BOOKBINDING LEATHER COMMITTEE

Long period exposure test

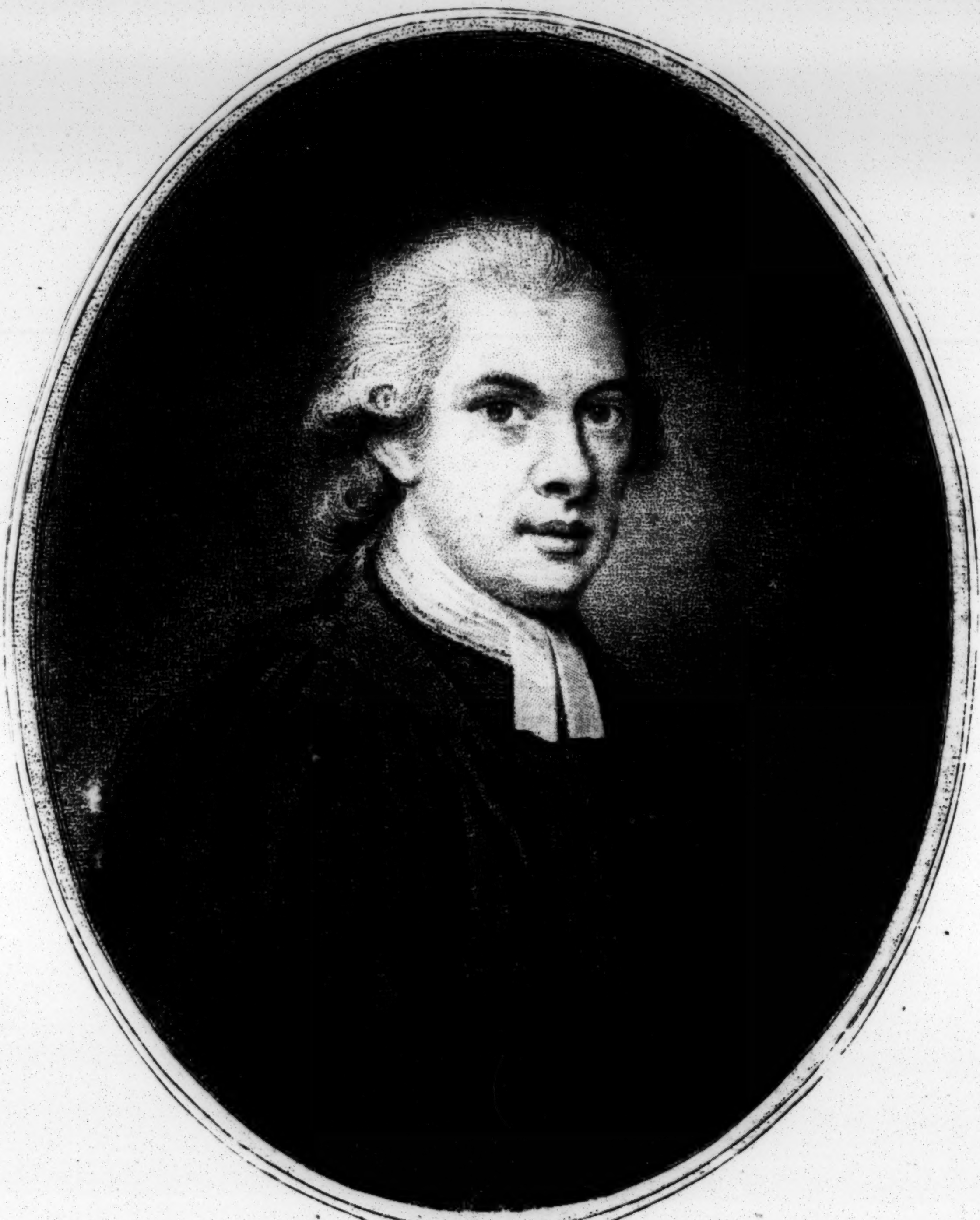
Code No. 145c (2)

If at any time the pressmark of this volume is changed, the fact should be recorded in the reference volume W.P. 5691.

Miſs Cromwells of Hampstead
desended from Rd — 5th son of
Major Henry & Grandson of
Henry Ld — Lieut, — page 229
Oliver Sollr in Chanc-y 5th
Son of Thomas 7th son of
Major Henry — but the eldest
by Thos's 2d wife - viz - Mary —
— Skinner.

981 c. 26.

BRITISH MUSEUM



Engrav'd by J.K. Sherwin.

The Rev.d MARK NOBLE,

F.S.A. of London and Edinburgh.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
PROTECTORAL-HOUSE
OF
CROMWELL;

DEDUCED
FROM AN EARLY PERIOD, AND CONTINUED
DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME;

AND, ALSO
THE FAMILIES ALLIED TO, OR DESCENDED FROM THEM:

COLLECTED CHIEFLY
FROM ORIGINAL PAPERS AND RECORDS,
Taken from Public Offices, &c. or communicated by ſeveral
Perſons, many of whom are of the higheſt Rank.

THE FIRST VOLUME CONTAINS
PROOFS AND ILLUSTRATIONS;

TOGETHER WITH
AN APPENDIX:

AS ALSO THE
LIVES OF SUCH PERSONS AS WERE DISTINGUISHED BY THE
CROMWELLS, BY HONORS AND GREAT EMPLOYMENTS.

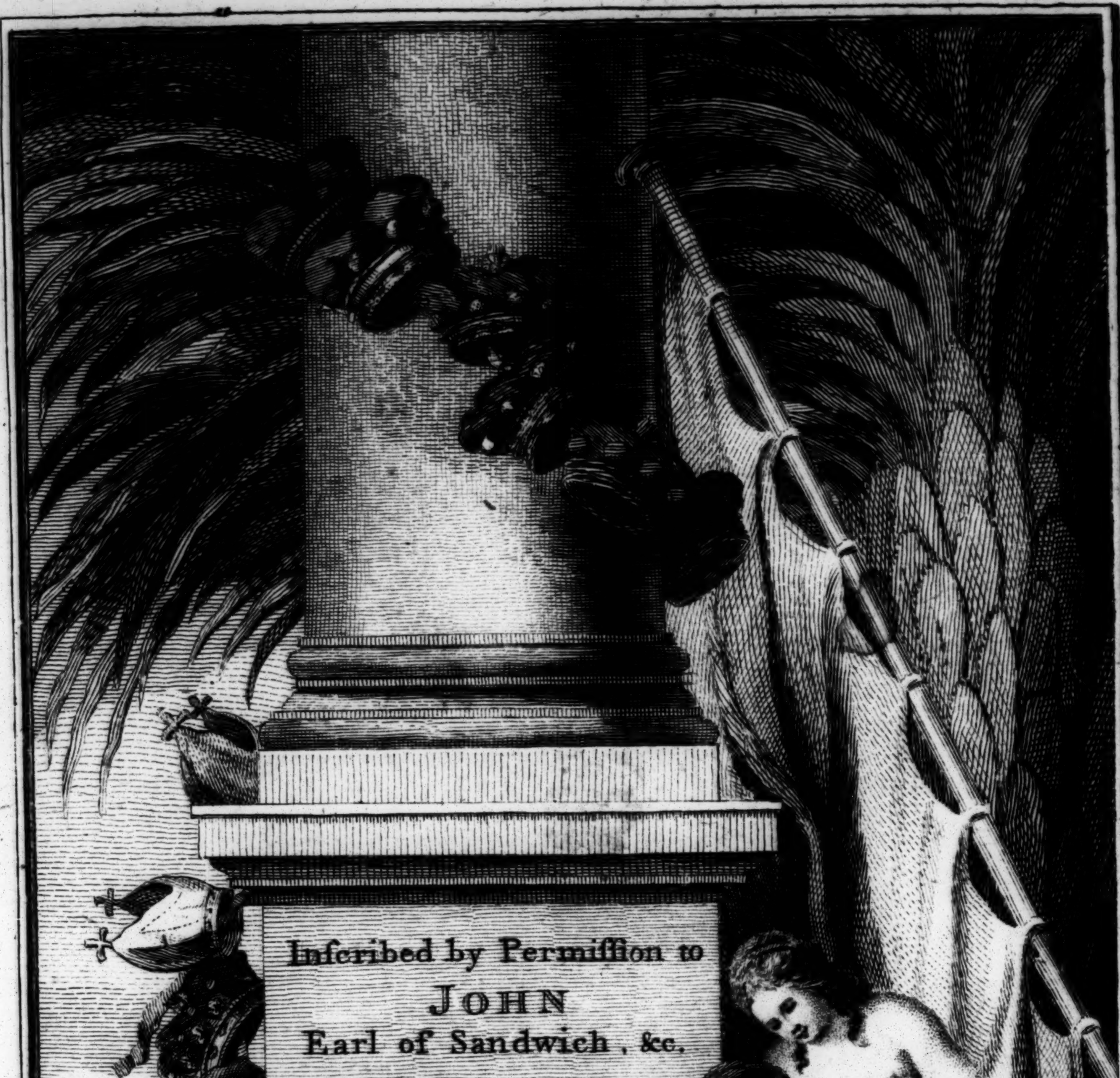
EMBELLISHED WITH ELEGANT ENGRAVINGS.

By MARK NOBLE, F. A. S. of L. & E.
RECTOR OF BARMING, IN KENT.

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH IMPROVEMENTS.

VOL. I.

BIRMINGHAM,
PRINTED BY PEARSON AND ROLLASON;
Sold by R. BALDWIN, Pater-noſter Row; B. WHITE, Fleet-ſtreet;
J. ROBSON, New Bond-ſtreet; and S. HAYES, Oxford-road, London.
MDCCLXXXVII.



Inſcribed by Permiſſion to
JOHN
Earl of Sandwich, &c.
Who, with a condeſcenſion unparallel'd,
hath not only patroniſed the Author;
but to improve, & correct this Edition,
hath procured from every part
of the Kingdom,
the moſt authentic
Materials.

Ja.s Miller Del.t Rob.t Hancock ſc.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE

PREFACE.

WHATSOEVER elucidates our hiſtory is deſerving the attention of a Briton; little apology, therefore, is neceſſary for offering the following ſheets to the public, and eſpecially as the former impreſſion met with ſo much encouragement, and has obtained their author ſuch great and illuſtrious patronage, and introduced him into ſuch an honorable acquaintance; nor ſhould it be omitted, that from the prodigious quantity of ſelect materials that have been ſent from every part of the kingdom, the volumes are increaſed more than a third.

The firſt volume contains Memoirs of the Cromwells; a family moſt eminently conſpicuous from having given two ſovereigns to theſe nations; one of whom, it has been juſtly remarked, was one of the greateſt men, this, or any other country ever produced; and beſides the two protectors, this family has produced various characters, who, from their eminent abilities, the very remarkable occurrences that attended them, the great employments they have enjoyed, and their near affinity to the two remarkable perſonages of their name, deſerve our attention. To prevent, as much as poſſible, giving what has appeared before, and to make this an entire new work, the latter part of the life of Oliver, and the protectorate of Richard, are omitted, they having been written of frequently by others.

To aſcertain the truth of theſe memoirs, proofs are added, the more neceſſary, as ſometimes what is here given is quite contrary to what others have advanced; and where ſuch circumſtances occur, that are intereſting, but, from their length would appear tedious, they are either placed in notes, or given as illuſtrations, and put with the proofs; and likewiſe that nothing ſhould be wanting to give entire ſatisfaction, an appendix is alſo added, conſiſting of extracts from the regiſters of the various pariſhes where any of the Cromwells reſided, and other remains of a like nature; no references, however, are made in the body of the volume, as it would have only ſwelled out the work, and given much trouble, without in the leaſt tending to convenience the reader; but it may be here neceſſary to obſerve, a birth, baptiſm, marriage, or burial, of any of the Cromwells, mentioned in this volume, as happening in the pariſhes of All Saints, St. John the Baptiſt, and St. Bennet, in Huntingdon, Ramſey, or at Upwood, will be found under the letters A, B, C, D, E; a paper written by the lady of ſir Philip Cromwell, giving the births, baptiſms, and ſponſors of each of her children, under the letter F; alſo the regiſters of Alconbury-cum-Weſton, Hampden, Clifton, Eltiſley, St. Giles's-Cripplegate, London; Baberham, Norborough, Horton, Ely, Chippenham, Hurſley, or or Wicken, under the letters G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, and S; and thoſe of the Cromwell family, that are mentioned upon the tomb of the now eldeſt branch of the protectoral ſtock, that are buried in Bunhill-Fields, will be found under the letter T, in the appendix.

A catalogue is ſubjoined of ſuch perſons as were raiſed to honors or great employments by the Cromwells, with the lives of moſt of them; ſo that theſe volumes include the hiſtory of ſeveral hundreds of illuſtrious perſons, moſt of whom lived in the middle of the laſt century, a period the moſt intereſting of any in our annals.

The ſecond volume comprizes memoirs of ſuch perſons and families as were either deſcended from, or allied to the Cromwells; ſuch a ſelection of names as it contains can ſcarce be paralleled, for which reaſon, this volume will, it is expected be equally acceptable as the firſt: ſome families are here mentioned whoſe hiſtories are given in the peerage or baronetage, but for reaſons that will immediately preſent themſelves, they are there written in a very defective manner, and in many inſtances directly contrary to truth, eſpecially during the civil war, and inter-regnum.

All our hiſtories have been taxed with partiality, but thoſe relating to the ſeventeenth century with the groſſeſt; it is hoped this work has not the ſame fault, as the author can ſolemnly aſſure his reader, that though a ſincere friend both to the religious and civil eſtabliſhments, yet he diſclaims all party prejudice, having neither favored nor vilified any perſon, ſect, or party; but, to the beſt of his judgment, given each their juſt praiſe, or deſerved cenſure; he would be aſhamed to diſlike any man's opinion ſo much as not to do the moſt ample juſtice to his character: he has, throughout the work, expreſſed his ſentiments with the freedom becoming a ſubject of a land of liberty; nor can there be any juſt reaſons urged, why perſons living in the laſt century ſhould not have equal juſtice and impartiality ſhewn to them, as thoſe of any other æra of our hiſtory, but which (deſirable as it might be) was not to be expected until within theſe few years; love, fear, or reſentment, the great directors of human actions, often led the writer to deceive the public, by palliating a bad, or giving an ill reaſon for a good action; yet it muſt be allowed, that it is very neceſſary, that the characters of ſeveral perſons who lived during the middle of the laſt century ſhould be well known, as, from them (eſpecially thoſe of the Cromwells and their alliances) ſome of the cauſes that led to the moſt momentous occurrences can be traced; ſo that it is hoped both the biographer and hiſtorian will not think theſe pages unworthy his notice.

The greateſt attention has been paid in examining the works of our moſt approved hiſtoric writers, and many diſtant parts of the kingdom have been viſited by the author to inſpect authentic memorials, both public and private; and there is no part of this kingdom, or Scotland, where there was the leaſt proſpect of finding any thing to elucidate theſe memoirs, to which, through the intereſt of my great patron, acceſs has not been obtained; yet, it muſt be acknowledged, that it is an unhappineſs that accompanies reſearches of this kind, that they cannot be complete; and that it is ſcarcely poſſible to prevent miſtakes occurring; thoſe, who know the fatigue of collecting materials, and claſſing them for books of this ſort, can only form a proper judgment of ſuch a laborious undertaking; but it muſt be obſerved, that in this edition many errors are corrected, acceſs having been had to every exiſting family mentioned in theſe memoirs, all of whom have been pleaſed, not only to make additions, but moſt kindly to rectify any miſtakes they obſerved.

The vaſt number of names, both of perſons and places, will plead (it is hoped) for any inaccuracies that may be found, and which may have been occaſioned by the ancient records that they are taken from; as until lately orthography was not ſettled, eſpecially with reſpect to names; however, great attention has been paid to put them as they are now written, both by the author and two reverend gentlemen, whoſe learning and knowledge is very extenſive, and to whom the writer of theſe memoirs thus publicly expreſſes his gratitude for their kind aſſiſtance.

It would be unpardonable, not to mention, with the greateſt gratitude and reſpect, the obligations due to thoſe, who have contributed to the improvement of theſe memoirs, by permitting an inſpection of records, and other curious papers; in this, and every other light, I muſt firſt mention the earl of Sandwich, whoſe munificence and condeſcenſion in promoting this edition, will ever reflect an honor upon the author, and the volumes, they could never have otherwiſe experienced; the author declines ſaying more, as no words can convey to the reader, the obligations he owes, or the gratitude he feels. He has alſo the honor to add the following illuſtrious names, as contributors of ſuch materials; the earl of Exeter, the earl of Fauconberg, the earl of Leiceſter, the earl of Caithneſs, the late moſt excellent counteſs of Cork and Orrery (whoſe death the author moſt feelingly deplores; this very amiable and accompliſhed lady having been his true friend) the earl Ludlow, the earl of Liſburne, the right honorable lord viſcount Torrington, the right honorable lord viſcount Hampden, the late right honorable lord Dacre, the late right honorable lord Grantham, the right honorable lord Hawkeſbury, ſir Henry Peyton, bart. the late ſir Tho. Frankland, bart. ſir Geo. Oſborne, bart. lady Bernard, ſir Henry Oxendon, bart.

bart. ſir Hugh Palliſer, bart. ſir Rich. and lady Bickerton, ſir Joſeph Banks, bart. preſident of the Royal Society, ſir James Steward, bart. the honorable John St. John, the late admiral ſir Thomas Pye, ſir Walter Rawlinſon, ſir John Talbot Dillon, baron of the ſacred roman empire, mrs. Warren, the lady of the lord biſhop of Bangor, miſs Cromwells, mrs. Popham, mrs. Lockhart, of Lee, in Scotland, mrs. and miſs Waller, of Beaconsfield, mrs. A. Barnard, of Keſwick, near Norwich, mrs. Cunningham, of Checkers, mrs. Woodhouſe, of Lichfield, miſs Farrer, and miſs Trollope, both of Huntingdon; the author's moſt ſingular good friend, Lancelot Brown, of Elſworth, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. M. P. to recount whoſe kindneſſes would be to write a volume; Alexander Popham, of London, eſq. M. P. J. H. Pye, of Farringdon-houſe, eſq. M. P. col. John Neale, of Alleſly, near Coventry; the late Geo. Raite, of Huntingdon, M. D. Fra. Perrott, of Birmingham, M. D. Septimus Hodſon, of Stamford, M. D. Geo. Hollington Barker, of Birmingham, eſq. F. A. S. John Beverley, of Cambridge, eſq. J. B. Colwick, of Farringdon-houſe, near Exeter, eſq. Will. Fawkener, eſq. Will. Fellows, of Ramſey, Huntingdonſhire, eſq. E.-B.-E. Hartopp, of Merivale, Warwickſhire, eſq, Rich. Hetley, of Allwalton, in Huntingdonſhire, eſq. Lucy Knightley, of Fauſley, Northamptonſhire, eſq. Rich. Moland,

land, of Springfield, Warwickſhire, eſq. mr. John Landen, of Milton, near Peterborough, F. R. S. a moſt judicious friend; Cha. Lockhart Macdonald, of Meuravanſide, in Scotland, eſq, Sam. Pegge, of London, eſq. Will. Smith, of Peterborough, eſq. Will. Strong, of the ſame place, eſq. John Bayley Tailer, eſq. mr. John Field, of Stoke-Newington, a moſt invaluable correſpondent upon the ſubjects treated of in theſe volumes, and whoſe good-nature has been equal to his knowledge; mr. Henry Hampſhire, of Ramſey, in Huntingdonſhire, mr. Benjamin Longmate, of London, one of the author's moſt uſeful, and moſt able friends, to whom the volumes are moſt highly indebted for a great variety of materials, and thoſe of the moſt valuable kind; mr. Mann Hutcheſſon, of Wiſbech, an ingenious and indefatigable friend; mr. Maul, of Huntingdon, mr. T. Tyrell, of Hatfield, the celebrated mr. Greene, of Lichfield, mr. Henry Carter, jun. of Little-Wittenham, mr. Couchman, of Temple-Balſall, mr. Smith, alderman of Huntingdon, and mr. Deſborough, of Huntingdon; as alſo to ſeveral gentlemen of Bedfordſhire. It is a great concern to the author that he could not obtain leave to expreſs his obligations to a nobleman of very high rank, and an honorable and moſt learned gentleman, whoſe approbation will ever be the moſt flattering, as his character as an author, renders him one of the moſt reſpectable names in this kingdom; and two moſt ingenious and worthy friends, the one of Peterborough, the other of Cambridge, who have each conferred innumerable obligations upon the author: the writer has been moſt highly honored by having two fine drawings of the elder protector preſented by his grace the duke of Grafton, with permiſſion to engrave one of them; by the earl of Sandwich, who has preſented him with a fine engraving, from a portrait of mrs. Cromwell, the protector Oliver's mother, from a picture in his lordſhip's poſſeſſion; and the moſt amiable and learned earl of Leiceſter, hath in addition to the many great favors he has already conferred upon the author, preſented him with a moſt invaluable, and unique engraving of a patent of peerage, conferred upon Edmund Dunch, eſq. by his relation Oliver lord protector; nor muſt the author forget his friends, the truly good mrs. Fiſher, of Knowle, Warwickſhire, who preſented him with a box, upon which is the ſame protector's picture, which is here engraved; mr. James Millar, of Birmingham, who has highly improved ſeveral of the engravings by his judicious inſtructions to the artiſts employed in his neighbourhood, and in making alterations of the drawings; Will. Hutchinſon, of Bernard-caſtle, eſq. for ſeveral engraved portraits of the protector Oliver; and mr. Will.

Will. Simkin, of Peterborough, for ſeveral beautiful drawings of his, repreſenting different views of the ſeat of the Claypoole family at Norborough, and of the church of that place, the chancel of which was built by them, and where the family are interred. To the clergy, the author is under infinite obligations, either for copying, or permitting him, or others, to copy the regiſters of their pariſhes, or for ſending him ſelect and curious particulars of ſuch of the perſons, or families, mentioned in theſe memoirs, as were ſettled near them; but firſt, it will be neceſſary to moſt humbly thank, the lord biſhop of Peterborough, for permitting the records of his dioceſe to be ſearched, and for moſt obligingly ſerving the author in many other particulars; and the lord biſhop of Ely, who alſo hath given leave to have the eccleſiaſtical offices examined, for whatever might improve, and perfect the volumes; the rev. dr. Lort, of Saville-Row, who hath ſent many ſelect and valuable M. S. S. and ſcarce printed books; and the following reverend gentlemen have contributed, either copies of regiſters, curious papers, or books; the rev. dr. Dickins, of Hemmingford-Abbots, Huntingdonſhire; the rev. dr. John-Ruſſel Greenhill, rector of Cotisford; the rev. dr. Moſſe, rector of Great-Hampden; the rev. dr. Walton, of Upton; the rev. dr. Yates, rector of Solihull; the rev. Tho. Barnard, of of Caxton; the rev. E. Bradford, rector of Baberham; Meſſ. Benthams; the rev. Cæſar Morgan; and other clergymen in Ely (whoſe names it is a ſhame to have forgotten) the rev. Edw. Beadon, of Stoneham, Hants; the rev. —— Bree, rector of Alleſly, the rev. John Blair, of Whitchurch, the rev. Hen. Carter, of Little-Wittenham, near Wallingford; the rev. James Clarke, of Peterborough, the rev. Sam. Cooper, of Wiſtow, Huntingdonſhire, the rev. Will. Cole, rector of Eyneſbury, Huntingdonſhire, the rev. John Cooke, of Greenwich, rector of Denton, Bucks; the rev. —— Copeland, of Marſton, in Northamptonſhire, the rev. R. Davies, the rev. James Devie, of Stranground, near Peterborough; the rev. Hen. Du-Cane, of Coggeſhall, Eſſex; the rev. Hen. Freeman, a moſt able friend; the rev. —— Aſcough, of the Muſeum, whoſe perfect knowledge of the ancient manuſcripts is only equalled by his good nature and civility, in affording aſſiſtance to every gentleman who applies to him for information; the rev. Rob. Hodſon, rector of the conſolidated pariſhes of Huntingdon, the rev. Sam. Gauntlet, of Hurſley, Hants, a very kind and judicious correſpondent; the rev. Geo. Gaſkin, of Iſlington, the rev. J. Girdleſtone, of Thorney, near Peterborough, the late rev. J. Image, librarian, at Peterborough; the rev. Will. Jones, of Nayland, near Colcheſter, well known in the literary world; the rev. —— Jones, of Denton, Bucks, the rev. R. Levett, rector of Berkeſwell, Warwickſhire, the rev. Rob. Maſters, rector of Landbeach, near Ely, F. A. S. a very valuable correſpondent; the rev. Sam. Pearſon, of Berkeſwell, F. A. S. the rev. —— Panſhen, of Godmancheſter, the rev. —— Smith, vicar of St. Ives, the rev. J. Smith, of Euſton, the rev. Wm. Smith, of Brampton, the rev. —— Tookey, vicar of Chippenham, the rev. John Trollope, of Huntingdon, the rev. Edw. Turner, the antiquarian, rector of Burwell, near Newmarket, the rev. Will. Walford, of Terling, near Witham, a very neat and accurate genealogiſt; the rev. Stephen Weſton, of Bickham, near Exeter, the rev. Sam. Cooper, of Loxley, in Warwickſhire, and the rev. Thomas Whiſton, of Ramſey, to whom the author is much obliged for very much intelligence.

It may be expected that the author, after he has expreſſed his moſt ſincere gratitude for the vaſt favors he has received from ſo honorable, and numerous a ſet of friends, ſhould ſay ſomething of mr. Gough, who has been pleaſed (with what deſign it is not difficult to ſay) to publiſh a genealogy of the Cromwells, taken chiefly from a manuſcript of the late mr. Pingo, and from the firſt edition of the memoirs of the Cromwells; yet he has ſo ill availed himſelf

himſelf of theſe aſſiſtances, that his treatiſe, though ſo ſmall, is the moſt erroneous production of the kind that has been publiſhed; however, he has thought proper to criticiſe many parts of the firſt edition of this work, with as little foundation of truth, as what he builds upon, when he ſays, that the painted glaſs in the great bow window at Hinchinbrook was broken about twelve years ago by an officer in a drunken frolic, though the author's noble and moſt munificent patron aſſures him, that no ſuch occurrence ever happened, and that the glaſs that ſir Oliver Cromwell put up is ſtill remaining, as a proof of which pleaſe to read the following letter written by the earl of Sandwich.

Hinchinbrook, Aug. 25th, 1785.

Sir,

I have lately ſeen a publication entitled, 'A ſhort genealogical view of the family of Cromwell;' in which there is a very extraordinary aſſertion totally void of foundation, and which I could wiſh you would contradict in your next edition.

The paſſage I mean is in a note in page 3rd, where it is ſaid, 'In the Bow-window 'of the Great-Room at Hinchinbrook were 'the following quarterings deſtroyed within 'theſe twelve years, by ſome officers from 'Huntingdon in a drunken frolick.' Now, Sir, no ſuch event as the deſtruction of any painted glaſs has ever happened at this houſe; and the arms of the family of Cromwell remain entire in the Bow-Window of the Great-Room, and are, I am perſuaded, exactly in the ſame ſtate they were in, when theſe premiſes were purchaſed by my anceſtor from ſir Oliver Cromwell. It is farther ſaid, in the continuation of the ſame note, that 'theſe arms are *replaced* by the 'arms of the Montagu family.' Now the arms of the Montagu family were put up by me in the Dining-Room below ſtairs, and not in the Great-Bow-Window, which is up one pair of ſtairs; they are alſo perfectly entire, and have not received the leaſt injury.

What could give cauſe for ſuch a report as is propagated ſo poſitively, in the above mentioned publication, I cannot conceive; but as I have already ſaid, I could wiſh to have it contradicted, and I have therefore troubled you with this letter, which you may publiſh at length if you think proper.

I am,
Your very ſincere friend,
And humble ſervant,
SANDWICH *.

To the rev.
Mark Noble, &c.

---

* Vide p. 298, and the note ¶.

A LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

A

THE Earl of Aylesford.

The Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of St. Aſaph.

Sir Thomas Apreece, Bart.

R.-P. Arden, Eſq. M. P. Attorney-Gen. to his Majeſty.

John Adamthwaite, D. D. Rector of Shakerſton, Leiceſterſhire.

Francis Anneſley, Eſq. M. P.

John Anſtruther, Eſq. M. P.

John Amhurſt, of Barnjet, in Kent, Eſq.

Stephen Amhurſt, of Eaſt-Farley, in Kent, Eſq.

Edward Auſtin, of Clapton, in Middleſex, Eſq.

The Rev. John Aſhmull, of Walpole, in Norfolk.

Mr. Adamthwaite, Notary-Public, of London.

Mr. Tho. Argles, Maidſtone.

B

The Earl of Buckingham.

The Earl of Beſborough.

The Right Hon. Lord Viſc. Beauchamp.

The Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of Bangor.

The Right Hon. Noel Lord Berwick.

The Right Hon. Lord Boſton.

Sir Richard Bickerton, Bart. 2 Sets.

Sir Joſeph Banks, Bart. Preſident of the Royal Society.

The Hon. Ed. Bouverie, Eſq.

Lancelot Brown, Eſq. M. P. 3 Sets.

Geo.-Bridges Brudenell, Eſq. M. P.

Mrs. Baldwin, Groſvenor-ſq.

Mrs. Blair.

Mrs. Birch, Leadenham-hall, in Lincolnſhire.

The Rev. Dr. Beardmore, Head Maſter of the Charterhouſe School.

The Rev. Dr. Beardmore, of Merton-college, Oxford.

Dr. Baker, of Dunſtable.

John Baker, of Wareſley-green, in Worceſterſh. Eſq.

George-Hollington Barker, of Birmingham, Eſq. F. A. S.

Edw. Barwell, of Abingdon-ſtreet, Weſtminſter, Eſq.

Thomas Barritt, Eſq.

J. T. Batt, Eſq.

Edward Bearcroft, Eſq. M. P. King's Council.

Samuel Beckingham, of Portland-ſquare, London, Eſq.

John Beverley, of Cambridge, Eſq. M. A.

Alexander Blair, Eſq.

George Boſwell, of Ayleſbury-houſe, Warwickſhire, Eſq.

George Bowles, Eſq.
J.-S. Broome, of Stourton-caſtle, Staffordſhire, Eſq.
J.-C. Brook, Eſq. York Herald.
Montagu Burgoyne, Eſq.
Robert Burton, Eſq. M. P.
J. Bindley, Eſq. F.S.A. Commiſſioner of Stamp Duties, London.
The Rev. E. Bailey.
The Rev. J. Bell, M. A. Chaplain to the Engliſh Factory at Oporto.
The Rev. James Bentham, Prebendary of Ely, F. A. S.
The Rev. John Blyth, Vicar of Dodderhill.
The Rev. Thos. Blyth, M. A. of Solihull.
The Rev. Daniel Bayley, B. A. of St. John's College, Cambridge.
The Rev. Tho. Brown, B. A.
Captain John Brown.
Mr. William Barnes, of Bromyard, Herefordſhire.
Mr. Baker, of Dunſtable.
Mr. William Beck, of Fiſh-ſtreet Hill, London.
Mr. Tho. Bird, of Worceſter.
Mr. J. Blake, of Maidſtone.
Mr. James Bingham, of Birmingham.
Mr. Bower, of Birmingham.
Mrs. Bratt, of Solihull.
Mr. Tho. Brettell, of Stourbridge.
Mr. Jas. Braſier, of Bewdley.
Mr. John Brooke, Attorney, of Birmingham.
Mr. Thomas Brooke, of Birmingham.
Mr. Thomas Brookholding, of Worceſter.
Mr. Jas. Brampton, of Worceſter.
Mr. Booth, Bookſeller, Norwich.
John and Cha. Berry, Printers, Norwich.
The Literary Society at Bungay.

C

The Moſt Noble the Marquis of Carmarthen.
The Earl Cornwallis.
The late Counteſs of Cork and Orrery.
The Right Hon. Lord John Cavendiſh.
The Right Hon. Lord Frederic Cavendiſh.
The Public Library of the Univerſity of Cambridge.
Thos. Caldecott, of the Middle Temple, Eſq.
John Calvert, jun. Eſq. M. P.
Archibald Campbell, Eſq.
Joſeph Carles, of Brown's-green, near Birmingham, Eſq.
Nicholas Chauncy, Eſq.
Henry Cecil, Eſq. M. P.
William Child, of Kinlet, Shropſhire, Eſq.
Thomas Clutton, of Kinnerſley, Herefordſhire, Eſq.
Wm. Colborne, of Swindon, Staffordſhire, Eſq.
Samuel Collett, of Worceſter, Eſq.
Edm. Cox, of Hereford, Eſq.
Vincent Corbet, Eſq.
John Crawford, Eſq.
O. Cromwell, of Eſſex-ſtreet, London, Eſq.
Charles Cooper, of Norwich, Eſq.
Fred. Cornewall, Eſq. of Diddlebury, Shropſhire.
Mrs. Chattock, of Park-hall, Warwickſhire.
The Rev. Mr. Cartwright, of Dudley.
The Rev. J. Clarkſon, M. A.

The Rev. Sam. Cooper, Rector of Loxley, Warwickſhire.
The Rev. Mr. Cook, Chaplain of Greenwich Hoſpital
The Rev. Mr. Cranke, of Trinity-college, Cambridge, M. A.
The Rev. John Chambers, M. A. Vicar of Coughton.
The Rev. John Clutton, M. A. Rector of Kinnerſley, in Herefordſhire.
Mr. Thomas Carleſs, of Birmingham.
Mr. Wm. Carleſs, of the Ravenhurſt, near Birmingham.
Mr. William Caſe, of Lynn, in Norfolk.
Mr. Clay, B. A. Fellow of St. John's-college, Cambridge.
Mr. John Clark, of Birmingham.
Mr. William Cope, of Birmingham.
Mr. John Cope, of Birmingham.
Mr. Harry Court, of Stourbridge.
Mr. Charles Payne Crawfurd, B. A. of St. John's-college, Cambridge.
Mr. John Coop, jun. of London.
Mr. H. Clay, of Birmingham, Japanner to his Majeſty.

D

His Grace the Duke of Devonſhire, 2 Sets.
Her Grace the Ducheſs of Devonſhire, 3 Sets.
The Earl of Denbigh.
The Earl of Donegall.
The Right Hon. Lord Viſc. Dudley and Ward.
The Right Hon. Lord Viſc. Duncannon.
The late Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of Durham.
The late Rt. Hon. Lord Dacre.
Sir Tho. Dundas, Bart. M. P.
John Diſney, D. D. F. A. S. London.
Miſs Elizabeth Dunch, of St. Neots.
William Dalliſon, of Portman-ſquare, London, Eſq.
Francis-Bateman Daſhwood, Eſq.
T. Dethick, of St. John's-college, Oxford, Eſq.
Court Dewes, of Welſborne, Warwickſhire, Eſq.
Thomas Dudley, of Shut-end, Staffordſhire, Eſq.
The Rev. Mr. Devie, of Stranground.
The Rev. Matthew D'Oyley, Prebendary of Ely.
The Rev. John Dudley, of Himley, Staffordſhire.
The Rev. E. P. De La Doueſpe, M. A. Vicar of Eaſt-Farleigh, Kent.
Mr. Ja. Dallenger, of London.
Mr. John Dalloway, of Birmingham.
Mr. Lawrence Deſborough, Surgeon, of Huntingdon.
Mr. Dixon, of Barr, near Birmingham.

E

The Earl of Exeter, 3 Sets.
The Hon. and Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of Ely.
The late Sir John Elliot, Bart. M. D.
Sir Gilbert Elliot, Bart.
Richard Edwards, Eſq. Rear Admiral of the Red.
John-Thomas Ellis, Eſq. M.P.
John Ediſon, Eſq.
Emanuel College Library, Cambridge.
The Rev. Mr. Edwards, of Huntingdon.

The Rev. Ambroſe Eyre, of Levington, in the Iſle of Ely, A. M.
Mr. Wm. Elgar, of Maidſtone.
Mr. James Evans, of Stourbridge.
Meſſrs. Evans and Hazle, of Glouceſter, 2 Copies.
Mr. Geo. Earle, of Wincheſter.
Mr. John Eykin, of London.
Meſſrs. J. and W. Eddowes, Bookſellers, Shrewſbury.

F

The Earl Fauconberg.
The Right Hon. Lord Viſc. Fizwilliam.
The Right Hon. Lord Forteſcue.
The Hon. General John Fitzwilliam, Eſq.
The Hon. G. Fitzwilliam, Eſq.
The Hon. Tho. Fitzwilliam, of Chetwynd, Eſq.
Miſs Fiſher, of Springfield, Warwickſhire.
The Rev. Dr. Farmer, Maſter of Emanuel College, Cambridge.
Norman Fotheringham, D. D. Rector of Fladbury, Worceſterſhire.
Step. Freeman, of Hatton-ſtr. London, M. D.
William Fawkener, Eſq.
Edw. Ferrers, jun. of Baddeſley-Clinton, Warwickſhire, Eſq.
William Finch, of Womborn, Staffordſhire, Eſq.
Peregrine Furye, Eſq.
The Rev. Henry Freeman, Fellow of Clare-hall, Cambridge.
Mr. Field, of Stoke-Newington.
Mr. Henry Field, of Newgate-ſtreet, London.
Mr. Ol. Field, of Worceſter.
Mr. John Field, jun.
Mr. William Fiſher, of Cambridge.
Mr. Thomas Fiſher, of Cambridge.
Mr. S. Ford, of Birmingham.
Mr. Henry Fourdrinier, jun. of London.
Mr. T. L. Foley, Wolverhampton.

G

His Grace the Duke of Grafton.
The late Right Hon. Lord Grantham.
Sir Henry Gough, Bart. M. P.
Sir William Gordon, K. B.
The Hon. Captain Leveſon Gower, M. P.
—— Goring, of Suſſex, Eſq.
Wm. Greaves, B. B. of Fulborne, Cambridgeſhire, Eſq.
Miſs Eleanor Gordon.
—— Gilby, of Birmingham, M. D.
John Gough, of Perry-Hall, Eſq.
Richard Gough, of Enfield, Eſq. F. A. S.
Joſeph Green, of Birmingham, Eſq.
The Rev. Mr. Greſley, Rector of Scale, in Leiceſterſhire.
The Rev. Samuel Gauntlet, of Hurſley, in Hampſhire.
Mr. Gardner, of Red-ditch.
Mr. Gem, of Birmingham
Mr. Glazebrook, of Stourbridge.
Mr. Stephen Gorham, of St. Neots.

H

The Earl of Harborough.
The Earl of Harcourt.
The Right Hon. Lord Viſc. Herbert.
The Right Hon. Lord Viſc. Hinchinbrook.

The Rt. Hon. Lord Hawkeſbury.
The Hon. Mrs. Howe.
Sir A.-Snape Hammond, Bart.
Sir Edward Hughes, K. B. and Vice Admiral of the Red,
George Harriſon, Eſq. Norry King at Arms.
E.-C. Hartopp, of Merivale, Eſq.
Thomas Hopper, of Worceſter, M. D.
Abraham Hake, of Peterborough, Eſq.
Buſick Harwood, of Chriſt's-college, Cambridge, Eſq. Profeſſor of Anatomy in that Univerſity.
Thomas Haſlewood, of Bridgnorth, Eſq.
John Heathcote, of Hampſhire, Eſq.
Richard Hetley, Eſq.
Henry Holland, Eſq.
John Holland, Eſq.
Richard Holland, Eſq.
Filmer Honeywood, Eſq. M.P.
Richard Hudſon, of Wick, Worceſterſhire, Eſq.
William Heathcote, of Hampſhire, Eſq.
Edward Horne, of the Leaſowes, Eſq.
Joſeph Hodges, of Clement's-Inn, London, Eſq.
Thomas Holbeach, of Hill-Court, Worceſterſh. Eſq.
Alexander Hume, of Gerrard-ſtreet, London, Eſq.
John Hutchinſon, Eſq.
John-Springate Harvey, Garden-Court, Temple, London, Eſq.
The Rev. Ja. Hicks, Rector of Wiſtow, in Huntingdonſh.
Mr. James-Lloyd Harris, jun. of Kington, in Herefordſh.
Mr. Jas. Hacket, of London.
Mr. John Hind.
Mr. Hodgkinſon, of London.
Mr. Richard Holland.
Mr. Holyoake, of Hewell, Worceſterſhire.
Mr. Hopkins, of London.
Mr. Samuel Haywood, of Nottingham.
Mr. Samuel Haſelwood, of Wolverhampton.
Mr. Thomas Hutton, of Birmingham.
The Fountain Inn Book Club, in Huntingdon.
The George Inn Book Club, in Huntingdon.

I

The Hon. John St. John, Eſq.
John Ibbetſon, Eſq.
Peter Johnſon, Eſq. M. P.
Thomas Ingram, of Birmingham, Eſq.
Henry Jodrell, Eſq.
James Johnſtone, of Worceſter, M. D. and one of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for that County.
Mr. Jackſon, of London.
Mr. G. Jernegan, of London.
Mr. Henry Jeſſon, of London.
Mr. Claud Johnſon, of Birmingham.

K

Lucy Knightley, of Fauſley, Eſq.
Richard Kentiſh, of Huntingdon, M. D.
John Kaye, Eſq.
Whitſhed Keene, Eſq. M. P.
Euſtace Kentiſh, Eſq.
John Kettle, of Birmingham, Eſq.
Edward Knight, of Portland-Place, London, Eſq.
Thomas Knight, of Honley-Hall, Shropſhire, Eſq.
T. A. Knight, Grange, Herefordſhire, Eſq.

John Kinderley, of Chancery-lane, London, Eſq.
Captain William Kettle, of Birmingham.
Mr. Kennedy, of Birmingham.
Mr. Wm. King, of King-ſtreet, Covent-Garden, London.
Mr. James Kennerſley, of Ludlow.

L

The Earl of Leiceſter.
The Earl of Ludlow.
The Earl of Liſburne.
The Hon. and Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of Lichfield and Coventry.
Sir Robert Lawley, Bart. M.P.
Sir Robert Leighton, Bart.
Mrs. Rachel Lloyd.
The Rev. Dr. Lort, of Saville-row, London, F. A. S.
Robert Ladbroke, Eſq. M. P.
John Lee, Eſq. M. P.
Edward-Loveden Loveden, Eſq. M. P.
Charles-Edward Lewis, Eſq. M. P.
The late William Lawrence, Eſq. B. A. of St. John's-college, Cambridge, F.A.S.
Wilfred Lawſon, Eſq. B. A. of St. John's-college, Cambridge.
Mr. Loſh, B. A. of Trinity-college, Cambridge.
The Rev. Peter Lafargue.
The Rev. Mr. Lunn, Rector of Elſworth, Cambridgeſhire.
The Rev. John Lloyd, of Maidſtone.
Thomas-Humphry Lowe, of Ludlow, Eſq.
Mr. Humphry Lyttleton, of Worceſter.
Mr. James Lewis, of Bridgnorth.
Mr. Landen, of Milton.
Mr. Lawrence, of Huntingdon.
Literary Society at Ludlow.

M

The Rt. Hon. Lord Middleton.
The Right Hon. Lord Macartney.
The Right Hon. Lady Macartney.
Sir Francis Molyneux, Bart.
Sir John Mordaunt, Bart.
Sir John Morſhead, Bart. M. P.
The Hon. Ch. Marſham, Eſq.
Mrs. Montagu, of Portman-ſquare, 6 Sets.
William Margeſſon, of Offington, Suſſex, Eſq.
William-D. Maſters, of Mereworth, Eſq.
Thomas-Wheeler Milner, of Great George-ſtreet, Weſtminſter, Eſq.
William Moody, of Olton, near Birmingham, Eſq.
Peter Martin, of London, Eſq.
Captain Robert Montagu, of the Royal Navy.
John Mortlock, Eſq. M. P.
John Moſeley, of Ludlow, M. D.
Matthew Montagu, Eſq. 3 Sets.
Joſeph Muſgrave, Eſq.
J. Mills, of Beoley, Worceſterſhire, Eſq.
Richard Moland, of Springfield, Warwickſhire, Eſq.
Richard Mee, of Himley, Staffordſhire, Eſq.
The Rev. M. Marlow, M. A. Fellow of St. John's-college, Oxford.
The Rev. Rob. Maſters, Rector of Landbeach, in Cambridgeſhire, F. A. S.

The

The Rev. Charles-Saunderſon Miller, A. M.

The Rev. John Myers, of Edenham, near Stamford, M. A.

Mr. Robert-Sanderſon Milbourne, B. A. of St. John's-college, Cambridge.

Mr. John Mackie, Surgeon, of Huntingdon.

Mr. George Maule, Attorney, of Huntingdon.

Mr. Edw. Manly, of London.

Mr. J.-P. Marinden, of Birmingham.

Mr. William Minſhall, of London.

Mr. Moſs, of London.

N

Mr. Newlin, B. A. of St. John's-college, Cambridge.

Mr. Wm. Newton, Clerk of the Works, Greenwich-Hoſpital.

Mr. Noble, Surgeon, Dunſtable.

O

The Earl of Upper Oſſory.

John Ord, Eſq.

Matthias O'Byrne, of Berkeley-row, London, Eſq.

The Rev. Richard Oſwin of Wiſbech, in the Iſle of Ely, M. A.

The Rev. Hugh Owen, B. A. of St. John's-college, Cambridge.

P

Her Grace the late Ducheſs Dowager of Portland, 2 Sets.

The Earl of Plymouth.

The Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of Peterborough.

The late Sir Thomas Pye, Admiral of the White, 3 Sets.

Mrs. Poyntz, of Midgham, Berkſhire, 2 Sets.

Mrs. Popham, of Littlecote.

The Rev. Dr. Parker, Rector of St. James's, Weſtminſter, and Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majeſty.

J.-F. Palmer, of Peterborough, M. D.

William Pitcairn, of London, M. D.

Henry-James Pye, Eſq. M. P. 3 Sets.

Thomas Pye, of Wadley, Berks, Eſq.

John Pardoe, Eſq. M. P.

John Purling, Eſq. M. P.

William Palmer, Eſq.

Robert Pardoe, of Lincoln's-Inn, Eſq.

Edward Palmer, of Birmingham, Eſq.

Ed. Palmer, of Coleſhill, Eſq.

Chriſtopher Pegge, of Chriſtchurch College, Oxford, Eſq.

Sparry Peſhall, of King's-ſwinford, Staffordſhire, Eſq.

William Plumer, of Cavendiſh-ſquare, Eſq.

Samuel-Steel Perkins, of Orton-on-the-Hill, Eſq.

Charles Polhill, of Cheapſtead, Kent, Eſq.

Wm. Poyntz, of Midgham, Berks, Eſq.

Richard Price, of Knighton, Radnorſhire, Eſq.

James Pool, of Kennor, Herefordſhire, Eſq.

The Rev. James Pratchet, Rector of Holgate, Shropſhire.

Mr. Pratchet, of Birmingham.

Mr. William-Tomkys Price, of Wolverhampton.

Mr. John Perks, of Sardon, near Wolverhampton.

Mr. Samuel Purlewent, of Lincoln's Inn, London.

Meſſrs. Pearſon and Rollaſon, of Birmingham, 4 Sets.
Mr. John Perkins, of Huntingdon.
Mr. Walter Prentis, of Maidſtone.
Mr. George Prentis, of Maidſtone.
Mr. S. Perkes, of London.
Mr. Charles Price, of London.
Mr. Rob. Porteus, of London.
Mr. Price, of Mancheſter.

R

The Earl of Radnor.
The Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of Rocheſter, 2 Sets.
Lady Ruſhout.
The Rev. Sir Richard Rycroft, Bart.
Sir Walter Rawlinſon, Knt. M. P.
Miſs Raſhleigh.
J. T. Robinſon, of Stourbridge, M. D.
Philip Raſhleigh, Eſq. M. P.
Robert Raſhleigh, of Garlick-Hill, London, Eſq.
Charles Raſhleigh, of St. Auſtle, in Cornwall, Eſq.
Richard Reynolds, Eſq.
John Richards, Eſq.
Geo.-Poynts Ricketts, Eſq.
Samuel Reynardſon, Eſq.
Wilſon-Ayleſbury Roberts, of Packwood, Warwickſh. Eſq.
Bateman Robſon, Eſq.
Owſley Rowley, Eſq.
James Ruſt, Eſq.
The Rev. Jonathan Raſhleigh, of Silverton, Devonſhire
The Rev. William Richards, of Lynn, in Norfolk.
Mr. J. Roach, of Birmingham.
Mr. Rollaſon, of Kidderminſter, 2 Copies.
Mr. S. Richardſon, of Derby.
Mr. Joſeph Robins, of Stourbridge.
Mr. John Ryland, of Birmingham.
Mr. J. Ruſſell, of Maidſtone.

S

The Moſt Noble the Marchioneſs of Stafford.
The Earl of Stamford, 4 Sets.
The Earl of Sandwich, 10 Sets.
The Counteſs Dow. Spencer.
The Right Hon. Lord Shuldham, Vice Admiral of the Red.
The Right Hon. Lord Sheffield.
Lady Seabright.
Sir George Shuckburgh, Bart. M. P.
Sir John Smith, of Sydling, St. Nicholas, Dorſet, Bart. F. R. S.
Miſs Mary Southwell.
The Rev. James Scott, D. D.
The Rev. Anthony Shepherd, D. D.
George-Auguſtus Selwyn, Eſq. M. P.
John Scott, Eſq. M. P.
J. Sawbridge, Eſq.
A.-H. Shove, of Lincoln's Inn, Eſq.
Thomas Scot, of Golden-ſquare, London, Eſq.
William-Fenton Scott, Eſq.
Charles Selwin, of Down-Hall, Eſſex, Eſq.
Robert Simpſon, of St. John's College, Oxford, Eſq.
Walter Smythe, of Pall-mall, London, Eſq.
Richard Sockett, of Worceſter, Eſq.
Theo. Richard Salway, of the Lodge, Salop, Eſq.
John Salway, of the Moor, Salop, Eſq.

Abraham Spooner, of Elmdon, Warwickſhire, Eſq.
William Strong, of Peterborough, Eſq.
William Syer, of the Inner-Temple, London, Eſq.
John Symonds, of Devonſhire-ſtreet, London, Eſq.
The Rev. Thomas Stona, Rector of Warboys, in Huntingdonſhire.
Mr. Smart, of Wolverhampton.
Mr. Smart, of Worceſter, 4 Sets.
Mr. Selby, of Barming, in Kent.
Mr. Seymour, of London.
Mr. Stacy, of Maidſtone.
Mr. Robert Slow, of Huntingdon.
Mr. William Smith, of Huntingdon.
Mr. John Soan.
Mr. Henry Sweeting, of Huntingdon.
Mr. William Smith, of New-Hall-ſtreet, in Birmingham.
Mr. William Smith, of Temple-ſtreet, in Birmingham.
Mr. Benjamin Shelton, of Tamworth, Warwickſhire.
The Book Society of Stratford-upon-Avon.
The Literary Society of Spalding.

T

The Hon. Mrs. Tollemache.
Sir Tho.-William Trollope, Bart. M. A. of St. John's-College, Cambridge, and of Caſewick, in Lincolnſhire.
Sir Henry Tempeſt, Bart.
Lady Trafford.
Sir John-Crichloe Turner, Knt.
The Rev. Robert Taunton, L. L. D.
Michael-Angelo Taylor, Eſq. M. P.
Clement Taylor, Eſq. M. P.
Robert Thiſtlethwaite, Eſq. M. P.
Charles Townley, Eſq. Lancaſter Herald.
Darcy Tancred, of Lincoln's-Inn, Eſq.
George Taylor, Eſq.
James Taylor, of Birmingham, Eſq.
Thomas Thompſon, Fellow Commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge, Eſq.
Richard Tyſon, Eſq. M. C. Bath.
Thomas Tuttridge, Eſq.
W. Turner, of Birmingham, Eſq.
The Rev. Mr. Trollope, of Huntingdon.
Mr. John Taitt.
Mr. Tankard, of Birmingham.
Mr. J.-S. Tahourdin, of London.

U

The Earl of Uxbridge.

V.

The Right Hon. Arthur Lord Viſcount Valentia.
The Right Hon. Lord Vernon.
Sir John Vanhattem, Knt.
Mr. Vyſe, of Stilton.
Mr. Villers, of Coventry.

W

The Earl of Weſtmoreland.
The Right Hon. Lord Viſc. Wentworth.
Sir Watkin-Williams Wynne, Bart. M. P.
Lady Wombwell.
The Hon. Mrs. Boyle Walſingham.
Mrs. Warren, the Lady of the Right Rev. the Lord Biſhop of Bangor.

The Hon. Horatio Walpole, Eſq. F. A. S.
Richard Warren, M. D.
Thomas White, M. D.
William Waldron, of Stourbridge, Eſq.
Gregory Watkins of Hagley, Eſq.
Thomas Walford, of Birmingham, Eſq.
George White, of Lincoln's-Inn, Eſq.
Thomas-Jacob White, of Witley, Worceſterſhire, Eſq.
James Whatman, Eſq.
William Wheeler, of Winterfold, Worceſterſhire, Eſq.
Samuel Wegge, Eſq.
Charles Welch, of Eveſham, Eſq.
John Willock, of Chapel-court, near Burlington-ſtreet, London, Eſq.
Wm. Wilkinſon, Eſq.
John Wombwell, Eſq.
S.-P. Wolferſton, of Statfold, Eſq.
Charles Walcot, of Bitterley-Court, Shropſhire, Eſq.
Fra. Woodhouſe, of Aramſtone, in Herefordſh. Eſq.
Samuel Wyatt, of Burton-upon-Trent, Eſq.
Thomas-Jenkinſon Woodward, of Bungay, in Suffolk, Eſq.
The Rev. Thomas Wright, of Curdworth, Warwickſhire.
The Rev. Charles Willes, Rector of Whichford and Cherington.
The Rev. Thomas Williams, Vicar of Napton, Warwickſhire.
Mr. William Wakefield, of Minworth, Warwickſhire.
Mr. John Wakefield, of Ditto.
Mr. Joſeph-Spooner Warren, of Birmingham.
Mr. J. Watſon, of Thorney-Abbey.
Mr. John Weſtwood, of Birmingham.
Mr. Henry Whateley, of Walſall.
Mr. Thomas Wilſon, of London.
Mr. Richard Whitcombe, of Kington, in Herefordſhire.
Mr. John Wood, of Old Burlington-ſtreet, London.
The Literary Society of Wiſbech.
The Book Society at Walſall.

Y

Sir George Young, Captain in the Royal Navy.
Samuel Yate, of Aſhford-Carbonel, Salop, Eſq.
Richard-Sutton Yates, D. D. Rector of Solihull and Tardebig.
Philip York, Eſq. M. P.
William Young, Eſq.
The Rev. Richard-William Yates, of Solihull.

ADDITIONAL SUBSCRIBERS.

Poole Bathurſt, of Alton, Dorſetſhire, Eſq.
The Rev. John Brock, of Huntingdon.
Mr. Thomas Baylis, of Wolverhampton.
Mr. Doyle, Painter, of Worceſter.
William Frankland, Eſq. 6 Copies.
Mr. Benjamin Haſelwood, of Wolverhampton.
Mr. Harry Lee, New College, Oxford.
Mrs. Lee, College, Wincheſter.
John-Maſon Neale, Eſq. Secretary's Office, Eaſt-India Houſe.
Mr. Richard-Hope Price, of Mancheſter.
Mr. Samuel Stubbs, of Wolverhampton.
Mr. Tomkys, of Bilſtone.

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME I.

PART I.

SECTION I.

CONTAINS the origin of the Williams, alias Cromwells, and their hiſtory from Glothian lord of Powis, to Morgan Williams, eſq. incluſive p. 1

SECTION II.

The hiſtory of ſir Richard Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather to Oliver lord protector, and that of his younger children - - - - 5

SECTION III.

The hiſtory of ſir Henry Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grandfather to Oliver lord protector, with that of his younger ſons, and their deſcendants, except Robert, his ſecond ſon, the father of the protector Oliver - - - - - - 21

SECTION

SECTION IV.

The hiſtory of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the Bath, eldeſt uncle of Oliver lord protector, with that of his wives and younger children, and their poſterity - - - - 37

SECTION V.

The hiſtory of Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the Bath, and that of his deſcendants - - - 60

SECTION VI.

The hiſtory of Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of the laſt Henry (who again took the name of Williams) and was to have been created a knight of the royal oak, had that title been eſtabliſhed; with ſeveral of the name of Cromwell, who are ſuppoſed to be deſcended from mr. Morgan Williams, father of ſir Richard Williams, alias Cromwell, knight - - - 67

PART II.

SECTION I.

The hiſtory of Robert Cromwell, eſq. and Elizabeth, his wife, the parents of the protector Oliver, with that of their children, except the protector - 82

SECTION II.

Memoirs of the protector Oliver, with the hiſtory of his lady, and his children (except Richard lord protector, and Henry lord-lieutenant of Ireland) - 90

PART

PART III.

Memoirs of the protector Richard, and the hiſtory of his lady, and their deſcendants - - - 158

PART IV.

SECTION I.

The hiſtory of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, youngeſt ſurviving ſon of the lord protector Oliver, with that of his lady, and younger children - - - - 197

SECTION II.

The hiſtory of major Henry Cromwell (only ſon of the lord-lieutenant who left deſcendants) with that of his wife and children, except his ſons Richard and Henry - - - - - - 220

SECTION III.

The life of Richard Cromwell, eſq. ſon of major Cromwell, and grandſon of the lord-lieutenant, with thoſe of his children, two of whom, miſs Cromwell, and miſs Letitia Cromwell, are now living, and are the eldeſt branch of the protectoral-houſe 227

SECTION IV.

The life of mr. Thomas Cromwell, another ſon of major Richard Cromwell, and grandſon of the lord-lieutenant, with thoſe of his children; Oliver Cromwell, eſq. is now the only male remaining of the protectoral-houſe - - - - - - - - 230

PROOFS *and* ILLUSTRATIONS - 235

APPENDIX - - - - 349

Perſons particularly diſtinguiſhed by the Cromwells, by honors and great employments.

Secretary of ſtate - - - - 364
Privy-counſellors to his highneſs Oliver, lord protector - - - - - 366
The members of the protector Oliver's other-houſe, or houſe of lords - - - - 370
Speakers of Oliver's houſes of commons - - 427
Lords commiſſioners of the great-ſeal - 429
Lord preſident of the High-Court of Juſtice - 430
Judges of the Upper-Bench - - - ibid.
Judges of the Common-Bench - - 431
Barons of the Exchequer - - - 433
The protector's ſergeants - - 435
Attorney-general - - - 436
Solicitor - - - - 437

Sergeants

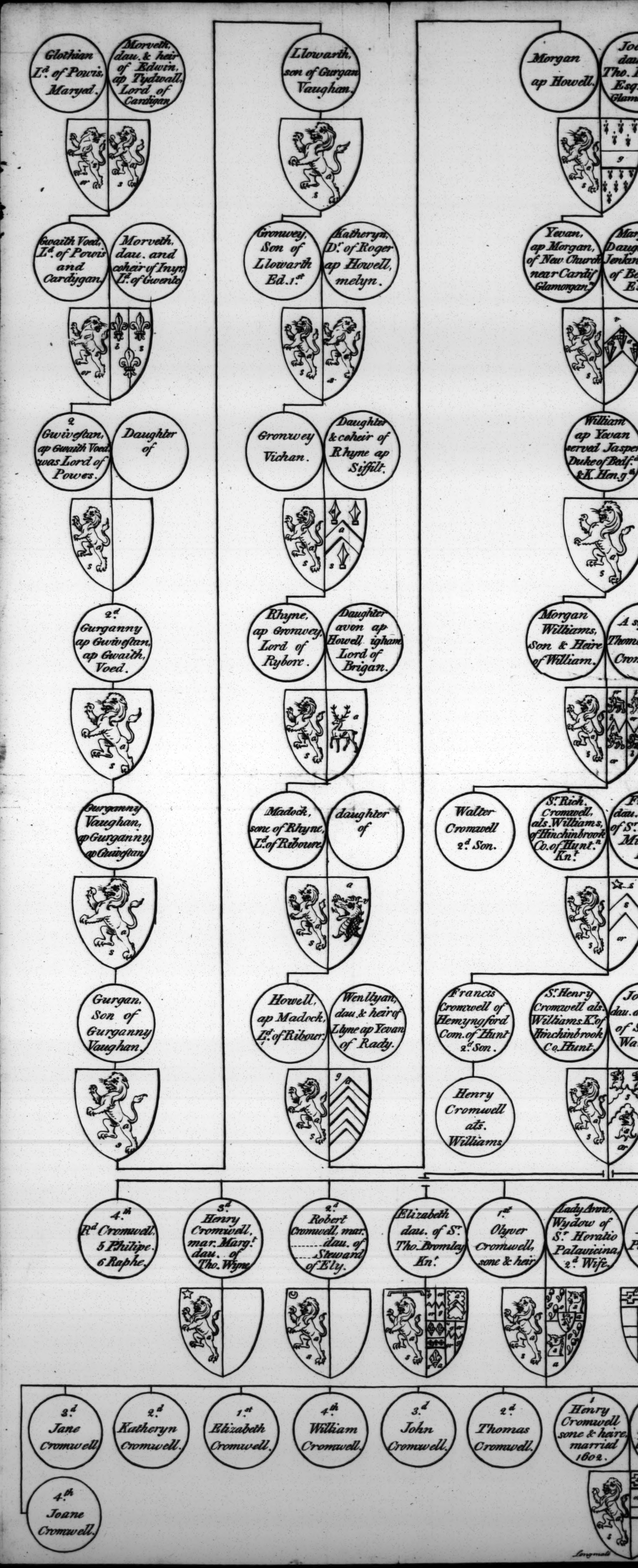
Sergeants-at-law called by the protector Oliver 438
Viſcounts created by Oliver - - - 439
Baron - - - - - ibid
Baronets - - - - ibid
Knights - - - - - 442
Great officers under the protector Richard - 446
Speakers of the protector Richard's houſe of commons - - - 447
Gentlemen knighted by the protector Richard ibid
Knights created by Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland - - - - - 448

ERRATA

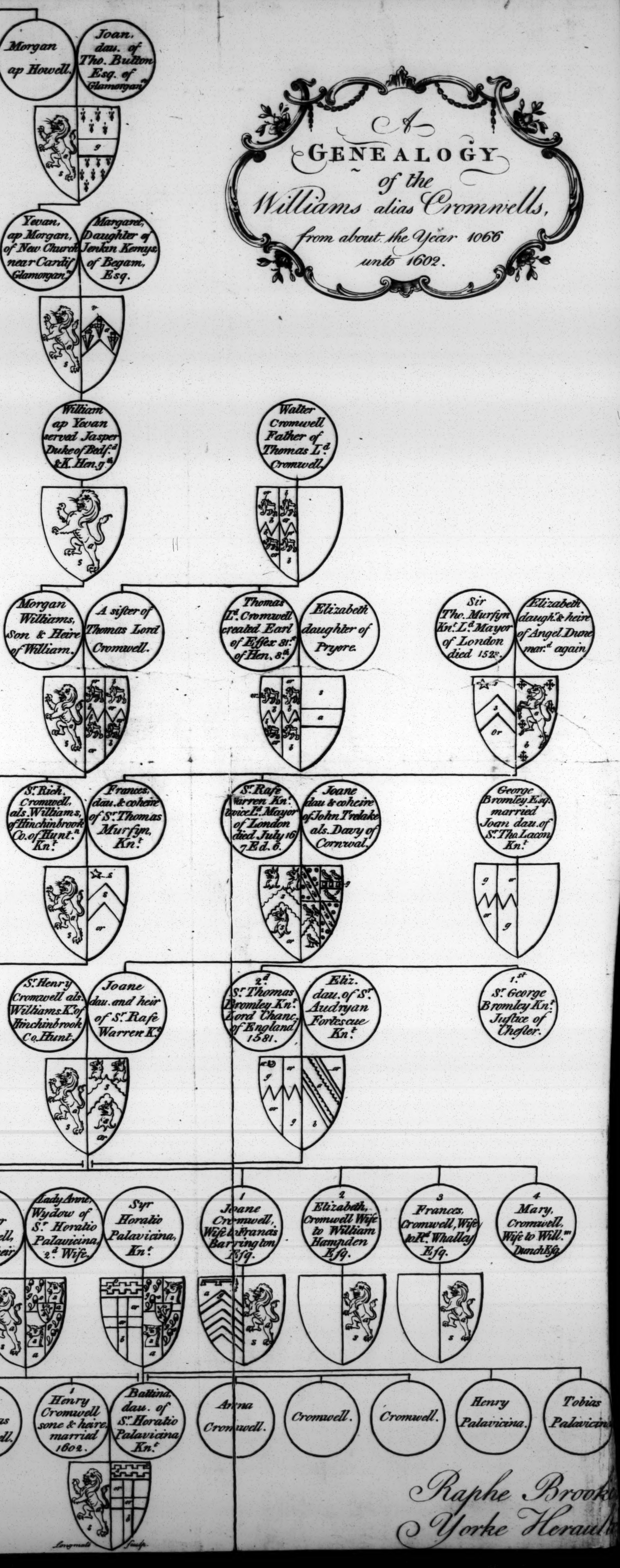
E R R A T A.

Preface, P. ix. l. 30. for *E.-B.-E. Hartopp*, read *E.-C. Hartopp.* Page 4, l. 20. for *gives it.* § *It.* read *gives it*; § *it.* P. 5. l. 11. for *it is*, r. *it was.* P. 21. l. 3. for *ſirRich. he was*, r. *ſir Rich. was.* P. 21. l. 25. for *the bow windows, there*, r. *the bow windows there.* P. 41. l. 13. for *Edenburgh*, r. *Edinburgh.* P. 44. l. 33. in the note, for *in vol. II.* r. *in this volume.* P. 96. in the note, for *Barwich*, r. *Barwick.* P. 98. l. 23. in the note, dele *all.* Page 129. l. 18. dele the ſecond *had.* P. 148. l. 28. dele *was.* P. 160. l. 23, for *banqueting-houſe*, r. *Banqueting-houſe.* P. 185. l. 21. for *runied*, r. *ruined*: in the note of the ſame page, for *Gray*, r. *Grey.* P. 197. l. 23. for *bare-bones*, r. *Barebones.* P. 233. l. 8. for *but no ſooner was the term of his apppenticeſhip expired*, r. *but ſome time after his apprenticeſhip expired.* P. 247. in the note, for *Rumſey*, r. *Ramſey.* P. 272. l. 14. for *banqueting-houſe*, r. *Banqueting-houſe.* P. 283. l. 26. for *putee*, r. *patee.* P. 290. l. 2. for *the ſame gentleman*, r. *Mr. Mortimer.* P. 291. l. 17. for *rediculous*, r. *ridiculous*: ſame p. in the firſt note, for *Mordant*, r. *Mordaunt.* P. 303. l. 3. for *it*, r. *its.* P. 304. l. 22. for *the*, r. *that.* P. 307. l. 30. for *Merrevale*, r. *Merivale.* P. 339. l. 1. for *convention*, r. *convocation.* P. 398. l. 34. for *of riding*, r. *to ride.* P. 399. l. 9. for *ordinances*, r. *ordinance.* P. 412. l. 25. for *who*, r. *whom.* Ibid. l. 26. leave out *him.* P. 418. l. 38. for *Walton*, r. *Wauton or Walton.* P. 433. l. 23. for *lord-chief-juſtice-baron*, r. *lord-chief-baron.* P. 434. l. 29. for *juiſtce*, r. *juſtice.* P. 438. l. 10. for *Mathew*, r. *Matthew.*

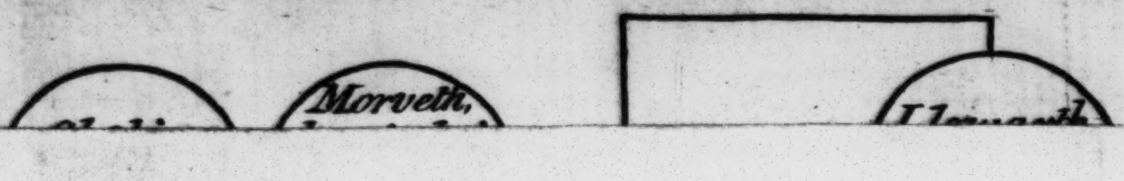
Hartopp.
1. for *it is,*
. l. 25. for
for *Eden-*
is volume.
, dele *all;*
160. l. 23,
r. *ruined :*
are-bones,
oppentice-
47. in the
Banquet-
me gentle-
: ſame p.
. P. 304.
339. l. 1.
. P. 399.
bid. l. 26.
P. 433.
for *juiſtce,*


Glothian Ld. of Powis, Maryed.
Morveth, dau. & heir of Edwin, ap Tydwall, Lord of Cardigan
Gwaith Voed, Ld. of Powis and Cardygan.
Morveth, dau. and coheir of Inyr, Ld. of Gwente
2 Gwivestan, ap Gwaith Voed was Lord of Powes.
Daughter of
2d. Gurganny ap Gwivestan, ap Gwaith, Voed.
Gurganny Vaughan, ap Gurganny, ap Gwivestan
Gurgan, Son of Gurganny Vaughan.
Llowarth, son of Gurgan Vaughan.
Gronwey, Son of Llowarth Ed. 1st
Katheryn, Dr. of Roger ap Howell, melyn.
Gronwey Vichan.
Daughter & coheir of Rhyne ap Siffilt.
Rhyne, ap Gronwey, Lord of Ryborc.
Daughter avon ap Howell igham Lord of Brigan.
Madock, sone of Rhyne, Ld. of Ribourc.
daughter of
Howell, ap Madock, Ld. of Ribour.
Wenllyan, dau. & heir of Llyne ap Yevan of Rady.
Morgan ap Howell.
Jo… dau… Tho. … Esq… Glam…
Yevan, ap Morgan, of New Church near Cardif Glamorgan.
Mar… Daugh… Jenkin… of Be… E…
William ap Yevan served Jasper Duke of Bedfd. & K. Hen. 7th.
Morgan Williams, Son & Heire of William.
A s… Thom… Crom…
Walter Cromwell 2d. Son.
Sr. Rich. Cromwell, als. Williams, of Hinchinbrook Co. of Hunt. Knt.
F… dau… of Sr. … Mi…
Francis Cromwell of Hemyngford Com. of Hunt 2d. Son.
Henry Cromwell als. Williams
Sr. Henry Cromwell als. Williams Kt. of Hinchinbrook Co. Hunt.
Jo… dau. … of S… Wa…
4th. Rd. Cromwell. 5 Philipe. 6 Raphe.
3d. Henry Cromwell, mar. Margt. dau. of Tho. Wyne
2d. Robert Cromwell, mar. …… dau. of …… Steward of Ely.
Elizabeth dau. of Sr. Tho. Bromley Knt.
1st. Olyver Cromwell, sone & heir
Lady Anne, Wydow of Sr. Horatio Palavicina, 2d. Wife.
… P…
3d. Jane Cromwell
2d. Katheryn Cromwell.
1st. Elizabeth Cromwell.
4th. William Cromwell.
3d. John Cromwell.
2d. Thomas Cromwell.
1 Henry Cromwell sone & haire, married 1602.
4th. Joane Cromwell.
Longmate

A GENEALOGY of the Williams alias Cromwells, from about the Year 1066 unto 1602.


Morgan ap Howell.
Joan, dau. of Tho. Button Esq. of Glamorgan.
Yevan, ap Morgan, of New Church near Cardif Glamorgan.
Margaret, Daughter of Jenkin Kemys, of Begam, Esq.
William ap Yevan serval Jasper Duke of Bedf.d & K. Hen. 7th.
Walter Cromwell Father of Thomas Ld. Cromwell.
Morgan Williams, Son & Heire of William.
A sister of Thomas Lord Cromwell.
Thomas Ld. Cromwell created Earl of Essex 31st. of Hen. 8th.
Elizabeth daughter of Pryore.
Sir Tho. Murfyn Knt. Ld. Mayor of London died 152.
Elizabeth daught.r & heire of Angel Dune mar.d again
St. Rich. Cromwell, als. Williams, of Hinchinbrook Co. of Hunt.n Knt.
Frances, dau. & coheire of St. Thomas Murfyn, Knt.
St. Rafe Warren Knt. twice Ld. Mayor of London died July 16 7 Ed. 6.
Joane dau & coheire of John Trelake als. Davy of Cornwal.
George Bromley Esq. married Joan dau. of St. Tho. Lacon Knt.
St. Henry Cromwell als. Williams Kt. of Hinchinbrook Co. Hunt.
Joane dau. and heir of St. Rafe Warren Kt.
2d. St. Thomas Bromley Knt. Lord Chanc. of England 1581.
Eliz. dau. of St. Audryan Fortescue Knt.
1st. St. George Bromley Knt. Justice of Chester.
ell, eir.
Lady Anne, Wydow of St. Horatio Palavicina, 2d. Wife.
Syr Horatio Palavicina, Knt.
1 Joane Cromwell, Wife to Francis Barrington Esq.
2 Elizabeth, Cromwell Wife to William Hampden Esq.
3 Frances, Cromwell, Wife to Rd. Whalley Esq.
4 Mary, Cromwell, Wife to Will.m Dunch Esq.
as ell.
1 Henry Cromwell sone & heire, married 1602.
Battina, dau. of St. Horatio Palavicina Knt.
Anna Cromwell.
Cromwell.
Cromwell.
Henry Palavicina.
Tobias Palavicina
Longmate sculp.

Raphe Brook
Yorke Heraul



B L

MEMOIRS

OF THE

CROMWELL FAMILY.

PART I.

SECTION I.

PART I.
SECT. I.

The origin of the Williams, alias Cromwells.

THE origin of the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, has been involved in ſome obſcurity, owing to many cauſes, but to none more than the diffuſive, vague, and contradictory relations different authors have given of it. Entirely to ſatisfy the mind of my reader, I will give the pedigree of theſe Cromwells, exactly as it ſtands in a table of deſcent, including ſome other families, drawn up in the year 1602; by the order of ſir Henry Cromwell, grandfather of the protector Oliver, and ſigned by Ralph Brooke, York herald. This genealogy is now in the poſſeſſion of the miſs Cromwells, the lineal deſcendants of that great man—it is thus entitled: 'The degree of kindred, manner of increaſing of 'the ancient familie of the Lords of Powis and 'Cardigan (in the Principalitie of Wales) from 'whom the right worſhipful Sir Henrie Cromwell, Knight, now living in 1602, is lyneallie 'deſcended, by the Father's ſyde: whereunto are 'added, the progenye and race of other noble 'and worſhipfull famylies: whoſe proper ſteme, 'arms, and matches by marriage, are plynlie ſet 'down, and knowen to have combyned them'ſelves in this deſcent.'

The

PART I.
SECT. I.

The origin of the Williams, alias Cromwells.

The original genealogy is two feet four inches in width, and eight feet long, drawn upon vellum, and finely emblazoned; the title of it is written in a mixture of old engliſh letters, and german text; and there are ſeveral ſentences explanatory of it, diſperſed in various places, which are taken notice of in ſome parts of theſe volumes; there are in this pedigree, about 170 ſhields of arms. From the heir of Gwaith Voed deſcends the Cardigan family, which appears ſoon extinct; from the ſecond ſon, the Powes family, which continues near to the end; and from Gurganny, alſo a ſecond ſon deſcend the Cromwells. The elder branches divide, and finiſh by females in the year 1602 in theſe perſons, Tho. lord Clinton; Tho. lord Burgh, who died in Ireland, whilſt lord deputy; ſir George Cary, knt. baron of Hunſdon. Will. lord Howard, of Effingham, who appears by another line to have married a daughter of lord St. John; Tho. Manners, earl of Rutland; Eliz. Manners, his ſiſter, married to Tho. lord Sands; Eleanor Manners, another ſiſter, married to John Boucher, earl of Bath; and Edw. lord Audley[*].

[*] There are many genealogies of the Williams, alias Cromwells, extant; I have ſeen eight, the moſt valuable is in the Harl. collection, vol. 1174. no. 204. fo. 118. which commences in Glothyn lord of Powis, and ends in (ſir) Olyver Cromwell, ſon of ſir Henry Cromwell, alias Williams, including ſeveral other families, and does not appear to have been drawn up for any particular perſon, but as belonging to a collection of Welch pedigrees, of a great variety of families: it ſtates that Grogreſton or Gwireſton ap Voyd was the ſecond of ſeven ſons, and that he took for his arms, ſable, a lion rampant argent; as did his eldeſt, third, and fourth brothers. This pedigree very much agrees with that of miſs Cromwells; it calls the eldeſt brother of Gwireſton, Radyvore lord of Cardigan; the 3d Kedrick, lord of Gwinwye; the 4th Ayſtan, lord of Griſmont; the 5th Gwyn, lord of Caſtle-Gwyn; the 6th Bach, lord of Yſgwieraits; and the 7th Kynag lord of Tagaingle.

The origin of the Williams, alias Cromwells.

I have been thus particular, to convince the curious, that the protectorate houſe of Cromwell derived its origin from Wales—that they bore the name of Williams before they aſſumed that of Cromwell; and conſequently, that all who have given different relations, were undoubtedly miſtaken: to obviate every difficulty, and to anſwer every objection, I have more particularly refuted the arguments of all who ſuppoſe otherwiſe; but as it might too much interfere and perplex theſe memoirs, I have appropriated another place for that diſquiſition *.

The genealogy demands but little attention until we come to Morgan Williams; for, although the whole (prior to him) probably is perfectly authentic, yet, as the Welch chronicles afford little more than a dry detail of names and dates, and as this pedigree reſpects men who lived in barbarous ages, and a ſtill more ſavage country, their hiſtory could afford no pleaſure, and but little knowledge.

Glothian, with whom the genealogy commences, was the fifth lord of Powis, and his lady was deſcended from Cavedig, of whom the county of Cardigan took the name of Cavedigion: his ſon, Gwaith Voyd, was lord not only of Powis and Cardigan, but alſo of Gwayte and Gwayneſaye: he died about the æra of the norman conqueſt of England, i. e. 1066, and was buried in Fountain-gate, in the pariſh of Cavan †.

Piercy Enburie in his gentleman's Cambria deduces Rich. Vaughan earl of Carburie, lord Vaughan, and baron of Emlyn, living in 1661; and the Lewis, of the Van from Gaith Voed.

* Vide letter A in the proofs and illuſtrations.

† Dr. Gibbon's appendix to a ſermon preached at the funeral of Will. Cromwell, eſq. 'containing a brief account of the 'Cromwell family, from before the norman conqueſt to the 'preſent time.' The pedigree ſtates that, Gwaith Voyd was wounded in battle againſt Aviſa, a ſcythian infidel, in defending

The origin of the Williams, alias Cromwells.

Wenllyan, the wife of Howell ap Madock, lord of Kebour, is in the pedigree given as deſcended from Juſtyn ap Gurgan, lord of Glamorgan; Ywan ap Morgan is repreſented to have ‘ dwelled in the pariſh of New Church, near to ‘ Cardiff, in Glamorganſhire, where the heir of ‘ his younger ſon remained at that time, i. e. ‘ 1602.’

Morgan Williams, great-great grandfather of Oliver ld. protector.

Morgan Williams, eſq. father of ſir Richard Williams alias Cromwell, was a gentleman of Glamorganſhire, poſſeſſed of an eſtate worth about 200l. or 300l. a year, which eſtate has been long enjoyed by the family of Lewis, and before them by the Vaughans, and now lets for about 900l. per ann*. it is alſo ſaid, that he reſided in Llan-Newidel pariſh, near Caermarthen†; and as he was in the ſervice of k. Hen. VII.'s uncle, and ſome ſay even privy counſellor to the king himſelf‡, but more probably of the privy chamber, as a pedigree gives it§. It is not unlikely but that he might, with the profits of his poſt, or from grants from the crown, obtain ſome lands in England. His marriage with

---

fending the temple of St. David: but it ſhould be recollected, that St. David never had any temples built to his honor, and that we read of no ſcythians invading any part of Britain.—Probably a pagan dane, named Aviſa endeavoured to deſtroy the cathedral of St. David, in the defence of which, Gwaith Voyd might be wounded. The knight errantry of cruſadoes did not commence until ſome time after this perſon's death; probably the welch word ſignifying a church, has been tranſlated temple.

[*] Communicated by the rev. R. Davies, to my very reſpected friend, the rev. dr. Yates, upon my application.

[†] Communicated by mr. Bevan to the rev. dr. Yates.

[‡] Likewiſe communicated by mr. Bevan to the rev. dr. Yates, and by mr. Field from a pedigree of the Cromwells, by John Gibbons, Blue-mantle purſuivant at arms.

[§] Genealogy of the Cromwells in the poſſeſſion of the rev. dr. Lort.

Morgan Williams, great-great grandfather of Oliver lord protector.

the earl of Eſſex's ſiſter has been diſputed; but of that when we come to the hiſtory of his ſon, and heir ſir Rich. He had another ſon beſides ſir Rich. whoſe chriſtian name was Walter, and who is called Cromwell in the pedigree, and in the will of ſir Rich. A different genealogy* gives another ſon alſo named Rich. who I apprehend died oct. 20, 1558, leaving Henry Williams, alias Cromwell, his ſon and heir, who held lands in Saltmarch, in Holditch, in London, per ann. ultra repriſals 15 ſhillings†; at that period it is no uncommon thing for two brothers to have the ſame baptiſmal name.

SECTION II.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grand-father of Oliver lord protector.

Sir Richard Williams alias Cromwell, knt. eldeſt ſon and heir to Morgan Williams, eſq. was born in the pariſh of Llaniſhen, in the county of Glamorgan‡. The former part of his life is unknown: he was brought into the court of k. Hen. VIII. by an alliance with Tho. Cromwell, the great favourite of that king; whom that monarch raiſed from an humble ſituation, to be earl of Eſſex, vicar-general, and knight of the garter.

The pedigree ſtates that Morgan Williams, this gentleman's father, married the ſiſter of the earl of Eſſex; but this is denied by ſeveral authors‖. However it is now indiſputably proved that ſir Rich. actually was the earl's nephew, and that the ſame nobleman alſo married the widow of a Williams. Introduced to the perſon of Henry by ſo powerful an intereſt, and poſſeſſing

---

* Harl. M.S.S. vol. 1174. no. 204. fo. 118.

† Harl. M.S.S. vol. 4135.

‡ Leland's Itenerary, vide letter B in the proofs and illuſtrations.

‖ Vide letters C and D in the proofs and illuſtrations.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector.

ſo many qualifications as he did, and thoſe particularly attracting to that ſovereign, he ſoon largely partook of the royal bounty, which Henry laviſhed upon all who were his favourites, and their friends. It is certain that he ſtood ſo high in that monarch's eſteem, that he was entruſted with ſome conſiderable appointment very early in the adminiſtration of his relation; and by a letter he wrote to Lord Cromwell, it appears that he was very active, and probably inſtrumental, in ſuppreſſing one of the moſt daring inſurrections that ever threatened the engliſh throne*. In Lincolnſhire the flame firſt blazed out; but rapidly ſpread itſelf into the more northren counties, and ſeemed to forebode a revolution in the kingdom; religion was the chief pretence: the alterations made in favour of the reformation were requeſted to be aboliſhed; papacy eſtabliſhed in its full meridian glory; the lord Cromwell, the lord chancellor, and ſir Rich. Rich, knt. were doomed to the axe, and, the proteſtant biſhops to the flames; but, inſtead of the rebels accompliſhing either their wiſh, relating to a reſtoration of the ſuperſtitions, that had blinded themſelves, and their anceſtors; or the ſanguinary dictates of their minds, they were, through the prudent management of thoſe ſent to ſuppreſs them, obliged to lay down their arms; and the king obtained a bloodleſs victory.

This rebellion, fomented intirely by the roman-catholic clergy, inſtead of advancing the intereſt of the religion they preferred, had a very contrary effect: for Henry was ſo highly incenſed by their conduct, that in the beginning of the following year, monaſteries and the ſuper-

---

* Vide letter E in the proofs, &c.

ſtitious

ſtitious fopperies of the old opinions were by an act of parlement ſuppreſſed; ſir Rich. was appointed one of the viſitors of the religious houſes*; his zeal in the cauſe of both the ſoverdign and the miniſter, met with an ample reward; perhaps too the latter, finding himſelf in ſo precarious a ſituation as the favourite of the moſt fickle of princes, was happy to raiſe up one of his family to aſſiſt and ſupport him: certain it is, that march 8, 1537-8, he had the grant of the nunnery of Hinchinbrook, in Huntingdonſhire, of the value of 19l. 9s. 2d. as ſtated in the deed; but making every poſſible allowance for the difference in the value of money and land at that time to what it is at preſent, yet we muſt ſuppoſe this monaſtry to have been very much under-rated; for the grant ſtates the lands and premiſes given to ſir Rich. as lying in the ſeveral pariſhes and hamlets of Hinchinbrook, Huntingdon, Stewkley-Magna, Stewkley-Parva, Turkington, Houghton, Eſington, Auconbury, Paxton-Magna, Paxton-Parva, Hale-Weſton, Warenſley, or Wireſley and Bawynhoo, all in the county of Huntingdon; Eltiſley, Boteſham, and Boxworth, in Cambridgeſhire; Staplewe, and Bewlow, in Bedfordſhire; Hamildon-Parva, in Rutlandſhire; and Stoke-doyle and Okeley, in Northamptonſhire†. The ſame year he had alſo a royal grant of the monaſtry of Saltry-Judith, in the county of Huntingdon, valued 199l. 11s. 1d.‡ April 9, 1539, he received for the trifling ſum of

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt, great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector.

---

* Sir William Dugdale's hiſt. of Warwickſhire.

† Grant in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich. Turkington, Bawynhoo, Eſington, Staplewe, and Bewlow, are unknown, except Eſington is put for Ellington.

‡ Tanner's Not. Monaſt. The church of All Saints, at Fulburn, in Cambridgeſhire, paſſed by this grant as an appendant to Saltry. Mr. Baker's M.S.S.

PART I. SECT. II.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grand-father of Oliver lord protector.

1l. 0s. 5d. a grant of certain premiſes lying in Eynſbury, Eton, and Little-Paxton in Huntingdonſhire, belonging to the late diſſolved chantry of Swaſey, in the county of Cambridge. Theſe were very inconſiderable places*; but in the ſame year, he had a grant from the crown of the abbey of the Grey-Friers, in Yarmouth, in Norfolk†; and march 4, 1540, alſo the ſcite of the rich abbey of Ramſey, in Huntingdonſhire, with the ſeveral meers or lakes belonging to it, in the ſame pariſh‡, it is expreſſed in the grant, that it paſſed in conſideration of his good ſervice, and the payment of 4963l. 4s. 2d. to be held in capite by knights' ſervice‖. Conſiderable as this ſum then was, it was trifling in compariſon of the prodigious value of that abbey; the walls of which, we find by veſtiges ſtill remaining, were of great extent, and the annual revenue amounted

---

[*] Grant in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich, whoſe anceſtors purchaſed the manor of Eynſbury; Eton is ſuppoſed to be Eaſton.

[†] Papers communicated by the rev. dr. Lort.

[‡] The lakes belonging to the Abbey of Ramſey mentioned in the grant were, Huggemere (now Uggmeer) Browſwage, Dawntry (now Dantry) Longbeche, Pollingmere, Wickeſmere, Rawingſmere, Baxtermere, Rowmere, and Worlinglowe. I have given them as they are written; ſome of them are large waters, but they are inconſiderable places, many of them not having an houſe near them.

[‖] Grant from a M.S. in ſir Rob. Cotton's own hand-writing, now the property of lord Carysfort, communicated to me. Mr. Fuller in his church hiſt. has fallen into ſome miſtakes relative to Ramſey; he ſays the money paid was 4963l. 4s. 2d. and that there was a rent of 29l. 16s reſerved, but this does not appear by the grant, any more than that ſir Rich. had all the manors held of the abbey in Huntingdonſhire, not one is mentioned: however, he might have another grant for that purpoſe; it is certain that all Ramſey, and very many manors in Huntingdonſhire became his, which once belonged to this abbey.

to 1987l. 15s. 3d.* The other grants, though many of them were not wholly free, were undoubtedly upon eaſy conditions. It is very certain that the diſſolved religious houſes were diſpoſed of, for almoſt nothing; and this knight, we may preſume, from his alliance with the vicar-general (who in fact, had the diſpoſal of them) had great favor ſhewn him; eſpecially, as he was beloved by the ſovereign, and was a viſitor: all theſe grants paſſed to him by the names of Rich. Williams, otherwiſe Cromwell †.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector.

In the ſame year he eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his military ſkill and gallantry: as the circumſtances attending it are very material to the hiſtory of this family, I will tranſcribe them as given by the laborious Stow ‡. 'On May-day was a great triumph of juſting at Weſtminſter, which juſts had been proclaimed in France, Flanders, Scotland, and Spain, for all commers that would, againſt the challengers of England, which were ſir John Dudley, ſir T. Seymour, ſir T. Poynings, ſir George Carew, knights; Anthony Kingſton, and Richard Cromwell, eſquires; which ſaid challengers came into the liſtes that day, richly appareled, and their horſes trapped all in white

---

* The value of the eccleſiaſtical lands is entirely taken from Speed's maps, as he acknowledges, that he had the hiſt. of Huntingdonſhire from a very learned and judicious friend of his; who was no other than ſir Rob. Cotton, a gentleman every way qualified for ſuch an undertaking. Hinchinbrook is valued by ſir Will. Dugdale, at 17l. 1s. 0d. and by Speed in his hiſt. of Great Britain, at 19l. 9s. 2d. Saltry or Sawtre, by them at 141l. 3s. 8d. and 199l. 11s. 8d. and Ramſey, at 1716l. 12s. 4d. and 1983l. 15s. 0d 3qr.

† Grants, and Tanner's Not. Monaſt.

‡ Stow's chron. the juſting, &c. is copied verbatim into Hollingſhed's chron. and Hall gives the ſame relation in his, only much more conciſe.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector.

‘ velvet, with certain knights, and gentlemen ‘ riding afore them; apparelled all with velvet, ‘ and white ſarſnet, and all their ſervants in white ‘ doublets, and hoſen cut all in the Burgonion ‘ faſhion, and there came to juſt againſt them, ‘ the ſaid day, of defendants 46, the earl of ‘ Surrey, being the foremoſt; Lord Williame ‘ Howard, Lord Clinton, and Lord Cromwell, ‘ ſon and heir to T. Cromwell, earle of Eſſex, and ‘ chamberlaine of England, with other, which ‘ were all richly apparelled. And that day ſir ‘ John Dudley was overthrowne in the field by ‘ miſchance of his horſe, by one Andrew Breme; ‘ nevertheleſs, he brake divers ſpears valiantly ‘ after that; and after the ſaid juſts done, the ‘ ſaid challengers rode to Durham-place, where ‘ they kept open houſehold, and feaſted the king ‘ and queen, with their ladies, and all the court. ‘ The 2d of May, Anthony Kingſtone, and ‘ Richard Cromwell, were made knights of the ‘ ſame place. The 3d of May, the ſaid challengers did Tourney on horſeback, with ſwords; ‘ againſt them came 29 defendants: Sir John ‘ Dudley, and the earl of Surrey running firſt, ‘ which the firſt courſe loſt their gauntlets, and ‘ that day Sir Richard Cromwell overthrew M. ‘ Palmer in the fielde off his horſe, to the great ‘ honour of the challengers. The 5th of May, ‘ the ſaid challengers faught on foot, at the barriers, and againſt them came 30 defendants, ‘ which faught valiantly, but Sir Richard Cromwell overthrew that day, at the barriers, M. ‘ Culpepper in the field, and the ſixt of May ‘ the ſaid challengers brake up their houſehold. ‘ In the which time of their houſe-keeping, they ‘ had not only feaſted the king, queen, ladies, ‘ and the whole court, as is aforeſaid, but on the ‘ Tueſday in the rogation weeke, they feaſted all

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt, great-grandfather of Oliver, lord protector.

'the knights and burgeſſes of the common houſe 'in the parliament; and on the morrow after 'they had the mayor of London, the aldermen, 'and all their wives to dinner; and on the Fri'day they brake it up as is aforeſaid.' Sir Rich. and the five challengers had each of them, as a reward of their valor, 100 marks annually, with a houſe to live in, to them and their heirs for ever, granted out of the monaſtry of the friars of St. Francis, in Stamford, which was diſſolved, oct. 8, 1538 *, which his majeſty was the better enabled to do, as ſir Will. Weſton, the laſt prior, who had an annuity out of the monaſtry, died two days after the juſts. We may form a proper idea of the gallantry of our knight, and the eſteem that the king had for him on that account, from the following anecdote: when Henry ſaw ſir Richard's prowess, he was ſo enraptured, that he exclaimed, 'formerly thou waſt 'my Dick, but hereafter thou ſhalt be my dia'mond;' and thereupon dropped a diamond ring from his finger, which ſir Richard taking up, his majeſty preſented it to him, bidding him ever afterwards bear ſuch a one in the fore gamb of the demy lion in his creſt †.

It is now proper to ſpeak of the reaſon of his changing his name, from Williams to Cromwell: Henry VIII. ſtrongly recommended it to the welſh (whom he incorporated with the engliſh)

---

* Fuller's hiſt. of the church, and MS. in the poſſeſſion of dr. Lort.

† Fuller's church hiſt.—the more ancient way of bearing the creſt was a javelin in the demy lion's gamb, the protector Oliver uſed it before his exaltation, but the ſtone ring after his aſſumption of ſovereign power, mr. Peck not knowing the armorial bearing of the family, ſuppoſed it to repreſent that he was married to the ſtate: in one viſitation of Huntingdonſhire there is an ancient mace ſubſtituted for the gem ring; in another, a creſcent.

PART I. SECT. II.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver, lord protector.

liſh) to adopt the mode of civilized nations in taking family names, inſtead of their manner of adding their father's, and perhaps grandfather's name to their own chriſtian one, with nap or ap, as Morgan ap William, or Rich. ap Morgan ap William; i. e. Rich. the ſon of Morgan the ſon of Will. and the king was the more anxious as it was found ſo inconvenient in identifying perſons in judicial matters. For theſe reaſons the welch about this time dropped the ap in many of their names; or, if it could be done with convenience as to pronunciation, left out the *a*, and joined the *p* to their father's chriſtian name*. Thus mr. Morgan ap William, ſir Richard's father, ſeems from the pedigree to have taken the family name of Williams; but as the ſirname of Williams was of ſo late ſtanding, his majeſty recommended it to ſir Rich. to uſe that of Cromwell, in honour of his relation the earl of Eſſex, whoſe preſent greatneſs intirely obliterated his former meanneſs†: and it is obſervable that ſir Rich.'s brothers alſo changed their name to Cromwell‡. Thus did the Williams take, or ſuper-add the ſirname of Cromwell to that of Williams; and in almoſt all their deeds and wills they conſtantly wrote themſelves Williams, alias Cromwell, ſo low as the ſeventeenth century. Though the cauſe of this change is well known,

---

* Camden's remains; from which it appears that many chriſtian names were appropriated to families; for the reaſons above we have the Williams', Lewis', Morgans', &c. &c. without number, and by joining the p, the Pritchards, Powels, Parrys, Prices, i. e. ap Richard, ap Howel, ap Harry, ap Rheeſe, &c. &c.

† Various lives of Oliver, lord protector, &c. as alſo miſs Cromwell's pedigree.

‡ Will of ſir Richard Williams, alias Cromwell, prerogative-office, London, Allan 20. Pedigree of the Williams, alias Cromwells, Harl. M.S.S. vol. 1174, and Harl. M.S.S. vol. 4135.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver, lord protector.

the time is not: many writers pretend the name of Cromwell was not taken up until the time that ſir Rich. was knighted; but this is certainly erroneous, as we ſee that the grants of eccleſiaſtical lands paſſed to him by his names of Williams, alias Cromwell, ſo early as 1538: theſe authors are equally miſtaken in ſuppoſing that the king never knew our knight until the tournament, which cannot be; becauſe thoſe very grants paſſed ſome time before theſe martial games. With the name of Cromwell ſir Richard aſſumed the arms of that family; but ſir Henry, his ſon, and his deſcendants, retook the proper arms of the Williams', and never uſed any other, (if the augmentation of the creſt is excepted). The Williams' arms were ſable, a lion rampant, argent: the creſt a demy lion rampant, double tailed, argent; (charged ſays the viſitation of Huntingdonſhire, in 1613, on the ſhoulder with three gutty ſable or de poix, but which I never ſaw uſed, and the double tail very ſeldom): in his dexter gamb a jem-ring or *.

---

* Vide the engravings of ſir Rich.'s ſeal; the armorial bearings of the Cromwells, at Hinchinbrook, built by them, the banners, &c. uſed at the prot. Oliver's funeral (given in this work) ſeals of Oliver in Vertue's engravings of Simon's works; and the ſeal in Peck's life of him. It is certain that Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, had no paternal ſhield of arms, as may be learnt from Fuller, who ſpeaking of the humility of that unfortunate nobleman, ſays, 'formally, there flouriſhed a 'notable family of Cromwell of Tatterſhall, in Lincolnſhire, 'eſpecially ſince ſir *Ralph Cromwell* married the younger 'daughter and coheir of *William* the laſt lord *Deincourt*. Now 'there wanted not ſome flattering heraults, excellent chemiſts 'in pedigree, to extract any thing from any thing, who would 'have entitled this lord *Cromwell* to the arms of that *ancient* '*family* (extinct in the iſſue male thereof) about the end of the 'reign of king Henry the ſixth. His anſwer unto them was 'thus, "he would not weare another man's coat, for fear the 'owner thereof ſhould pluck it off his ears;" and preferred 'rather

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver, lord protector.

The ſudden ruin and violent death of ſir Rich.'s uncle, Cromwell earl of Eſſex, july 28, 1540, who fell a victim to the caprice of a tyrant *, did not (as might have been ſuppoſed) injure his fortunes. Soon after this cataſtrophe, he ſigned an acquittance, for the purchaſe-money of ſome eſtates he ſold: it runs thus, 'This bill indented, made the 23d day of ſept. 'anno 32 Hen. 8. witneſſeth that I ſir Rich. 'Williams, otherwiſe called ſir Rich. Crumwell, 'have received of Will. Bedylls, gent. 200 marks 'for all the lands in Catworth and Kimbolton in 'the counties of Huntingdon and Northampton, 'dated the day and yeare above written.' To this is appendant the ſeal of arms of ſir Richard, viz. thoſe that were granted to Tho. Cromwell earl of Eſſex †; and which I have engraved amongſt the armorial bearings of the Williams, alias Cromwells, now at Hinchinbrook: probably the lands that ſir Rich. ſold to mr. Bedyll were part of ſome eccleſiaſtic grant from the crown. In 1541, he was appointed high-ſheriff of the counties of Huntingdon and Cam-

---

* See Vincent on the earles of Eſſex.

'rather to take a coate, viz.* *Azure on a Feſſe inter three lions 'rampant; or, a roſe gules betwixt two choughes proper*; (being 'ſomewhat of the fulleſt) the epidemical diſeaſe of all armes 'given in the reign of Henry the eighth.' So alſo Milles, York, Vincent, Brooke, Morgan, and Speed—This modeſty (ſo natural to the vicar-general) was not copied by his ſon Gregory lord Cromwell; who inſtead of his father's arms, took quarterly per feſſe, indented azure, and or in each piece, a lion paſſant, counter charged, armed, and langued gules. Saxton's maps, and York's ſphere of gentry. Mr. Edmondſon ſtrangely confuſed the bearings of the Cromwells.

[*] Vide no. i. vol. ii. of the perſons and families allied to, or deſcended from the prot. houſe of Cromwell; in which is ſome account of Tho. earl of Eſſex, and his deſcendants.

[†] M.S. in the heralds office marked Vincent.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver, lord protector.

bridge*, which counties are joined together in one civil adminiſtration, there being but one high-ſheriff for both; and this has been (with ſome few exceptions) immemorially the cuſtom, and ſtill continues to be ſo †: he was alſo returned a member for Huntingdonſhire in the parlement which began jan. 16, 1542 ‡: in this year his majeſty likewiſe gave him a grant of the monaſtry of St. Mary's, in the town of Huntingdon, and St. Neot's ‖, whoſe yearly values were 232l. 7s. and 256l. 1s. 3d. § In 1543, he was made one of the gentlemen of the privy-chamber ¶, or, as he is ſtiled in ſome grants, gentleman *huiſher*, or uſher of the chamber **.

A war breaking out with France in this year, he was ſent over to that kingdom, as general of the infantry: all the officers for this expedition were ſelected, they being 'all right hardie and valient knights, eſquires, and gentlemen ††.' This force, which amounted to 6000

---

* Nomina vice comitum, Harl. coll. no. 259.

† Various lives of the prot. Oliver, &c. The ſheriff for the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge is choſen one year out of the latter in general; the ſecond year out of the iſle of Ely; and the third from Huntingdonſhire.

‡ Willis Not. Parl.

‖ Tanner's Not. Monaſt.

§ Speed's maps. Dugdale values St. Mary's at 187l. 13s. 8d. and Speed, in his hiſtory of Great-Britain, at 232l. 7s. Dugdale and ſir Simon Degge, value St. Neot's at 241l. 11s. 4d.— Theſe grants paſſed to him, ſays Tanner, by the ſtiles of ſir Rich. Cromwell, alias Williams, and ſir Rich. Williams. alias Cromwell.

¶ Dugdale's Baronage.

** Harl. M.S.S. no. 433.

†† In the expedition to France were the flower of the engliſh chivalry, viz. ſir John Trollope, governor of Guyen, commander in chief; ſir Tho. Seymour, marſhal of the army; ſir Rob.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver, lord protector.

men, having croſſed the ſea, marched out of Calais, to join the emperor, july 22, in an attempt to retake Landrecy; which had lately been wreſted from that monarch by the french. Fra. I. k. of France, anxious to ſave the place, appeared before it; and the allies, with the emp. Charles V. at their head, as boldly oppoſed them; but when both parties thought a battle inevitable, and the allies had drawn out their army, the french king took that opportunity of throwing in men, ammunition, and proviſions, and having relieved the place, marched away: the allies to revenge themſelves attacked the dauphin, who was left with the rearward; but being too eager, they fell into an ambuſcade, and many of the engliſh were taken priſoners: amongſt them were ſir Geo. Carew, ſir Tho. Palmer, and ſir Edw. Bellingham: however, they amply retorted upon the french, killing and taking great numbers. It is allowed that theſe forces behaved themſelves with great gallantry during their ſhort ſtay in France*; which was only until nov. in the ſame year†. In the account of this expedition our hiſtory is very defective; and as to the *particular* atchievements of the gallant individuals, that compoſed the army, authors are ſilent; which Hollingſhed, in his chronicle, juſtly laments: but, from the approved valour of ſir Rich. we may ſuppoſe he behaved with his uſual good conduct; eſpecially, as in the follow-

Rob. Bowes, treaſurer; ſir Geo. Carew, lieut. to ſir Rich. Cromwell; ſir Tho. Palmer, porter of Calais; ſir Tho. Rainſford, ſir John St. John, and ſir John Gaſcoigne, captain of foot. Hollingſhed's chron. with thoſe of Hall, Grafton, Cooper, Stow, and Martin.

* Hollingſhed's chronicle.

† Cooper's chron.

ing year 1544, his majeſty appointed him conſtable of Berkley caſtle[*].

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver, lord prot.

Sir Rich. beſides the grants mentioned already, had given him the office of ſteward of the lordſhip of Urchenfeld, with the conſtableſhip of the caſtle of Goderyche in the march of Wales, and the power of appointing the maſter ſerjeant and porter belonging to thoſe offices, during the nonage of the earl of Shrewſbury [†]: he had alſo grants of the priory of St. Helen, in Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, in London [‡]; the caſtles, lordſhips, and manors of Manerbere or Maverbere, and Pennalle, both in the county of Pembroke, of the value of 100l. to him and his heirs male by knight's ſervice [‖]; and alſo by exchange for other lands, the abbey of Neth in Glamorganſhire; which laſt he probably procured, becauſe it lay ſo near his own paternal ſeat, and the place of his birth [§]: the times of the paſſing theſe grants are unknown.

Sir Rich. made his will ſo early as june 25, 1545, in which he ſtiles himſelf ſir Rich. Williams, otherwiſe called ſir Rich. Cromwell, knt. and of his majeſty's privy chamber; he directs that his body ſhall be buried in the place where he ſhould die; and deviſes his eſtates in the counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Lincoln, and Bedford, to his eldeſt ſon Henry, with the ſum of 500l. to purchaſe him neceſſary furniture, when he ſhall come of age: his eſtates in Glamorganſhire he deviſes to his ſon Fra. and bequeaths 300l. to each of his nieces, Joan, and

---

[*] Dugdale's baronage—in 1544 the great ſeal was delivered to Tho. lord Wriotheſley, the deed being executed for that purpoſe, præſentibus tunc ibidem ſpectabilibus viris, amongſt others, Ricardo Crumwell, milite. Rymer's fædera.

[†] Harl. M.S.S. vol. 433.

[‡] M.S.S. lent me by dr. Lort.

[‖] Harl. M.S.S. vol. 433.

[§] M.S.S. lent me by dr. Lort.

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliver, lord prot.

Ann, daughters of his brother, Walter Cromwell; and directs, that if Tho. Wingfield, then in ward to him, ſhould chuſe to marry either of them, he ſhall have his wardſhip remitted to him, otherwiſe that the ſame ſhould be ſold; he alſo leaves three of his beſt great horſes to the king, and one other great horſe to lord Cromwell, after the king has choſen: legacies are alſo left to ſir John Williams, knt. and ſir Edw. North, knt. chancellor of the court of augmention; and to ſeveral other perſons, who ſeem to have been ſervants: Gab. Donne, clerk, Andr. Judde, Will. Coke, Phil. Lentall, and Rich. Servington, were appointed executors: which will was proved nov. 28, 1546*. Before I quit the hiſtory of ſir Rich. I cannot help obſerving, that he muſt have left a prodigious fortune to his family, by what he poſſeſſed by deſcent, grants and purchaſes of church lands, and from the ſums he muſt have acquired by filling very lucrative employments, with the liberal donations of his ſovereign, k. Hen. VIII. this is evident from his poſſeſſions in Huntingdonſhire, the annual amount of which, at an eaſy rent, were worth at leaſt 3000l. per ann. theſe eſtates only, in Fuller's time† were, he ſays, valued by ſome at 20,000l. and by others at 30,000l. annually, and upwards; and from what theſe eſtates now let for, in and near Ramſay ‡ and Huntingdon (which are only a part of

---

* Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell's will, is very long, covering four folio pages of parchment cloſely written. Prerogative-office, London, Allan 20. It is remarkable, that of the many wills of this family regiſtered in the prerogative-office, there is not one that ſpecifies any particular place for the interment of the teſtator.

† Fuller's worthies.

‡ The abbey of Ramſey, i. e. the Ram's iſle, was one of the richeſt foundations in the kingdom: the abbot was mitred, and ſat in the houſe of lords as baron of Broughton; the abbey had

Sir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of Oliv. lord protector.

them) I ſhould preſume that ſir Rich.'s eſtates, in that county only, would now bring in as large a revenue as any peer at this time enjoys; and yet it is evident that he had conſiderable property in ſeveral other counties*.

The lady of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. &c.

Sir Rich. married in 1518, Fra. daughter of ſir Tho. Murfyn, lord mayor of London†. Lady Fra. died at Stepney, and was there buried feb.

---

387 hides of land, 200 of which were in Huntingdonſhire: the monks were not famed for their liberality, if we believe the following ancient lines:

'Crowland as courteous, as courteous as may bee,
'Thorney the bane of many a good Tree,
'Ramſey the rich, and Peterburgh the proud,
'Sawtry by the way that poor abbay, Gave more almes than
'all they.'

Dugdale, and others, miſtake when they ſay that ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, had all the eccleſiaſtical lands belonging to the diſſolved foundations in that county.

* There was a gold ring of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, found ſome years ago, inſcribed Richardus Cromwell, on the inſide was this motto, Avi numerentus avorum. The rev. dr. Lort's M.S.

† Sir Tho. Murfyn, was a native of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, and ſon of Geo. Murfyn, or Murfine: he probably was not knighted until after his election to the mayoralty; for Stow in the following year, obſerves, that after that time it was uſual to knight the lord mayor when elected: he was a ſkinner, or of that company, in London, and ſerved the office of ſheriff of that city with Nich. Shelton, in 1511, and was lord mayor in 1518. He mar. firſt Eliz. Squier, by whom he had a ſon Edw. who died without iſſue; his 2nd wife was Eliz. ſole daughter and heireſs of ſir Angel Dom. knt. alderman of London, by a daughter of —— Haward, of Cheſhire; ſir Tho.'s laſt wife ſurviving him, re-married to ſir Tho. Demys, knt. by whom ſhe had ſir Rob. Demys, knt. who by Mary, daughter of John Blunt, of Mountjoye, had Tho. Demys. The arms of the Murfyns were, Or, on a bend ſable an eſtoilee arg. thoſe of Dom, Azure, ſeme of croſs-croſs-lets or, an unicorn ſalient, arg. Lives of Oliv. lord prot. Chronicles of Hall, Fabian, and Grafton, Stow's ſurvey of London, Fuller's worthies. Viſitation of Huntingdonſhire in 1613, given in the Harl. M.S.S. vol. 1179.

20, 1533. The iſſue of ſir Rich. and lady Fra. was only two ſons, at leaſt theſe only ſurvived him; Henry his eldeſt ſon and heir, and,

Fra. Williams, alias Cromwell, youngeſt ſon of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. &c.

Francis Williams, alias Cromwell, eſq. youngeſt ſon of ſir Rich. who was one of the knights for the county of Huntingdon, 15 q. Eliz*. and ſheriff for the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge, 29 of the ſame reign; at which time, according to Fuller, he reſided at Hinchinbrook†; but his uſual place of reſidence was at Hemmingford, in Huntingdonſhire; he married Marg. the daughter of Henry Mannock, of that place‡: and died aug. 4, 1598, by the inquiſitio poſt mortem taken at St. Ives, nov. 16, following, it appears that he left a ſon, Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, then 33 years of age, his heir, poſſeſſed of the ſcite of the monaſtry of St. Neots, called the Fermerne; manor of St. Neots valued at 11l. per ann. with 80 acres of paſture, called Little and Great-Dirty Wintringham; the manor of Grafham valued at 9l. per ann. and the manor of Hardwick, valued at 14l. per ann. held of the king by knights' ſervice§.

---

* Willis's Not. parl.

† Fuller's worthies, and nom. Vicecomitum Harl. coll. no. 259, ſays the 30th.

‡ Viſitation of Huntingdonſhire in 1613. Harl. M.S.S. vol. 1073.

§ T. Cole's coll. ex. Recor. Cur. Wardor. Harl. M.S.S.—There can be little doubt but the above eſtates were the property of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. St. Neots and the Wintringhams, with Hardwick, is the property of the earl of Sandwich; ſir Rob. Bernard, bart. has Grafham, it was left his father by John Bigg, eſq. It ſhould be obſerved that the value of the lands mentioned in the inquiſions are uſually about a 10th part of the annual value, and often not ſo much.

Fra.
ved

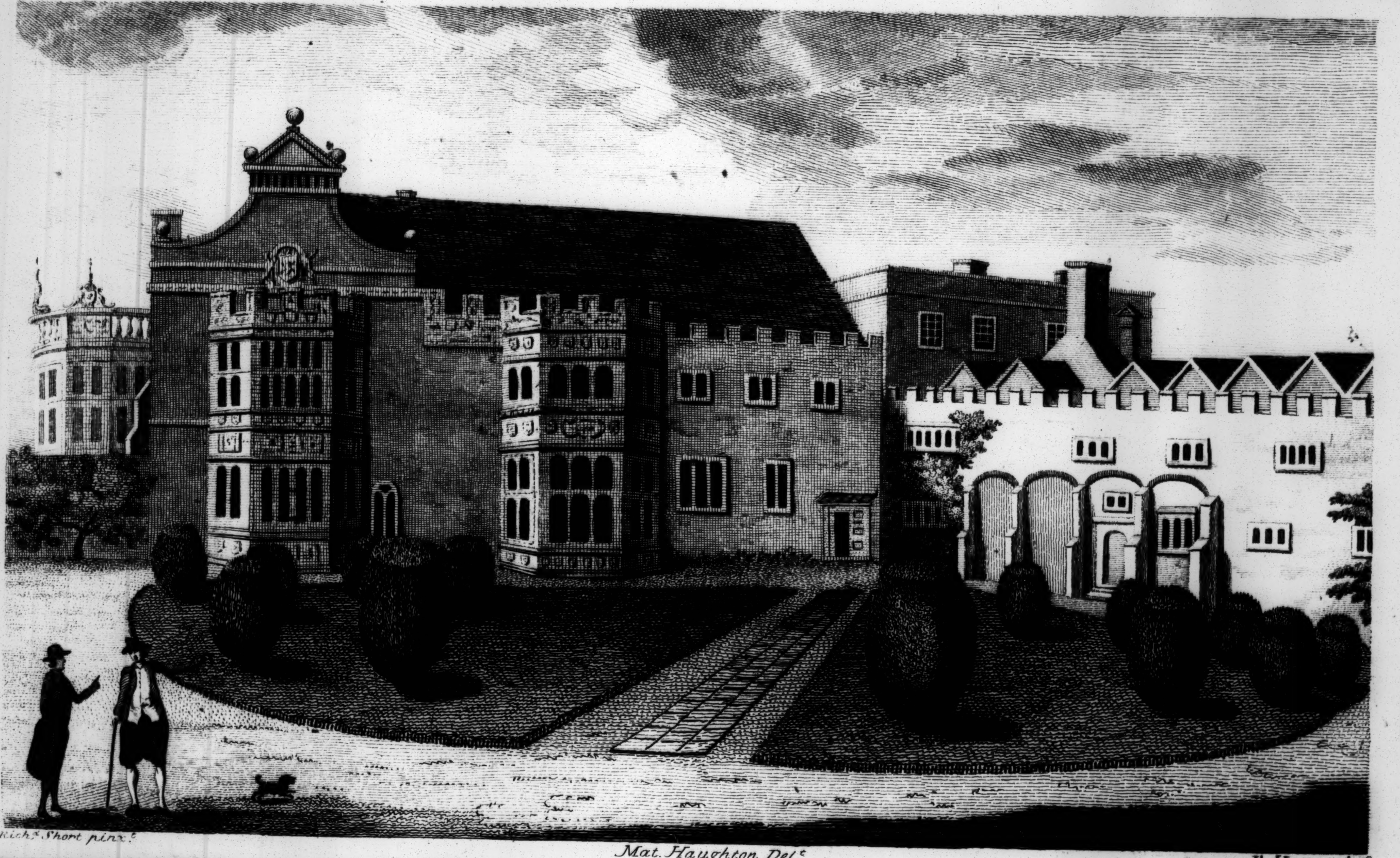
geſt
the
eriff
dge,
ding
his
l, in
gh-
and
tem
ears
om-
d of
l the
per
and
Graf-
r of
the

ll. no.

S. vol.

S.S.—
e pro-
Neots
of the
am, it
oſerved
ons are
not ſo

ION



Richd. Short pinxt. Mat. Haughton Delt. R. Hancock fc

SECTION III.

Sir Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

Sir Henry Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Rich. he was highly eſteemed by q. Eliz. who knighted him in 1563*, and did him the honor of ſleeping at his ſeat of Hinchinbrook, aug. 18, 1564, upon her return from viſiting the univerſity of Cambridge †. He was in the houſe of commons in 1563, as one of the knights for the county of Huntingdon ‡, and was four times appointed ſheriff of Huntingdon and Cambridgeſhires, by that ſovereign, viz. in the 7, 13, 22, and 34 years of her reign ‖; and in the 20, ſhe nominated him a commiſſioner with others, to enquire concerning the draining of the Fens through Cloughs Croſs, and ſo to the ſea §.

He made Huntingdonſhire the intire place of his country reſidence, living at Ramſey in the ſummer, and Hinchinbrook in the winter; he repaired, if not built the manor houſe at Ramſey, and made it one of his ſeats. I think I have heard that the houſe at Ramſey was only the lodge of that magnificent pile, and converted by ſir Henry into a dwelling-houſe. Sir Henry alſo built a houſe adjoining to the nunnery at Hinchinbrook ¶, and upon the bow windows,

---

* Sylvanus Morgan's ſphere of gentry.

† Peck's deſiderata curioſa.

‡ Journals of the houſe of commons.

‖ Fuller's worthies, and nom. vicecom. Harl. coll. no. 259.

§ Dugdale's hiſt. of the Fens.

¶ The nuns apartments, or cells, at Hinchinbrook, are now entire, and are uſed as lodging-rooms for the menial ſervants; their common room was what is now the kitchen; the church is deſtroyed except ſome trifling remains, now part of one of the walls of the houſe, and ſeem to have been the corner of the tower; near this place in lowering the flooring, a few years ago, one or more coffins of ſtone were found.

PART I. SECT. III.

Sir Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

there put the arms of his family, with thoſe of ſeveral others to whom he was allied*.

Sir Henry lived to a good old age, dying in the beginning of the year 1603-4; he was buried in All Saints Church, in Huntingdon, jan. 7†: we may judge of the funeral pomp uſed at his interment, by the charges of the heralds, which were the ſame as thoſe incurred at the burial of ſome of the greateſt knights, his contemporaries‡. He was called from his liberality, the golden knt. the report at Ramſey is, that whenever he came from Hinchinbrook to that place, he threw conſiderable ſums of money to the poor townſmen‖. This excellent character is given of him, 'he was a worthy gentleman, both in 'court and country, and univerſally eſteemed§;' and which his merit juſtly deſerved. By the record of inquiſitio poſt mortem, taken at Ramſey, june 2, following his death, it appears that he died poſſeſſed of theſe manors in Huntingdonſhire, Saltry, Saltry-Moynes, Saltry-Judith, Sawtry-Monaſtry, all valued at 60l. per ann. Warboys and Wiſtow, with their rectories, and the New-red-deer Park, valued together at 40l. per ann. Hinchinbrook, valued at 10l. per ann. Broughton or Broweton, with the rectory, valued at 20l. per ann. Berry and Hepmangrove, and rectory of Berry, valued at 20l. per ann. the foreſts of Waybridge, and Sapley, valued at

---

* Vide the engravings of the arms at Hinchinbrook; deſcribed in another part of this volume.

† The inquiſitio poſt mortem gives his death jan. 6, but as he was buried in a magnificent manner, he could not, we may ſuppoſe, be buried the next day. Viſit. of Huntingdonſhire in 1613, ſays ſir Henry was buried jan. 24.

‡ Vide letter F. in the proofs and illuſt.

‖ Communicated by the rev. Tho. Whiſton, of Ramſey.

§ Banks' and other lives of the lord prot. Oliver.

61.

Sir Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

6l. 13s. 4d. the farm or grange of Higney, and the meſſuage called the George, with the land belonging to it, valued at 10l. per ann. and the manor of Ramſey, with the farm of Biggin, valued at 100l. per ann. all of which were held of the king by military ſervice, except the foreſts of Waybridge and Sapley, together with the farm, or grange of Higney, the tenures of which were unknown*.

Lady Joan, firſt wife of Sir Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grand-mother of Oliv. lord prot.

He married twice; his firſt lady was Joan daughter of ſir Ralph Warren, knt. twice lord mayor of London †; ſhe died at Hinchinbrook,

---

* T. Cole coll. ex. Recor. Cur. Wardor. Harl M.S.S. vol. 1.

† Sir Ralph Warren, was ſon of ſir Tho. Warren, a fuller in, and ſheriff of London, in 1528; and grandſon of Will. Warren, of Tering, in Eſſex: ſir Ralph was a mercer and alderman of London, and lord mayor in the years 1536, and 1543; he was knighted in the firſt year of his mayoralty by k. Hen. VIII. he died july 16, 1552, and was buried in St. Swyth's church, in London, where a monument was erected to his memory: he bore for his arms, Or, a chevron engrailed ſable 3 griffin's heads eraſed of the 2nd; but the viſitation of Huntingdonſhire, and dr. Wright in his republication of dr. Heylin's help to hiſtory, give azure on a chevron engrailed argent, between 3 lozenges, or, as many griffin's heads eraſed of the field, on a chief checky of the 3d. and gules, a grey hound in full courſe, ermine collared of the 3d. Sir Ralph mar. Joan, daughter and coheireſs of John Lake, of London, gent. as ſhe is called upon her monument; but moſt of the Cromwell pedigrees, and the viſitation of Huntingdonſhire in 1613, ſay ſhe was daughter and coheireſs of John Trelake, alias Davy, of Cornwall, gent. ſurviving ſir Ralph, ſhe remarried to ſir Tho. White, knt. and died at her ſon-in-law ſir Hen. Cromwell's ſeat, at Hinchinbrook, oct. 8, and was buried nov. 4, 1573, in the church of St. Swyth, alias St. Bennet, Sherehogs, in London, leaving by her firſt huſband one ſon, named Richard, a daughter, lady Joan, the wife of ſir Hen. Cromwell: Rich. the ſon ſettled at Claybury, in Eſſex. Viſit. of Hunt. in 1613; and of Kent in 1609. Stow's ſurvey of London; Grafton's chronicle; pedigree in the poſſeſſion of the miſs Cromwells; lives of Oliv. lord prot. &c.

Second lady of ſir Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

and was buried in All Saints' church, oct. 12, 1584. Some time after her death, ſir Henry married a lady of the name of Weeks, who bore for her arms azure a lion rampant checky argent and gules*: ſhe was buried at all Saints' church, in Huntingdon, july 11, 1592; but no monument remains of either ſir Hen. or of his wives, or indeed any of the name of Cromwell in that place; the reaſons probably are thoſe that are given below†. As this lady died of a lingering illneſs, the popular error of the times attributed it to witchcraft; ſuch an idea would now be laughed at, by any but the loweſt of the people; but at that time it was of the moſt ſerious conſequence, as a poor inoffenſive family fell victims to the folly and cruelty of the age. John Samwel, Alice his wife, and Ann their daughter, then inhabitants of Warboys, were ridiculouſly ſuppoſed to be the authors of this lady's death, and were committed to priſon. The mother (who ſeems by age to have been weak and decrepid) was ſo teized and tortured in priſon, and kept conſtantly without ſleep, that her faculties (much impaired before)

---

* Viſitation of Huntingdonſhire in 1613. Harl. M.S.S. vol. 1179.

† Huntingdon was once very large, but was depopulated by the plague. So late as the reign of k. Ch. I. there were four churches in it, but in the devaſtations owing to the war in the latter part of that monarch's life, this town was ſeverely handled. St. John's church was entirely deſtroyed, and another church has only the tower remaining; all the monuments and braſs-plates, before that time, in the other two were deſtroyed; ſo that no information reſpecting the Cromwell family is to be collected from monumental inſcriptions in Huntingdon. The outrages Huntingdon felt during the civil war, her townſmen lay to the account of Cromwell; but they ſuffered much more from the royal arms, then they did from thoſe of the parlement, as both Whitlock, in his memorial, and the author of the memoirs of a Cavalier, relate.

became

Second lady of ſir Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

became now intirely loſt, and at length ſhe confeſſed any, the moſt ſtrange fooleries, that the malice and folly of her enemies could deviſe; in conſequence of which they were all, in defiance of common ſenſe, tried before mr. juſtice Fenner, apr. 4, 1593, and convicted of the fact, of not only being the cauſe of the death of lady Cromwell, but alſo of bewitching five of mr. Throgmorton's children, and ſeven of his ſervants, the gaoler's man, &c. No mercy, we may readily imagine, would be ſhewn to theſe unbefriended victims, when even majeſty degraded itſelf by writing the moſt idle nonſenſe (ſome years after this) to prove, not only that there were witches, but recommending certain means to be uſed as infallible ways to diſcover them *; they were therefore all three publicly murdered, ſuffering amidſt the acclamations of a barbarous and rude populace, who rejoiced that they themſelves were relieved, from (as they ſuppoſed) dangerous neighbours. It was found upon their conviction, that their goods which amounted in value to 40l. were forfeited to ſir Henry as lord of the manor of Warboys; but, he unwilling to poſſeſs himſelf of the ſuppoſed felons goods, gave them to the corporation conditionally, that they procured from Queen's college in Cambridge, a doctor, or bachelor of divinity to preach every day of the annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin, a ſermon againſt the ſin of witchcraft, in one of the churches in Huntingdon †.

---

* I remember to have read (I forget where) that k. Ja. I. the engliſh Solomon, repented that he had written his treatiſe concerning witchcraft; a poor ſatisfaction for the very many lives loſt during his reign, eſpecially in Scotland!

† It is with real concern that I acquaint the reader, that there is ſtill an annual ſermon preached againſt witchcraft in Huntingdon, by a divine ſent from Queen's college, Cambridge;

Second lady of ſir Hen. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

I have dwelt longer upon this ſubject, as it ſerves not only to prove that lady Cromwell was ſuppoſed to die by witchcraft, but alſo, that it ſufficiently ſhews that the credulity of the age was ſuch, that even the greateſt (if not the wiſeſt) men in the kingdom, acquieſced in the infatuation that then prevailed, and were, as occaſion ſerved, ſubject to the loſs of their reputations and lives, when it ſuited the dark purpoſes of any malicious enemy to charge them with ſorcery, a crime they could not, if they would, commit*.

bridge; for which he receives 2l. but is obliged to diſtribute 10 ſhil. to the poor; and by cuſtom, to treat part of the corporation with a dinner. This is the more extraordinary, as an act of parlement has repealed all the penal ſtatutes againſt this ſuppoſed crime of witchcraft, which is tacidly declaring that there are no ſuch beings as witches, nor crime as witchcraft. It would be, therefore, highly commendable in the corporation of Huntingdon, and Queen's college, in Cambridge, to agree, that if a ſermon muſt be preached, the ſubject of it ſhould, inſtead of being levelled againſt the pretended ſin of witchcraft, be an addreſs to the people, cautioning them againſt falling into ſuch errors and prejudices, as made their forefathers involve the unhappy and immeaſureably injured Samwels in ruin and deſtruction. In the laſt trial for witchcraft in England, the judge aſked a clergymen, who had the folly to appear againſt the ſuppoſed witch, whether he really from his heart thought the poor old creature guilty of the crime of which ſhe was accuſed; and he anſwering in the affirmative; the humane magiſtrate replied, pointing to the priſoner, it is not ſuch a poor wrinkled wretch as this that I ſhould take for a witch; but, ſuch beautiful ladies as theſe, bowing to ſome very handſome females, who were near him.

* Hiſt. affords ſeveral inſtances of the greateſt ladies being accuſed of witchcraft, even royalty itſelf, did not eſcape. The lady of the marſhal de Ancre having been condemned as guilty of this crime againſt the queen dowager Mary de Medici, the relict of the great Hen. IV. of France, whom ſhe governed in the moſt deſpotic manner, ſaid, when going to execution, inſtead of confeſſing herſelf guilty of witchcraft, "ſhe had that aſcendancy over her, which great minds muſt always have over little ones."

By

By the firſt marriage, ſir Henry had a numerous progeny; by the latter, none. Sir Oliver, the eldeſt ſon, had the bulk of his fortune: to each of the other ſons were given eſtates of about the annual value of 300l.*

The iſſue of ſir Henry and lady Joan Cromwell.

Younger children of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt.

1. ſir Oliver, of whom ſee the next ſection.

Sir Ol. C. eldeſt ſon.

2. Rob. father of Oliver lord protector, vide part II. ſect. I.

Rob. C. eſq. the 2d ſon.

Hen. Cromwell, eſq. 3d ſon, uncle to Oliver lord prot.

3. Henry Cromwell, eſq. He received his education at St. John's college, Oxford, of which he became a fellow: he took his bachelor of arts degree, in that univerſity, feb. 14, 1588-9, †: his father gave him a grant (dated july 8, 1584) of the manor of Upwood, in the county of Huntingdon, with ſeveral other lands, for 500 years, which premiſes were afterwards releaſed by mr. Hen. Cromwell, ſon and heir of his eldeſt brother ſir Oliver, in conſideration of ſome money he had lent that gentleman, his nephew ‡. He reſided at Upwood, where he was univerſally eſteemed, and gained much honor by his upright conduct as a juſtice of peace ‖: he was returned a member for the borough of Huntingdon in the firſt parlement called by k. Ja. I.§ He was one of the adventurers of Virginia who advanced money to cultivate that province ¶. By his will he left Upwood, with its dependencies, to the above mr. Hen. Cromwell, his nephew, he pay-

---

* Life of O. Cromwell, oct. Lond. 1755, 6th ed. ſays, Mr. Rob. Cromwell, ſir Henry's 2nd ſon, had an eſtate of about 300l. per ann. ſo we may preſume the other younger ſons had eſtates of about that value.

† Wood's Faſti.

‡ Writings in the poſſeſſion of ſir Rich. Bickerton, bart.

‖ Wood's Faſti, &c.

§ Willis's not. parl.

¶ Hiſt. of Virginia, New-England, &c. by John Smith, governor and admiral in N. America.

PART I. SECT. III.

Younger children of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver, lord prot.

ing certain ſums of money to his heirs[*]; and deſired in his will, to be buried in the chancel of Upwood church[†]; where he was accordingly interred, oct. 29, 1630: but no memorial whatever of him, or his family, is to be found in that church. This mr. Hen. Cromwell married twice; firſt Eluzai, the widow of ——— Jones; ſhe was buried at Upwood, jan. 27, 1619-20; and ſecondly Marg. daughter of ſir Tho. Wynde, of South-Wotton, in the county of Norfolk, knt.[‡] by the former he had three ſons and two daughters; by the latter he had no iſſue: 1. Rich. Cromwell, eſq. born in 1603[‖], married nov. 11,

---

[*] Upwood was purchaſed by ſir Peter Pheſant, judge of the *Upper Bench* during the uſurpation. After paſſing through various hands, it is now the property of ſir Rich. Bickerton, bart. who has much improved the ſeat: it would be unpardonable in me not to expreſs the great obligations I lie under to ſir Rich. and lady Bickerton, for their politeneſs to me in permitting me to examine the title deeds of the Upwood eſtates. Sir Peter Pheſant is buried in the church of Upwood, where there is a monument erected to his memory; the picture of his lady and two children ſtill remain at Upwood-houſe.

[†] Probate copy of mr. Hen. Cromwell of Upwood's will, in the poſſeſſion of ſir R. Bickerton. By this will it appears, that Henry left to the poor of Upwood 20l. to Great-Raveley and Ramſey 5l. each, to Warboys 3l. Berry and Raveley 20s. each, All-Hallows in Huntingdon 4l. and to Broughton 40s. He alſo left 20l. to his aunt Ellen Sadler. She muſt be his mother's ſiſter.

[‡] Miſs Cromwells communicated this to me by letter. It appears by the pedigree of theirs, that ſir Tho. was not knighted when his daughter was married to mr. Cromwell. At Upwood is a chimney-piece with a ſhield of arms of mr. H. and mrs. Marg. Cromwell, viz. Cromwells impaling a feſs between three ſquares voided quartering a chevron charged with three roſes ſlipped betw. as many ſpears heads; and what is ſingular, there are two naked figures, repreſenting a man and woman, crowned with laurel, with H. C. and M. C. under them. Sir R. Bickerton has removed the whole.

[‖] Viſit of Huntingdonſhire, in 1613.

Younger children of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver lord prot.

1622, at St. Giles's church, Cripplegate, London, Eliz. daughter of Will. Hake, of Peterborough, eſq. *; he died before his father, and was buried at Upwood, june 7, 1626; his widow re-married to ——— Apreece, of Waſhingley, in Huntingdon, eſq. by whom ſhe probably had children†. The iſſue of this Rich. was two children, Henry poſthumous, baptized july 28, 1625, and buried at Upwood, dec. 16 following; and Anna, baptized aug. 28, 1623; ſhe ſurvived her father, and grandfather, the latter of whom left her by his will 1000l. ſhe married her ſecond couſin Hen. Cromwell, eſq. who omitted the name of Cromwell, and retained that of Williams only: he was the grandſon and repreſentative of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the bath. See more of this lady, ſect. VI. part I. 2. Hen. baptized june 4, 1615; he died before his father. 3. ——, who alſo died before his father, and probably when very young. 4. Eliz. baptized dec. 12, 1616; ſhe was the 2nd wife of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Common Pleas ‡. 5. Anna, baptized march 11, 1617-18: to theſe two daughters, as only ſurviving children, mr. Hen. Cromwell bequeathed by his will 2000l.

---

* Communicated by mr. Longmate, whom I have ſound a very able and obliging friend.—Mr. Hake dated his will the laſt day of july, 1625, by which he leaves his loving brother Hen. Crumwell, eſq. (the father of his daughter's huſband) in truſt with Fra. earl of Weſtmoreland, and Will. lord Fitzwilliam, for younger children; he alſo gives to his daughter Eliz. Crumwell, a 20 ſhilling piece of gold only, becauſe ſhe had already received her portion in marriage. The probate copy of this will is now in the poſſeſſion of mr. Hake, of Peterborough, communicated by my ſingularly good friend the rev. Hen. Freeman, of that city.

† Harl. M.S.S. vol. 2311.

‡ Vide the life Oliv. St. John. no. 2. vol. II. amongſt the perſons and families allied to the protectorate-houſe of Cromwell.

Younger children of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver lord prot.

each, and to whom the probate was allowed; but as they were under age, adminiſtration was given to their relation, mr. Val. Wauton, during their minorities: Anna was, in 1638, at ſir Will. Maſham's, of Oates, in Eſſex, and to whom Oliver, afterwards protector, deſired his love: ſhe afterwards married to John Neale, of Dean, in the county of Bedford, eſq. who diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the parlement cauſe againſt k. Ch. I. from which marriage is deſcended the family of Neale, at Alleſley, in Warwickſhire *.

Rich. Cromwell, gent. 4th ſon, uncle to Oliver lord prot.

4. Rich. Cromwell, gent. fourth ſon of ſir Henry, was a member for the borough of Huntingdon, 29, and for Loſtwithiel, in the county of Cornwall, 43, of q. Eliz. † By a deed in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich, it appears that he, by indenture, dated feb. 13, 1606-7, purchaſed of Will. Blake, and Rob. Underwood, of London, gentlemen, a piece of land called the Dovehouſe-croft, in the town of Huntingdon, 19 acres of arable land in Stuklefield, in the pariſh of St. Bennet, in Huntingdon, called Obiit-lands, with other premiſes: he was a married man, but is ſuppoſed to have left no child, as the lands he purchaſed in, and near Huntingdon came (probably by his will) to his nephew Oliv. afterwards protector: he died at Ramſey, and was buried at Upwood, oct. 29, 1628: the eſtate that he reſided upon near Upwood, is now (my friend the rev. Tho. Whiſton ſuppoſes) the property of the Hangers.

Sir Phil. Cromwell, knt. 5th ſon.

5. Sir Philip Cromwell, knt. fifth ſon of ſir Henry, likewiſe received his education at St. John's college, in Oxford, and was admitted to his

---

* Vide hiſt. of the Neale family, no. 3. vol. II. in the hiſt. of perſons and families allied to, or deſcended from the Cromwells by females.

† Willis's Not. Parl.

Younger children of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver lord prot.

bachelor of arts degree, july 7, 1599[*]. He ſettled at Biggin-houſe, at an equal diſtance from Ramſey and Upwood: the ſeat where he reſided was an handſome pile, moated round, and not many years ſince taken down[†]. Biggin was part of the eſtates belonging to Ramſey-abbey, and which paſſed to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, under the name of a grange, or farm and meſſuage[‡]; the eſtate that he poſſeſſed round it, I am informed, ſets now for upwards of 2000l. per ann.[||] Sir Phil. was with his brother ſir Oliv. when his majeſty k. Ja. I. was at Hinchinbrook[§]: the ſame monarch honored him with knighthood at Whitehall, 1604[¶]. He was buried at Ramſey, jan. 28, 1629-30, having married Mary, a daughter of ſir Hen. Townſhend, knt. chief juſtice of Cheſter[**]: ſhe was alſo buried at Ramſey, nov. 3, 1617: the iſſue of this marriage was 8 children, 5 ſons and 3 daughters: 1. Henry, born jan. 22, 1607-8, and baptized feb. 5, following: he was admitted a cuſtomary tenant of the lands in Ramſey, at a ſpecial court, held oct. 10, following ſir Phil.'s death; but

---

[*] Wood's Faſti.

[†] Oxford mag.

[‡] M.S.S. indorſed Cotton, being a ſhort parochial hiſt. of Huntingdonſhire, and was in the hands of the late Ja. Weſt, eſq. The door of the manor houſe at Ramſey was brought from Biggin-houſe, which was taken down upwards of 30 years ago: upon it are the initial letters H. C.

[||] Communicated by the rev. Tho. Whiſton.

[§] Stow's chronicle.

[¶] M.S. catalogue of k. Ja. I.'s knights until 1616; lent me by a friend, to whom I am extremely indebted for materials towards this ſecond edition.

[**] Lady Mary Cromwell was ſiſter, I apprehend, to Heywood Townſhend, who was a member of parlement, and made hiſtorical collections, being an exact account of the 4 laſt parlements of q. Eliz. which is a complete journal of both houſes, taken from their original records; he died without iſſue before 1623.

Younger children of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver lord prot.

which he ſurrendered to his brother Tho. at a general court of the ſame manor, oct. 16, 1634[*]. It has been ſuppoſed that he was a clergyman; but he is not ſtiled as ſuch either in his uncle Henry's will, or in the court rolls of Ramſey. 2. Philip, born dec. 25, 1608, and baptized jan. 7, following, at Ramſey; he was a major in his couſin Ingoldſby's regiment of foot, in the parlement army, and was dangerouſly wounded fighting valiantly in that ſervice, ſept. 11, 1645, in ſtorming Briſtol, of which he died ſoon after[†]. 3. Tho. born dec. 26, and baptized at Ramſey, jan. 4, 1609-10, and in the end, heir to his father, as his elder brothers died without children[‡]: he was in the ſervice of k. Ch. I. ſo early as the year 1630, for he ſigned his name after lord Valentia to the condemnation of lord Montmorris, at Dublin-caſtle, dec. 12, in that year[‖]. Oct. 16, 1634, at a general court, he was admitted, upon the ſurrender of his eldeſt brother, to his land in Ramſey manor; at that time he reſided in London[§]. Upon the breaking out of the civil wars he eſpouſed the royal cauſe; was a major in a regiment of horſe in k. Ch. I.'s army[¶], and at length roſe to the rank of colonel[**]. Oct. 11, 1649, his relation and kinſman, H. Cromwell, eſq. as lord of the manor of Ramſey, out of his intire love, and in reward for his great merits *towards him*, remitted all fines arbitrary, for lands held of that manor[††]; oct. 22, 1657, though he was amerced 6d. for not attending

---

[*] Ramſey court rolls.

[†] Sprigge's Anglia Rediviva, Wood's Faſti, and a pedigree of miſs Cromwells, ſtating the relationſhip of Hen. Cromwell, the correſpondent of Pope, to Ol. lord protector.

[‡] Mr. Farrar's M.S.S.

[‖] Collin's peerage.

[§] Ramſey court rolls.

[¶] Wood's Faſti, and the above quoted pedigree.

[**] Mr. Farrar's M.S.S.

[††] Ramſey court rolls.

Younger children of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliver lord prot.

attending Ramſey court, yet he was then admitted (probably by his attorney) upon the ſurrender of T. Howſon, to 13 acres of land, near Daintree, now Dantry; at this time he reſided at Clifton, in Bedfordſhire; oct. 19, 1658, he was again amerced 6d. for not appearing at Ramſey court; at which time he was dead, though it was not known at Ramſey; and oct. 20, 1659, his heirs were preſented as tenants, and for default of appearance were fined 6d. He married late in life, and had three children, born at Clifton; Tho. feb. 2, 1656-7; Barbara, feb. 2, 1657-8; and Henry, jan. 15, 1658-9: this Hen. ſucceeded to the copyhold premiſes at Ramſey, probably as youngeſt child; who, oct. 18, 1660, was admitted to lands called Bagnalls, in Ramſey manor, and his mother Eliz. was then admitted his guardian; but, the rents not being paid for theſe, and other premiſes lying near Dantry, they became forfeited in 1665; but, at the court held oct. 7, 1667, they were reſtored, and the fine reſpited, though all the other tenants of the manor, who had incurred the like forfeitures, paid theirs upon re-admiſſion: may 11, 1680 (when he came of age) he was admitted to the lands in Dantry, and common right in Middlemore, a moiety of lands called Bagnalls, and alſo 13 acres of other land, in the manor of Ramſey; for theſe he paid three fines, one of 40l. another of 10l. and a third alſo of 10l. but nov. 7, 1684, he ſurrendered a cloſe called Gore-cloſe, containing 9a. 2r. 10p. of land; a cloſe called Long-cloſe, and the Eight-acre cloſe, to the uſe of T. Umphreville, which ſurrender was enrolled april 20, 1686; and april 9, 1687, Umphreville was admitted upon his ſurrender, made jan. 8, 1686-7, to the premiſes in Middlemore[*]. He was a votary of

---

[*] Court rolls of Ramſey; all the items from which I have received of my ſingularly good friend mr. Mann Hutcheſon,

Younger children of ſir H. Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver lord prot.

the muſes, and correſponded with mr. Alex. Pope, the poet, during the years 1708, 1709, 1710, and 1711, as appears by the works of that celebrated author; a union of ſentiment, rather than a parity of age, produced their friendſhip, as mr. Pope was then a very young man, mr. Cromwell in the middle age of life, and probably he did not long ſurvive this correſpondence [*]. This is the laſt circumſtance I have ſeen relating to this branch of the family. 4. Oliver, the 4th ſon of ſir Phil. Cromwell, was baptized at Ramſey, may 21, 1612, I have ſome reaſon to ſuppoſe he was a member of the long parlement [†]; it is certain he had a commiſſion in the parlement army, and was a major in 1648. He was diſpatched in that year by col. Hammond, with letters to the parlement, acquainting them that he was detained at Windſor, and that col. Ewers had the charge of the king's perſon in the iſle of Wight [‡]. And he was ſo ſerviceable to them, that the lords addreſſed the commons, recommending him to their notice, as one, by his attendance upon the king's perſon, and other ſervices, rendered them, was entitled to ſome reward; the commons accordingly referred it to the committee of the revenue [||]. He went as colonel under the command of his firſt couſin Oliver, afterwards lord protector into Ireland, in 1649 [§], where he died in the ſame year; his

---

ſon, of Wiſbech, who went to Ramſey for the purpoſe of examining them.—I was in hopes of diſcovering ſome further particulars of *theſe* Cromwells at Clifton, beſides what the regiſter of the pariſh affords, but I was unſucceſsful, as no eſtates are known there to have been theirs; though thoſe moſt converſant in ſuch affairs were conſulted.

[*] Pedigree in the poſſeſſion of miſs Cromwell, ſtating the relation between the prot. Oliver, and mr. H. Cromwell, the poet, and mr. Alex. Pope's works.

[†] Journals of the houſe of commons.

[‡] Whitlock's memorials. [||] Same.

[§] Wood's Faſti, and miſs Cromwells pedigree, ſtating the relationſhip between the prot. Oliver and mr. H. Cromwell, Pope's correſpondent.

Younger children of ſir H. Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

executrix petitioned the houſe of commons, nov. 20, 1651, upon ſome occaſion or other, which was referred to the committee of the army*. 5. Rob. baptized at Ramſey, june 29, 1613, he was tried, convicted, and executed in London, for poiſoning his maſter, an attorney†. 6. Richard, born june 20, 1617; he was ſeated at Denton, in Huntingdonſhire, and ſurviving the reſtoration, he followed the example of the loyal part of his family, in dropping the name of Cromwell, and uſing that of Williams only, by which name his burial, which was jan. 3d. 1661-2, is regiſtered, at Ramſey. He married a daughter of —— Anderſon, who bore arg. a chevron, between three croſs-croſs-lets ſable‡, by whom he had an only daughter, Eliz. who alſo reſided at Denton. 7. Joan, born march 6, 1605, and buried at Alconbury-cum-Weſton, in the county of Huntingdon, june 19, 1606. 8. Ann, baptized march 15, 1610-11. 9. Eliz. baptized dec. 21, 1614; ſhe was married to that 'learned gentleman and judicious phyſician dr. Paget,' who bore for his arms ſable a croſs engrailed arg.‖

---

* Journals of the houſe of commons.

† Several pedigrees of the Cromwell family, and Heath's Flagellum.

‡ Guillim's heraldry; which miſtaking the county in one place, calls it Denton of Lincolnſhire; in another, Lancaſhire. Denton is now the eſtate of Will. Wells, eſq. who purchaſed it of the Cottons, who are ſuppoſed to have had it of the Cromwells, and probably by marrying this Eliz. for the arms of Williams, alias Cromwell, are quartered in a ſhield of the Cottons, in Cherry-Hinton-church, in Huntingdonſhire. The Cottons were a very ancient and rich family, and poſſeſſed eight manors in that county, which are now divided amongſt various proprietors, the laſt ſir John Cotton, bart. leaving his four ſiſters his heirs, who found it moſt convenient to ſell the eſtates, and convert them into money.

‖ Guillim's heraldry; one edition call dr. Paget, Nathan another Nicholas, mr. Longmate thinks from the arms, that

Younger children of ſir H. Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

10. Mary, baptized jan. 18, 1615-16, at Ramſey. I apprehend it is that perſon of the ſame name who was buried jan. 12, 1629-30, at Ramſey; where all the other children of ſir Phil. Cromwell, were baptized. What became of Ann, I have not been able to learn*.

Ral. Cromwell, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

6. Ralph Cromwell ſixth and youngeſt ſon of ſir Henry, was baptized at All Saints church, in Huntingdon, nov. 20, 1580, and was buried in the ſame pariſh oct. 22, 1581.

Joan, mar. to ſir Fra. Barrington, bart.

7. Joan, became the wife of ſir Fra. Barrington, bart. †

Eliz. mar. to Will. Hampden, eſq.

8. Eliz. who was married to Will. Hampden, of Great Hampden, Bucks, eſq. ‡.

---

he was deſcended from a family of the ſame name in Northamptonſhire, who ſpelt their's Pagitt, and that he was brother of Juſtinian Paget, the prothonotory at law.

* I have been informed that ſome of ſir Phil. Cromwell's male deſcendants ſettled in the county of Wilts; it is the more probable, as mr. Edmondſon mentions a family there, who bore the ſame arms, and creſt as ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, did, before the augmentation of his creſt. There is a family of Cromwell of Bromſgrove, who came from Devizes in that county; the grandfather of them was a ſchoolmaſter, and their great grandfather a clergyman; their father hated the name becauſe of Oliv. the protector.— Mr. Helmes of Hemmingford-Grays, in Huntingdonſhire, in 1744, poſſeſſed a folio bible, in which was a moſt exact account kept of the births of all the children of ſir Phil. Cromwell, by their mother lady Cromwell, not omitting even the day of the week, and hour; and the names of the ſponſers of each child is noticed. Vide letter F. in the proofs and illuſt.

† Vide genealogy of the Barringtons, Maſhams and Everards, no. 4, 5, and 6, vol. II. amongſt the perſons and families allied to the prot. houſe of Cromwell.

‡ Vide genealogy and hiſt. of the Hampdens, no. 7, Knightleys, no. 8, Pyes, no. 9, Trevors, alias Hampdens, no. 10, and Hammonds and Hobarts, no. 11, vol. II. amongſt the perſons and families allied to, or deſcended from the protectorate-houſe of Cromwell.

Younger children of ſir H. Cromwell, knt. grand-father of Oliv. lord prot.

Fra. mar. to R. Whalley, eſq.

Mary mar. to ſir W. Dunch, knt.

9. Fra. became the ſecond wife of Rich. Whalley, of Kerton, in Nottinghamſhire, eſq. *

10. Mary, was married to ſir Will. Dunch, of Little-Wittingham, in the county of Berks, knt. †

11. Dorothy, fifth and youngeſt daughter of ſir Henry, was baptized at All Saints church, in Huntingdon, dec. 30, 1582; ſhe married to ſir Tho. Fleming, of Stoneham, in the county of Hants, knt. ‡

SECTION IV.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

Sir Oliver Cromwell, eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Henry, was a moſt popular and beloved character in his own county of Huntingdon; for which he was returned one of the members in the parlements called in the 31, 35, 39, and 43 years of the reign of q. Eliz. § and had the honor to receive knighthood from her majeſty, in 1598 ‖, in which year he was ſheriff of the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge ¶.

By the death of his uncle Rich. Warren of Claybury, in Eſſex, eſq. who died march 25, 1597, without iſſue; by his wife Eliz. daughter of ſir Rowland Haward, knt.** he became poſſeſſed (as neareſt relation) of the manors of Low-Leyton, Newhall, or Blackholes, Great-Eaſton, Newport-Pond, and Claybury, all in the county of Eſſex, and perhaps other eſtates. Sir Oliver was at that time by his profuſion either much

---

* Vide genealogy and hiſt. of the Whalleys, no. 12, vol. II. amongſt the families, &c.

† Vide genealogy and hiſt. of the Dunchs, no. 13, vol. II. amongſt the families, &c.

‡ Vide genealogy and hiſt. of the Flemings, no. 14, vol. II. as far as I have been able to collect; amongſt the families, &c.

§ Willis' Not. parl.

‖ Morgan's ſphere of gentry.

¶ Fuller's worthies.

** Mrs. Warren, the widow of R. Warren, eſq. re-married to ſir Tho. Knevet, knt. created baron Eſcrick.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

involved in his circumſtances, or elſe he immediately fell into a moſt expenſive way of living, for theſe great eſtates, which ought to have been a moſt ample ſupport for him, were almoſt immediately diſſipated; for in the ſame year, ſept. 2, he obtained licence to convey away Great-Eaſton * to ſir Henry Maynard, knt. (whoſe deſcendants ſtill enjoy it) by the ſerjeancy of being the king's larder, and purveyor of his kitchen on the coronation day. Newhall or Blackholes, and Claybury (the former of which was held of the king and queen, as of their hundred of Denſy, in free ſocage, by fealty and yearly rent of 4d.) were ſold to the ſame perſon, april 20, 1598. Sir Oliver obtained licence, dated dec. 4, 1599, to alienate Low-Leyton † to Edw. Rider, anceſtor of ſir Will. Rider, lord mayor of London in 1600, who left it to his two daughters, and coheireſſes; Newport, with the hamlet of Bilchanger, remained longer, we may ſuppoſe, but this was diſpoſed of before the year 1635, as well as the hoſpital of St. Leonard, in the hamlet of the latter place; the former, if not alſo

---

* Great-Eaſton, with the appurtenances, conſiſted of 30 meſſuages, 20 lofts, 2 mills, 3 dove-houſes, 30 gardens, 30 orchards, 400 acres of arable, 20 of meadow, 400 of paſture, 300 of wood, 60 ſhil. rent, aſſize common of paſture, free warren and fiſhery, view of frank-pledge, and advowſon of the church. Morant's hiſt of Eſſex.

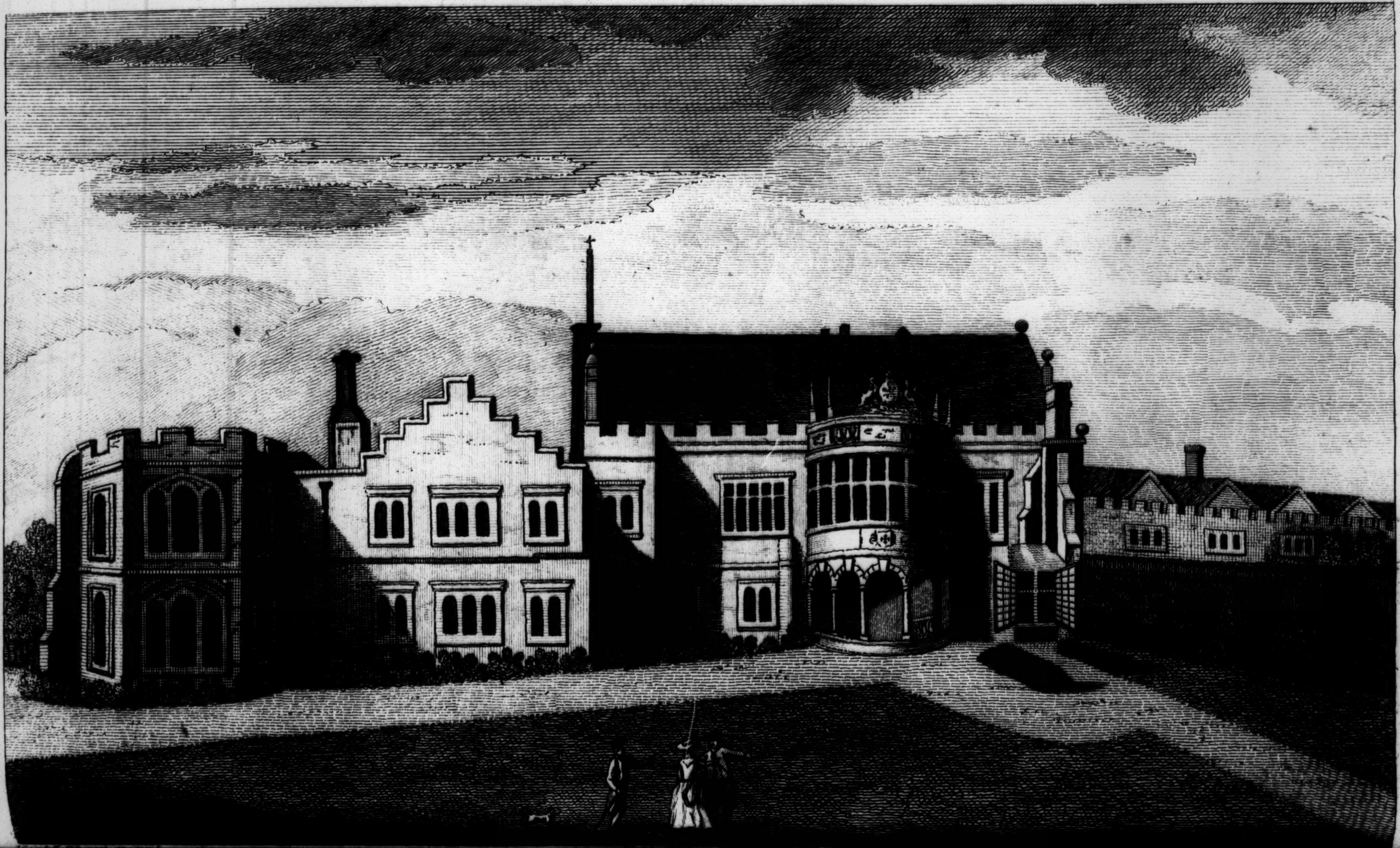
† Low-Leyton, paſſed by the deſcription of 24 meſſuages, 20 gardens, 20 orchards, 200 acres of arable land, 260 of meadow, 240 of paſture, 40 of wood, and 300 of heath and furze. Same work.—Mr. Morant alſo informs us, that the hoſpital of St. Leonard was granted to ſir Martin Bowes, by k. Hen. VIII. who ſold it by licence, oct. 1, 1545, to ſir Ralph Warren; as this, Low-Leyton, and other parts of theſe eſtates, had belonged to the diſſolved religious houſes, thoſe that deal in judgments, would not wonder that the male line of the Warrens failed, and that the Cromwells, their deſcendants by females, ſhould ſquander them.

me-
ing,
been
im-
ept.
eat-
de-
of
his
ck-
was
lred
arly
pril
ated
dw.
r of
ers,
of
oſe,
, as
am-
alſo

meſ-
ards,
ood,
ery,
ant's

ges,
mea-
urze.
al of
VIII.
; as
l be-
l in
War-
y fe-

the



the hoſpital, were purchaſed by Theoph. earl of Suffolk. The great value of theſe eſtates in Eſſex, may be judged of by the valuable parcels of ſeveral of them, given in the notes: as ſir Oliver was at leaſt 35 years of age when he received them, he is certainly without excuſe in thus depriving himſelf, and his poſterity of ſuch ample acquiſitions to their family eſtates.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

Sir Oliver had the felicity to entertain one, if not two of the engliſh monarchs, k. Ja. I. he certainly did ſeveral times*, and probably k. Cha. I.† but the moſt memorable viſit that was paid him was by the former; upon whoſe acceſſion to the engliſh throne, ſir Oliver finding that his majeſty in his journey from Edinburgh to London, would paſs through Huntingdon, determined to entertain him at Hinchinbrook, a ſeat of his adjacent to that town; and that he might do this with more elegance and eaſe, he haſtily made ſuch improvements in his houſe as he judged moſt proper; and at this time he built that very elegant bow window to the dining-room, in which are two ſhields of arms of his family impaling, the one his firſt, the other his ſecond lady's, painted upon the

---

* K. Ja. I. viſited ſir O. Cromwell in 1603, and in the years 1605, 1616, and 1617; for Stow ſays in his chronicle, that lord Hay (then with his majeſty) was ſworn a privy counſellor at Hinchinbrook, 1605; k. Ja. I. knighted ſir Tho. Hayward at that place, in 1616; and Willis in his hiſt. of the town and hundred of Buckingham, ſays, ſir Rich. Ingoldſby was knighted at the ſame place, in 1617. It is moſt probable that theſe were not the only times k. Ja. I. was there, as Royſton, his uſual place of hunting, was in that neighbourhood, and on that account his moſt favourite reſidence, it being called his old garriſon; and from thence he frequently went to Huntingdon. Winwood's ſtate papers.

† I have great reaſon to ſuppoſe k. Cha. I. honoured ſir Oliver with one, if not more viſits, in his going to, and in his return from the north, particularly when that king went into Scotland.

PART I. SECT. IV.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

glaſs, with many quarterings, and round on the outſide are a prodigious number of ſhields, of which, from the plate here given, a proper idea may be formed; a more minute deſcription of them, and ſome other armorial bearings of the Williams, alias Cromwells, at Hinchinbrook, is to be found elſewhere *. His majeſty did not diſappoint our knight's wiſhes, but accepted his dutiful invitation; he came to Hinchinbrook april 27, 1603, the earl of Southampton carrying before him the ſword (which had been delivered to the king by the mayor of Huntingdon, and given by his majeſty to the earl) †. Sir Oliver received his ſovereign at the gate of the great court, and conducted him up a walk, that then immediately led to the principal entrance of the houſe ‡; his majeſty here met with a more magnificent reception, than he had ever done ſince his leaving his paternal kingdom; both for the plenty and variety of the meats, and wines: it is inconceivable with what pleaſure the engliſh received the king; all ſtrove to pleaſe, every one to ſee the new ſovereign, who was to unite two jarring and valiant kingdoms, and to be the common monarch of both §. Sir Oliver gratified them to the full; his doors were thrown wide open to receive all that choſe to pay their reſpects to the new king, or even to ſee him; and each individual was welcomed with the choiceſt viands and moſt coſtly wines: even the populace had free acceſs to the cellars, during the whole of

---

* Vide letter G. in the proofs and illuſt.

† Stow's chron.

‡ Communicated by the earl of Sandwich.

§ K. Ja. I. who was timid to a proverb, inſtead of receiving vaſt pleaſure from the concourſe of people coming to him, was fearful of violence; and he publiſhed a proclamation to prevent it, but it was not attended to ſo rigidly as affrighted majeſty wiſhed and expected it ſhould.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

his majeſty's ſtay. Whilſt the king was at Hinchinbrook, he received the heads of the univerſity of Cambridge in their robes, to congratulate him upon his acceſſion to the engliſh throne, which they did in a long latin oration. His majeſty remained with ſir Oliver until he had breakfaſted on april 29; at his leaving Hinchinbrook, he was pleaſed to expreſs the obligations he had received from him, and his lady; to the former he ſaid at parting, as he paſſed through the court, in his broad ſcotch manner, 'morry mon, thou haſt treated me 'better than any one ſince I left Edenburgh;' and it is more than probable, than ever that prince was entertained before, or after; for it is ſaid, ſir Oliver at this time gave 'the 'greateſt feaſt that had been given to a king by 'a ſubject.' His loyalty and regard to his prince, ſeems almoſt unbounded; for when his majeſty left Hinchinbrook, he was preſented by him with many things of great value; amongſt others, 'a large elegant wrought ſtanding 'cup of gold, goodly horſes, deep mouthed 'hounds, divers hawks of excellent wing, and 'at the remove, gave fifty pounds amongſt the 'royal officers*.' So many and ſuch great proofs of attachment, and thoſe in a manner peculiarly agreeable to the taſte of the prince, gained his regard, which he took an early opportunity of expreſſing, by creating him, with 59 others, a knt. of the Bath, prior to his coronation. This ceremony was performed on ſunday, july 24, following, upon which day, he, with the other gentlemen deſigned for that honor, rode in ſtate from St. James's to the court; and ſo with their

---

* Stow's chronicle, and various other writers who have copied from him.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

eſquires, and pages about the tilt-yard; and from thence to St. James's park, where alighting from their horſes, and going in a body to the preſence gallery, they received their knighthood from his majeſty *.

He was a very conſpicuous member of the houſe of commons from 1604 to 1610, and alſo in 1614, 1623, and 1624, during which years, he is oftener named upon committees than any other member †. He is once or twice ſtyled q. Anne's attorney, in the journals of the houſe; but he did not hold this place long, probably not many months. I think he ſucceeded ſir Lawrence Tanfield in that office, in or about the year 1604. May 10, 1605, he, with others ſigned a certificate to the privy council, that the work of draining the Fens in Lincolnſhire, &c. was feaſible, and without any peril to any haven or county; and in 1606, he was named in the act or bill for draining of the Fens ‡, and he was one of the adventurers who ſubſcribed towards planting and cultivating Virginia §. His majeſty k. Ja. I. gave ſir Oliver in 1608, 6000l. for his relinquiſhing a grant of 200l. iſſuing yearly out of the the royal lands, given to him as a free gift ‖. May 2, 1622, he gave a grant in fee of certain lands in the manor of Warboys, to his ſon and heir Henry, out of his affection to him, and for his better maintenance and living; the ſeizen was witneſſed by ſir Phil. Cromwell, and others ¶.

---

* Stow's chronicle.

† Journals of the houſe of commons.——Sir O. Cromwell was choſen one of the county members for Huntingdon, in the parlements called in the 1, 12, and 21 of k. Ja. I.'s reign. Willis Not. parl.

‡ Dugdale's hiſt. of the Fens.

§ Adm. Smith's hiſt. of Virginia and New England.

‖ The rev. dr. Lort's M.S.S.

¶ Deed in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich.

Sir

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

Sir Oliver was in no leſs favour with k. Cha. I. than he had been with the late ſovereign; his name occurs in a committee in the firſt parlement of this reign[*]; aug. 12, in this year, and feb. 23, following, he is named, amongſt others, in a ſpecial commiſſion directed to them, for 'rulinge, governinge, demiſeing, and diſpoſeing, 'of our aſſeſſiſnane, and cuſtomary lands within 'our dutchie of Cornwall[†];' he was alſo named one in the commiſſion of peace by k. Cha. I. in 1625[‡], and for the loan-money for the county of Huntingdon in the following year[‖].

Some inſtances of ſir Oliver's imprudence, in living in a manner, that his income (large as it was) could not ſupport, have already been given; he almoſt forgot that he was a ſubject; the great eſtates that came to him by the death of his uncle Warren in Eſſex, could not retrieve his affairs; he was obliged to diſpoſe of great part of his paternal eſtates to ſatisfy his creditors: this is ſcarce to be believed, conſidering what great poſſeſſions he had from his father, and from mr. Warren; and that he had married one lady with a good fortune, and another with a very rich jointure; but however extraordinary it was, it was too true: for june 20, 1627, he joined with his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent, and ſir Rich. Smith, of Leeds caſtle, Kent, knt. and dame Mary, his wife, in conſideration of 1650l. 4s. 4d. paid to him, and 1409l. 15s. 8d. to ſir Rich. to convey the manſion of Hinchinbrook, with all thoſe lands lying near it, that had been granted to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. (his grandfather) by k. Hen. VIII. together with ſome lands in Brampton, purchaſed by

---

[*] Journals of the houſe of commons.

[†] Rymer's fœdera.

[‡] Same.

[‖] Same.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

Tho. Knowles, late of that place, gent. to truſtees, who conveyed the ſame the following day ‘ to ſir Sidney Montagu, of Barnwell, knt. one ‘ of the maſters of the requeſts to his majeſty*.’ After diſpoſing of Hinchinbrook, he went and wholly reſided at Ramſey, where he continued until his death; and where he ſeems to have expended ſome money in repairs both before and after his going there. April 1, 1628, a licence under the great ſeal was obtained by him to alienate the manor of Little-Ravely, with the advowſon, which had been mortgaged nov. 28, 1620, to dame Suſan Knighton, of Bayford, widow, for 1100l. and was now for 1200l. by a deed dated may 29, in this year, conveyed by ſir Oliv. Henry his eldeſt ſon, and heir apparent, ſir John Ferrers, of Punſborne, Herts, knt. dame Ann Ferrers, his wife, ſole daughter and heireſs of dame Suſan Knighton (by her deceaſed huſband ſir Geo. Knighton, knt.) to truſtees for the uſe of ſir Sidney Montagu†. Sir Oliver alſo diſpoſed of the manor of Walridge, now called Weybridge, in Alconbury pariſh, part of the foreſt of Mauberg, to Henry the firſt earl of Mancheſter:

---

* Deed in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich.—Sir Sidney Montagu was the youngeſt of ſix ſons of Edw. Montagu, eſq. and brother of Edw. Montagu, the firſt lord Montagu, of Boughton, anceſtor of the dukes of Montagu and Mancheſter, and the earls of Halifax. Sir Sidney was the father of Edw. an able admiral, general, and ſtateſman; who, for his ſervices in effecting the reſtoration was created earl of Sandwich, an account of whom is given amongſt Oliv. the prot.'s lords, in vol. II. Hinchinbrook, is the ſeat of, and gives the title of Viſcount to the preſent earl. K. Cha. I. in 1646, in his way from Holmby, was very magnificently and dutifully entertained there by lady Montagu, which greatly diſpleaſed the brutal Joyce, who attended the captive monarch, with the parlement commiſſioners.

† Deeds in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

Mancheſter*: Warboys manor he ſold to ſir John Leman, lord-mayor of London†; and the impropriate parſonage of Stukeley to ſerjeant Stone‡.

Sir Oliver had ſome miſunderſtanding with the tenants of Ramſey manor, about the uſage of Muchwood-chaſe and Stocking-Fen; but a compoſition was made by a deed, dated may 20, 1629, between him, Henry, his ſon and heir apparent, and dame Ann Car his wife, of the one part, and ſir Phil. Cromwell, ſir Edward Audley, and the reſt of the tenants of that manor, of the other part; by this deed ſir Oliver, with his ſon and daughter-in-law, acknowledge that the tenants had the liberty of the chaſe and fen; but which they mutually agree ſhould be incloſed‖.

He was not an idle ſpectator in the dreadful civil war, which the tyranny of k. Ch. I. and the ambition of the popular leaders of the houſe of commons, had involved this nation in; but remembering the many obligations he, and his anceſtors lay under to the crown, he determined to ſupport the royal cauſe. For this purpoſe, he not only (at a very heavy expence) raiſed men, and gave large ſums of money, but obliged his ſons to take up arms, and go into the regal army; and he was of greater uſe to his majeſty than any person

---

* M.S.S. indorſed Cotton, in the public library in Cambridge, being a ſhort parochial hiſt. of the county of Huntingdon, and was in the poſſeſſion of the late Ja. Weſt, eſq.

† Same.

‡ Same. It ſays that Stukeley was then in the poſſeſſion of John Stone, grandchild of ſerjeant Stone, and was taxed at 120l. per ann. There are two Stukeleys, Magna and Parva. The rev. dr. Torkington is lord of the former, and ſir Rob. Bernard of the latter; but lord Sandwich has a ſmall manor, called Rawlin's manor, in it.

‖ Deed in the poſſeſſion of mr. alderman Hunt, of Huntingdon, and the M.S.S. of the late mr. Farrar.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

Tho. Knowles, late of that place, gent. to truſtees, who conveyed the ſame the following day ‘ to ſir Sidney Montagu, of Barnwell, knt. one ‘ of the maſters of the requeſts to his majeſty*.’ After diſpoſing of Hinchinbrook, he went and wholly reſided at Ramſey, where he continued until his death; and where he ſeems to have expended ſome money in repairs both before and after his going there. April 1, 1628, a licence under the great ſeal was obtained by him to alienate the manor of Little-Ravely, with the advowſon, which had been mortgaged nov. 28, 1620, to dame Suſan Knighton, of Bayford, widow, for 1100l. and was now for 1200l. by a deed dated may 29, in this year, conveyed by ſir Oliv. Henry his eldeſt ſon, and heir apparent, ſir John Ferrers, of Punſborne, Herts, knt. dame Ann Ferrers, his wife, ſole daughter and heireſs of dame Suſan Knighton (by her deceaſed huſband ſir Geo. Knighton, knt.) to truſtees for the uſe of ſir Sidney Montagu†. Sir Oliver alſo diſpoſed of the manor of Walridge, now called Weybridge, in Alconbury pariſh, part of the foreſt of Mauberg, to Henry the firſt earl of Mancheſter:

---

* Deed in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich.—Sir Sidney Montagu was the youngeſt of ſix ſons of Edw. Montagu, eſq. and brother of Edw. Montagu, the firſt lord Montagu, of Boughton, anceſtor of the dukes of Montagu and Mancheſter, and the earls of Halifax. Sir Sidney was the father of Edw. an able admiral, general, and ſtateſman; who, for his ſervices in effecting the reſtoration was created earl of Sandwich, an account of whom is given amongſt Oliv. the prot.'s lords, in vol. II. Hinchinbrook, is the ſeat of, and gives the title of Viſcount to the preſent earl. K. Cha. I. in 1646, in his way from Holmby, was very magnificently and dutifully entertained there by lady Montagu, which greatly diſpleaſed the brutal Joyce, who attended the captive monarch, with the parlement commiſſioners.

† Deeds in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

Mancheſter*: Warboys manor he ſold to ſir John Leman, lord-mayor of London†; and the impropriate parſonage of Stukeley to ſerjeant Stone‡.

Sir Oliver had ſome miſunderſtanding with the tenants of Ramſey manor, about the uſage of Muchwood-chaſe and Stocking-Fen; but a compoſition was made by a deed, dated may 20, 1629, between him, Henry, his ſon and heir apparent, and dame Ann Car his wife, of the one part, and ſir Phil. Cromwell, ſir Edward Audley, and the reſt of the tenants of that manor, of the other part; by this deed ſir Oliver, with his ſon and daughter-in-law, acknowledge that the tenants had the liberty of the chaſe and fen; but which they mutually agree ſhould be incloſed‖.

He was not an idle ſpectator in the dreadful civil war, which the tyranny of k. Ch. I. and the ambition of the popular leaders of the houſe of commons, had involved this nation in; but remembering the many obligations he, and his anceſtors lay under to the crown, he determined to ſupport the royal cauſe. For this purpoſe, he not only (at a very heavy expence) raiſed men, and gave large ſums of money, but obliged his ſons to take up arms, and go into the regal army; and he was of greater uſe to his majeſty than any

person

---

* M.S.S. indorſed Cotton, in the public library in Cambridge, being a ſhort parochial hiſt. of the county of Huntingdon, and was in the poſſeſſion of the late Ja. Weſt, eſq.

† Same.

‡ Same. It ſays that Stukeley was then in the poſſeſſion of John Stone, grandchild of ſerjeant Stone, and was taxed at 120l. per ann. There are two Stukeleys, Magna and Parva. The rev. dr. Torkington is lord of the former, and ſir Rob. Bernard of the latter; but lord Sandwich has a ſmall manor, called Rawlin's manor, in it.

‖ Deed in the poſſeſſion of mr. alderman Hunt, of Huntingdon, and the M.S.S. of the late mr. Farrar.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

perſon in that part of the kingdom, by which he rendered himſelf particularly obnoxious to the parlement: the celebrated Oliv. Cromwell, his nephew and god-child (who, to hide his ambition, ſeemed to pay no diſtinction to any, on private accounts), paid his uncle ſir Oliver a viſit at Ramſey, accompanied with a ſtrong party of horſe; where he endeavoured to unite the character of a dutiful nephew and god-child, with that of the ſtern commander; for though, during the few hours he ſtaid with him, he would not keep on his hat in his preſence, and aſked his bleſſing, yet he did not leave the houſe until he had both diſarmed the old knight, and ſeized all his plate for the public ſervice*.

Some time after this, his nephew, Cromwell, paid him another viſit; for, as ſir Oliver ſtill continued to ſupport the drooping party, whoſe intereſt he had eſpouſed, the lieutenant-general inſiſted upon his ſending a ſum of money as a fine, or he would burn down the town, the greateſt part of which was ſir Oliver's: our knight ſent for anſwer, that he could not raiſe that ſum, and deſired his nephew to give him a conference in the town: accordingly the nephew came; they met upon the high bridge; a compoſition was agreed upon, which was, that ſir Oliver ſhould give him 40 ſaddle horſes to mount his cavalry upon, and a fine of 1000l. it is ſaid, that whilſt the two Olivers were ſitting upon the bridge, an old woman, who thought the younger a ſaint of no ſmall magnitude, brought him a cuſhion to ſit upon; but he refuſed it, ſaying, that he ſhould be unworthy the name of a ſoldier, was he to indulge himſelf ſo far as to uſe it†. During the

---

* Sir Philip Warwick's memoirs, &c.

† Communicated by the rev. T. Whiſton, and another friend.

conference,

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

conference, a party of horſe, who had attended the nephew, and were drawn up on the ſouth ſide of the town, diverted themſelves with riding through a fen-man's legs, who was mounted like the great Coloſſus at Rhodes, upon ſomething very high, that ſerved for pedeſtals *. Nothing was able to ſhake ſir Oliver's loyalty; he ſupported the royal party to the laſt; for which, like many others, he was ſentenced to have all his eſtates, both real and perſonal, ſequeſtered; but they were ſaved through the interpoſition, and for the ſake of his nephew Oliver, then lieutenant-general: and the parlement, april 17, 1648, took off the ſequeſtration, in which he is ſtyled 'ſir Oliv. Cromwell, of Ramſey-Moore, in the 'county of Huntingdon, knt. of the Bath †.'

During the whole of the uſurpation, as well by the common-wealth, as under the government of his relation, Oliver, he followed the example of the grandee loyaliſts, in courting privacy and retirement; and it is pretty ſingular, that the colors which he and his ſons took from the parlement forces, continued diſplayed in Ramſey church, during the whole of the grand rebellion, and remained there until within theſe 50 years ‡. This fortitude in not courting the favour of the protector is the more obſervable and praiſe-worthy, as from the repeated loſſes he had ſuſtained from his loyalty, his numerous family, and want of œconomy in both himſelf and his ſons, the evening of his life was rendered very diſagreeable upon pecuniary accounts, he dying oppreſſed with a load of debts; although he had parted not only with moſt of his eſtates in Huntingdonſhire (to

---

* Letter written ſeveral years ago by the rev. T. Whiſton, now in the poſſeſſion of the rev. dr. Lort.

† Journals of the houſe of commons.

‡ Communicated by the rev. Tho. Whiſton.

whom

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

whom I know not, except thoſe mentioned already) but of his other valuable manors, ſince none of them came to his heir, to whom it is reaſonable to conjecture, he reſigned up the whole of what he had left: for in the decree of chancery for dividing the fens, paſſed in 1652, his name is not mentioned; and his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent is called lord of the manor of Ramſey, of which he was actual owner at that time*. His death happened aug. 28, 1655, in the 93d year of his age: he was buried the ſame night (to prevent, it is ſaid, his body's being ſeized by his creditors) in the church of Ramſey; but there is no memorial of him, or of his family, nor does there ſeem ever to have been any in that church; but upon ſounding I diſcovered, that there is a vault juſt entering into the chancel, where the Cromwells are ſaid to be buried. Fuller gives this character of ſir Oliver, as one of the worthies of Huntingdonſhire, and ſays, that he is remarkable to poſterity on a fourfold account; 'firſt, for his *hoſpitality*, and *prodigious* entertainment of king James, and his court: ſecondly, for his upright dealings in *bargain* and *ſale* with all chapmen; ſo that no man whoſoever, that purchaſed land of him, was put to the charge of *three-pence* to make his *title*; yet he ſold excellent pennyworths, inſomuch, that ſir *John Leaman* (once lord-mayor of *London*) who bought the fair manor of Warboiſe, in this county, of him affirmed, *that it was the cheapeſt land that ever he bought*, and yet the deareſt *that ever* ſir Oliver Cromwell *ſold*: thirdly, for his *loyalty*, always beholding the uſurpation and *tyranny* of his *nephew*, *god-ſon*, and NAME-SAKE, with *hatred* and contempt: laſtly, for his *vivacity*, who ſurvived to be the oldeſt *knight*

---

* M.S.S. of the rev. dr. Lort.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

‘ who was a gentleman; ſeeing ſir *George Dalſton*, ‘ younger in years (yet ſtill alive) was *knighted* ‘ ſome days before him*.’ But the perſon who by diſſipating his property, empoveriſhes his family, and defrauds his creditors, is certainly a character (however valuable in ſome other reſpects) deſerving of the ſevereſt reprehenſions; and his name is mentioned with no marks of reſpect by ſome families in Huntingdonſhire, who ſuffer now from the diſſipation he led their anceſtors into.

The wives of ſir Oliver, &c.

Sir Oliver married twice; firſt Eliz. daughter of ſir Tho. Bromley, lord chancellor of England †, upon whom was ſettled, Ramſey, Warboys, Hinchinbrook, Higney, Broughton, alias Broueton, and Little-Raveley: after her death he married, july 7, 1601, Ann, daughter of Egidius Hooftman, a gentleman of Antwerp, and widow of ſir Horatio Palavicini, a noble genoeſe, at Baberham, in Cambridgeſhire, the place of her late huſband's reſidence ‡: upon this lady he ſettled the manors of Ramſey, Heigmongrove, Bury, Upwood, and Wiſtow-Meers; except the rectories in each of them, and the pariſhes called the old and new pariſhes, and the lands lying in thoſe pariſhes, viz. Ramſey, and the Chaſe, and the ground called Wychwood ‖. This lady died

---

* Fuller's worthies, in which, by miſtake, he places ſir Oliver's death in 1654.

† Vide ſome account of the Bromley family, no. 15, vol. II. in the hiſtories of ſeveral perſons and families allied by females to, or deſcended from the Cromwells.

‡ Vide no. 16, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſev. perſons, &c. where an hiſtory of ſir Horatio Palavicini, and his deſcendants, as far as they are known, is given.

‖ There is a deed of ſettlement in the poſſeſſion of ſir R. Bickerton, dated may 10, 1607, made between ſir Ol. Williams, alias Cromwell, of Hinchinbrook, of the firſt part; the right hon. earl of Suffolk, lord chamberlain of his majeſty's moſt hon. houſhold, and of the moſt noble order of the garter, knt. and ſir Hen. Maynard, knt. of the 2nd part; and Hen. Wil-

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

whom I know not, except thoſe mentioned already) but of his other valuable manors, ſince none of them came to his heir, to whom it is reaſonable to conjecture, he reſigned up the whole of what he had left: for in the decree of chancery for dividing the fens, paſſed in 1652, his name is not mentioned; and his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent is called lord of the manor of Ramſey, of which he was actual owner at that time*. His death happened aug. 28, 1655, in the 93d year of his age: he was buried the ſame night (to prevent, it is ſaid, his body's being ſeized by his creditors) in the church of Ramſey; but there is no memorial of him, or of his family, nor does there ſeem ever to have been any in that church; but upon ſounding I diſcovered, that there is a vault juſt entering into the chancel, where the Cromwells are ſaid to be buried. Fuller gives this character of ſir Oliver, as one of the worthies of Huntingdonſhire, and ſays, that he is remarkable to poſterity on a fourfold account; 'firſt, for his *hoſpitality*, and *prodigious* entertainment of king James, and his 'court: ſecondly, for his upright dealings in *bargain* and *ſale* with all chapmen; ſo that no man 'whoſoever, that purchaſed land of him, was put 'to the charge of *three-pence* to make his *title*; 'yet he ſold excellent pennyworths, inſomuch, 'that ſir *John Leaman* (once lord-mayor of *London*) who bought the fair manor of Warboiſe, in 'this county, of him affirmed, *that it was the cheapeſt land that ever he bought*, and yet the deareſt *that ever* ſir Oliver Cromwell *ſold*: thirdly, 'for his *loyalty*, always beholding the uſurpation 'and *tyranny* of his *nephew*, *god-ſon*, and NAME-'SAKE, with *hatred* and contempt: laſtly, for 'his *vivacity*, who ſurvived to be the oldeſt *knight*

---

* M.S.S. of the rev. dr. Lort.

'who

‘ who was a gentleman; ſeeing ſir *George Dalſton*, ‘ younger in years (yet ſtill alive) was *knighted* ‘ ſome days before him*.’ But the perſon who by diſſipating his property, empoveriſhes his family, and defrauds his creditors, is certainly a character (however valuable in ſome other reſpects) deſerving of the ſevereſt reprehenſions; and his name is mentioned with no marks of reſpect by ſome families in Huntingdonſhire, who ſuffer now from the diſſipation he led their anceſtors into.

Sir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot.

The wives of ſir Oliver, &c.

Sir Oliver married twice; firſt Eliz. daughter of ſir Tho. Bromley, lord chancellor of England †, upon whom was ſettled, Ramſey, Warboys, Hinchinbrook, Higney, Broughton, alias Broueton, and Little-Raveley: after her death he married, july 7, 1601, Ann, daughter of Egidius Hooftman, a gentleman of Antwerp, and widow of ſir Horatio Palavicini, a noble genoeſe, at Baberham, in Cambridgeſhire, the place of her late huſband's reſidence ‡: upon this lady he ſettled the manors of Ramſey, Heigmongrove, Bury, Upwood, and Wiſtow-Meers; except the rectories in each of them, and the pariſhes called the old and new pariſhes, and the lands lying in thoſe pariſhes, viz. Ramſey, and the Chaſe, and the ground called Wychwood ‖. This lady died

---

* Fuller's worthies, in which, by miſtake, he places ſir Oliver's death in 1654.

† Vide ſome account of the Bromley family, no. 15, vol. II. in the hiſtories of ſeveral perſons and families allied by females to, or deſcended from the Cromwells.

‡ Vide no. 16, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſev. perſons, &c. where an hiſtory of ſir Horatio Palavicini, and his deſcendants, as far as they are known, is given.

‖ There is a deed of ſettlement in the poſſeſſion of ſir R. Bickerton, dated may 10, 1607, made between ſir Ol. Williams, alias Cromwell, of Hinchinbrook, of the firſt part; the right hon. earl of Suffolk, lord chamberlain of his majeſty's moſt hon. houſhold, and of the moſt noble order of the garter, knt. and ſir Hen. Maynard, knt. of the 2nd part; and Hen. Williams,

PART I. SECT. IV.

at Hinchinbrook, and was buried at All Saints church, in Huntingdon, april 26, 1626. By lady Eliz. ſir Oliv. had ſix children; and by lady Ann four.

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. (uncle to Oliv. lord prot.) by lady Eliz. his firſt wife.

Children of ſir Oliver and lady Eliz. Cromwell.

1. Henry, of whom in the next ſection.

2. Thomas. It was either him, or his firſt couſin of his name, ſon of ſir Phil. who was ſeated at Great-Stoughton, in Huntingdonſhire, and fined for his delinquency 240l. If him, probably he had alſo ſerved in the royal army, and was then with his brother-in-law, Mr. Baldwin*.

3. John, baptized in St. John's church, in Huntingdon, may 14, 1589; this gentleman was early in the army; in 1624, he went over as a captain in the firſt regiment of foot, in the forces ſent over by k. Ja. I. for the recovery of the Palatinate†: after this he was a col. of an engliſh regiment in the ſervice of the United-States; but happening to be in England whilſt his ſovereign k. Cha. I. was a priſoner to the parlement army, and hearing his relation Oliver (afterwards lord prot.) ſay, 'I think the king the moſt injured 'prince in the world,' and putting his hand to his ſword, continued, 'but this ſhall right him,' he ſuppoſed that his zeal was real, and therefore expreſſed himſelf ſatisfied that it was impoſſible for him to go thoſe lengths which many others wiſhed to do: for theſe reaſons, when that unfortunate miſguided monarch was (after a pretended trial) condemned to die; and the princes of Wales and Orange, taking vaſt pains to ſave him,

---

liams, alias Cromwell, ſon and heir apparent of the ſaid ſir Oliv. and Batina his wife, of the 3rd part; which ſettles the above lands upon her. As it is made ſo long after marriage, it was in conſequence, we may ſuppoſe, of ſir Oliv.'s diſpoſing of ſome eſtates formerly ſettled upon her.

* Catalogue of the lords, knights, and gent. that compounded for their eſtates.

† Ruſhworth's collections.

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Eliz. his firſt wife.

him, or at leaſt, to ſtay the execution, ſent over ſuch relations of the leading men in the army, as they thought could influence them; they applied to him, and he very readily undertook the taſk with the greateſt expectation of ſucceeding in ſo deſirable a buſineſs: wherefore, taking credential letters from the States, with letters with the king's and prince of Wales's ſignet, and both confirmed by the States, offering Oliver his own terms, in caſe he would prevent the fatal ſentence from being carried into execution, he haſtened to England.

He found his couſin Oliver, the lieut. general, at home: it was with difficulty he gained admittance, as he kept his chamber, and ordered himſelf to be denied. Upon his introduction to Oliver, after the uſual compliments between relations, he began to mention the horrid crime intended to be committed, and after a very free harangue upon its atrocity, the indelible ſtain it would be to the nation, and in what a light it was beheld upon the continent, added, 'that of 'all men living, he thought he would never have 'had any hand in it, who in his hearing had pro'teſted ſo much to the king;' Oliver replied, 'it 'was not him, but the army; and though he did 'once ſay ſome ſuch words, yet now times were 'altered, and Providence ſeemed to order things 'otherwiſe,' adding, 'that he had prayed and 'faſted for the king, but no return that way was 'yet made to him'——upon which the colonel ſtepped a little back, and haſtily ſhut the door, which made Oliver ſuppoſe he was going to be aſſaſſinated; but the other taking out his papers, ſaid to him, 'couſin, this is no time to trifle 'with words; ſee here, it is now in your own 'power not only to make yourſelf, but your fa'mily, relations, and poſterity, happy and ho'norable for ever; otherwiſe, as they have

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Eliz. his firſt wife.

'changed their name before from Williams to Cromwell, ſo now they muſt be forced to change it again, for this fact will bring ſuch an ignominy upon the whole generation of them, as no time will be able to efface.'—After a pauſe, Oliver ſaid, 'couſin, I deſire you will give me till night to conſider of it, and do you go to your own inn, and not to bed, till you hear from me.' The colonel retired, and at one o'clock in the morning he received a meſſage, that, 'he might go to reſt, and expect no other anſwer to carry to the prince; for the council of officers had been ſeeking God, as he had alſo done, and it was reſolved by them all, that the king muſt die*.'

With this unhappy meſſage he returned into Holland again, where he continued in that ſervice for many years; perhaps during the remainder of his life†. It is obſervable, that though he ſpoke with ſuch freedom to his relation, Oliver, and looked upon his conduct as in the higheſt degree criminal, yet he did not neglect to apply to him in 1650, to expedite the long depending cauſe between himſelf and Abigail his abandoned wife‡, through whoſe ill behaviour he was, from

---

* Flagellum, and other lives of Oliver lord protector.

† By a letter, dated nov. $\frac{18}{28}$, 1653, from Jongeſtall to Will. earl of Naſſau, it appears that col. John Cromwell was then in Holland; and by one from Will. Row to the lord-general Cromwell, dated dec. 28, 1650, I find that ſir Henry Vane, who alſo had a regiment, was in hopes that if col. Cromwell died he ſhould ſucceed him, not only in his regiment, but in an higher command. Thurloe's ſtate papers, and thoſe of Milton, publiſhed by Nickolls.

‡ This cauſe between col. Cromwell and his wife was depending at leaſt from 1646; for oct. 30, in that year, the houſe of commons ordered, that the cauſe between col. John Cromwell and Abigail his wife, and John Smith, eſq. and John Aucock, gent. and the petition of the ſaid John Smith and John Aucock, which was then reported, and the whole buſineſs depending, be deferred to the hearing and determination of the court of chancery. Journals of the houſe of commons.

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Eliz. his firſt wife.

the moſt affluent circumſtances, reduced to the brink of ruin*. The iſſue of this marriage was a daughter, named Joan, baptized ſept. 28, 1634, at Upwood, and perhaps other children†.

4. William, fourth ſon of ſir Oliver, was likewiſe bred to the ſword; and was a lieut. col. or major, in Holland ‡; he was, as early as the year 1627, in the army: for he and his brother John are both called captains in his uncle, Henry's will, who left them, and Henry, eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Phil. Cromwell, 1000l. to be divided amongſt them, in caſe of the death of his granddaughter Anna, before ſhe came of age. He was a loyal gentleman, and adhered to his royal maſter in the civil wars; and when that unhappy monarch was put to death, and the government lodged in a commonwealth, he was ſo far from entirely giving up his principles, that he carried on a correſpondence with lord Craven, who dared to be the friend of majeſty in the worſt of times ‖: and though one of his letters was intercepted §, yet his couſin Oliver, the general (afterwards prot.) paſſed over the offence, and pro-

---

* Vide letter from col. John Cromwell to the lord-general, given in the proofs and illuſtrations, letter H.

† Probably mrs. Abigail Cromwell was upon a viſit to her huſband's uncle, mr. Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, when ſhe was brought to bed of this child; as he was a good man, and fond of all his relations. It is the more likely, as in taking up the floor of one of the rooms in Upwood-houſe, a ſmall book was found with I. C. in gold letters, upon the outſide; which no doubt belonged to this lady's huſband.

‡ Dr. Hutton's M.S. who attended the army, given in Symond's hiſt. notes. Harl. M.S.S. no. 991.

‖ Lord Craven was a voluntary exile, for the cauſe of his ſovereign k. Cha. II. and had the honor to be the patron of the unfortunate q. of Bohemia (k. Ja.'s daughter) and her family.

§ The letter from mr. Will. Cromwell to lord Craven is dated from London, june 24, 1653.

PART I. SECT. IV.

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Eliz. his firſt wife.

cured him to be employed in an expedition to Denmark, which was of ſo ſecret a nature, that he himſelf ſays, it was not for pen to diſcover.

It was attended with very unhappy conſequences, and was near being fatal to him: for as he was proceding to Hamburgh, that he might ſend a diſpatch to England, he was caſt away under Norway, and as he endeavoured to eſcape by leaping into a boat, he broke his arm, and bruiſed his head ſo much, that it threw him into a dangerous fever; and having loſt both his money and cloaths, and his ſervant being drowned, he was left in a very diſtreſſed condition; which was rendered ſtill worſe by his being unable to procure aſſiſtance, as he durſt not diſcover his real name, he then paſſing by the fictitious one of monſieur Jacques Laſſon. In this dilemma he addreſſed himſelf to Bradſhaw, the parlement's ambaſſador, in a letter dated from Copenhagen, ſept. 9, 1653, requeſting him to provide him all things neceſſary, it being impoſſible to leave that place, as he was in debt, not only to his landlord, but to his phyſician and ſurgeon, and deſiring that he might have a further ſupply of money, to anſwer the future occaſions of his ſecret embaſſy, and to have an attendant allowed him in room of the ſervant that was drowned: he tells Bradſhaw, that his continuing there longer was dangerous, as he was fearful of a diſcovery, from the many britiſh gentlemen of all parties, and promiſed, that when he was properly enabled by a ſupply, and his health would permit, he would purſue his journey to Hamburgh: for what purpoſe this ſecret expedition was taken, is difficult, if not impoſſible to diſcover*.

---

* Letter from mr. Will. Cromwell to mr. Rich. Bradſhaw, reſident at Hamburgh, for the parlement; given in Thurloe's ſtate papers.

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Eliz. his firſt wife.

It was ſo little known that he favored the prot. Oliver, that ſoon after he aſſumed the protectorate, it was wondered by many, that he was not included in the proclamation, publiſhed in nov. 1655, commanding all perſons who had been in arms for k. Cha. II. to depart from London, and the lines of communication. He endeavoured to carry himſelf ſo as to gain both the favour of the protector and the cavaliers; but the former ſoon diſcovered his real ſentiments, and neither believed nor truſted him; to the royaliſts, he declared, that he would leave his debts in London, which amounted to 2, or 3000l. to the prot.'s ſcore; and effectually to ſhew them the reality of his zeal for his majeſty's ſervice, he engaged in a deſign then carrying on to aſſaſſinate his relation and ſovereign, and was to have been a principal in that baſe attempt*;—an attempt contrary to every ſentiment of honor and gratitude.

From the lenity of the protector (who was certainly a kind friend to all his relations) he eſcaped with his life, and even without proſecution: however, as he was then much in debt, his fortunes were now ruined, and he ſaw himſelf a wretched dependent.—It is ſingular, that after this gentleman had engaged in a plot to aſſaſſinate the protector, Fleetwood, Oliver's ſon-in-law, ſhould write in his behalf to Henry Cromwell, the lord deputy of Ireland: 'I have had,' ſays he, 'a deſire to improve a little moneys 'for poore Cromwell, and,' I underſtand, by 'ſir Jerome Zankey, you have been pleaſed to 'have a favourable regard unto ſuch an intention†.' It might not ſeem to Fleetwood ſo

---

* Thurloe's ſtate papers.

† Letter from Fleetwood to H. Cromwell, lord-deputy, dated june 18, 1658; given in Thurloe's ſtate papers.

Younger children of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Eliz. his firſt wife.

heinous a crime to aſſaſſinate one who had taken the ſovereign power from the commonwealth, though the perſon was his father-in-law, but that he ſhould think ſo favorably of one who was ſecretly a loyaliſt, and endeavoured to deſtroy the protector, to place in his ſtead the exiled king, is ſtrange; but it is ſtill more ſo, that Henry, who bore a great tenderneſs for his parent, ſhould wiſh to do a kindneſs for the perſon who was ſuſpected of a deſign to have deſtroyed him. There is no accounting for this, but by ſuppoſing, that he poſſeſſed both Fleetwood and Henry, with an opinion, that he was entirely innocent; perhaps he likewiſe perſuaded the prot. Oliver, of his innocency; for, in jan. 1657-8, he granted a paſs to John Smith, eſq. and mr. John Browne, procured by one John Symonds: it is obſervable, that theſe gentlemen were ſuſpected cavaliers, who intended to leave the kingdom, and go to Holland, but their paſs not being allowed, they, with Henry-Wilſon Howard, eſq. were taken up, but, I believe, ſoon after releaſed; however that be, had not he ſomewhat regained the prot.'s favor, he durſt not have dared to have given a paſs to any one. He ſurvived the reſtoration, and then probably pleaded to his majeſty the merits of this baſeneſs, for he ſeems after that event, to have retained a commiſſion in the army, and was even appointed carver to the q. of Bohemia*. His death was ſingular, and attended with fatal conſequences to Ramſey; he died of the plague, at nine o'clock in the morning of feb. 23, 1665-6, at that place, and was buried at nine o'clock the next evening, in the church there: he caught the infection by wearing a coat, the cloth of which came from London; the taylor that made the coat, with all his family, died of the ſame terrible diſorder; as did no leſs than 400 people in Ramſey, as appears by the regiſter, and all owing to this fatal coat.

---

* M.S. of the late Mr. Pingo.

Younger children of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Eliz.

Eliz. mar. to ſir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt.

5. Eliz. married to ſir Rich. Ingoldſby, of Lenthenborough, in the county of Bucks, knt.*

Cath. mar. to ſir Hen. Palavicini, knt.

6. Catherine, baptized may 15, 1594, at St. John's church, in Huntingdon: ſhe was married in the church of All Saints in that town, april 24, 1606, to ſir Henry Palavicini, knt. eldeſt ſon of ſir Horatio; ſhe died iſſueleſs; and was buried at the ſame church, feb. 17, 1613-14, at the early age of nineteen years.

Joan mar. to mr. Will. Baker.

7. Joan, married in the church of St. John, in Huntingdon, june 2, 1611, to mr. Will. Baker, deſcended of a family that reſided, it is ſuppoſed, at Bury, near Ramſey, and were then conſiderable; but are ſince gone to decay, and there are now none remaining, except by the female line, of which there are many deſcendants from this marriage, ſome of whom are in affluent circumſtances, but others are reduced ſo low as to receive pay of the pariſh of Ramſey; to ſuch a deplorable ſituation are ſome of the offspring of the gay, the thoughtleſs, diſſipated ſir Oliver Cromwell, reduced.

Jane mar. to ſir Toby Palavicini, knt.

6. Jane, married april 24, 1606, at All Saints church, in Huntingdon, to ſir Toby Palavicini, knt. brother of ſir Henry Palavicini: it is ſingular that this lady was married at the ſame time as her ſiſter Cath. and to the brother of her huſband; the lives of both of whom are given in vol. II. in the hiſtory of the Palavicini family.——Sir Oliver ſeems to have been anxious to marry his daughters as ſoon it was

---

* Vide no. 17, vol. II. for the hiſtory of the Ingoldſby family.

poſſible,

poſſible, and before they were proper to enter into that ſtate *.

Children of ſir Oliver by lady Ann.

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by the lady Ann.

Oliv. Cromwell, eſq.

7. Oliver, who went into Italy for his education, probably through his father's connexion with the Palavicini, who were genoeſe; he was a ſtudent at Padua, in 1618; in the piazza of that univerſity, is his coat of arms painted †: he there remained two years, and never returned into England any more, loſing his life by a fall from ſome public building in Rome ‡.

Giles Cromwell.

8. Giles, of whom I find nothing, probably he died young and unmarried.

Anna, mar. to mr. John Baldwin.

9. Anna, born in 1603, and married to John Baldwin, eſq. at Ramſey, ſept. 11, 1627; he was in the parlement intereſt, and was one of their committee-men for the county of Huntingdon in 1647, and probably other years: he was buried at Great-Stoughton, in the chancel of which church, upon a large black marble ſtone, laid upon the ground, was this inſcription:

---

* All theſe children are given in the pedigree in the poſſeſſion of miſs Cromwells, with two blanks for chriſtian names, which, I preſume, are for the ſons, and ſhews that the family had continued it down to juſt after ſir Oliver's ſecond marriage: the four children by the laſt wife, are ſupplied from the viſitation of Huntingdonſhire in 1613, and put as the iſſue of the ſecond marriage.—Here I quit miſs Cromwells pedigree; but ſeveral additional ones have been tacked to it, which ſhall be taken proper notice of as occaſion offers.

† Papadopoli ſuppoſes this Oliver Cromwell to have been him who was afterwards prot. Vide ſir Ja. Burrow's few anecdotes and obſervations relating to Oliver Cromwell and his family; ſerving to rectify ſeveral errors concerning him, publiſhed by Nicolaus Commenus. Papadopoli in his Hiſtoria Gymnaſii Patavini.

‡ Mr. Fann in a letter to the rev. Tho. Whiſton, in the poſſeſſion of the rev. dr. Lort.

Younger children of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Ann his 2nd wife.

‘ Hic (heu nimis cito) ſitus eſt Johannes Baldwine, Armiger, Vir eximius, ſiquidem bene multum literatus, moratus, pius, juſtus, ſincerus, benignus amicus, natus annos 58 Novembr: 12. A^{o}. Dni. 1657 denatus. O quam feliciter ſibi prout infiliciter ſuis, cujus tam mortalis, quam quam morientis hæc vox (ſub ſpe) adhuc loquitur Reſurgam. O fidei infractæ vocem, non ipſe reſurges ſolum, regnabis—— Corono manet.’ L. M. P. I. G. Eccleſiæ Stoughtonienſis Miniſter. Reſurgam.

‘ Brave confidence when trembling into duſt:
‘ Is but a Shipping, & to riſe his truſt.
‘ Thus a ſtrong faith can even from death retrive,
‘ And make y^{e} grave rebound him up alive.
‘ What ſhall we firſt deplore, thy brain or breaſt,
‘ Thoſe y^{t} wert both, the wiſeſt, & the beſt.
‘ A Prince in Schools, King Edgar in the Arts,
‘ That did unite their Heptarchy & parts,
‘ As only who have ſuch, can comprehend,
‘ The ſtandard meaſure both of Man & Friend.’

The arms upon the ſtone are, in pale, per pale a flower-de-lis, between three creſcents, for Baldwin, and a lion rampant for Williams, alias Cromwell. Mrs. Baldwin ſurvived her huſband ſome years, and was buried near his remains: to her memory was laid down a flat ſtone, with the ſame arms, and underneath this inſcription:

‘ Hic jacet Anna pia, prudens, Ipſa Anna Johannis Baldwini ſolo nominé gaudet eo. In multis, in multis Viduæ non abſimilis fuit Annæ Obtulit in vivis nocte dieq. preces, expectans Dominum, ſimul expectantibus illum, jam loquitur, ſatis eſt, cætera quid memorem?

‘ Obiit die 13: Apr. (ætatis ſuæ 60 A^{o}. Dom. 1663.’ Poſuit ex pietate ſua Neptis chariſſima Jana Ward).’

Younger children of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to Oliv. lord prot. by lady Ann, his 2nd wife.

On a flat white free ſtone near theſe, is this inſcription:

Hoſanna, Hoſanna.

Obiit Anna Warde, filia chariſſima Nicolai et Janæ Warde die 24 Jan. ætatis ſuæ 9 A°. Dni. 1665.

From theſe two laſt inſcriptions it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe that mrs. Baldwin had an only child, Jane, who married to mr. Nich. Ward, who had two daughters, Ann who died a child, and Jane who ſurvived her grandmother, ſir Oliv.'s daughter *.

10. Mary, what became of her I am unacquainted.

SECTION V.

Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, and firſt couſin to Oliver lord prot.

Henry Williams, alias Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Oliver, was born aug. 25, 1586, and baptized the 27th of the ſame month, at St. John's church, in Huntingdon; he received his chriſtian name in honor of the founder of the riches of their family, it being the cuſtom (almoſt without variation) to give the eldeſt ſon the name of Henry; this accounts for the great number of Cromwells of this firſt name.

He was a very active man for the royal party, and a colonel in k. Cha. I.'s army †, which occa-

---

* M.S.S. indorſed Cotton, &c.——In the chancel of Great-Stoughton, was another grave ſtone, inſcribed 'Hic jacet Robertus Baldwin Armiger qui obiit 20 die Maii 1678, ætatis 'ſuæ 76, Principis & amici amator, & omnibus, juſtus.' Probably this was the father of mr. John Baldwin. Blome amongſt the gentry of Huntingdon, mentions —— Baldwin, of Great-Stoughton, gent. who is no doubt the ſame perſon. Hamond Ward, eſq. was made one of the prot. Oliver's aſſeſſors for the iſle of Ely. Acts printed by Field.

† Harl. M.S.S. vol. 2311, and the court rolls of Ramſey.

Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, and firſt couſin to Oliver, lord prot.

ſioned his eſtates to be ſequeſtered; but to prevent the conſequences of it, he preſented a petition to the parlement, july 9, 1649, entitled 'the 'humble petition of Henry Cromwell, eſq.' which being read, the houſe reſolved, that 'at the 'requeſt of the lord-lieutenant of Ireland' (Oliver Cromwell, afterwards lord prot.) 'and out of 'the favour of this houſe, the fine due, and 'impoſed for the delinquency of the ſaid mr. 'Henry Cromwell, be, and is hereby remitted and 'diſcharged; and the ſequeſtration be diſcharged, 'and taken off, and the rents arrear in the 'tenants hands be paid to him accordingly*. From this time he ſeems to have lived very privately until his death; but what with the loſſes he ſuſtained for his loyalty in ſupporting a ruined monarch, together with his family miſfortune—want of frugality, he was much troubled by his creditors; and when he aſked his father ſir Oliver to diſcharge his debts, the latter replied what are they? upon which the ſon delivered a ſchedule of them; the father, inſtead of any anſwer, wrote under them 'God ſend they 'be all paid†.' It appears that the prot. Oliver, courted his friendſhip, and forgot that he had been a cavalier, for he appointed him one of the aſſeſſors for the county of Huntingdon, by

---

* Journals of the houſe of commons. This is a convincing proof that the author of the Mag. Brit. is miſtaken, in ſaying, that ſir Oliv. Cromwell would not accept his pardon from his nephew; for at the time he and his ſon ſtood in want of one, he had it not in his power to give it, but he exerted his intereſt to procure them one; and it is more than probable, that he was applied to by them, for that purpoſe; be it as it would, it was meritorious to do it: when Oliver was ſovereign, they did not diſturb his government, though they were far from approving it; conſequently, they could then want no pardon.

† Communicated by lady Bickerton, whoſe knowledge in hiſtory is very great.

Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, and firſt couſin to Oliv. lord prot.

an act paſſed in the beginning of 1657*. He died ſept. 18, in that year, and was buried in the chancel of Ramſey church, the day following: perhaps for the ſame reaſon as his father was ſaid to be†. Henry married thrice; firſt Baptina, daughter of ſir Horatio Palavicini, knt.‡ whoſe widow ſir Oliv. his father, married; ſhe was buried in the church of All Saints, in Huntingdon, april 10, 1618: this lady was fond of poetry, and at leaſt once indulged herſelf in courting the muſes, the ſubject is religious; God's mercy, and her own unworthineſs, concluding with

'And now I crave what only thou can'ſt grant,
  'The grace I have received encreaſe it ſtill,
'In each reſpect ſo as I never want,
  'Sufficient power to execute thy will.
'This I ambitiouſly aſpire unto
  'O bleſſe my ambition that aſpireth ſo‖.'

This taſte for poetry, joined to her amiable and religious deportment, made her memory extremely dear to mrs. Cromwell, the wife of Henry, the ſon and heir of her huſband, who celebrates her virtues in theſe lines, which were undoubtedly deſigned for her epitaph:

'Here lies the body that did once enſhrine
'a Saint ſo perfect (if ought perfect be
'in this imperfect world), that it may ſeeme,
'Like Temple ſtones the happier to bee,
'That it was built for ſuch a deity;
'Choice modeſt, of grave goodneſs, lovely chaſte,

---

[*] Field's acts of Oliv. the prot.

[†] Sept. 28, 1654, the jury at a court held of Ramſey manor preſented various perſons for offences, and fined them different ſums of money to the *lord protector*.

[‡] Miſs Cromwells pedigree.

[‖] Harl. M.S.S. no. 2311. This poem is long, and would give no pleaſure in the peruſal, the concluding lines are far the beſt.

Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, and firſt couſin to Oliv. lord prot.

‘ Not proude, nor coy, yet wel beſeemeing kinde ;
‘ Such vertues ſeldom meete in woman’s minde ;
‘ But that that crouned her, and her virtues moſt
‘ Was her devotion towards the Lord of Hoſt.
‘ Whileſt others plaide, ſhee praid, and ſtole her times,
‘ To meet her Saviour, clenſer of her crimes :
‘ Shee that thus lived, could not but dye full well,
‘ And joy thoſe joyes, that no man’s tongue can tell,
‘ Though her fraile fleſh, muſt be reſolved to duſt,
‘ Her heaven borne ſoule, lives happy ’mongſt the juſt *.’

The ſecond wife of mr. Cromwell was Lucy, daughter of ſir Rich. Dyer, of Great-Stoughton, in Huntingdonſhire, knt. and widow of ſir Edw. Car, of Sleaford, in the county of Lincoln, knt. † mr. Whiſton acquaints me ſhe was buried at Ramſey, jan. 12, 1639-40 ; mr. Cromwell did not long remain a widower, for he married at Ramſey, may 4, 1642, Eliz. daughter of ſir Edw. Lucy, knt. and ſecond wife and relict of ſir John Ferrers, of Punſborne, Herts, knt. ‡ gentleman

---

* Same ; the verſes are prefaced ‘ Verſes made upon the ‘ death of the aforeſaid mrs. Battina Cromwell.’

† A pedigree I have ſeen, I think, in mr. Longmate’s poſſeſſion.—She is called lady Car, when Henry Cromwell’s wife, in ſeveral deeds in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich, as alſo in others that I have peruſed, and in the viſitation of Huntingdonſhire.

‡ Sir John Ferrers was deſcended from John 3d ſon of Henry Ferrers, laſt baron of Groby of that name, a younger branch of the ancient earls of Derby. Sir John died nov. 17, 1640 ; his firſt wife was Ann, daughter and heir of Geo. Knighton, of Beyford, Herts, eſq. by whom he had 3 ſons ; 1. Knighton, 2. Hen. 3. Cha. Knighton Ferrers ſeated himſelf at Beyford, and died apr. 18, 1640, he married Cath. daughter of ſir Will. Waller (who re-married to ſir Simon Fanſhaw, knt.) by whom he had Cath. ſole heir both to her father and grandfather ; ſhe became the wife of Tho. Fanſhaw, eſq. ſon of ſir Tho. Fanſhaw, of Ware-Park, Herts, knt. of the Bath. The preſent repreſentative of this moſt ancient and hon. family of Ferrers, is Edw. Ferrers, of Baddeſley-Clinton, in Warwickſhire, eſq. deſcended from Tho. 2nd ſon of Henry the laſt Ferrers, baron of Groby (to whom, and to his family, I am happy

Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, and firſt couſin to Oliv. lord prot.

of the privy-chamber to q. Eliz. k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I. the reader will perceive that there was an acquaintance between the families of Ferrers and Cromwell, from the money tranſactions that paſſed between them mentioned in the life of ſir Oliver: ſhe ſurvived her laſt huſband, and was buried by her own deſire, at the foot of the croſs in Ramſey church yard, ſept. 2, 1658, the day before Oliv. the protector died; over her remains was put a raiſed blue ſtone, inſcribed, 'Per Crucem ad Coronam. Hic infra jacet Elizabetha, filia Edmundi Lucy Militis, et uxor Johis. Ferrers Militis, quæ vitam æternam expectans, animam ſuam Deo, primo Septemb. 1658. Ætatis ſuæ 70: placide reddidit——In Luce tua videbimus lucem.—Mori lucrum*.' By the firſt marriage Henry had an only daughter; by the ſecond eight children; and by the third no iſſue.

---

happy in having an opportunity thus publicly to expreſs the great obligations I owe them) the heirs general of the elder branches, have married into the firſt families in this kingdom, to whom they give various titles granted to the Ferrers. By the monument of ſir Hen. Ferrers, in Baddeſley church, and in the great number of ſhields of painted glaſs in the windows of Baddeſley-houſe, it appears that the Hampdens were allied both to the Ferrers and to the Cromwells, which might lead to an acquaintance ending in an alliance between theſe two laſt families.—In the civil wars in the laſt century, the parlement intereſt in Warwickſhire, chiefly centered in the Ferrers of Tamworth, and Baddeſley, and their relations ſir Simon Archer, knt. Will. Purfoy, eſq. (one of k. Cha. I.'s judges) the Peytos, and ſome other of their relatives. Viſitations of Herts, inquiſitio poſt mortem of ſir John Ferrers both of which are very erroneous, &c.

[*] M.S.S. indorſed Cotton.—There is a pedigree which I have ſeen, that gives this Henry Cromwell another wife, Eliz. daughter of ſir Edw. Smith, and widow of ſir John Tyrwit; and ſhe is called his third wife. Henry ſeems in the habit of marrying many wives, he might have four.

Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, and firſt couſin of Oliv. lord prot.

The iſſue of the firſt marriage.

1. Baptina, baptized july 28, 1616, at All Saints church, in Huntingdon, where ſhe was buried, june 7, 1618, only three days after her mother's funeral.

Children of the ſecond marriage.

2. James born may 25, and baptized june 7, 1620, at the ſame church as Baptina was: he was a colonel in the army of k. Cha. I. and died iſſueleſs*.

3. Anna, baptized at Upwood, april 22, 1621, ſhe was unmarried in 1656†. I apprehend it was this Anna, who died at the town-houſe of the Hampdens, her near relations, and was brought down, and buried at Great-Hampden, in Buckinghamſhire, june 18, 1669‡.

4. Pembroke, born nov. 20, 1623, and baptized dec. 3, following, at Ramſey, where he was buried in auguſt 1639.

5. Henry, of whom in the next ſection, as ſon and heir of his father.

6. Carina, baptized ſept. 5, 1622, at Ramſey, ſhe married to Will. Hetley, of Broughton, in Huntingdonſhire, eſq. who was deſcended from Tho. Hetley, or Hedley, of Riſeley, in the county of Bedford, eſq. whoſe ſon Will. marrying Jane ſiſter of Rich. Worme, of Peterborough, the family ſeated themſelves at Broughton: they bore gules three ſparrow hawks proper, a chevron arg. charged with a croſs-croſs-let ſable, and for a creſt a ſparrow hawk proper ſitting upon a neſt, with a branch on each ſide, alſo proper. There were deſcendants of this marriage, but which

---

* The rev. dr. Lort's M.S.S.

† Viſitation of Huntingdonſhire.

‡ I formerly thought that the Anna Cromwell buried at Great-Hampden, was the daughter of ſir Phil. Cromwell; but as this Anna, the daughter of mr. Henry Cromwell, was unmarried in 1656, I have changed my conjecture.

Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, and firſt couſin to Oliv. lord prot.

neither I, nor mr. Hetley, of Alwalton, in Huntingdonſhire, are able to trace: it gave me the more concern, as major Hetley, who lived in London ſome years ago, and was ſprung from this marriage, had very fine pictures at full length, of the Cromwells; I ſhould have been tempted (had it been poſſible) to have had ſome of them engraved, eſpecially thoſe repreſenting ſir Rich. and ſir Hen. Cromwell, with their ladies, as they were the progenitors of the protectors; if ſuch portraits made a part of this collection*.

7. Eliz. baptized at Ramſey ſept. 6, 1626; ſhe was buried there nov. 11, 1627.

8. Mary, baptized at Ramſey, ſept. 12, 1627, ſhe died an infant.

9. Mary, baptized ſept. 25, 1628; ſhe died when young.

10. Eliz.† who married Henry Engliſh, of Norfolk, eſq. Carina Hetley, and Eliz. Engliſh, as ladies of Ramſey manor, in 1674, held three general, and one ſpecial court, but they diſpoſed of that manor either in this, or the following year, as Silus Titus, eſq. held his firſt court as lord, oct. 14, 1675‡.

---

* Viſitation of Huntingdon in 1613, and a letter of the rev. Tho. Whiſton, in the poſſeſſion of the rev. dr. Lort.

† Dr. Lort's M.S.S. from which moſt of the particulars of theſe children are taken.

‡ Col. Titus is rendered memorable from being the ſuppoſed writer of the pamphlet 'Killing no murder,' the dedication to which, addreſſed to Oliv. Cromwell, eſq. tyrant of Engl. is a maſter-piece; but, it is now thought to have been written by col. Edw. Sexby, who died a priſoner in the Tower, and he acknowledge himſelf the writer of it. Titus was the buffoon of Cha. II.'s court, and prevailed more by it, than others with the greateſt wiſdom; lord Clarendon's baniſhment was owing to this fooling: he was a leading member for the bill to exclude Ja. duke of York (afterwards k. Ja. II.) he ſaid upon that occaſion in the houſe of commons, that 'expedients to 'to ſecure the proteſtant religion, when ſuch a perſon was

'ſuffered

SECTION VI.

PART I. SECT. VI.

Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak, firſt couſin, one remove to Oliv. lord prot.

Henry, only ſurviving ſon of mr. Henry Cromwell, took up again the ancient name of Williams, dropping that of Cromwell, the cauſe of which, the reader will ſoon learn; he was baptized at Ramſey, june 22, 1625, and ſucceeded to what remained of the family eſtate, of which Ramſey was the principal part*. After his relation Oliver had ſeized upon the government, either ſwayed by motives of intereſt, or won by affection, and the obligations the protector had laid upon himſelf, as well as his father and grandfather, he did not ſcruple to profeſs himſelf a contented ſubject, and an affectionate and obliged kinſman. In the parlement, held in 1654 and 1656-7, he rendered himſelf very

---

'ſuffered to mount the throne was as ſtrange, as if there was a 'lion in the lobby, and they ſhould vote, that they would rather 'ſecure themſelves by letting him in, and chaining him, than 'by keeping him out:' he repreſented the borough and county of Huntingdon, in ſeveral parlements; he reſided at Ramſey in the ſummer, and Buſhy-park in the winter; his free and chearful humour, made his company eagerly ſought.— Col. Titus in 1703, left the manor of Ramſey to Catherine his widow, and his daughters Suſannah and Catherine; they jointly held this manor until 1709, when by the death of the mother, the daughters, as coheireſſes, were ladies until 1719, and the ſurvivor of them mrs. Cath. Titus continued ſo until her death, in 1732, when ſhe left the manor with an eſtate of about 2000l. per ann. to her two ſervants, John Smith and Cath. Gofford; the latter married to —— Short; Coulſon Fellows, eſq. purchaſed the manor of Ramſey of them in 1736, or 1737, his eldeſt ſon and heir Will. Fellows, eſq. now enjoys it.

* There is the following extraordinary entry in the court rolls of Ramſey manor, oct. 22, 1657, Henry Cromwell, eſq. 'lord of the manor of Ramſey, was preſented for his hogs, contrary to an order heretofore made in this court, and he is 'humbly deſired to obſerve that order.'

conſpicuous,

Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak, firſt couſin, one remove to Oliv. lord prot.

conſpicuous, eſpecially in the latter, as we are informed by mr. Vincent Goſkin, in the poſtſcript of a letter of his, given in Thurloe's ſtate papers, I ſhall give it in that gentleman's own words: 'Hary Cromwell, riſing in the houſe 'next after major-generall Butler had ſpoke, 'who was a little too hot, I thinke tooke the 'major-generall to taſke; and after he had 'ſpoken to anſwer him, began to argue the caſe, 'amongſt others had this argument, that hee ob'ſerved many gentlemen, and hee that ſpoke 'laſt, did ſay and thinke it juſt, that becauſe 'ſome of the cavaliers had done amiſſe, there'fore all ſhould be puniſhed*; by the ſame ar'gument (ſays honeſt Hary) becauſe ſome of 'the major-generalls have done amiſſe, which 'I offer to prove, therfore all of them deſerve 'to be puniſhed; Kelſy thereupon calls to the 'orders of the houſe, and deſires the perſons, 'that had done amiſſe ſhould be named. Up 'ſtarts Hary, and begs the houſe to give him 'leave to name them, and offered to prove un'warrantable actions done by them; but this fire 'was put out by the grave water carriers. After 'this Hary Cromwell is threatened by the ma'jor-generall's party, that his highneſs would, and 'did take it ill. Hary goes laſt night to his 'highneſs, and ſtands to what he had ſayd man'fully and wiſely; and to make it appeare he 'ſpake not without booke, had his black booke 'and papers ready to make good what hee ſaid. 'His highneſs anſwered him in rallary, and tooke 'a rich ſcarlet cloake from his backe, and gloves 'from his hands, and gave them to Hary, who 'ſtrutted with his new cloake and gloves in the

---

* The republicans wiſhed to have had an act paſſed to decimate the royaliſts in thoſe eſtates that were left them.

'houſe

Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak, firſt couſin, one remove to Oliv. lord prot.

‘ houſe this day *, to the great ſatisfaction and ‘ delight of ſome, and trouble of others. It was ‘ a pretty paſſage of his highneſs; pray conſider ‘ of it.’ This was a bold adventure of his to attack a body of men that the whole nation ſtood in awe of, and which might have been reſented by the protector, who appointed them; their power became at length dreaded even by Oliver, who, in the latter end of this year aboliſhed them. He was alſo in his couſin, the prot. Rich.'s parlement, in 1658-9 †, and in the convention one in 1660; at which time he was one of the commiſſioners to ſwear in the members ‡; and in which he gave his hearty vote for the reſtoration of the royal family, in whoſe cauſe himſelf, his father, and grandfather had ſuffered ſo much; in all which he was one of the repreſentatives of Huntingdonſhire; and as he knew the name of Cromwell would not be very grateful in the court of k. Cha. II. he diſuſed it (as we have ſeen ſome others of his family did) and ſtyled himſelf only plain Henry Williams, eſq. by which name, he was ſet down in the liſt of ſuch perſons as were to be made knights of the royal oak, a new order propoſed to be inſtituted in commemoration of king Cha. II.'s having been ſaved after the battle of Worceſter, at Boſcobel, in Staffordſhire, in a tree of that kind ||, and a

---

* The letter is dated from Weſtm. jan. 27, 1656-7.

† It appears that the prot. Rich. had a great eſteem for him, for admiral Montagu, afterwards earl of Sandwich, in a letter to ſecretary Thurloe, dated jan. 1, 1658-9, ſays, that he ſhall not intereſt himſelf in the election, ‘ unleſs mr. Cromwell ‘ be in hazard, and in that caſe he would be active that he re‘ceived no affront;’ had he not been a relation of Rich.'s, and beloved by him, the admiral, would not have troubled himſelf in the matter.

‡ Vide Journals of the houſe of commons.

|| Vide the names of the intended knights of the royal-oak, in the baronetage publiſhed in 5 vol. 8vo. 1741.

Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak, firſt couſin, one remove to Oliv. lord prot.

medal alluſive thereto was actually engraved by Simon[*], none were to be admitted to this honor, but thoſe who had eminently diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their loyalty; his eſtate in the baronetage is eſtimated at 2000l. per ann. and he is repreſented as reſiding at Bodſey-houſe, in the county of Huntingdon; Bodſey-houſe is in the pariſh of Ramſey, and but a little diſtance from the town, and had a large moat round it; the water that ſupplied it coming from Ramſey-mere[†]: in a deed that I have ſeen (to which he is a party) he is diſtinguiſhed by the title of ſir Henry[‡], but as theſe knights were ſoon aboliſhed (it being wiſely judged that the order was calculated only, to keep awake animoſities, which it was the part of wiſdom to lull to ſleep)[||], he as well as the reſt of the knights of the royal-oak, loſt every diſtinction upon that account; for which reaſon he reſumed the ſtyle of plain Henry Williams, eſq. except when mentioned in law writings, and then he retained the name of Cromwell, with an alias, as his anceſtors did; it may be remarked here that he bore his coat of arms without any variation; that being ſtrictly ſpeaking, not the Cromwells, but, the *Williams*, proper armorial bearing[§].

---

[*] Vertue's engravings of Simon's works, and Snelling's proof-pattern pieces, and I think Evelyn's numiſmata.

[†] Blome's map of Huntingdonſhire in his Brit.

[‡] Amongſt the title deeds of Upwood.

[||] For the ſame reaſon as that above, in 1662 the ſcheme of making a title of eſquire of the martyred king, was alſo laid aſide, after two petitions had been preſented to k. Cha. II. to grant them a patent, for incorporation.

[§] That mr. H. Cromwell conſtantly retained the ſame coat of arms as his family always bore, is obvious from his ſeal to deeds; indeed he could uſe no other.—Blome, in his Britannia, calls him Hen. Williams, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq. and has engraved his arms; this book came out in the ſame year as mr. Williams died.

Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak; firſt couſin, one remove, to Oliv. lord prot.

I have obſerved that he was called of Bodſay-houſe, and not of Ramſey, by Blome, though he had not ſold either the ſeat, manor, or eſtate of the latter place, but he made ſeveral great ſacrifices to the extravagance of himſelf and his anceſtors; for in 1664, he had ſold the manor of Bury, or Berry, a little to the ſouth of Ramſey (part of the poſſeſſions of which abbey it formerly was) to John Bainbridge, eſq.* and the manor of Wiſtow, between Bury and Broughton, to ſir Nich. Pedley, of Abbotſley and Tetworth, alſo in the ſame county of Huntingdon, knt.† and probably theſe were not the only eſtates that he diſpoſed of.

There was ſomething remarkable in the death of this Henry; Lionel Walden, eſq. one of the members for the borough of Huntingdon, dying during the ſeſſion of parlement, and as he was then one of the members for the county, and at court, k. Cha. II. ſaid to him, 'Well, Williams, 'who ſhall we have now for your borough?' to which he replied, 'It ſhall be whom I think 'proper:' the merry monarch, who loved a jeſt better than buſineſs, acquainted the earl of Mancheſter what he had ſaid; his lordſhip returned for anſwer, 'I will let Williams know, it ſhall 'not be thoſe whom he thinks proper:' to convince his majeſty who had the greateſt intereſt in their county, they tried their utmoſt exertions, and the conteſt was carried on with the greateſt violence, exceeding every thing of that kind that has happened there; ſeveral lives were loſt amongſt the mob of both parties; mr. Williams's friend loſt it, and he indulging himſelf too freely in liquor, after the election was over,

---

* M.S.S. indorſed Cotton. The Cromwell's eſtate at Bury is now poſſeſſed by ſir Rob. Bernard, bart.

† Same, and Blome's Britann. Broughton is now enjoyed by the hon. mrs. St. John.

Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak; firſt couſin, one remove, to Oliv. lord prot.

died immediately; or as mr. Whiſton himſelf informed me, hearing that his antagoniſt had obtained a majority, he was ſo greatly affected by it, that he fell from his chair, as he was drinking with ſome of his friends*. This cataſtrophe happened at Huntingdon, aug. 3, 1673; his body was removed to Ramſey, and there interred the 6th of the ſame month.

Anna, the wife of Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak; firſt couſin, one remove, to Oliv. lord prot.

He married his ſecond couſin Anna, daughter of Rich. Cromwell, eſq. ſon and heir of Hen. Cromwell, of Upwood, eſq. this was the poeteſs

---

* From a letter written many years ago by the rev. Tho. Whiſton, in the poſſeſſion of the rev. dr. Lort. mr. Whiſton informed me, that it was at a general election, and for the county, and that the perſons who were the candidates were a brother of the earl of Mancheſter, and Rob. Apreece, of Waſhingly, a relation of mr. Cromwell's wife; mr. Apreece was not returned at that time, but elected upon the death of mr. Williams; but it is certain it was not either a general one, or for the county, as mr. Baker (M.S.S. indorſed Cotton) ſays, 'Rob. Apreece, of Waſhingley, eſq. a juſtice of peace, on the 22d nov. 1673, was choſen a knt. for the ſhire to ſerve in parlement (in the roome of Henry Williams, eſq. lately deceaſed). The alliance between mrs. Williams, or Cromwell, ſeems to be that her mother (who was left a young widow by her father) remarried to mr. Apreece, probably the father of the above Rob. Apreece, eſq. I was in hopes, that this would have fully explained the relationſhip between mrs. Eliz. Cromwell and mrs. Mary Price, mentioned in mrs. Anna Cromwell's book of devotion, in which is a poem ſtyled 'My aunt Cromwell's verſes, which ſhe made on my mother, and all ous children,' otherwiſe intitled, 'The Siſters' New-years-gift, from mrs. Elizabeth Cromwell to mrs. Mary Price, a happy mother of good children;' and alſo would have accounted for mrs. Anna Cromwell's being put thus as wife of mr. Hen. Cromwell, in the viſitation taken ſome little time after the reſtoration, 'Anna filia—Price cujus uxor Maria (Annæ mater) ſororem habuit Elizabetham.' To obviate the ſeeming impropriety of writing Price for Apreece, it muſt be obſerved, that they are both one, and the ſame name; ap Rheece, from which comes Apreece, and Price. Blome, in his Britannia, calls Rob. Apreece, of Waſhingley, eſq. Aprice.

Anna, the wife of Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak; firſt couſin, one remove, to Oliv. lord prot.

Cromwell, ſpoken of more than once in the preceding pages; ſhe was exemplary in her duty towards God, and in her obedience and love towards her huſband, as may be ſeen in her book of prayers, and other miſcellaneous ſubjects, which is ſtill remaining; and, in fine, amiable in every relation of life; unhappy only in not being a mother, which ſhe earneſtly prayed for: nor muſt it be forgotten, that ſhe ſeems really to have been attached to the royal cauſe and family, a merit her huſband only affected, as he was a courtier both to his couſin Oliver, the protector, and k. Cha. II. but mrs. Cromwell's loyalty exceeded all due moderation, as ſhe compares the unhappy Cha. I. to the bleſſed Jeſus*: ſhe ſurvived her huſband, and reſided upon a narrow income at Ramſey, where ſhe was buried jan. 10, 1687-8: as ſhe had no child, the eldeſt branch became extinct in the perſon of her huſband, who had nearly put the final period to the Cromwell grandeur: ſhe had not Ramſey in jointure; as the ſiſters of her huſband were joint ladies of that manor after his death.

The Cromwells, the moſt opulent family in Huntingdonſhire, after a gradual decline, totally expired, and their great eſtates fell into various other hands; Ramſey, the richeſt, into thoſe of the celebrated colonel Titus, by purchaſe: what this monaſtery was, may be gueſſed by the value of ſuch appendages as were held by the Cromwells; which would now ſet for, perhaps, upwards of 80,000l. per ann. but the eſtates had been ſo leſſened, that this mr. Cromwell, alias Williams,

---

* Vide letter I. in the proofs and illuſtrations for the titles of the poems, mentioned in mrs. Cromwell's, or William's M.S. now in the Britiſh muſeum.

Anna, the wife of Hen. Cromwell, alias Williams, knt. of the royal-oak; firſt couſin, one remove, to Oliv. lord prot.

had only 2000l. per ann. and that, probably, much incumbered.

Sir Henry Spelman, ſir Will. Dugdale, and ſir Simon Degge, would have pronounced the total loſs of all the patrimonial eſtate of the family of Cromwell a judgment from God, as it had once been the poſſeſſions of the church, as a gentleman now living has*.

It is a dangerous thing to meddle with judgments; they will carry a man whereſoever he pleaſes: it would have been more excuſeable, if theſe gentlemen had confined their judgments to thoſe perſons, and their deſcendants only, who procured the grants by improper means †: but, they include not only them, but all who received grants of religious poſſeſſions, as well as their families: not content with this, they extend their judgments to all laymen, and their offſpring, who may become, by purchaſe, or otherwiſe, poſſeſſed of them. No doubt but the revenues of monaſteries, and other foundations, diſſolved by k. Hen. VIII. might have been much better employed than they were, in augmenting ſuch church livings as cannot maintain a clergyman with decency; or appropriated to ſome other charitable inſtitution, ſuch as free ſchools, or hoſpitals; or if none of theſe were approved of, they ſhould have reverted to the deſcendants of ſuch pious perſons as had been the founders or benefactors to the religious houſes; or applied to the uſe of the ſtate: but

---

* See an eſſay in the Oxford magazine, to prove that the owners of land which had been once appropriated to the church never proſpered. This gave great offence to many families in Huntingdonſhire.

† I have no where ſeen any intimation of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell's, abuſing the truſt repoſed in him as a viſitor of the religious houſes.

to

to paſs over theſe reflections, certain it is, that the Cromwells have not now a preſentation to a ſingle benefice, nor an acre of all that land they once poſſeſſed, belonging to the church.

Before I quit this laſt ſection of part I, I think it will be but proper to give ſuch perſons of the name of Cromwell, or Williams, as I imagine are deſcended from Morgan Williams, father of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell; but from what particular branch, it is impoſſible to know, without ſtill further helps than I have yet met with, great as they have been; perhaps ſome curious gentleman, into whoſe hands a copy of this work may fall, may diſcover the deſcent of at leaſt ſome of them.

Tho. Cromwell, eſq. ſheriff of Cambridgeſhire.

Fuller, in his quaint way, thus expreſſes his queries about a Tho. Cromwell, eſq. who was ſheriff of Cambridgeſhire, 28 Hen. VIII. of whom, he ſays, 'Thomas Cromwell, Ar. Here, reader, 'I am at a perfect *loſs*, and do deſire thy charitable *hand* to lead me. No *Thomas Cromwell* 'can I find at this time in this county, and can 'hardly ſuſpect him to be the *Cromwell* of that 'age, becauſe only additioned Armiger. Indeed, 'I find him this year created Baron of Okeham, 'but cannot ſuppoſe him unknighted ſo long; 'beſides the improbability that he would condeſcend to ſuch an office, having no intereſt I 'ever met with in *Cambridgeſhire*, though (which 'may ſignify ſomewhat) he was at that time 'chancellor of the *univerſity* of Cambridge. 'Thus I have ſtarted the *doubt*, which others 'may *hunt* down to their own ſatisfaction' From Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales, it appears, that Tho. Cromwell, afterwards the vicar-general, had only the addition of armiger, when the maſterſhip of the Rolls was given him, though he was knighted ſome time before; and it is certain, that

that the office of ſheriff was anciently much more honorable than it is now: I think there are many reaſons to ſuppoſe he was the Tho. Cromwell, ſome time after created earl of Eſſex, and ſeveral perſons of much knowledge in ſuch reſearches are alſo of my opinion; however, be he who he would, he certainly was not the father of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, as the Biographia Britann. and mr. Gough, ridiculouſly ſuppoſe him to have been.

Tho. Cromwell, eſq. a leading member of the houſe of commons, in the reign of q. Eliz.

Tho. Cromwell, eſq. who was a member of parlement for the borough of Bodmin, in the county of Devon, in the parlement held in the 14th, and for Grampound, in the county of Cornwall, the 28th and 29th years of the reign of q. Eliz. and alſo a member for the borough of Fowey and Leominſter, in the parlements held in the 13 and 39 years of the ſame reign *: he certainly was the moſt leading member in the houſe; ſcarce any committee was without him, during the years 1572, 1575, 1580, 1584, and the five following ones; after which his name never occurs; often bills were ſolely committed to him, and I think he was upon near an hundred committees, many of them of the greateſt conſequence †: it is obſervable of this gentleman, that he made a motion, feb. 15, 1587, ſtating, that 'as at their (the houſe of commons) 'petition, her majeſty had done juſtice upon the 'ſcotch queen, to the great ſafety of her majeſty's perſon, and the whole realm, he thought 'it fit, her majeſty might receive from them

---

* Willis's Not. Parlem.—Mag. Brit. et Antiqua et Nova makes Tho. Cromwell ſheriff of the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge, in 1572; but in the catalogue of ſheriffs given in the Harl. Coll. vol. 259, his name does not occur.

† Journals of the houſe of commons, and ſir Simon d' Ewes journals of q. Eliz.'s parlements.

'their humble thanks, which motion was well 'liked, but at that time it proceeded no fur'ther[*]; becauſe not decent in itſelf, or becauſe 'it would have laid upon her majeſty an impu'tation, which ſhe was taking pains to avoid[†].' It certainly was a bold motion—Theſe Cromwells made little account of the blood of ſovereigns.

Col. Cromwell.

Colonel Cromwell, who left the engliſh camp which beſieged Gournay, in Normandy, in 1592[‡].

Ellen Cromwell.

Ellen Cromwell, buried at Huntingdon, april 13, 1599[||].

Mrs. Oliv. Cromwell.

Miſtris Oliver Cromwell, of Godmancheſter [§]; ſhe died july 27, and was buried at All-Saints, in Huntingdon, aug. 17, 1600.

Rich. ſon of mr. Hen. Cromwell.

Rich. Cromwell, ſon of mr. Hen. Cromwell, was buried nov. 18, 1601, in All Saints pariſh, in Huntingdon.

Capt. Hen. Cromwell.

Mr. Hen. Cromwell, an officer, buried at All-Saints, in Huntingdon, dec. 24, 1601. The above were undoubtedly relations of this family, probably deſcended from ſir Richard.

Capt. Cromwell, a rich bucanier.

There was a captain Cromwell, a rich bucanier, who died at Boſton, about 1646: he was a very valiant officer, and was well known by his bravery in the Weſt-Indies, and in America [¶].

Rob. Cromwell.

Rob. Cromwell, who was a juryman upon the trial of mr. Dan. Axtell, one who was immediately concerned in the death of k. Cha. I. and challenged by him; this mr. Cromwell muſt have been a Londoner [**].

---

[*] Same authors.

[†] Carte's hiſt. of Engl.

[‡] Memoirs of Rob. Cary, lord Monmouth.

[||] Vide appendix, letter C.

[§] I examined the regiſters of Godmancheſter, which is adjoining to the town of Huntingdon, but there were none of the name of Cromwell mentioned in them.

[¶] Hiſt. of Maſſachuſet's-Bay.

[**] Trial of the regicides.

Mr.

Mr. John Cromwell, a puritan divine.

Mr. John Cromwell, who was born in Yorkſhire, at Barnaby-Moor, where he had a good eſtate; he gave up Royſton in Huntingdonſhire, for the rectory of Claworth, in the county of Nottingham, from which he was ejected, in 1663, becauſe he would not comply with epiſcopacy; the prot. Oliver wiſhed to keep him at court, and offered him 200l. per ann. if he would have gone chaplain with his ſon Henry, lord-deputy of Ireland; but he declined it, ſaying, he thought ‘preaching the goſpel the greateſt preferment.’ He rivalled, and in the opinion of many, exceeded dr. Owen, as a preacher: he ſuffered many undeſerved hardſhips after the reſtoration: he was ſuſpected of being in the Yorkſhire plot; the duke of Newcaſtle ſtood his friend; he died about april 1685. Biſhop Reynolds having invited him to his palace, to do him honor, roſe up, and went with him to the door, which raiſed a loud laugh amongſt the young clergy, to whom his lordſhip ſaid, ‘that it was ungenteel to ſcoff ‘at a friend at his table;’ adding, ‘thus far I can ‘aver, that he has more ſolid divinity in his little ‘finger, than all you have in your bodies.’ It is ſaid, he was no relation to the protectors; it was prudent in him to ſay ſo, but it is moſt probable he was *.’

Mrs. Margaret Cromwell.

Mrs. Margaret Cromwell, who paid her reſpects to king James II. (after his abdication) at St. Germains, for which ſhe became liable to a proſecution, but ſaved herſelf by taking out a warrant, as enjoined by government in 1690, to prevent thoſe who had been ſo imprudent, from ſuffering the puniſhment the laws would otherwiſe inflict †.

---

* Non-conformiſt memorial, in which is given a far more particular hiſtory of him.

† Secret hiſtory of Europe.

Will. 2nd ſon of Sam. Cromwell, M.D

Will. ſecond ſon of Sam. Cromwell, of Manſfield, in the county of Nottingham, M. D. was entered in 1708, of Sidney-Suſſex college, Cambridge, where his father had alſo been a ſtudent *.

Mr. O. B. J. Cromwell.

Mr. Oliver-Benj-James Cromwell, a gentleman of independent fortune, who reſided in many parts of the kingdom, particularly at Quarn, in the county of Leiceſter, and Barnledon, in that of York: he married Mary ſiſter of John Woodhouſe, M. D. by whom he had iſſue three ſons, and one daughter: 1. John, who was a married man, but left no child. 2. Will. married a daughter of mr. Clay, an attorney, at Leiceſter, but had no iſſue; this Will. was brought up a mercer, but declined buſineſs, and reſided at Lichfield, on account of his mother's relations: he bequeathed to his nephew, the rev. John-Chapel Woodhouſe (ſon and heir of the dr.) rector or vicar of Donnington, in the county of Salop, the whole of his property: he is buried in the middle aiſle of the cathedral of Lichfield; to whoſe memory is this inſcription, upon a grave-ſtone laid over his remains, 'William Cromwell, Gent. late of this city, died 'july 24th 1766; in the 68th year of his age.' Mrs. Ann Woodhouſe, the dr.'s ſiſter, has heard mr. Cromwell ſay, that his grandfather and the protector Oliver, were couſins †. 3. Benj. who

---

* Communicated by John Beverley, eſq. through lord Sandwich.

† Mrs. Ann Woodhouſe is ſtill living, and reſides at Lichfield, from whom the above particulars of mr. O. B. J. Cromwell, and his family, were communicated to me, through my very good friend, the curious mr. Greene, of that city. Mrs. Woodhouſe ſays, that mr. O. B. J. Cromwell affected to latinize his name. He ſeems to me to be of the ſame family of dr. Sam. Cromwell, of Nottingham, mentioned in a preceding page.

was a ſurgeon and apothecary, at Nottingham, and died unmarried. 4. Sarah, or Mary, was married to mr. Dakin, an attorney, of Manſfield, in the county of Nottingham, but left no iſſue *.

There have been ſeveral families in Huntingdonſhire, deſcended from, or nearly allied to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, who reſuming their original name of Williams, which is a common one in England, as well as in Wales (though moſt, if not all the former, are of Welch deſcent) it is now abſolutely impoſſible, to trace them up to the period in which this knight lived, but from the arms which they bore, they clearly evince their deſcent from the ſame ſtock.

Williams in Huntingdonſhire and Wales.

In the viſitation of Huntingdonſhire in 1613, is the genealogy of a family of Williams bearing the arms ſable a lion rampant argent, creſt the demy lion holding a creſcent, perhaps for a diſtinction, or from ignorance, inſtead of the jem ring; it ſtates that, —— Williams, of Wales, had two ſons, Rob. Williams the eldeſt, ſeated in Wales, as was alſo John the younger, who by Ann, daughter of —— Fleete, of the county of Huntingdon, had two daughters and a ſon. Agnes who married to Rich. Grace, of Ellington, in the ſame county. Felicia, married to John Kingſton, of Alconbury (alſo in

---

* It is certain by mr. Edmondſon's heraldry, Salmon's hiſt. of Kent, the antiquarian repertory, and other books, that there are many other families of Cromwell, beſides thoſe of Williams, alias Cromwell; the Cromwells of Okeham, and the Cromwells of Tatterſhall, and that many of them bear arms, and thoſe totally different from any of theſe three, ſo that it is needleſs to give the names of ſuch as are known in various parts of the kingdom. I am informed that there is a mean family at Thorney, in Cambridgeſhire, who came from Claycroſs, in Derbyſhire, at the latter end of the laſt century: they think themſelves allied to the protectorate family.

PART I. SECT. VI.

Williams in Huntingdonſhire and Wales.

Huntingdonſhire) and Rich. Williams, of Alconbury, living in 1613, who by Mary, daughter of —— Marriett, of Stukeley, in that county, had Ann and Magdalen, whoſe ages in 1613, were ten, and ſix years: it appears to me almoſt to a demonſtration, that theſe are the deſcendants of Francis Williams, alias Cromwell, eſq. youngeſt ſon of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. who had an eſtate left him by his father in Glamorganſhire, as well as in Huntingdonſhire; and it is very probable that ſome of them, going into Wales, to reſide upon the former poſſeſſions, reſumed their name of Williams, or, if you will, dropt that of Cromwell, as more acceptable to their then ſituation *, but ſtill keeping up their alliances, and connexions in England, with the head and richeſt part of the family; Rich. who was a younger brother, came under their patronage, and ſettled in Huntingdonſhire, where he married, and procured huſbands near him for his ſiſters.

There were anciently a family of the Williams of Brampton, in Huntingdonſhire, ſome of whom were ſettled in London, in the law line; they appear to have been perſons of faſhion and fortune, and they were much truſted by ſir Oliver Cromwell. I believe there are no Williams remaining in Huntingdonſhire of this family; mr. Williams, an apothecary, reſiding in, and an alderman of the borough of Huntingdon, and and his ſon mr. Geo. Williams, of the ſame profeſſion, ſettled at St. Neots, were the laſt. A conſiderable property came to two ſiſters, and

---

* Blome gives three gentlemen in Glamorganſhire of the name of Williams. Will. Williams, of St. Nicholas, gent. Rich. Williams of Aberpergum, gent. and Geo. Williams, of Bagland, gent. probably they bore the arms of Maitheaid, the common anceſtor of the Williams, alias Cromwell.

Williams in Hunting-donſhire and Wales.

heireſſes of the latter; they married to mr. Sherrard, of Huntingdon, and mr. Vickery of St. Neots. The earl of Leiceſter told me, a clergyman of the name of Williams, bore the Cromwell arms, and ſaid he was deſcended from that family; as was the late rev. mr. Williams of Wallingford, Berks. And I make no doubt, there are many in England and Wales, that ſtill do: they probably do not all deſcend from Francis youngeſt ſon of ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, as others of ſir Rich.'s poſterity certainly dropt the name of Cromwell, as the preceding pages have evinced.

PART II.

SECTION I.

PART II. SECT. I.

Rob. Cromwell, eſq. father of Oliver lord prot.

HAVING taken all the deſcendants I could diſcover of ſir Rich. Cromwell, except thoſe of Robert, the ſecond ſon of ſir Henry Cromwell, I now proceed to give the hiſtory of that gentleman, and his deſcendants, omitting to take any notice of him until now, as he was the head of that branch of the family which from his ſon Oliver (afterwards protector) became ſo famous in theſe kingdoms.

Rob. Cromwell, eſq. ſecond ſon of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. had by the will of his father, an eſtate in, and near the town of Huntingdon; conſiſting chiefly, if not wholly, of poſſeſſions belonging formerly to the monaſtry of St. Mary for Auguſtine friars, amounting with the great tythes of Hartford, to about 300l. per ann.

He

Rob. Cromwell, eſq. father of Oliver lord prot.

He chiefly reſided in Huntingdon, in an houſe, which was either part of the old hoſpital of St. John, or was built upon the ſcite, and out of its ruins*. Mr. Cromwell, though a gentleman of good ſenſe, and of competent learning, was ſo fond of a private life, that he never, it is ſuppoſed, wiſhed for any employment in the ſtate; a ſeat for his own borough of Huntingdon, in the parlement held in the 35 year of q. Eliz.'s reign †, and a place upon the bench as a juſtice of the peace, were ſufficient to ſatisfy his ambition; as the name of Cromwell, with that of Turpin, is upon one of the pillars of a church in Huntingdon, as bailiffs of that place in 1600, it is moſt reaſonable to ſuppoſe it was him who ſerved the office at that time; and he joined with his brother ſir Oliver, and ſixteen others, in ſubſcribing, may 10, 1605, a certificate to the privy-council, that the work of draining the fens in the counties of Northampton, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Cambridge, was feaſible, and might be performed without peril to any haven or county ‡. A life like his, cannot be expected to furniſh much matter for a biographer; the philoſopher, however, would ſcarce let paſs ſuch an opportunity of reflecting upon the ſtrange contrariety of men's minds, and thoſe too of the neareſt affinity: what character can be more oppoſite to this gentleman's, than that of his ſon? From the happy, and ſerene pleaſures of a do-

---

* The above is the report at Huntingdon; the houſe mr. R. Cromwell reſided in was certainly built of ſtone, and belonged to ſome of the religious houſes: Tanner does not ſay that ſir R. Williams alias Cromwell, had a grant of the monaſtry of St. John, but if he had not, he, or his ſon ſir Hen. Cromwell might purchaſe it, but I do not think that was the caſe, mr. Cromwell moſt probably rented it.

† Willis Not. Parl.

‡ Sir Will. Dugdale's hiſt. of the fens.

PART II. SECT. I.

Rob. Cromwell, eſq. father of Oliver lord prot.

meſtic life, this good citizen was prematurely taken to the great grief of a beloved wife, and ſeveral children; the latter were juſt of an age to know their loſs. His remains were depoſited at All Saints, in Huntingdon, june 24, 1617. By his will, dated june 6, preceding his death, he bequeathed to Eliz. his wife, two-thirds of his property (excluſive of her jointure) for the term of 21 years, towards maintaining his daughters, and the 600l. which his brother Whalley owed him, he gave to the daughters; the will is witneſſed by John Cromwell, Tho. Bearde, Rich. Cromwell, and Paul Kent, and ſigned Robert Cromwell: it was proved at London, aug. 21, following*; and by an inquiſition taken at Huntingdon, ſept. 9 following, it appears, that he died poſſeſſed of one capital meſſuage and lands, &c. called le Auguſtine Fryers, in Huntingdon, held of the king in capite for the twentieth part of a knight's fee, and the rectory of Hartford held alſo of the king as of the manor of Eaſt-Greenwich †.

Mr. Cromwell married Eliz. daughter of Will. Steward, of the city of Ely, eſq. allied to the royal houſe of Scotland ‡, and widow of Will. Lynne, gent. ſon and heir apparent of John Lynne, of Baſſingbourne, eſq. 'Both mr. 'Cromwell and his wife, were perſons of great 'worth, and no way inclined to diſaffection, 'either in their civil or religious principles, 'but remarkable for living upon a ſmall fortune with decency, and maintaining a large 'family by their frugal circumſpection.' Mrs. Cromwell's fortune we may ſuppoſe, conſiſted

---

* Prerog. office Lond. Weldon 78.

† Harl. M.S.S. no. 759, p. 206.

‡ Vide a genealogy of the Steward family, no. 18. vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

chiefly

PART II. SECT. I

Rob. Cromwell, eſq. father of Oliv. lord prot.

chiefly of the jointure ſhe poſſeſſed from her firſt huſband. To eaſe the expences incident to a numerous progeny, and ſo much felt where the fortune is ſmall, and the deſcent ancient, mr. Cromwell carried on a large brewing buſineſs, but which was chiefly conducted by ſervants, whoſe accounts were intirely inſpected by mrs. Cromwell herſelf *.

She was a careful, prudent mother, and brought up her family, after mr. Cromwell's deceaſe, in a very handſome, frugal manner, chiefly from the profits ariſing from the brewhouſe, which ſhe continued to carry on upon her own account, and by that means gave each of her daughters a fortune ſufficient to marry them to perſons of genteel families.

Her greateſt fondneſs was laviſhed upon her only ſon, whom ſhe ever partially loved; and to her he was every way deſerving of it; he behaving always in the moſt filial, and tender manner to her; and upon exalting himſelf to ſovereign greatneſs, he gave her apartments in the palace at Whitehall, where ſhe continued until her death †, which happened nov. 18, 1654 ‡. As it was with reluctance ſhe partook of the pageantry of ſovereignty, ſo ſhe continued undazzled with its ſplendor, and the regard ſhe had for Oliver, rendered her conſtantly wretched, from the apprehenſion ſhe had of his danger: ſhe was diſcontented if ſhe did not ſee him twice a day: and never heard the report of a gun, but ſhe exclaimed, 'My ſon is ſhot ‖.'

Though ſo averſe to Oliver's protectorate, ſhe ſeldom troubled him with advice: when ſhe did, he always heard her with great atten-

---

* Heath's Flagellum.

† Ludlow's memoirs.

‡ Heath chron.

‖ Ludlow's memoirs.

Mrs. Elizabeth Cromwell, mother of Oliv. lord prot.

tion, but acted as he judged proper; and with reſpect to her funeral, entirely oppoſite to her injunctions; ſhe requeſting, when dying, to have a private one, and that her body might not be depoſited in Weſtminſter abbey: inſtead of fulfilling this requeſt, the protector conveyed her remains with great ſolemnity, and attended with many hundred torches, though it was day-light, and interred them in the dormitory of our engliſh monarchs, in a manner ſuitable to thoſe of the mother of a perſonage of his then rank; 'the needleſs ceremonies and great expences 'which the protector put the public to,' in burying her, gave great offence to the republicans*.

At the reſtoration her body was taken up, and indecently thrown (with others) into an hole made before the back door of the lodgings belonging to one of the canons or prebendaries in St. Margaret's church-yard †.

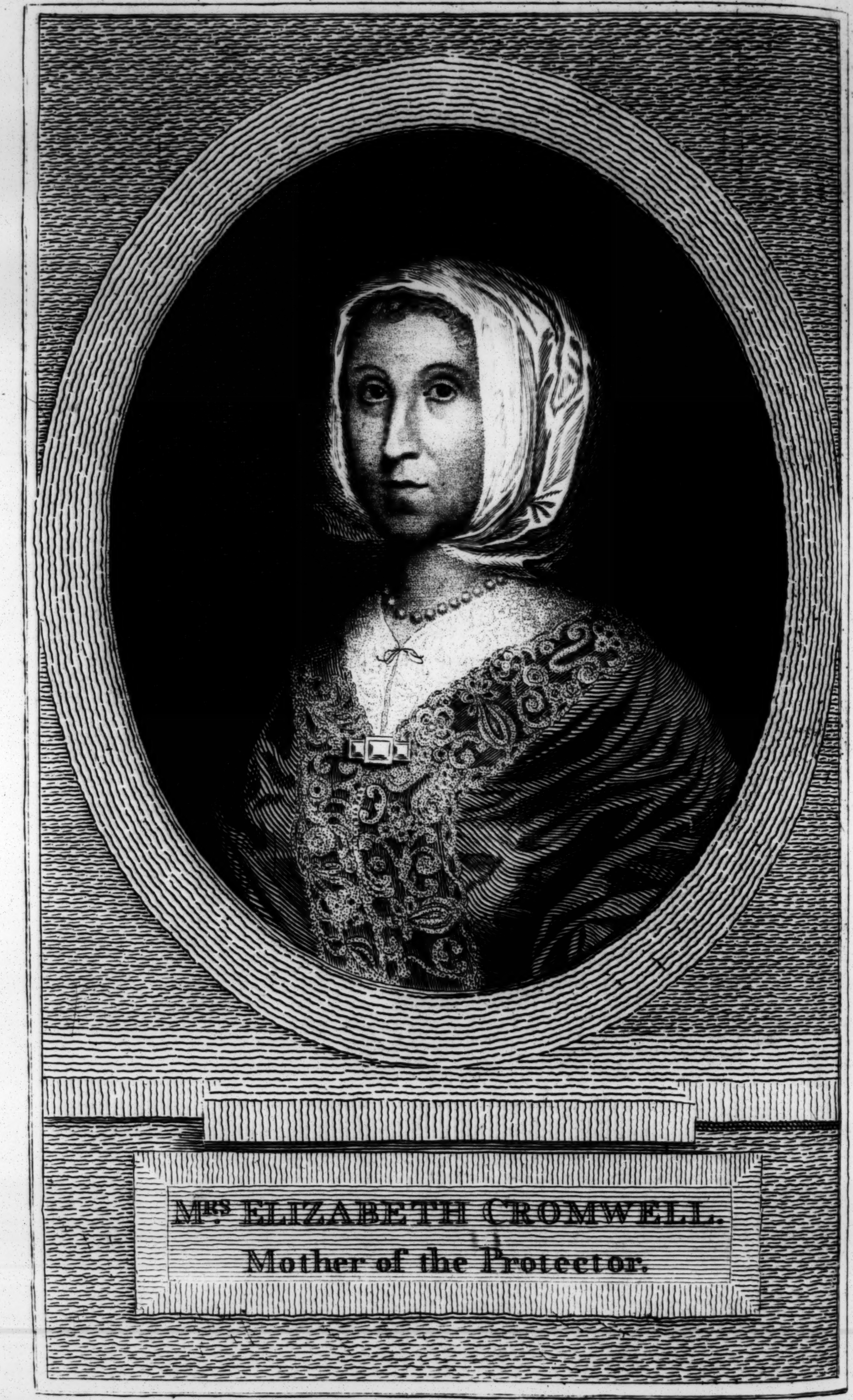
Mrs. Cromwell was an amiable perſon, and much beloved by her relations, as alſo thoſe of her huſband, particularly ſir Oliver Cromwell: my lord Clarendon calls her, I think, 'a decent 'woman.' The ſettlement ſhe had upon her marriage with mr. Cromwell was about 60l. a year, the ſmallneſs of which afforded ample matter of lampoon to the cavaliers, as well as republicans; it is hoped, ſay the former, that now our enormous taxes will be eaſed, as the pro-

---

[*] Same.

[†] Neal's hiſt. of the puritans, and Wood's Faſti. The former ſays, the bodies were taken up by warrant from the king to the dean of Weſt. but adds he, 'the work was ſo inde'cent, and drew ſuch a general odium on the government, that 'a ſtop was put to any further proceedings.' It appears from Wood, that adm. Popham's was the only body that was given to his family; his monument was permitted to remain, with the epitaph inverted.

B L



Mrs ELIZABETH CROMWELL.
Mother of the Protector.

From an Original Picture, in the Poſseſsion of the Earl of Sandwich, at Hinchingbrooke tector's highneſs, by the death of his mother, is freed from her dowry, which amounted to the prodigious ſum of 60l. annually.

Mrs. Eliz. Cromwell, mother of Oliv. lord prot.

There is a portrait of mrs. Cromwell at Hinchinbrook, which ſhews a likeneſs to Oliver's beſt pictures; the lower part of her face is handſome, it repreſents her in the middle age of life; of a melancholy countenance, her eyes look weak, perhaps for want of eye-laſhes, her noſe rather long, her mouth ſmall, but full; what little of her hair is ſeen, is a light brown, bordering upon flaxen; ſhe is painted in a white ſatin hood, faſtened tight under her chin; no more of her neck is ſeen than juſt enough to ſhew a ſtring of pearls round it; her handkerchief (only the broad lace of which is ſeen) is tyed with a black ſtring, by which it is drawn round the neck; over this is a green ſatin or velvet cardinal, edged with a gold lace, and faſtened at the bottom by a claſp of jewelry; her left arm is through the cardinal, and her hand is ſpread to keep down the other ſide of it; but this was injudiciouſly omitted by the artiſt who has engraved from this portrait; my moſt munificent patron, the earl of Sandwich, in whoſe poſſeſſion this invaluable portrait is, has honored both the author, and theſe volumes, with a fine engraving from it: miſs Cromwells have alſo a portrait of this lady when ſhe was only 21 years of age; her countenance is agreeable, her features ſmall, ſhe is repreſented in the dreſs of the times, the ſleeves reach to the wriſt, and a medal hangs at the breaſt: there is alſo a portrait at Hinchinbrook, of her huſband, Oliver's father, dreſſed in the habit of the times; he appears to have been a ſickly man, by the languor of his countenance.

The iſſue of mr. Rob. and mrs. Eliz. Cromwell.

Children of Rob. Cromwell, eſq. father of the prot. Oliver.

Henry, brother to the prot. Oliver.

1. Henry, who was baptized aug. 31, 1595[*]: probably he died at a very early age, for he certainly did not ſurvive his father; but when, and where, he was buried, is not known.

Oliv. lord prot.

2. Oliver, who became lord protector: vide his life in the next ſection.

Rob. brother of the prot.

3. Robert, who was baptized jan. 18, 1608-9, and was buried april 4, following.

Joan, ſiſter to the prot. Oliv.

4. Joan, who was baptized ſept. 24, 1592, at Alconbury-cum-Weſton, and was buried at All Saints church, in Huntingdon, feb. 13, 1600-1.

Eliz. ſiſter to the prot. Oliver.

5. Eliz. who was baptized oct. 14, 1593: I have an idea that ſhe never married, but lived the latter part of her life at Ely, and was buried within the communion rails of the chancel of Wicken, to whoſe memory is the following inſcription:

Elizabetha Cromwell, de Ely,
Obiit XVI. die Septembris,
Anno Chriſti MDCLXXII. annoq.
Ætatis LXXIIII.

The dates, indeed, do not agree; but it is no unuſual thing, I believe, for ancient ſpinſters to loſe their memory reſpecting their age; four or five years deficiency, by this means, may, I think, be accounted for: however, to whatever perſon's memory the ſtone that bears this inſcription upon it was laid down, ſhe certainly was not Oliver the protector's widow, as we have all miſtakenly ſuppoſed; but of that elſewhere.

Cath. ſiſter to the prot. Oliver.

6. Catharine, who was baptized feb. 7, 1596-7; ſhe married firſt Roger Whitſtone, of Whittleſea, in the iſle of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. an

---

[*] All the children of mr. R. Cromwell (except his eldeſt and youngeſt daughter) were baptized at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, and his ſon Rob. was buried there.

Children of Rob. Cromwell, eſq. father of the prot. Oliver.

officer in the parlement army, who dying [*], ſhe married a ſecond time to col. John Jones, who ſat as one of the king's judges, which coſt him his life [†]: ſhe is ſaid to have been very unlike to her brother, the protector.

Margaret, ſiſter to the prot. Oliver.

7. Margaret, who was baptized feb. 22, 1600-1; ſhe was married to Valentine Wauton, of Great-Stoughton, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq. and one of k. Cha. I.'s judges [‡].

Anna, ſiſter to the prot. Oliver.

8. Anna, who was born jan. 2, 1602-3, and was baptized the 16th of the ſame month; ſhe married to John Sewſter, of Wiſtow, in Huntingdonſhire, eſq. [‖]: ſhe was buried at Wiſtow, nov. 1, 1646.

Jane, ſiſter to the prot. Oliver.

9. Jane, who was baptized jan. 19, 1605-6; ſhe was married to mr. John Diſbrowe, at the church of Eltiſley, in Cambridgeſhire, june 23, 1636; he afterwards became one of the generals of the parlement fleet, and one of Oliver the protector's lords [§]. Probably this lady died about the year 1656, as in the beginning of that, and the latter end of the preceding year, ſhe was exceeding ill [¶].

[*] Vide the hiſtory of the Whitſtone family, no. 19, vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

[†] Vide the life of col. Jones, no. 20, vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

[‡] Vide the life of col. Wauton, no. 21, vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

[‖] Vide the hiſt. of the Sewſter family, no. 22, and the life of the ambaſſador Lockhart, no. 23, vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

[§] Vide the hiſt. of the Diſbrowe family, no. 24, vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

[¶] Major-general Diſbrowe, in a letter to Thurloe, dated from Sarum, dec. 10, 1655, ſays, 'Pray be his highneſs's remembrance in viſiting my wife;' in another to the ſame, dated jan. 19, 1655-6, he deſires to return to his poor wife; and in that to the ſame gentleman, dated from Truroe, jan. 28, in the ſame year, he requeſts 'permiſſion of his highneſs to come to 'London, when he had gone back through the countries, and 'ſettled all his affairs, were not my poor wife very ill, I ſhould 'not deſire to come up, for I think I am as well here as there, 'though I have enough too.'

Children of Rob. Cromwell, father of the prot. Oliver.

Robina, ſiſter to Oliv. lord prot.

10. Robina; the time of her birth, or the place of her baptiſm, I have not diſcovered; ſhe married twice, firſt to dr. Peter French, canon of Chriſt's-church, Oxford [*]; ſhe is ſaid to have obtained this huſband by having the appointment of a clergyman to the rich living of Cottenham, near Cambridge, given her, upon the ejection of dr. Manby [†]. Upon dr. French's deceaſe, ſhe married to dr. Wilkins, afterwards lord-biſh. of Cheſter, whom ſhe ſurvived [‡]: by the former ſhe had only a daughter, who was married to archb. Tillotſon; by the latter ſhe had no iſſue: dr. Wilkins, it is ſaid, left her not more than 8 or 900l. probably ſhe had ſome penſion iſſuing out of ſome eccleſiaſtical preferments, which occaſioned Wood, in his Faſti, to ſay, 'ſhe hung 'upon, and was maintained by, the revenues of 'the church to the laſt.' This was owing to the little attention his lordſhip paid to pecuniary matters, even when his family was ſo nearly concerned.

SECTION II.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

From what has been offered we muſt credit Milton, when he ſays, that the prot. Oliver was 'deſcended of an houſe noble and illuſtrious;' and the author of the unparalleled monarch, that he 'was well born, and of a noble and ancient 'extract;' but we muſt alſo acquieſce in what is

---

[*] Vide ſome particulars of dr. French, and of the family of dr. Tillotſon, archb. of Canterbury, his ſon-in-law, no. 25, vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

[†] Dr. Manby underwent very great hardſhips, but outliving the reſtoration, he regained his rich preferment, though with much difficulty: the living was given him by dr. White, biſh. of Ely, whoſe daughter he had married.

[‡] Vide a ſhort ſketch of dr. Wilkins' life, no. 26, vol. II. in the hiſt. &c.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

ſaid by father Orleans, that 'though he was well 'enough born not to be contemptible,' yet 'not 'ſo well, as to be ſuſpected of aſpiring to ſovereignty.' Therefore thoſe who pretend that Oliver was of a mean family, have done it, either from want of better information, or, what is worſe, with an intention (through party prejudice) to miſguide.

We may then believe that great man himſelf, when he ſays, 'I was by birth a gentleman;' it will not be improper to examine how far we may truſt to his veracity, in what follows: 'neither 'living in any conſiderable height, nor yet in 'obſcurity. I have been called to ſeveral em'ployments in the nation, and to ſerve in parle'ments, and I did endeavour to diſcharge the 'duties of an honeſt man in thoſe ſervices*.'

Hiſtorians and biographers have given ample relations of all his actions, after his becoming eminent as a ſoldier: theſe memoirs will therefore be confined to the former part of his life, before he had yet ſignalized himſelf as a commander; previous to which time little is known of him, and that little rendered vague and uncertain, from the contradiction of the relators. It has been abſurdly ſuppoſed, that this very extraordinary perſon's life was ſpent in a perfect inactivity, or, what is worſe, debauchery; until the time that men begin to form thoughts of retiring from the buſy ſcenes of life, and ſpending the remainder of their days in eaſe and privacy; when his genius broke out with ſuch radiance, as in the end extinguiſhed even majeſty itſelf.

Oliver, the only ſurviving ſon of mr. Rob. Cromwell, of Huntingdon, was born in St. John's

---

* Oliver's ſpeech in his parl. held ſept. 12, 1654.

PART II. SECT. II.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

pariſh, in that town*, april 25, 1599, and was chriſtened at the ſame church the 29th of the ſame month; he received his baptiſmal name from his uncle and god-father, ſir Oliv. Cromwell. His very infancy (if we believe what mr. Audley, brother to the famous civilian, ſays, he had heard ſome old men tell his grand-father) was marked with a peculiar accident that ſeemed to threaten the exiſtence of the future protector; for his grand-father, ſir Henry Cromwell, having ſent for him to Hinchinbrook, when an infant in arms, a monkey took him from the cradle, and ran with him upon the lead that covered the roofing of the houſe: alarmed at the danger Oliver was in, the family brought beds to catch him upon, fearing the creature's dropping him; but the ſagacious animal brought the 'fortune of 'England' down in ſafety: ſo narrow an eſcape had he, who was doomed to be the conqueror, and ſovereign magiſtrate of three mighty nations, from the paws of a monkey†.

His father was extremely careful of his education, and when very young, put him under the tuition

---

* The houſe in which the prot. Oliver was born has been long ſince taken down, except his birth-chamber, and the room under. Mr. Edw. Audley, a draper of Huntingdon, and brother of the chancellor of York, who was the owner of the houſe ſome years ago, left it, with the eſtate belonging to it, worth about 100l. per ann. to dr. Raite and mr. Farrar, and to the longer liver of them; dr. Raite, the ſurvivor, as if to reflect upon Cromwell, for his ſeverity to the clergy of the church of England, incorporated it for the benefit of clergymen's widows and orphans: the rev. mr. Trollope now reſides in it, to whom, as well as to mrs. and miſs Trollope, I am under very great obligations for their very polite attentions to me. Mr. Hollis mentions a three quarters painting of Oliver, on the right ſide of the chimney-piece, in the hall, and of major Harriſon oppoſite to it, and a bad one of Cook upon the ſtairs: they are now removed.

† The rev. dr. Lort's M.S.S.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

tuition of the rev. mr. Long, of Huntingdon *, but ſoon removed him to the care of dr. Beard, maſter of the free-grammar-ſchool in that place, who was a very learned and ſenſible perſon †; what proficiency Oliver made under this gentleman is very uncertain; ſome ſay very great, others ſcarce any; perhaps a medium is neareſt the truth ‡.

He is generally repreſented at this age as of an aſpiring, ſtubborn, obſtinate temper, by which he incurred the correction of his father, who was ſevere with him, and the flagellation of dr. Beard, who exceeded, on that account, the diſcipline uſual to youths of his birth and expectations ‖. His enemies alſo paint him at this time as the terror of the neighbourhood, by his depredations upon orchards and dove-houſes, and which they have magnified into the moſt enormous offences; but it only ſhews what thouſands of other ſprightly boys have, a diſpoſition prone to playfulneſs and miſchief; his bold and daring temper probably led him often into great danger; for when a youth, he was near drowning, but was ſaved by mr. Johnſon, a clergyman, who many years after was recognized by Oliver, when he was marching at the head of his ſoldiers through Huntingdon, and aſked by him, whether he did not remember ſaving his life? 'yes,' ſaid the aged and loyal curate of Cunnington, 'I do, but I wiſh I

---

* Biogr. Brit. article O. Cromwell.

† Lives of Ol. lord prot.

‡ There ſeems moſt truth in what Heath ſays in his Flagellum, that 'Oliver, when at ſchool, had fits of learning, now a 'hard ſtudent for a week or two, then a truant or otioſo, for 'twice as many months, of no ſettled conſtancy.'

‖ Dugdale's ſhort view of the civil wars in England, and Heath's Flagellum; the latter ſwells theſe puerile faults to the greateſt crimes.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

'had put you in, rather than ſee you in arms 'againſt your king*.'

There are ſeveral circumſtances given relating to Oliver, which have been ſuppoſed prognoſtications of his future greatneſs; they have a tradition at Huntingdon, that when k. Ch. I. (then duke of York) in his journey from Scotland to London, in 1604, called in his way at Hinchinbrook, the ſeat of ſir Oliver Cromwell; that knight to divert the young prince, ſent for his nephew Oliver, that he, with his own ſons, might play with his royal highneſs; but they had not been long together, before Charles and Oliver diſagreed; and as the former was then as weakly as the latter was ſtrong, it was no wonder that the royal viſitant was worſted; and Oliver, even at this age, ſo little regarded dignity, that he made the royal blood flow in copious ſtreams from the prince's noſe: this was looked upon as a bad preſage for that king when the civil wars commenced. I give this only as the report of the place; thus far is certain, that Hinchinbrook, as being near Huntingdon, was generally one of the reſting-places when any of the royal family were going to, or returning from the north of England, or into, or from Scotland. It is more certain that Oliver averred, that he ſaw a gigantic figure, which came and opened the curtains of his bed, and told him, that he ſhould be the greateſt perſon in the kingdom, but did not mention the word king, and though he was told of the folly as well wickedneſs of ſuch an aſſertion, he perſiſted in it; for which he was flogged by dr. Beard, at the particular deſire of his father; notwithſtanding

---

* The rev. dr. Lort's M.S.S. from papers communicated by mr. Audley.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

ing which, he would ſometimes repeat it to his uncle Steward, who told him it was traiterous to relate it*. Whilſt he was at the free grammar-ſchool at Huntingdon, according to annual cuſtom, a play was acted; the comedy of Lingua was choſen; and nothing would ſatisfy him but the part of Tactus, one act of which, where a crown and other regalia are diſcovered, particularly affected him†.

From Huntingdon grammar-ſchool he was removed to Sydney-Suſſex college, in Cambridge, april 23, 1616‡: if we believe mr. Hume, 'his genius was found little fitted for the calm 'and elegant occupations of learning, and con- 'ſequently he made ſmall proficiencies in his 'ſtudies‖;' and ſir Will. Dugdale ſays, 'he 'threw himſelf into a diſſolute and diſorderly 'courſe of life, being more famous whilſt there 'for foot-ball, cricket, cudgelling, and wreſt- 'ling, than for ſtudy, and being of a rough and 'bluſtering diſpoſition, he acquired the name 'of royſter§; however, as theſe gentlemen are very far from having that impartiality towards this character which every hiſtorian ought, we

---

* Some pretend the viſion was ſeen by Oliver when he was walking, the Flagellum gives it as a dream: Cromwell mentioned it often when he was in the height of his glory: it certainly is a proof of the warmth of his imagination, and his early ambition.

† Vide the particular ſcene that ſtruck Oliver, when he acted the part of Tactus, in the comedy of Lingua, letter K. in the proofs and illuſtrations.

‡ Oliver, when he was entered at Sydney-Suſſex college, Cambridge, was ſeventeen years of age, within two days. Vide proofs and illuſtrations, letter L.

‖ Hume's hiſt. of Eng.

§ Sir Will. Dugdale's ſhort view of the troubles in England: Heath, in his Flagellum, corroborates what Sir. Will. has given; but he, it is well known, wrote purpoſely to villify Cromwell's character.

PART II. SECT. II.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

muſt give them latitude; it is far from being improbable that he was fonder of active amuſements than of learning, but it is certain, that inſtead of totally neglecting his ſtudies, his tutor, by diſcovering the bent of his diſpoſition, had addreſs ſufficient to perſuade him to become a proficient in the latin language*; and mr. Waller aſſures us, that he had a good knowledge of the Greek and Latin hiſtories; nor muſt it be forgot, that he ever patronized men of learning and ſcience; and dr. Manton ſays, that he had a very valuable and well-choſen library†; all which does not ſeem to lead us, to ſuppoſe him averſe to learning, or that he was without a competent ſhare of it himſelf, making allowance for the ſhort time he remained at college; for ſcarce a ſingle year had elapſed after his going thither, before his father died, who leaving him an eſtate of only about 2, or 300l. per ann‡, charged with his mother's jointure, mrs. Cromwell prudently determined to take him from the univerſity; and his extravagant turn might, perhaps, lead her to ſuch a reſolution‖.

---

* Harris's life of the p. Oliver.

† Same.

‡ Mr. Cowley, the poet, is miſtaken, when he ſays, that Oliver had but 200l. to his fortune.

‖ It is certain that Oliver ever retained a regard for the univerſity of Cambridge; july 1, 1652, he made an order directed to all officers and ſoldiers under his command, forbidding them to quarter any officer or ſoldier in any of the colleges, halls, or other houſes belonging to that univerſity, or to offer any injury, or violence to any of the ſtudents, or members of it; and this at their peril.—It ſhould alſo be obſerved that if he took their plate from them, he was then the ſervant of the parlement entirely; that it had been voted for the king, and that his majeſty through mr. afterwards dr. Barwich, dean of St. Paul's, and Olaus, maſter of Clare-hall, had part of it; but enraged as he was at this, Sidney coll. was not rifled. Mr. Baxter's M.S.S. and dr. Barwich's life.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

The death of a prudent father was a ſevere loſs to young Oliver, for the neceſſary ſeverity of the parent reſtrained, though it could not conquer the levity of a youth of ſtrong ungovernable paſſions; which bar being taken away, he fell into all the diſſipation of a young heir, unheedful of the tender intreaties of a good mother. The juice of the grape, and the charms of the fair, with an habit of gaming, are ſaid to have ingroſſed his mind, inſtead of attending to Coke upon Littleton, and law reports, which he was ſent to ſtudy at Lincoln's Inn, ſoon after his return from Cambridge; and thus ſays ſir Philip Warwick, 'the firſt years of his manhood were 'ſpent in a diſſolute courſe of life, and good 'fellowſhip, and gaming.'

From the gay capital he returned a finiſhed rake to the place of his nativity*; here, if we believe his enemies, he followed his vicious courſes; the taverns were the chief places of his reſidence, but his rude and boiſterous behaviour prevented his equals conſorting with him, for he could ill brook contradiction at any time, and much leſs now, when he had not learned, or did not think it worth his while to practice deceit; he was, therefore, obliged to take up with leſs creditable companions†; who, if they did not fall into his ſentiments, were ſure to feel the weight of his arm, and receive a ſevere diſcipline from his uſual weapon, a quarter ſtaff. This conduct, ſay they, with forgetting to pay his reckoning, made him an unwelcome viſitor,

---

* Oliver could have been in London only two or three years, for he came from Cambridge when little more than eighteen years of age, and married when about twenty-one, and he was at Huntingdon ſome time before his marriage.

† Heath ſays, his boon companions were tinkers, pedlars, and the like. Flagellum.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

even to the publicans[*]; nor were the young women leſs fearful of him, from the rude incivilities they received from him. Let his profeſſed enemies be credited, and it will appear, that he had no guard whatever upon his actions at this period, neither conſidering time, perſon, or place; he entirely loſt the love of his worthy godfather and uncle, ſir Oliver Cromwell, who had ever behaved to him with the greateſt regard, and who had aſſiſted his education, by having him taught the polite accompliſhments of dancing, muſic, &c. with his own ſons, yet young Oliver could not help indulging his reliſh for *fun*, at the riſk of his total diſpleaſure[†].

---

[*] Oliver, it is reported, was ſo dreaded by the innkeepers, that when they ſaw him coming, they would ſay, 'here comes 'young Cromwell, ſhut up your doors;' and if the publicans complained of hard uſage, from their accounts not being ſettled, they had their windows broken for ſatisfaction. Same author and work.

[†] Elenchi motuum nuperorum in Anglia ad Georgio Bateo pars prima.—Sir Oliver was a worthy knight; loved hoſpitality, and all always kept up old cuſtoms; accordingly, at chriſtmas, his doors were thrown open to all, who were not only feaſted, but entertained with muſic, dancing, and the uſual ſports of the age and place. Amongſt the relations and friends of ſir Oliver, came his nephew and godſon, by invitation, to partake of the feſtivity of one of theſe ſeaſons; but he ſo far forgot himſelf, that to humour a depraved taſte, he beſmeared his cloaths and gloves with human excrements, and accoſts the maſter of miſ-rule[*], in the frequent turnings of a friſking dance, as well as every other perſon that came in his way, ſo that the company could ſcarce bear the room from the intolerable ſmell. The maſter of miſ-rule, diſcovering that our young Oliver was the offender, ſeized and ordered him to undergo a ſevere ducking in a pond adjoining to the houſe; ſir Oliver, his uncle, permitting the ſentence to be carried into full execution, as a puniſhment for his dirty behaviour. Perhaps I ought to apologize for relating ſo filthy a tale; but as this was

[*] Anciently, at all great carouſings, were maſters of miſ-rule, which was anſwerable, in ſome meaſure, to our maſter of the ceremonies.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

Finding that his expenſive manner of living could not be ſupported by his fortune, and that his behaviour had loſt him ſo valuable a friend as his uncle, ſir Oliver; he began, before he was quite of age, to liſten to the admonitions of a fond and venerable mother: he ſaw the folly of having laviſhed away much of his property, and from ideas of this kind, he was naturally led to thoſe of a more material ſort; he began to feel a compunction for the crimes he had committed; he determined, therefore, not only to part with his foibles, but to correct his manners: his reſolution, perhaps, was ſudden, which made the reality of his repentance ſuſpected; but from perſeverance in well-doing, his reformation became to be looked upon as it ought, ſincere. This recommended him to the notice of many worthy perſons, and particularly the orthodox clergy, who ſpoke of this tranſition from vice to virtue, as extraordinary: he now attended divine ſervice regularly, in his own pariſh church, renounced his former vicious companions, and with them his extravagancies *. This alteration in his conduct won him many and great friends; his relations, the Hampdens and Barringtons, intereſted themſelves in his fortunes, and by their influence he obtained an alliance with a lady of the name of Bourchier, and what was wanting in perſonal attraction, ſhe compenſated for, by the fortune ſhe brought him, and by her virtue and great good ſenſe; at the time of this his marriage, he had juſt com-

---

the occaſion of Oliver's forfeiting his uncle's good opinion, I thought its particular relation could not be diſpenſed with. Elenchi pars prima, and Flagellum; the latter ſays, that this naſty ſtory he had ſeen recounted 'by a worthy and learned 'hand,' meaning Bates's Elenchi.

* Various lives of Oliver lord protector.

pleted the twenty-firſt year of his age*; a proof that his gaity could continue but a ſhort time: and it is certain that he recovered the public eſteem, if ever he had loſt it, very early; for he was returned one of the members for the borough of Huntingdon, in 1625, 1 k. Ch. I.† Whether his having exceeded his annual income, or what other cauſe, now unknown, could induce him to take ſuch a ſtep is uncertain, but he endeavoured to reinſtate his fortune by annexing the eſtate of his maternal uncle, ſir Tho. Steward to his own, even in the life-time of ſir Tho. It is not unlikely that he had aſked of that gentleman a liberal ſupply, and, 'finding that by a ſmooth 'way of application to him he could not pre'vail, he endeavoured to lay hold of his eſtate, 'repreſenting him as a perſon not able to govern 'it‡;' which he did by petitioning his majeſty to grant him a commiſſion of lunacy; but the king diſmiſſed the petition as ill founded. This, as might be expected, highly provoked his uncle Steward; but that gentleman, through the intreaty of Oliver's mother, and his other uncle, ſir Oliver Cromwell (who was now reconciled to him) and through the good offices of ſome of the clergy, not only forgave the injury, but in the end, left him heir to his eſtates.

It is difficult to gain the happy medium; from a debauched life, Oliver fell by degrees into the other extreme; the quickneſs of his tranſition from vice to virtue, and the rigidneſs of his manners, had recommended him to the notice of the ſour and auſtere non-conformiſts, particularly their preachers, who weaned him from the

---

[*] Oliver, afterwards prot. was born in april 1599, and his eldeſt child was born in 1621.

[†] Willis Not. Parl.

[‡] Sir Will. Dugdale's ſhort view.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

eſtabliſhed church*. He now took to a ſtricter courſe of life, which he daily encreaſed till his mind ſeemed wholly bent upon religious ſubjects; his houſe became the retreat of the perſecuted non-conformiſt teachers †, and they ſhew a building behind it, which they ſay, he erected for a chapel, where many of the diſaffected had their religious rites performed, and in which mr. Cromwell himſelf ſometimes gave them ſome edifying ſermons. From his ſtrenuouſneſs in their cauſe, he was ſoon looked upon as the head of that party in the county; and he often intereſted himſelf warmly in their behalf, by attending dr. Williams, biſhop of Lincoln, and importunately deſiring ſome mitigation for ſuch of the non-conformiſt preachers, as had fallen into trouble, he regarding them as ſuffering perſecution for conſcience ſake.

As the nation was extremely diſſatisfied with the court, he, as a champion againſt it, obtained a ſeat for the borough of Huntingdon, in the third parlement of k. Cha. I. which met jan. 20, 1628 ‡. He has been greatly blamed for the acrimony he ſhewed againſt popery and prelacy at this time; but, upon a candid examination, the latter part of the charge at leaſt, will not be found true ‖. Upon the very impolitic diſſolution of this parlement, he retired to Huntingdon, and more than ever eſpouſed the cauſe of the diſaffected; his over-heated enthuſiaſm diſturbed his mind. Dr. Simcott, his phyſician, aſſured ſir Philip Warwick, that mr. Cromwell, his patient, 'was quite a ſplenetic, and had fancies 'about the croſs in that town; and that he had

---

* Various lives of Oliver lord prot.

† Ibid.

‡ Ruſhworth's collections, &c.

‖ Vide letter M. in the proofs, &c.

'been

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

‘been called up to him at midnight and ſuch ‘unſeaſonable hours very many times, upon a ‘ſtrange phanſy, which made him believe he was ‘then dying*.’

It is much to be wondered at, that the miniſtry, who muſt be well apprized of his ſentiments, ſhould make him a juſtice of peace for Huntingdon, in the new charter which was granted to that corporation july 8, 1630, jointly with Tho. Beard, D.D. (his old maſter) and Rob. Bernard, eſq. † during their joint lives, and the ſurvivor of them ‡. Huntingdon, however, ſoon became diſagreeable to him; his uncle, ſir Oliver Cromwell, was eminently loyal, and he had influence enough to keep the corporation of Huntingdon ſo likewiſe; which, with his quarrel with dr. Beard, for precedency (and, as moſt ſay, his embarraſſed fortune) made him determine to leave a place in which he ſaw himſelf eclipſed in riches by his uncle, and his conſequence impeached, even by dr. Beard ‖. Whether he was at this, or any former period, concerned in the brewing buſineſs, is difficult to determine; many of his enemies lampooned him for it in his life-time, but as Heath §, one of his bittereſt enemies, aſſures us, that he never was a brewer, we may, I think, take his word ¶. Be that as it will, it is certain, may 7, 1631, he obtained that his uncle ſir Oliv. Cromwell, alias Williams,

---

* Sir Philip Warwick's memoirs.

† Mr. Bernard was afterwards member of the long parlement, and by k. Cha. II. was created a baronet, whoſe ſon ſir John Bernard became allied to the Cromwell family; his deſcendants are given in no. 2. vol. II.

‡ The charter now preſerved at Huntingdon.

‖ Various hiſt. of Ol. lord prot.

§ Heath's Flagellum.

¶ Vide letter N. in the proofs and illuſtrations, where the reader will meet with ſome lampoons upon Cromwell as a brewer.

Williams, of Ramſey, in the county of Huntingdon, knt.* his mother Eliz. Williams, alias Cromwell, of Huntingdon, widow, ſhould join with himſelf and his wife (who are deſcribed Oliver Williams, alias Cromwell, of Huntingdon, eſq. and Eliz. his now wife) to convey his eſtates in and near Huntingdon, and at Hartford, to Rich. Oakeley, of the city of Weſtminſter, in the county of Middleſex, eſq. and Rich. Owen, alſo of the city of Middleſex, eſq. As it may be very acceptable to many of my readers, eſpecially thoſe of Huntingdon, and its vicinity, I will give the parcels as they ſtand in the deed, omitting only the general words: All the capital meſſage called the Auguſtine Fryers, alias Auguſtine Friers, within the borough or town of Huntingdon, and the meſſuages, &c. belonging to it, and one cloſe, called the dove-houſe cloſe†, and all thoſe three cottages or tenements, with a malt-houſe, and a little cloſe, by eſtimation one acre, lying together in Huntingdon aforeſaid, theretofore of Edm. Goodwyns, and alſo all thoſe ſeven leas of paſture, containing by eſtimation two acres, called Toothill Leas, lying in Huntingdon; and alſo all thoſe two acres and three roods of meadow, lying and being in Brampton, in the ſaid county of Huntingdon, in a meadow there called Portholme; and alſo all thoſe two acres

---

* It muſt be obſerved, that the reaſon why ſir Oliv. joins in the conveyance, is becauſe ſir Henry Cromwell had given, or deviſed theſe premiſes to his ſon Rob. Oliv. the prot.'s father, for a long term of years, as it was uſual anciently: obſerve, Eliz. Oliv.'s mother, had a jointure out of the whole, or part of it.

† The dove-houſe cloſe came to Oliv. afterwards prot. from his uncle, as did 19 acres of land in Stucklefield, in the pariſh of St. Bennet, in Huntingdon; it does not appear when nor to whom he ſold the latter, but probably at this time: the earl of Sandwich now poſſeſſes theſe called *obiit lands*.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

of meadow, in Godmancheſter, in the ſaid county of Huntingdon; all the above premiſes are called either late, or now or late in the poſſeſſion of the ſaid Eliz. Cromwell, widow; and all other the lands and tenements of the ſaid Eliz. Cromwell, widow, Oliv. Cromwell, eſq. or either of them in Huntingdon, Godmancheſter, or Brampton aforeſaid, or any of them. And alſo all the rectory and parſonage of Hartford, in the ſaid county, and the tythes both great and ſmall of the ſame, with all and ſingular the rights, members, and appurtenances thereof, to the late diſſolved priory or monaſtry of the bleſſed Virgin Mary, in Huntingdon aforeſaid, heretofore belonging, or appertaining, and being ſometime parcel of the poſſeſſions thereof*.

The ſum that theſe eſtates were ſold for was only 1800l. with this he did not think it beneath him to ſtock a grazing farm at St. Ives, in Huntingdonſhire, whither he went, upon leaving the place of his birth. This mode of living was not ſuited to his turn of mind; too much of his time, it is ſaid, was ſpent with his ſervants in prayer; and which, with his little knowledge of the buſineſs he was embarked in†, is ſuppoſed

---

* Deed in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Sandwich.——The above premiſes were, march 18, 1652, conveyed by mr. Oakeley to John Williams, of Brampton, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq. and Hen. Williams, of Lincoln's Inn, gent. both of the family of the Williams, alias Cromwell; theſe gentlemen conveyed it to lord Sandwich's anceſtor, ſir Sidney Montagu. His lordſhip informs me, that in the rental of his eſtates, there is a ſmall portion of land conſiſting of no more than 32 poles, at Godmancheſter, marked Cromwell's Swath; and two acres in Portholmes, in the manor of Brampton, called Cromwell's acres.

† Several lives of Oliver, lord prot. particularly Heath's Flagellum, who pretends that the ſervants were not ſent into the field till nine o'clock in the morning, and detained after dinner

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

to have made him by no means a gainer by the change of his condition; this, together perhaps, with the damp ſituation of the place (which did not ſuit his conſtitution) might make him reſolve to leave St. Ives *, an event that ſoon after happened, determined him to do it; before I mention this, it will be proper to obſerve, that whilſt he reſided here, he ſeemed more than ever to be touched in his conſcience for ſeveral of his vicious courſes, and particularly gaming, declaring his willingneſs to return any one the money he had won from them: and he actually did ſo to a mr. Calton, whom accidentally meeting, he deſired him to go to his houſe, where he paid him 30l. which mr. Calton had formerly loſt to him, ſaying, he had obtained it in an unlawful manner, and therefore could not, without ſinning, detain it longer †. He probably

---

dinner very late, to hear a market lecture retailed; and that theſe religious ſervants, to make up for the loſt time, played at cards inſtead of plowing, and other buſineſſes they were to have been employed in: card playing, and praying do not ſeem to accord—Heath, here, is not conſiſtent.

* The clerk of the pariſh of St. Ives, who is a very intelligent old man, and much ſuperior to his ſtation (having been bred an attorney) told me that he had been informed by old perſons, who knew mr. Cromwell when he reſided at St. Ives, that he uſually frequented divine ſervice at church, and that he generally came with a piece of red flannel round his neck, as he was ſubject to an inflammation in his throat. It appears by Mercurius Elenticus, that Oliver's neck was awry—ſurely, it was a diſorder incident to heroes.—I was in hopes of obtaining ſome information from the regiſter of St. Ives, reſpecting the protector Oliver's family, but though extremely well kept, nothing is to be diſcovered there relating to him.

† Heath's Flagellum.—Dr. Hutton, in his M.S. book, ſays, that Oliver won ſome money from mr. Rob. Compton, a genteel lad, ſon of a draper, or ſome ſuch trade, in London; and it being by unfair play, he was determined to repay it him, which he did moſt opportunely; for the meſſenger found him at an ordinary, ſurrounded by bailiffs, ſo that he could

not

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

quitted St. Ives with ſome reluctance, as he ſeems to have been well eſteemed here, and to have formed ſome friendſhips, which he remembered with pleaſure when he became a ſovereign *. He alſo appears to have regularly attended the public worſhip of the eſtabliſhed church †; but there is ſome reaſon to ſuſpect that he was by no means pleaſed with the clergy ‡. He likewiſe was very active in attending to the pariſh affairs, whilſt he ſtaid at this place ‖.

After a reſidence of between four and five years at St. Ives §, by the death of his maternal uncle, ſir Tho. Steward, in the beginning of jan. 1635-6, without iſſue, he became poſſeſſed of very conſiderable eſtates in and near Ely, part of which conſiſted of a leaſe of land and tythes belonging to the pariſhes of Trinity and St. Mary, in Ely, held under the dean and chapter; this cauſed him to ſeat himſelf in that city. He reſided in the glebe-houſe, near to St. Mary's church-yard, now occupied by mr. Page, the preſent leſſee; he certainly had removed to Ely ſo early as june 7, in that year, as he then ſigned an acquittance for 10l. given by the attorney-

---

not venture to leave the room; but he ſatisfied the debt, which was 20l. and took away with him 100l. more; this ſeems very circumſtantial, but whether it is fact, or the ſame ſtory differently told, as the above, is not now to be known; the only impropriety in dr. Hutton's ſtory, is Oliver's maternal uncle being called ſir Simon Steward, who had left property to enable him to do this act of juſtice.

* A gentleman in Huntingdonſhire acquainted me, that he had ſeen ſeveral letters written from O. Cromwell, when lord prot. to ſome of the townſmen of St. Ives, and in a very familar ſtyle.

† Vide the laſt note but two.

‡ Vide letter O. in the proofs, &c.

‖ Same, letter P.

§ Oliver the prot. has left ſeveral memorials of himſelf at St. Ives. Vide letter Q. in the proofs and illuſtrations.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

general Noy, and received of the executors of ſir Tho. Steward. He was choſen, aug. 30, in this year, a truſtee of Parſon's charity, together with the right rev. father in God Fra. lord biſhop of Ely, Will. Fuller, D.D. and dean of Ely, Anth. Page, of Ely, gent. and Will. Auſtin, of Ely, yeoman; and by the charter of incorporation granted by k. Cha. I. jan. 16, 1633, no one could be a feoffee unleſs he was actually an inhabitant of that city. The dean and chapter of Ely, oct. 20, following, renewed his leaſe for 21 years of the tythes of the pariſhes of Trinity and St. Mary, in that city. His daughter Mary was chriſtened at Huntingdon, feb. 9, 1656-7, perhaps out of compliment to his mother, whoſe fondneſs for her children, probably is the reaſon that we find this grand-child, and others, children of her daughters Wauton, Diſbrowe, and Sewſter, baptized at Huntingdon. The dean and chapter of Ely, oct. 27, 1637, granted to him jointly with the biſhop of that ſee, Will. March, John Goodricke, Anth. Page, eſqrs. Henry Goodricke, and others feoffees therein named, a leaſe of Denvers-Holt, near Stuntney. During the following year, there are ſeveral memorandums preſerved reſpecting Parſon's charity, in which his name is mentioned; and oct. 29, in this year, he received from the dean and chapter of Ely, two leaſes, one of Mullicourt manor, the other of Beele cloſes, each for 21 years. In 1638, he ſo ſtrenuouſly oppoſed the ſcheme of draining the fens of Lincolnſhire, and the iſle of Ely, which were undertaken by the earl of Bedford and others, under the royal ſanction, that by his plauſibility, activity, and intereſt, at the meeting held at Huntingdon, he obliged the proprietors to drop their intention; and though the ſcheme was vaſtly beneficial to the

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

the country, and had been recommended by his father, yet, as it was extremely unpopular (particularly amongſt the commonalty, becauſe they had a cuſtom of commoning and fiſhing in dry times) it gained him a great acceſſion of friends, and procured him the title of 'Lord of the 'Fens.' In december in this year, his youngeſt child was chriſtened in the city of Ely, which was ſtill his reſidence. Having oppoſed, as much as he could, the arbitrary proceedings of the court, and finding that nothing would alter the ſyſtem that Charles, and his miniſters had determined to purſue, he reſolved to leave his native country, to enjoy that liberty of conſcience which was denied him in it. With this deſign he went to London, and embarked with many other gentlemen of faſhion (ſeveral of whom were of far better fortune than himſelf, particularly his couſin Hampden) *, in order to ſail for New-England, in America, which was then the retreat of the diſaffected and perſecuted non-conformiſts, where they found a ſhelter from archbiſhop Laud's impolitic and cruel ſeverity.

---

* Sir Matthew Boynton, ſir Will. Conſtable, ſir Arthur Haſlerigge, the patriot Hampden, with ſeveral others, as well laity as clergy, had actually embarked for New-England, and the lords Brooke, and Say and Sele, had made preparations to baniſh themſelves thither. Lord Warwick had obtained a grant of the ſea-coaſt of that province, from Naraganſet river to the ſouth-weſt 40 leagues, to keep the breadth to the ſouth ſea. This he aſſigned, in 1631, to the lords Brooke, Say and Sele, and Rich, Cha. Fiennes, ſir Nath. Rich, ſir Rich. Saltonſtall, Rich. Knightley, John Pym, John Hampden, John Humphrey, and Herbert Pelham, eſquires; theſe noblemen, knights, and gentlemen, with their friends, were expected every year by the New-Englanders; nor were any perſon ſuffered to make ſettlements there until affairs in England had taken ſuch a turn, that perſons of their character had no occaſion for an aſylum.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

But his intention of leaving the kingdom was prevented by the government, which was jealous at ſo many ſubjects tranſplanting themſelves; a proclamation was therefore ſet forth, forbidding any to leave the iſland without a royal licence; and as this was found inſufficient, an order of council was ſet forth, commanding 'the lord 'treaſurer to take ſpeedy and effectual courſe for 'the ſtay of eight ſhips, then in the river of 'Thames, prepared to go to New-England,' and, 'for putting on land all the paſſengers and 'proviſions therein, intended for the voyage:' in one of theſe veſſels was mr. Cromwell, and all his family, who with him were obliged to diſembark. Diſappointed in his intentions, he retired to Ely again; whilſt there, he was at the higheſt pitch of enthuſiaſm; his mind diſengaged from every thing but religious melancholly, heightened by diſſatisfaction both with the religious and civil eſtabliſhments of the kingdom, and conſtantly reflecting upon ſome diſappointments in his fortunes, rendered him gloomy to the extreme; the foibles of his youth were ſwelled by his imagination into the greateſt of crimes. In a letter to mrs. St. John, his couſin, dated at Ely, the 13th of oct. 1639, he thus expreſſes his compunction for his former offences, 'You know what my manner of life 'hath been, O! I lived in, and loved darkneſs, 'and hated the light; I was a chief, the chief of 'ſinners. This is true, I hated godlineſs, yet 'God had mercy on me*.'

---

* Harris's life of Oliver Cromwell. This letter I think ſufficient to evince that the prot. was in his youth debauched, and we have the greateſt reaſon to believe this, becauſe Carrington, in his hiſt. of Oliver, dedicated to his highneſs Rich. wholly paſſes over the former part of his life, as knowing it too culpable to be pleaſing to his ſon to hear of; it would, however,

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

It will be proper to obſerve, that Oliver was probably neither pleaſed with the clergy, nor the manner that the cathedral ſervice was performed in Ely; for, in jan. 1643-4, he wrote to the rev. Will. Hitch, the clergy-vicar, to deſire he would deſiſt uſing the choir ſervice, as unedifying and offenſive; but adviſed him to catechize, read, and expound the ſcriptures, and have more frequent preaching, than had been uſual; and this, for fear the ſoldiers ſhould tumultuouſly attempt a reformation; ſubjoining, that he muſt anſwer it if he did not comply: which, he not chuſing to do, both the ſoldiers and the rabble broke into the cathedral during divine ſervice, and Oliver addreſſing himſelf to mr. Hitch, ſaid, I am a man under authority, and am commanded to diſmiſs this aſſembly. Mr. Hitch made a pauſe; when finding that Oliver, and the people with him proceeded up to the communion table, he began to diſcharge the office of his function; at which Cromwell returned with great diſpleaſure, and laying his hand upon his ſword, in a paſſion, bid the clergyman leave off ‘ his fooling,’ and come down; and then drove the whole congregation from the cathedral*.

In 1640, k. Charles called a parlement to aſſiſt him with money, but they rather wiſhing to obtain a redreſs for many real, and ſome ſuppoſed grievances, the miſtaken monarch diſſolved them, in hopes of obtaining money ſome other

---

however, be doing an injury to Oliver's memory, not to obſerve, that the ‘ worthy and curious mr. Edw. Farrar,’ of Huntingdon, acquainted ſir Ja. Burrow, that, ‘ they had no ‘ traces in that neighbourhood, of Oliver's having led a diſſo‘ lute life;’ but really they are exceedingly ignorant of every thing reſpecting their great townſman.

* Walker's ſufferings of the clergy.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

way than contending with ſo angry an aſſembly; but no ſooner were they diſmiſſed, than he was obliged, in the ſame year, to call another parlement, in both of which Oliver obtained a ſeat, as member for the city of Cambridge, in oppoſition to counſellor Mewtis, who had been one of their repreſentatives in all the parlements of k. Cha. the corporation were highly pleaſed with him, on account of his oppoſing the draining of the fens, which they had ſet themſelves againſt; and Dugdale ſays, he had ſome ſhort time reſided at Cambridge*, before his election, but it is not probable. It has been ſuppoſed that he obtained his laſt election by artifice; but it carries many improbabilities with it: however, for the ſatiſfaction of the reader, the whole occurrence is given in another place†. I have now uſhered this celebrated man into the ever-memorable Long-Parlement; which did the nation more injury by their ambition, bigotry, and tyranny, that the king had done by his.

It will not be improper to take a varied view of Oliver at this time, to examine how far he might be ſuppoſed capable of making a ſhining figure in ſo auguſt an aſſembly. He was in the middle age of life, the moſt proper for deliberation, though not, perhaps, for action; his judgment and capacity were certainly great, but ſo were very many then in the houſe. His eſtate, if we believe many, was either entirely loſt by extravagance, or greatly impaired; it might, indeed, be ſomewhat leſſened, yet we can venture to ſay, it was not ſo much ſo as has been generally ſuppoſed; but then at the beſt of times, it was but an inconſiderable inheritance

---

* Dugdale's ſhort view.

† Vide letter R. in the proofs, &c.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

for a man who ſet up himſelf as a leader of a party in a great nation, and a very trifle when compared to what the generality of the members then in the houſe enjoyed *.

If we look to his advantages as a gentleman, we ſhall ſee ſtill a greater diſproportion between him, and moſt of the members of the houſe of commons; inſtead of being verſed in the living and dead languages, his learning extended only to a moderate knowledge of the latin †; ſo far from knowing foreign intereſts, and the courts and diſpoſitions of the princes upon the continent, as many did, he was never out of his native kingdom, nor ſcarce his own county; he had been only one year at the univerſity, and he reſided but a ſhort time in the capital, and both before his arrival to man's eſtate, except when he went to the latter to embark for America. It is probable that he never was at court, nor ever in any parlement except thoſe of 1625, and 1640, one of which continued but three, the other only one month; ſo that he could know little or nothing of the ways of either, and not much of the characters of the leading men, either of the court or country party. In his perſon, though manly, he did not poſſeſs any of thoſe elegancies, thoſe bewitching graces, which ſo captivate regard, and command reſpect, and which are only to be acquired by a long and familiar acquaintance with perſons

---

* Vide ſame, letter S.

† It has been ſaid, that the prot. Oliver had even forgot the little latin he learnt at ſchool; but as a proof to the contrary, I find, that in a letter from Bevering to Jongeſtall, at the Hague, dated 22, 12, aug. 1653, he ſays, that laſt ſaturday, 'I had a diſcourſe with his excellency Cromwell above two hours, being without any body preſent with us. His excellency ſpoke his own language ſo diſtinctly, that I could anſwer him. *He* (Cromwell) *anſwered again in latin.*'

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

perſons of the firſt rank. Inſtead of the eloquence of a Demoſthenes, he had not the ſmalleſt pretenſion to rhetoric; in his addreſs he was confuſed and unintelligible.—His dreſs was far from attracting reſpect; he rather engaged the attention of the houſe by a ſlovenly habit; his cloaths were ill made, entirely out of faſhion, the work of an ordinary country taylor, and no part of his dreſs of the beſt materials *.

With all theſe diſadvantages one would ſuppoſe he was very unlikely to become a principal perſon in the ſenate, and ſtill leſs its future ſovereign. It muſt, however, be obſerved, that as one of the patriotic phalanx, under his couſin Hampden, he was certainly, at his firſt entering the houſe, of great conſequence, as that intereſt was formidable from the ability and riches of its members, their aſperity to the court, under whom they had ſmarted in the cauſe of liberty, which endeared them to the people at large, and which, with the near relationſhip of many of them, bound them together in indiſſoluble bonds.

Abſtracted however from this, he ſoon commanded the attention of the houſe by the depth of his arguments, though delivered without grace, eloquence, or even clearneſs †; and he gradually roſe in the favor of the houſe, and overcame all his diſadvantages, by his penetration, unwearied diligence, courage, and perſeverance, by accommodating himſelf to the diſpoſitions of the different perſons of his own party, and diſcovering the tempers of all, and by even not neglecting to copy the dreſs and behaviour of the moſt graceful and refined ‡.

---

* Vide letter T. in the proofs, &c. in which are two fine drawn pictures of Oliver, at his firſt appearance in the long parlement.

† Vide letter U. in the proofs, &c.

‡ Vide ſame letter V.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

A man of his deep penetration muſt perceive that the national liberty was wounded, and perhaps, from his melancholly reflections, might look upon it as deſtroyed: in his religious ſentiments, undoubtedly, he was a flaming, puritanic bigot; loud againſt the Laudeans; the name of popery, if not prelacy, was to him as obnoxious as thoſe of puritaniſm, and lay-preaching, to the head-ſtrong, impolitic, and unfortunate Laud; he was as violent againſt the decent ceremonies of the church, as the latter was anxious to graft upon them many of the idle ones of the church of Rome; his ſincerity at this time might be equal to his zeal, for certainly he now looked upon himſelf as a choſen veſſel*. Probably at this time he ſaw, with his couſin Hampden, that a civil war muſt decide between prerogative and liberty, and determined the part he ſhould take; but if he formed any aſpiring views, they muſt have been very confined, he could never dream of attaining the command of the army, much leſs that of the whole kingdom.

The unhappy year 1642, was the commencement of this fatal quarrel between k. Cha. and his parlement, owing to the inſincerity of both; when (through the intereſt of mr. Hampden) he obtained a commiſſion from the parlement to raiſe a troop of horſe; which he found no difficulty in doing, in his own county of Huntingdon. He firſt ſerved under ſir Philip Stapleton, and was in the battle of Edge-hill; in the

---

* Oliver had not come to any ſettled principles in religion, at leaſt as to church government, nor fixed upon what conceſſions the court ſhould make in theſe reſpects, at this time; for he ſaid, in a converſation between him and ſir Tho. Chichley, and ſir Philip Warwick, upon that ſubject, 'I can tell you, 'ſirs, what I would not have, though I cannot tell what 'I would.'

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

following year (1643) he obtained a colonel's commiſſion, and almoſt immediately after was appointed lieut.-general to the earl of Mancheſter, for the ſervices he had performed; ſo rapidly did he riſe in the army, though before unacquainted with arms. His relief of Gainſborough, in this year, it was that laid the foundation for his future great fortunes*.

His antipathy to his ſovereign for his tyranny was probably greatly heightened by the perſonal diſobligations he received from him†; ſo that at the firſt ſetting out in the army, he openly confeſſed the little reſpect he bore his majeſty ‡, and which was well known to archbiſhop Williams, who recommended to the king, to ſecure him by ſome ſignal favor; but if not, to take him off by violence: his majeſty was conſcious of the propriety of what the archbiſhop recommended; for though at the time he only ſmiled, yet afterwards he was heard to ſay, 'I would 'that ſome would do me the good ſervice to 'bring Cromwell to me alive or dead ‖.'

Under Fairfax, he was the great movement of a victorious army, and which muſt in the end give laws to the kingdom; his narrow principles of religion had now little more than the maſk remaining; for that, with his patriotiſm, was loſt in his own private ambition; and, to a mind ſo aſpiring as his, it was impoſſible to ſit down again as a private gentleman, when honors and great emoluments were at his command, and courted his acceptance. His ambition was not yet boundleſs, he had probably ſet a certain mark to his deſires; the arriving at which would entirely have ſatisfied him; and he

---

* Vide let. W. in the proofs, &c.

† Same, let. X.

‡ Same let. Y.

‖ Biſhop Hacket's life of archbiſhop Williams.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

would in return have been, no doubt, as firm a friend to the ruined monarch, as he had been a formidable foe.

The utmoſt of his wiſh, it is ſaid, was at one time, to have been created earl of Eſſex, honored with the garter, made firſt captain of the guards, and declared vicar-general of the kingdom; and though the demands may ſeem extravagant, yet when his ſituation is conſidered, and that his name-ſake and relation, from the meaneſt ſituation, had ſtill borne more than theſe under ſo great a ſovereign as Henry VIII. it will not be thought that he was ſo unreaſonable in his propoſals; and it was the leſs ſo, as in 1645, in the debate about the propoſitions for peace, the parlement voted, that he ſhould be created a baron, and have 2500l. per ann. ſettled upon him. Had not Monk been bribed with a dukedom, a revenue, and the garter, the reſtoration might never have taken place; and yet the moſt impartial muſt give Cromwell the preference in every point, honor and honeſty not excepted. But the unfortunate monarch, whoſe mind was unſettled, wavering, diſtruſtful, and inſincere, inſtead of cloſing with terms which could only ſave his crown, his life, and the conſtitution, endeavoured, by artifice, firſt to amuſe, and then to ruin him; but Cromwell, to whom nothing how ſecret ſoever, was unknown, excelled him as much in policy as he did then in real power; and agreed, though with ſome reluctance at firſt, to ſecure his own life, by the ſacrifice of that of his ſovereign. An author ſays, that Cromwell has undergone much unmerited cenſure reſpecting the king's death, and that it was not in his power to prevent it; and, that without riſking his own, he could not ſave the king's*. It muſt

---

* Life of Ol. Cromwell.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

be remembered, that, at this time, Cromwell could have formed no idea of ever poſſeſſing the ſovereign power, and would have been happy to have cloſed with his majeſty, had he been ſincere, and he could have done it with ſafety to himſelf, by not riſking the hatred of the army; for it appears, that they were ſo jealous of him, that he durſt not be ſeen with, or permit any one to come to him from the king; but at this time he averred, 'he would ſerve the king as 'long as he could do it without his own ruin; 'but honeſtly declared, that it muſt not be ex'pected that he would periſh for his ſake.' After this it was, that Oliver diſcovered the king's inſincerity, in a letter to the queen, in which he ſaid, he was courted by both parties, but would cloſe with thoſe that offered the beſt terms.— This was highly ungenerous, when he had pledged his honor to the army. He did worſe; he declared in another letter to her majeſty, that it would be eaſier to take off Cromwell, when he had agreed with the parlement, than now he was at the head of the army—all this Oliver knew; and probably it was upon this occaſion, that he ſaid, 'if it muſt be my head or the 'king's, can I heſitate which to chooſe?'

His hypocriſy to the public, and jocularity throughout the dreadful tragedy of the king's trial and execution (though great part of it was forced, and only a cover to hide the perturbation of his mind within) give greater pain than the action itſelf. Sir Purbeck Temple, one who was named a commiſſioner to try k. Cha. I. but refuſed to act, gave in evidence upon the trial of Harry Marten, one of the regicides, that hiding himſelf ſo as to ſee and hear what was tranſacting in the painted chamber, where the comm. of the high court of juſtice were aſſembled, to con-

PART II. SECT. II.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

trive how they ſhould regulate their novel proceedings; when news was brought that the king was landed at ſir Rob. Cotton's ſtairs, Cromwell ran to the window to view his majeſty, as he came up the garden, but returned as white as the wall *. There might be the primary principle of nature, ſelf-defence, to plead in his juſtification, at leaſt extenuation, in putting the king to death; but none to indulge a vein of mirth and pleaſantry in the misfortunes of any one, particularly a perſon of ſo high a dignity, and who ſtood in ſo ſacred a relation to him as his ſovereign: yet, during the laſt ſcenes of the king's life, he talked jeſtingly, and acted buffoonry; and this too, when he was profeſſing himſelf only guided by Providence, and lamenting the condition of his ſovereign, whoſe miſerable fate he was fixing. 'He laughed, ſmiled, and jeered, 'in the court of Wards,' during the trial; and when he ſigned the warrant for the execution with his pen, he marked Harry Marten's face, and Marten returned the compliment †. It is certain, that he went to feaſt his eyes upon the murdered king; and ſome ſay, put his finger to the neck, to feel whether it was entirely ſevered, and viewing the inſide of the body, obſerved how ſound it was, and how well made for longevity ‡. Bowtell, a private ſoldier, ſaid that Cromwell could not open the coffin with his ſtaff, but taking the other's ſword, effected it with the hilt of it; whilſt he was viewing the body, Bowtell aſking him what government they ſhould have now, he ſaid the ſame that then was ‖. There was no excuſe for this; yet did he before, during the trial and execution, mock his Maker by

---

* Trials of the regicides.

† Same.

‡ Life of k. Cha. I.

‖ Dr. Hutton's M.S.S. in the Britiſh muſeum.

by hypocrital prayers; and at thoſe times, and after, would ſhed tears for his maſter's unhappy ſituation and death*.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

After the tragic death of that monarch, by an artful management, he drove his maſters and employers, the parlement, from the ſovereignty, into which he ſtept, and governed theſe nations, with an ability, that wanted only legality to entitle it to the higheſt encomiums, as well from the honor he procured the Britiſh name throughout the world, as from his diſintereſtedneſs in the domeſtic adminiſtration, as far as was conſiſtent with his own ſafety, and the temper of the times.

The reader, I flatter myſelf, will excuſe my having been ſo particular in giving the former part of this great man's life, as it is in general as little known as the latter part of it is univerſally ſo; it was the more neceſſary, as Papadopoli, and ſome other foreign writers ſay, that he ſpent many years abroad, and Rapin, that it is not known how he ſpent his time before he was thirty-five years of age; on the contrary, I have ſufficiently ſhewn, he was never ſo much as once out of the kingdom until after the civil war broke out, and have given his hiſtory to that time, as full as it is conſiſtent with the privacy of a country gentleman.

He was elected prot. dec. 12, 1653†, and inaugurated again with more ſtate, june 20, 1657‡, and died peaceably in his bed (worn out by exceſſive fatigue of mind and body, by grief for domeſtic misfortunes, and his load of debts) at his palace of Whitehall, upon his auſpicious ſept. 3, 1658; and was buried with more than regal pomp, in the ſepulchre of our monarchs‖,

---

* Life of O. Cromwell.

† Vide let. Z. in the proofs, &c.

‡ Same, letter AA.

‖ Vide the funeral proceſſion of the prot. Oliver, let. BB. in the proofs, &c.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

from whence, at the reſtoration, his body was dragged to, and expoſed upon the gallows at Tyburn, the trunk thrown into an hole beneath it, and his head ſet upon a pole at Weſtminſter-Hall. The friends of this moſt victorious general, and greateſt ſovereign in Europe, of the age in which he lived, will not believe that his enemies had the barbarous ſatisfaction of putting indignities upon his corpſe: but their regard to his memory has made them blind to conviction*.

It was formerly a matter of diſpute, whether this illuſtrious character was a ſaint or an hypocrite; as it is at preſent, whether 'he moſt deſerved an halter, or a crown,' time has unravelled the truth; we muſt neither join with Dawbeny, who drew a parallel between Moſes, the man of God, and Oliver the protector †; nor with the grave dr. Echard ‡, believe col. Lindſay, that his highneſs ſold himſelf to the devil, though he avers that he ſaw the ſolemn contract made, and ſpecifies both time and place ||; it

---

* Same, letters CC.

† Dawbeny's parallel between Oliver lord prot. &c. and Moſes, the man of God.

‡ Dr. Echard's hiſt. of Engl.

|| Anthony a Wood, a red hot loyaliſt, no doubt gave credit to this extraordinary bargain; for, in his journal, he ſays, 'Auguſt 30, 1658, monday, a terrible raging wind happened, 'which did much damage; Dennis Bond, a great Oliverian, 'and anti-monarchiſt, died on that day, and then the devil 'took Bond for Oliver's appearance:' in another of his works, the reaſon he aſſigns for Bond's death is, becauſe Oliver was not then prepared, ſo gave this gentleman for his appearance. In his journal, he adds, ſept. 3, O. Cromwell, the prot. died, 'this I ſet down, becauſe ſome writers tell us, that he was 'hurried away in the wind before mentioned' Lord Clarendon, who with certainty aſſigns Oliver to eternal perdition, might ſuppoſe, that his ſatanic majeſty ſent this high wind for his friend Noll, as, according to him, it happened on ſept. 3, inſtead of aug. 30. Oliver's admirers have likewiſe repreſented this wind as coming to uſher him into the other world, but

would however, be preſumption in me to attempt to fix the limits between the ideas of theſe

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

but for a very different reaſon. This will ſhew how far party zeal will carry men; and as ſo fair an opportunity offers, I cannot but notice that the ſame extravagancies have been uſed reſpecting the character of k. Cha. I. as towards that of Oliver. Charles was a prince of great failings, yet poſſeſſed many very exalted virtues; but, like Cromwell, he has been blamed and praiſed beyond all bounds; he has been called the greateſt tyrant of England, not excepting Rich. III. and Henry VIII. and the author of Nonſuch Charles compares him to Nero: on the contrary, general Digby, in a letter to the duke of Ormond, thus ſpeaks of his death; 'From the creation of the 'world, to the accurſed day of this damnable murder, no'thing parallel to it was ever heard of; even the crucifying 'our bleſſed Saviour, if we conſider him only in human na'ture, did nothing equal it.' Biſhop Down has exceeded the general in the vehemence of expreſſion, not to ſay, blaſphemy. 'The perſon now murdered,' ſays that prelate, was not the 'lord of glory, but a glorious lord, Chriſt's own vicar, his 'lieutenant, and vicegerent here on earth. Albeit, he was 'inferior to Chriſt, as man is to God, yet was his privilege of 'inviolability far more clear than was Chriſt's, for Chriſt was 'not a temporal prince, his kingdom was not of this world; 'and therefore, when he vouchſafed to come into this world, and 'to become the ſon of man, he did ſubject himſelf to the law; 'but our gracious ſovereign was well known to be a temporal 'prince, a free monarch, to whom they did all owe and had 'ſworn allegiance. The parlement is the great council, and 'hath acted all and more againſt their lord and ſovereign, than 'the other did againſt Chriſt. The proceedings againſt our 'ſovereign were more illegal, and in many things more cruel.' Rheeſe, or (as he choſe to call himſelf) Ariſe Evans, a welch prophet, goes further, for he declares Charles to partake of Chriſt's divinity, and ſays, that as Chriſt was not actually a temporal king, all righteouſneſs was not completed, but in the death of this miſerable prince, but like his contemporary, and antagoniſt Lilly, he was a falſe prophet; the former, as a loyaliſt, votes for Cha. II's reſtoration, becauſe, as he declares, that *pious* prince would convert the Jews to chriſtianity *; and the

---

* It is ſaid, that a noted aſiatic jew came into England to diſcover Oliver's genealogy, as thinking he was the Meſſiah: he, like me, went to Huntingdon to ſearch his pedigree; we differed in the object of it, he to prove him of jewiſh extraction, I of welch.

latter,

PART II. SECT. II.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

writers, perhaps it is better ſettled in the following character of him than in any other: 'Oliver Cromwell was of a robuſt make and conſtitution, and his aſpect manly, though clowniſh *. His education extended no further than a ſuperficial knowledge of the latin tongue, but he inherited great talents from nature; though they were ſuch as he could not have exerted to advantage at any juncture but that of a civil war, inflamed by religious conteſts. His character was formed from an amazing conjunction of enthuſiaſm, hypocriſy, and ambition. He was poſſeſſed of courage and reſolution that overlooked all dangers, and ſaw no difficulties. He dived into the characters of mankind with wonderful ſagacity, whilſt he concealed his own purpoſes under the impenetrable ſhield of diſſimulation. He reconciled the moſt atrocious crimes to the moſt rigid notions of religious obligations. From the ſevereſt exerciſe of devotion, he relaxed into the moſt ludicrous and idle buffoonry. He preſerved the dignity and diſtance of his character in the midſt of the coarſeſt familiarity. He was cruel and tyrannic from policy, juſt and temperate from inclination †, perplexed and deſpicable in his diſ-

---

latter, as a republican, propheſied, that there would be no more kings in Britain. Charles would have been juſtly offended, had any dared to liken him, or his ſufferings, to thoſe of his Saviour.

* Vide letters DD in the proofs and illuſtrations.

† Mr. John Maidſtone, in a letter to John Winthorpe, eſq. governor of the colony of Connecticut, in New-England, dated from Weſtm. march 24, 1659, ſpeaking of the prot. Oliver, ſays, 'he was naturally compaſſionate, towards objects of diſtreſs, even to an effeminate meaſure, though God had made him an heart wherein was left little room for any fears, but what was due from himſelf, of which there was a large proportion, yet did he exceed in tenderneſs towards ſufferers.'

‘ courſe, clear and conſummate in his deſigns, ‘ ridiculous in his reveries, reſpectable in his conduct; in a word, the ſtrangeſt compound of ‘ villainy and virtue, baſeneſs and magnanimity, ‘ abſurdity and good ſenſe, that we find upon ‘ record in the annals of mankind[*].’

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

I ſuppoſed there had been but very few original paintings of Oliver, but there are more than I imagined there were; they are extremely valuable, as well from the perſon they repreſent, as for the eminence of the artiſts; his engraved portraits are numerous; a particular account of the latter will be found in another part of this work[†].

Elizabeth, wife of Oliver lord protector.

The protector married aug. 22, 1620, at St. Giles's church, Cripplegate, London[‡], Eliz. daughter of Sir Ja. Bourchier, of Felſted[||], in Eſſex, knt. ſon of Tho. Bourchier, by Eliz. daughter of J. Morley, of London[§]. She is

---

[*] Dr. Smollett's hiſt. of Engl.—Smollet was a good painter of the minds of men; but, as he was known to have no ſmall attachment to the high prerogative, we may ſuppoſe he was not partial to Cromwell. Vide let. E E in the proofs, &c.

[†] Same, let. FF.

[‡] M.S. Regiſter Coll. Arm. Lond. but there is no entry made in that regiſter, as a friend of mine informs me, though it was examined for this, and other particulars relating to the Cromwells.

[||] Dr. Naſh, in his Worceſterſhire, ſtiles ſir Ja. Bourchier, of Little-Stambridge, in Eſſex; he is called of Tower-hill, London, in the defeaſance of the ſtatute ſtaple entered into by Oliv. upon his marriage with his daughter.

[§] Eliz. the wife of Tho. Bourchier, ſurviving him, remarried to Will. Seabright, of Blackhall, in the pariſh of Wolverley, in Worceſterſhire, town-clerk of London, 16 Eliz. He with great honor acquired a very affluent fortune. Abingdon ſpeaks thus of him, ‘ he was the loving father of the poor of ‘ Wolverelow, and the neighbouring pariſhes, whoſe large ‘ gifts are recorded on a table on the north iſle of Wolverley ‘ church.’ This Seabright was of the family of the baronet Seabright; he had no child either by this Eliz. or by a former wife. Dr. Naſh's hiſt. of Worceſterſh.

generally

Elizabeth, wife of Oliver lord protector.

generally repreſented as deſcended from the earls of Eſſex of that name; but this is ſo far from being the caſe, that Sylvanus Morgan acquaints us, ſir Ja. was of ſo new a family, that he had his coat of arms granted him in oct. 1610, viz. ſable three ounces paſſant in pale, or, ſpotted*; this may be the reaſon why the protectreſs' arms are never ſeen with her huſband's, either upon his great, or privy ſeal; though upon the latter are his own arms, with many quarterings; they were, however, upon the eſcutcheons uſed at the prot. Oliver's funeral†.

The 25th of aug. following her marriage, the protector, then ſtiled 'Oliv. Cromwell, alias Williams, of Huntingdon, eſq.' enters into a defeaſance of ſtatute ſtaple to Tho. Morley, citizen and leather-ſeller, of London, in 4000l. conditioned that he ſhould, before the 20th of nov. following, convey and aſſure unto her 'for the term of her life, for her jointure, all that parſonage-houſe of Hartford, with all the glebe lands and tythes,' in the county of Huntingdon‡; this jointure, however, ſhe gave up in 1632, but whether ſhe had any recompence in lieu of it, I do not know.

The factious Lilburne has accuſed her of diſpoſing of places in the army during her huſband's generalſhip; and Granger ſays, 'it has been aſſerted, that ſhe as deeply intereſted herſelf in ſteering the helm, as ſhe had done in turning the ſpit, and that ſhe was as conſtant a ſpur to

---

* Morgan's ſphere of gentry. I have great reaſon to ſuppoſe that ſir J. Bourchier was a furrier, or ſome ſuch trade.

† Vide plate of banners, &c. uſed at the prot.'s funeral.

‡ Copy taken by the late mr. Farrar, from the original in the poſſeſſion of ſir Cha. Makworth. Theſe tythes, &c. were worth 40l. per ann. The rev. dr. Lort's M.S.S. It is very probable that at leaſt part of mrs. Cromwell's fortune was appropriated to pay off her huſband's debts.

'her

'her huſband in the career of his ambition, as ſhe 'had been to her ſervants in their culinary employments *.' The ſcurrilous Heath pretends alſo that 'ſhe was trained up, and made the 'waiting-woman of his providence, and lady 'rampant of his ſucceſsful greatneſs, which ſhe 'perſonated afterwards as imperiouſly as him- 'ſelf †.' Papadopoli had likewiſe the ſame ſentiments; for he ſays, that 'the incubus of her 'bed made her partaker too of the pleaſures of 'the throne ‡.'

Elizabeth, wife of Oliver lord protector.

Theſe, however, are falſe repreſentations; for though ſhe poſſeſſed ſome ſpirit, and the beſt abilities, ſhe generally acted in conformity to the prot.'s deſire; except, that ſhe wiſhed rather to bridle, than ſtimulate his ambition; Ludlow, one of the greateſt enemies to the family, acknowledges, that when Oliver removed from the Cock-pit, 'which the houſe of parlement had aſ- 'ſigned him, to take poſſeſſion of Whitehall, 'which he aſſigned himſelf, his wife ſeemed at 'firſt unwilling to remove thither, though ſhe 'became better ſatisfied with her grandeur ‖. She certainly earneſtly wiſhed, and endeavoured to effect a reconciliation with the royal family, even when her huſband was at the very ſummit of grandeur; and for this purpoſe ſhe eagerly liſtened to the propoſal of lady Dyſert (afterwards ducheſs of Lauderdale) for reſtoring the exiled king, and promiſed to break it to his highneſs; which ſhe did one morning before he roſe; when, having firſt prefaced the many dangers he was expoſed to from his ſituation, and the certain ruin of his family, at his death, ſhe deſired him to accept the carte blanche the king had ſent, as it would not

---

* Granger's biogr. hiſt.

† Flagellum.

‡ N. C. Papadopoli's hiſt.

‖ Ludlow's memoirs.

Elizabeth, wife of Oliver lord protector.

only ſecure a pardon for all paſt offences, but raiſe the family to honors little leſs than regal; ſhe received no other anſwer than 'you are a fool, Charles Stuart can never forgive me his father's death, nor the injuſtice he has ſuffered from me, and if he can, he is unworthy of the crown[*].'

Cromwell was not of a diſpoſition for any one about him to have much intereſt in any affairs of ſtate. With reſpect to his family concerns, he ſeems to have conſulted her, but no further; though ſhe ſometimes ventured to offer him her advice[†]; he was a tender huſband, it is acknowledged, but very far from an uxorious one; his was not a court where ladies could boaſt much of their power; he was in years, and though not indifferent to the charms of the fair ſex, her highneſs's perſon was not calculated to inſpire love, though her mind was reſpect and friendſhip; and, therefore, inſtead of the ſway which Heath and Papadopoli have pretended ſhe endeavoured to gain over the protector, ſhe obtained his eſteem by her humble and modeſt deportment, and by omitting few opportunities of pleaſing him: ſhe certainly had no ſmall regard for him, as ſhe could not, without the greateſt uneaſineſs, ſee him laviſhing his tendereſt regards upon others—for Oliver, with all his saintſhip, was but a frail veſſel[‡].

---

[*] Echard's hiſt. of Engl. He ſays, he had this anecdote from one to whom the ducheſs told it. What makes this the more probable is, that Bamfield, one of Cromwell's ſpies, wrote to Thurloe, that mrs. Scot told him, that k. Cha. II. had ſome friends in my lord prot.'s family, who wiſhed him very well.

[†] Vide letters GG in the proofs and illuſtrations, where is given the only letter of the protectreſs to her huſband.

[‡] The prot. Oliver, though a great devotee, is known to have indulged himſelf, after he arrived at power, with the company of ladies, and that not in the moſt innocent manner: lady

Elizabeth wife of Oliver lord protector.

We have but little knowledge of the hiſtory of this lady, for the reaſons above aſſigned; the royaliſts, however, have ſupplied the place of facts, by ſubſtituting ſcandal; they charge her with gallantry*, and a love of liquor†; there ſeems as much reaſon to believe one as the other; her ſituation, as the wife of the grand

---

Dyſert, afterwards ducheſs of Lauderdale, and mrs. Lambert, have been frequently given as his miſtreſſes; they were ladies of very different accompliſhments; the former was beautiful, witty, learned, and full of intrigue; mrs. Lambert employed herſelf only in praying and ſinging hymns: it was a court jeſt, that the protector's inſtrument (of government) was found under my lady Lambert's petticoat; his acquaintance with the gay lady Dyſert gave ſuch offence to the godly, that he was obliged to decline his viſits to her; and it was thought that general Tollemache owed his birth to Oliver; but there could no hurt ariſe in holding heavenly meditations with mrs. Lambert. Heath, in his flagellum, ſays, mrs. Lambert was a woman of good birth, and good parts, and of pleaſing attractions both for mind and body. There is an hiſtory printed, of a pretended natural ſon of the prot.'s, but it is too marvellous to be true; probably, however, Oliver had natural children, one of whom might be dr. Millington, after whoſe name, in the regiſter of Strenſham, in Worceſterſhire (the birth-place of the humorous Butler) is, 'Query, was not he a baſtard of 'Oliver Cromwell;' and I am the more inclined to think this true, becauſe in the poſtſcript of a letter from Urſula Hornyhold, dated from London, dec. 4, 1744, to a gentleman in the vicinity of that place, is, 'Did you ever hear it ſaid, that 'dr. Millington was illeg.—here has been talk that dr. Millington was a baſtard of Oliver Cromwell.'—The ſcandal it would have given, had the puritans known of his amours, and the advantages the cavaliers would have made of it, would be ſufficient reaſons for his keeping matters of this kind from the eyes of the public; beſides, though her highneſs was an obedient wife, ſhe was not without ſpirit and ſenſibility: but though ſhe might know that ſhe had reaſon to ſuſpect the protector, we cannot ſuppoſe ſhe carried it to ſuch unreaſonable lengths, as to be jealous of Chriſtina, q. of Sweden, as ſome pretend.

* Vide let. HH. in the proofs, &c.

† Same, let. II.

Elizabeth wife of Oliver lord protector.

enemy of ſo many parties, muſt, no doubt, make her conduct watched with the greateſt care, that any impropriety might be blazoned abroad, to throw an odium upon herſelf and family; and as we have nothing that bears the leaſt of reproach mentioned by any author deſerving the leaſt credit, we may ſafely pronounce her to be, though plain in her perſon *, a virtuous and good woman, and deſerving the character which my favorite writer has given of her, that 'ſhe was 'an excellent houſe-wife, and as capable of 'deſcending to the kitchen, with propriety, as ſhe 'was of acting in her exalted ſtation with dig'nity; certain it is, that ſhe acted a much more 'prudent part as protectreſs, than Henrietta did 'as queen; and that ſhe educated her children 'with as much ability, as ſhe governed her fa'mily with addreſs. Such a woman would, by 'a natural tranſition, have filled a throne †.'— The army was not inſenſible to her merit,—they obliged the parlement to make a ſuitable ſettlement upon her, at a time when the Cromwelian intereſt was no more; it was grateful in them, and honorable to her ‡.

Perceiving the return of the king would take place, ſhe conveyed a great quantity of gold, and ſome of the beſt, and moſt portable valuables belonging to the royal family, to a fruiterer's warehouſe, near the ſign of the three cranes, in Thames-ſtreet, with an intention to export them out of the kingdom; but it being diſcovered, the council, may 16, 1660, ordered perſons to view them; who reported, that ſome pictures, and other things belonging to his majeſty were found, the remainder were attached in the cuſtody

---

* Same, let. KK.

† Granger's biogr. hiſt.

‡ Journals of the h. of commons.

Elizabeth wife of Oliver, lord protector.

tody of lieut.-general Cox*; and June 9, following, information was given to the houſe of lords, that ſhe, her ſon Rich. and Hen. lord Herbert, had many deeds, evidences, and writings belonging to the lord marq. of Worceſter, all of which they were ordered to deliver up†. She had until about this time, reſided at the Cock-pit, and at Whitehall; but leaving theſe places, ſhe went from London, and retired into Wales. Mr. Granger ſays, he was credibly informed that ſhe was a conſiderable time in Switzerland; but probably ſhe never was there. Finding that no inquiries were made after her, ſhe returned into England, and found an aſylum in the houſe of her ſon-in-law mr. Claypoole, at Norborough, in Lincolnſhire, where ſhe continued unto her death, courting obſcurity.

She had, as I have before mentioned, had the tythes of Hartford ſettled upon her, theſe ſhe gave up; Oliver ſome years afterwards gave her a grant of 2000l. per ann‡; but probably ſhe never received any part of it, as it was, I think, iſſuing out of eſtates which were given to him by the parlement, and belonged to the delinquent loyaliſts; who, at the reſtoration, would naturally reclaim what had been illegally and forcibly taken from them; the 8000l. per ann. ſettled upon her by the parlement, was never paid to her, nor, perhaps, any part of it; ſo that we muſt ſuppoſe, ſhe had but trifling to ſupport herſelf upon during her widowhood, and that ariſing chiefly from the ſale of thoſe valuables that ſhe retained after the protector's death. She ſurvived her huſband ſeven years, and dying at

---

* Biſh. Kennet's chronology.

† Same; and Mr. Morant's hiſt. of Eſſex.

‡ Journals of the houſe of commons.

PART II. SECT. II.

Elizabeth wife of Oliver, lord protector.

Norborough was buried in a vault in the chancel of that church, but no memorial whatever is to be found to her memory *.

In perſon, the protectreſs was certainly very ordinary; and there is reaſon to ſuppoſe ſhe had ſome blemiſh in one eye †. There is an engraving of her in a ſmall ſcarce book, intitled, 'the court and kitchen of Eliz. called 'Joan ‡ Cromwell, wife of the late uſurper, truly 'deſcribed and repreſented ||:' it is neatly engraved, and exhibits her face in a black hood, in a plain homely dreſs; it expreſſes little delicacy, and leſs beauty; mr. Granger thought it genuine, though its appendages, render it, in my opinion, ſuſpected; for in the upper part of the print, is a monkey, alluding to the old adage of the ape—the higher it goes, the more it expoſes its backſide; and at the bottom of the picture is,

From feigned glory, and uſurped throne,
And all the greatneſs to me falſely ſhewn,
And from the arts of government ſet free,
See how protectreſs and a drudge agree §.

---

* Both dr. Gibbons, and mr. Granger have ſaid, that mrs. Cromwell, died oct. 8, 1672, and ſuppoſe that ſhe was buried in the chancel of Wicken church, in Cambridgeſhire, near her ſon Henry, the lord lieut. of Ireland; I myſelf fell into the ſame miſtake, and could ſcarce be perſuaded, but that the burial at Norborough was a political funeral; but it is now inconteſtible, that the protectreſs was buried there.—A gentleman to whom I owe great obligations, thinks the body was removed from Norborough, but there is no kind of proof to warrant ſuch a ſuppoſition.

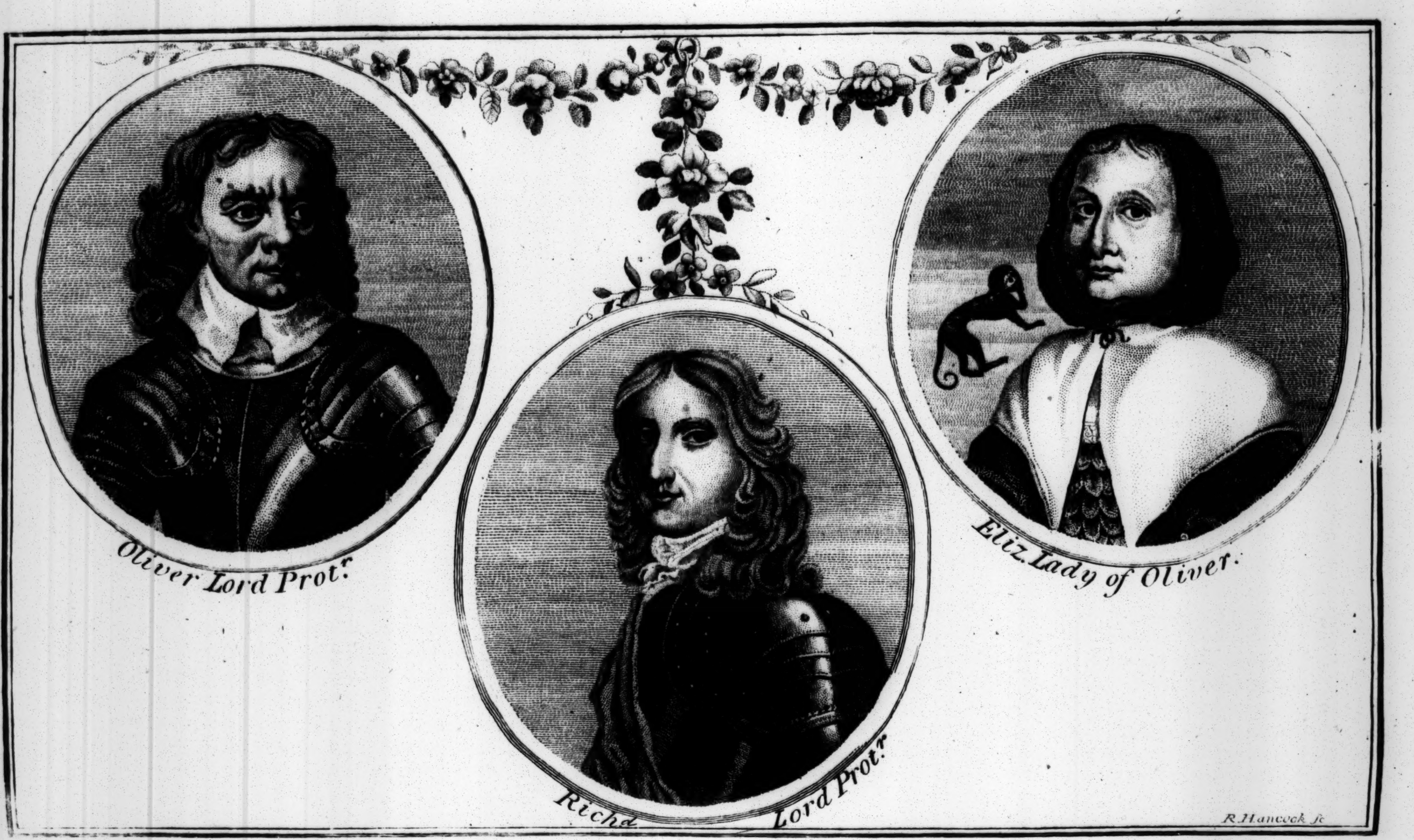
† Vide letter LL. in the proofs, &c.

‡ From the inelegant appearance the protectreſs made, the cavaliers uſually ſtyled her Joan Cromwell.

|| This book is extremely rare; it was printed in London, in 1664, in 12mo. I never could ſee it.

§ Granger's biogr. hiſt.

B L



Oliver Lord Prot^{r}

Rich^{d} Lord Prot^{r}

Eliz. Lady of Oliver.

R. Hancock sc.

Elizabeth wife of Oliver, lord protector.

Loyalty, at that period, was ſhewn in ſatire; to be loyal was to abuſe all the oppoſite party, guilty or innocent *. This print has been copied †; and, for want of any other, has been alſo for this work ‡. There are no genuine portraits of this lady, except one in the poſſeſſion of the miſs Cromwells, and one that was in lady Frankland's ſale, ſuppoſed to be drawn in her widowhood; it was a three-quarters length, her arms acroſs, with a pillar behind her; mr. Field informs me, it was very unlike to the engraving; mr. Gough, that ſhe is there portrayed with a 'long cadaverous puritanical countenance:' miſs Cromwells are poſſeſſed of a portrait of her, by Walker; mr. Field acquaints me, that the preſence is rather ſtately than delicate. Mr. Hollis had an impreſſion in wax of a medal of her, probably by Simon.

It is ſingular, that we know of none of the protectreſs' relations that intereſted themſelves during the civil wars, nor that were employed during the Cromwelian adminiſtration ‖. Miſs Cromwell informs me, ſhe thinks there are deſcendants of ſir Ja. Bourchier, the protectreſs' father, ſtill living in Hertfordſhire §.

---

* Butler has alſo ridiculed the protectreſs and her family, and Philip earl of Pembroke left ſome manuſcripts to the ſame purpoſe.

† Mr. Chriſt. Sharp, an ingenious turner, of Cambridge, took mrs. Cromwell's face from the above print.

‡ It gave the author pain to copy this plate, but he thought if any part of it was omitted, it would look as if given for an original. If the ſtory of Oliver the prot.'s having been taken away by a monkey is true, that creature more properly belongs as a cognizance to him, than to his wife.

‖ Neither ſir John Bourchier, a Yorkſhire knt. one of the king's judges, nor the loyal mr. Geo. Bourchier, who was inhumanely ſhot at Briſtol, were relations to the prot.'s wife.

§ In a M.S. of the Suffolk gentry during the uſurpation, in the hands of the rev. ſir John Cullum, bart. is the following entry:

The children of the prot. Oliver Cromwell.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

Robert Cromwell, eldeſt ſon of Oliver, lord protector.

1. Robert, who was named after his grand-father, mr. Rob. Cromwell, he was baptized at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, oct. 13, 1621: as we have no further account of him, moſt probably he died at ſchool, when a child; for he was not buried at Huntingdon.

Oliver Cromwell, 2d ſon of Oliver, lord protector.

2. Oliver, who was baptized at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, feb. 6, 1622-3; by the procurement of the earl of Warwick, he was ſent to Felſted free-grammar ſchool, in Eſſex, and placed under the tuition of mr. Holbeach; probably his maternal grand-father, ſir Ja. Bourchier, reſiding at Felſted, did not a little promote his being ſent thither*. At the breaking

---

entry: In 1655, — Bourchier, eſq. and - - - Bourchier, gent. brothers of Oliver Cromwell's wife, and ſons of ſir Ja. Bourchier, knt. in the pariſh of Whepſted, within about four miles of Bury.—Sir John found in the regiſters theſe items: mr. James Bourchier, buried the 15th of march, 1656. Mr. Henry Young, and Mrs. Suſan Bourchier were married the 8th of april 1656. For this I am indebted to mr. Gough's treatiſe. Blome mentions Jo. Bourchier, of Sudbury, in the ſame county, gent. It appears in the pedigree of the Bouchiers, c, 21—88. coll. Arm. that Tho. Bouchier, married the widow of Henry Cromwell; probably the ſame H. Cromwell, who witneſſes with Iſaac Morley and others, the defeaſance of the ſtatute ſtaple, given by Oliver the prot. upon his marriage, but who this Henry was, I cannot ſuppoſe; moſt probably he reſided in London. A ſiſter of the protectreſs married, I believe, a gentleman of the name of Herne, as Oliver St. John, the lord chief-juſtice of the Com.-Pleas, calls him brother to Oliver the prot. who had no ſiſter whoſe huſband was of that name.—A clergyman of the name of Bourchier, of Hertfordſhire, died in 1785.

* Mr. Morant's hiſt. of Eſſex.—Felſted ſchool was at that time in great repute: dr. John Wallis, and dr. Iſaac Barrow, had their educations there. One writer ſays, the ſchool was founded by mrs. Cromwell, the protector's wife's ſiſter's huſband, about 80 years before; others, with greater truth, that it was ſir Rich. Rich, created lord Rich, anceſtor of the ear lof Warwick.

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

out of the civil war, he was about nineteen, ſoon after which, by his father's intereſt, he procured a commiſſion in the parlement army; and it is certain, that *this* Oliver was a captain ſo early as april 1643, for a ſoldier going to burn a M. S. relating to the antiquities of Peterborough, where the ſoldiers, under his father, were making great devaſtation, eſpecially in the painted glaſs in the cathedral, at which the elder Oliver aſſiſted; mr. Huſtin redeemed the M.S. for ten ſhillings, and perſuaded the ſoldier to write the following acknowledgement: 'I pray 'let this ſcripture book alone, for he hath paid 'me for it; and therefore I would deſire you to 'let it alone, by me Henry Topclyffe ſouldier 'under captain Cromwell, Colonel Cromwell's 'ſon, Therefore I pray let it alone Henry Top'clyffe. april 22. 1643*.' As a further proof of this; Lilburne, *the factious*, accuſes Oliver, his father, in 1647, with having ſeveral relations in the army; and amongſt others, two of his own ſons, one a captain of the general's life-guard, the other a captain of a troop of horſe, in col. Harriſon's regiment; both, ſays Lilburne, raw and unexperienced ſoldiers †. It is well known, that Rich. his then ſecond ſon, was not deſigned for the ſword, but the bar, and had no commiſſion in the army until long after his father had been declared protector, ſo that the ſons of Oliver, then in the army, muſt be this gentleman, and Henry his brother ‡; but it is obſervable, that Henry, who certainly was captain of the life-

---

* Gunton's hiſt. of Peterborough; Oliver, afterwards protect. was near dying at that city, from a fall he received: my obliging friend mr. alderman Smith, of Huntingdon, maternally deſcended from the rev. author of this hiſtory, ſhewed me the book, which is ſcarce.

† Biogr. Britann. article John Lilburne.

‡ It is moſt probable that Oliv. the younger had his commiſſion given him in 1642, when he was about 21 years of age,

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

guard, is mentioned firſt. Scarce any author notices this ſon Oliver at all, and none, that I know of, has given us any account of what became of him. He was killed in july, 1648, in attempting to repulſe the ſcotch army that invaded England under the duke of Hamilton, at which time col. Harriſon was wounded*: the latter circumſtance clearly evinces that it was him who was killed, as he is juſt above mentioned as being a captain in Harriſon's regiment.

Richard Cromwell, 3d ſon of Oliv. lord protector.

3. Rich. afterwards lord prot. Vide part III. ſec. I.

Henry Cromwell, 4th ſon of Oliv. lord protector.

4. Hen. who became lord-lieut. of Ireland. Vide part IV. ſec. I.

James Cromwell, 5th ſon of Oliver, lord protector.

5. James, ſo named from his maternal grandfather, ſir Ja. Bourchier; he was baptized jan. 8, 1631-2, at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, where he was buried the 9th of the ſame month.

Bridget, eldeſt daughter of Oliver, lord protector.

6. Bridget, who was baptized at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, aug. 5, 1624; ſhe was twice married; firſt to Henry Ireton, lord-deputy of Ireland, who is ſo well known for his republican principles, and the great ſhare he had in the diſtractions of his country; to him ſhe was married jan. 15, 1646-7, at Norton, near Oxford; and he dying, nov. 26, 1651†, her father, who had given her to Ireton for motives of intereſt, now diſpoſed of her hand to lieut.-gen. Cha. Fleetwood, as he bore, from his property of praying, no ſmall influence in an army compoſed of puritanic bigots. Oliver generally made his domeſtic concerns ſubſervient to his ambitious purpoſes; this laſt huſband was alſo

---

Hen. his brother, was then only 15 years old; Rich. it is univerſally allowed, was not deſigned for the army, nor was he ever in it until 1657.

* Whitlock's memorials.

† Vide no. 27, vol. II. the life of lord-deputy Ireton, and his deſcendants, and no. 28, vol. II. the ſingular character of mrs. Bendiſh, his daughter, in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and afterwards general of all the britiſh forces: unfortunately for her, Fleetwood had not the abilities of her firſt huſband, which gave her much concern, as ſhe ſaw, with regret, the ruin his conduct muſt bring upon herſelf and children.

She had imbibed, from Ireton, ſo ſtrong an antipathy againſt the government of a ſingle perſon, that ſhe could not even bear to hear of the title of protector, though it was held by an indulgent father, and a beloved brother; this the former knew with concern. She was a perſon of very good ſenſe, regular in her behaviour, and very ſerviceable to her laſt huſband, by adviſing him what ſteps to take; and would have been more ſo, had he placed greater reliance in her opinion, which is well known to have been much ſuperior to his. She lamented to Ludlow his ſituation with tears, after the imprudent quarrel between the reſtored long-parlement and the army; and intreated that gentleman to remain in England, to endeavour to compoſe the breach: probably her good ſenſe ſuggeſted, that theſe animoſities muſt end in reſtoring the king, the moſt unfortunate event that could happen to herſelf and family, and which ſoon after took place. She long ſurvived the reverſe of fortune; but we may ſuppoſe that the loſs of her dear commonwealth, lay heavy upon her mind; ſhe died at Stoke-Newington, and was buried there, ſept. 5, 1681 *. She was early addicted to enthuſiaſm. Mr. Tho. Patient, in a letter to her father, dated Kilkenny, april 15, 1650, ſays, 'I have been at 'head quarters, ever ſince a little before my lady 'Ireton came over. I do by good experience 'find, as far as I can diſcern, the power of God's

---

* Vide the life of gen. Fleetwood, and his deſcendants, no. 29, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c.

'grace in her ſoul; a woman acquainted with 'temptations, and breathing after Chriſt*.'

The children of Oliver, lord protector.
Elizabeth Cromwell, ſecond daughter of Oliver, lord protector.

7. Eliz. the ſecond and favorite daughter of the prot. Oliver, was chriſtened july 2, 1629, at St. John's church, in Huntingdon; ſhe was married in 1645-6, to John Claypoole, eſq. afterwards maſter of horſe to the protectors, Oliver and Richard. This lady had the elevation of mind, and dignity of deportment, of one born of a royal ſtem, with all the affability and goodneſs of the moſt humble; ſuch a character as this deſerved, and has, I believe, eſcaped even the ridicule ſo liberally thrown upon all of every party, during this unhappy war, except from one writer only †.

Happineſs is not always the lot of the beſt; it pleaſed Providence to afflict her with the moſt

---

* Milton's ſtate papers.

† Butler, in his poſthumous works, has ridiculed mrs. Claypoole, with the reſt of the Cromwell family, in theſe lines:

Yet old Queen Madge,
Though things do not fadge,
Will ſerve to be Queen of the May-pole;
Two Princes of Wales,
For Whitſun-ales,
And her Grace Maid-Marion Cleypole.

Mr. Thyer has explained the meaning of this in a note; 'In the ruſtic ceremony of a Whitſun-ale, beſides a mock 'king, queen, &c. there is always a maid marion, which is, 'a young woman, or a boy dreſſed in women's cloaths, whoſe 'buſineſs it is to dance the moreſco, or morice dance.'—This muſt have been written in the life-time of Oliver, as mrs. Claypoole is mentioned in it. Mr. Nicholas, jan. 2, 1734, produced a letter (I apprehend to the ſociety of antiquaries in London) from Oliv. protector, agreeable to the religious ſtrain of thoſe times, mentioning an intrigue between lord Herbert and his daughter Betty, afterwards mrs. Claypoole; if this was before ſhe was married, it is evidently falſe, for probably then ſhe knew nothing of that lord; if after, we muſt ſuppoſe it a political intrigue, as her behaviour as a wife was exemplary.—The rev. dr. Lort's M.S.S.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

ſevere viſitations, diſeaſe, and the loſs of a dear child; beſides which, the diſlike ſhe had to her father's conduct, and her ſincere wiſhes to ſee the lawful heir to the crown reſtored to his rights, all conſpired to diſtreſs a mind the moſt feeling, and then oppreſſed with the moſt acute pains: unable to ſtruggle againſt ſo many trials, ſhe gave way to fate, about three o'clock in the morning, of aug. 6, 1658 *. What is alſo generally allowed to have at leaſt haſtened her end, was the death of dr. Hewit, who, with ſir Henry Slingſby loſt his head upon the Scaffold, for endeavouring to effect a revolution in favor of the exiled prince †. The former of theſe un-

---

* Oldmixon, dr. Gibbons, and Dart, by miſtake, ſay, mrs. Claypoole died aug. 7, and the author of the medulla, aug. 8. It appears that her complaint was attended with exceſſive pain, and that ſhe had ſeveral relapſes; all who mention her diſorder ſay it was inwardly: Clarendon, 'that it was of a nature peculiar, and which the phyſicians knew not how to treat;' Fleetwood, that 'ſhe was troubled with great pains in her bowels, and vapours in her head; the truth is, it is believed the phyſicians do not underſtand thoroughly her caſe.' Baker's continuator calls her diſorder 'an impoſthume in ſome of her inward parts, which made her ſuffer a long and painful illneſs, and her laſt moments were particularly ſo;' Ludlow, that it was 'an ulcer in her womb;' and dr. Bates, who attended, 'an inward impoſthume in her loins, with great agony and pain.'

† Dr. Hewit was tried may 25, 1658, by the high court of juſtice, which, as he denied its juriſdiction (as an unlawful court, and eſtabliſhed by a more unlawful power) condemned him to death.—Whitlock ſays, the doctor carried himſelf imprudently; this the author of the hiſtory of England, during the reigns of the Stuarts, in pretending to copy, ſays, this unfortunate divine 'carried himſelf impudently;' but is this impartiality and candor? Probably Whitlock alludes either to his not taking off his hat in court, or to the doctor's boldly ſaying, that he would plead if either of the judges, or the learned counſel at law, would give it under their hands, that the high court of juſtice was a lawful judicatory. It is certain, that the doctor's denying the juriſdiction by which he

was

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

fortunate gentlemen was particularly beloved by mrs. Claypoole, and whoſe houſe ſhe frequented to hear divine worſhip, according to the church of England; ſhe therefore importuned his pardon with the greateſt earneſtneſs, and requeſted it upon her knees; but her father (who ſeldom denied her any requeſt) utterly refuſed her this, which is ſuppoſed to have given her ſpirits a prodigious ſhock *.

It is allowed by our hiſtorians, that in the repeated conferences ſhe had with Oliver juſt before her death, ſhe painted the guilt of his ambition in the moſt dreadful colors; which, ſays lord Clarendon, exceedingly perplexed him; and obſerves, that he took much pains to prevent any of his attendants hearing, yet many expreſſions eſcaped her which were heard by thoſe near her, reſpecting cruelty and blood; and ſhe was particular in mentioning the death, ſay they, of her pious paſtor; the near approach of her diſſolution giving her, ſhe ſuppoſed, liberty to ſay what formerly ſhe thought, yet durſt not then expreſs †.

---

was tried, loſt him his life; as the protector thought it was ſtriking at the very life of his government; at leaſt, with his obſtinate ſilence of the part he had acted in the plot, which, as the protector well knew, he inſiſted upon the doctor's confeſſing; had he done this, and been ſilent about the juriſdiction of the court, he would have been pardoned, as Oliver declared to dr. Manton. It is an argument of the unfortunate divine's goodneſs, that thoſe excellent ladies, mrs. Claypoole and lady Fauconberg were ſtrenuous for his pardon, and that Prynne pleaded as his counſel.

* It may reaſonably be ſuppoſed, that dr. Hewit's death was ſenſibly felt by mrs. Claypoole; but it appears, that ſhe rejoiced in the diſcovery of that plot for which he died, ſo that, probably, her exceſs of grief is ſomewhat heightened, occaſioned by her dying ſo ſoon after. Vide letters MM in the proofs and illuſtrations.

† Bates, who muſt have the beſt information, ſays, that mrs. Claypoole, in ‘ her hyſterical fits, much diſquieted him, by ‘ upbraiding

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

‘ Such a remonſtrance,’ ſays mr. Granger, ‘ from a beloved child, in ſo affecting a ſituation, ‘ muſt have ſunk deep into his mind; it was ‘ ſtrongly ſuſpected that his conſcience took the ‘ alarm, and was never afterwards at reſt, from ‘ that moment;’ and to this, both lord Clarendon and Ludlow agree; the former ſays, that though he (Cromwell) did not ſhew any remorſe, it is very certain, that ‘ either what ſhe ‘ ſaid, or her death, affected him wonderfully;’ and the latter, that after mrs. Claypoole's death, ‘ it was obſerved, that Cromwell grew melan‘ choly *.’

This amiable lady died at Hampton court, amidſt the prayers of all for her recovery, and her loſs was lamented by the whole court, but particularly by her huſband and father †. No reſpect whatever was omitted that could be paid to her memory; the protector ordered the body to be removed from the palace in which ſhe died, to the painted chamber in Weſtminſter, where it lay in ſtate ſome time, and from thence was conveyed, in the night of aug. 10, in great funeral pomp, to the dormitory of the engliſh kings,

---

‘ upbraiding him, ſometimes with one of his crimes, and ſome‘ times with another, according to the furious diſtractions of ‘ her diſeaſe.’

[*] Dr. Tho. Clarges, in a letter to H. Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland, dated ſept. 1, 1658, ſays, that his highneſs was much diſtempered by his late grief and melancholy, beſides his other infirmities, which were a double tertian ague. Fleetwood ſays, in a letter to the ſame, that his illneſs was contracted by the long ſickneſs of my lady Eliz. which made great impreſſions upon him. Thurloe's ſtate papers.

[†] It has in the laſt note been ſeen how much the death of lady Claypoole affected her father: her huſband, in one of his letters to his brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, ſays, ‘ my late trials and exerciſe have been ſo ſad and ‘ diſmal to me, that I ſhould almoſt wonder, I have thus far ‘ out-lived them.’

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

where it was depoſited in a vault made purpoſely to receive it *: mrs. Wilkins, the deceaſed's aunt, walked as chief mourner. Mr. Peck has given us the inſcription that was put upon mrs. Claypoole's coffin, which, as it is curious, I have copied; it runs thus:

Depoſitum
Illuſtriſſimae Dominae D. Elizabethae,
nuper uxoris Honoratiſſimi Domini,
Domini Johannis Claypoole,
Magiſtri Equitis;
necnon Filiae Secundae
Sereniſſimi & Celſiſſimi
Principis
Oliveri, *Dei gratia*
Angliae, Scotiae, & Hiberniae.
&c.
Protectoris,
obiit
apud Aedes Hamptonienſes,
Sexto die Auguſti
anno aetatis ſuae viceſſimo octavo,
Annoque Domini
1658.

In the year 1725, when alterations were making in Henry VII.'s chapel, previous to an inſtallation of the knights of the Bath, they diſcovered, near the ſteps of the founder's tomb, the vault of this lady: mr. Fidoe, clerk of the works, obſerving the workmen extremely buſy, and in confuſion, went to them, when he found they had forced the ſilver plate (the inſcription upon which is here given) and were endeavouring to conceal it; mr. Fidoe took it from them, and delivered it to dr. Pearce, the dean, who ſaid, he would not take any thing that had been depoſited with the illuſtrious dead; and ordered it to be carefully replaced [*].

---

* Mercurius Politicus.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

This excellent lady was, it is ſaid, a warm partizan for k. Cha. I. as well as for k. Cha. II. it is a well known fact, that ſhe conſtantly uſed all her influence in behalf of any who fell into miſfortunes on account of their loyalty; indeed, all that were in diſtreſs partook of her pity, and very many of her bounty, which, with her munificence, rendered the very large allowance the protector ſettled upon her inadequate. The faithful Whitlock gives her this amiable character, and he muſt have known her well:—'She was a lady 'of excellent parts, dear to her parents, and civil 'to all perſons, and courteous and friendly to all 'gentlemen of her acquaintance; her death did 'much grieve her father [†].'

---

[*] My worthy friend mr. Longmate communicated this, who had it from mr. Fidoe himſelf.

[†] It may not be improper here to give what Carrington has ſaid of mrs. Claypoole: after ſpeaking of the joy the conqueſt of Dunkirk occaſioned, he ſubjoins, that 'the laurels faded, 'and the joys abated, by the interpoſing of the cypreſs-tree, 'which death planted upon the tomb of the illuſtrious and moſt 'generous lady Cleypoſe, ſecond daughter to his late highneſs, 'who departed this life to a more glorious and eternal one, on 'the ſixth day of auguſt, this preſent year; a fatal prognoſtication of a more ſenſible enſuing loſs. For even as branches 'of trees, being cut and lopped in an ill ſeaſon, do firſt draw 'away the ſap from the tree, and afterwards cauſe the body 'thereof to draw up and die; in like manner, during the declining age of his late highneſs, an ill ſeaſon in which men 'uſually do, as it were, reap all their conſolation from the 'youth and vigour of their children, wherein they ſeem to go 'to ruin by degrees as they draw near to their death, it unfortunately fell out, that this moſt illuſtrious daughter, the true 'repreſentative and lively image of her father, the joy of his 'heart, the delight of his eyes, and the diſpenſer of his clemency and benignity, died in the flower of her age, which 'ſtruck more to his heart than all the heavy burden of his affairs, which were only as a pleaſure and paſtime to his great

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

There is a medal in ſilver of the lady Elizabeth, which on one ſide exhibits her buſt, but without any inſcription; it ſhews the profile of a very handſome woman, with a commanding, yet obliging countenance, ſuch as beſpeaks a great and affable perſon; it is highly relieved, and in a fine taſte; the medal is become very ſcarce, and has, for that reaſon, been lately reſtored. Mr. Theobald, in 1728, ſhewed the ſociety of antiquaries a medal in gold of her, modelled by Abraham, and finiſhed by Tho. Simon, whoſe initials were over it*. Lord Pelham has an emblematical portrait of mrs. Claypoole

---

'ſoul. So great a power hath nature over the diſpoſitions of 'generous men, when the tie of blood is ſeconded by love and 'virtue. This generous and noble lady Elizabeth, therefore, 'departed this world in deſpite of all the ſkill of phyſicians, 'the prayers of thoſe afflicted perſons whom ſhe had relieved, 'and the vows of all kinds of artiſts whom ſhe cheriſhed: but 'ſhe died an amazonian-like death, deſpiſing the pomps of the 'earth, and without any grief, ſave to leave an afflicted father, 'perplexed at her ſo ſudden being taken away; ſhe died 'with thoſe good leſſons in her mouth, which ſhe had practiſed 'whilſt ſhe lived. And if there be any comfort left us in 'her death, it is in the hope we have, that her good example 'will raiſe up the like inclination in the remainder of her 'ſiſters, whom heaven hath yet left us. I ſhall not at all ſpeak 'of her funeral, for if I might have been credited, all the 'Muſes and their god Apollo, ſhould have made her an epicedium, 'and ſhould have appeared in mourning, which ſhould 'have reached from the top of their mount Parnaſſus to the 'bottom of the valley thereof.' He adds, that 'if this great 'perſonage's death received not the funeral rites which all great 'wits were bound to pay it, the martial men did evidence, that 'the neglect did not lie at their doors, in revenge for the loſs 'of their engliſh Pallas, and of their Jupiter's daughter.' This is indeed hyperbolical, but the truth is eaſily traced in the panegyric.

* Snelling's engravings of medals, and Virtue's engravings of the works of Simon.—Vide life of the lord Claypoole, maſter of the horſe, no. 30. vol. II. in the hiſt of ſeveral perſons, &c.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

in oil; there is another like it at Sheeples, in Surry, the ſeat of the Nicholas family, one of whom was ſecretary to k. Cha. I.* At Checkers, in Buckinghamſhire, is a picture of mrs. Claypoole; it is very large, but aukwardly deſigned; ſhe is repreſented ſeated, one hand upon a celeſtial globe, holding a pair of dividers, the other upon a book, which lies upon her knees, with a ſcroll proceeding out of it, *Altiora Sequor*, and a very large full blown ſun flower before her; it probably was painted when ſhe was in the decline of life; it much reſembles the picture of her grand-mother, at Hinchinbrook: there is another picture there of a lady, handſomer, and more plump, which I take to be alſo of this mrs. Claypoole, when younger, and in health.

Mary Cromwell, third daughter of Oliver, lord protector.

7. Mary, the third daughter of the prot. Oliver, was baptized feb. 9, 1636-7; ſhe became the ſecond wife of Tho. viſc. (afterwards earl) Fauconberg; a nobleman of very amiable manners, and enterprizing genius. This marriage was brought about by her father, after a ſhort courtſhip; the marriage was publicly ſolemnized at Hampton-Court, upon thurſday, nov. 18, 1657†, by one of the protector's chaplains; but the ſame day they were privately married, according to the form preſcribed by the church of England, by dr. Hewit, with the privity of the protector, who pretended to yield to it, 'in compliance with the importunity and folly of his 'daughter‡.' As a ſpecimen of the court lan-

---

* Communicated by a gentleman eminent for his birth, taſte, and literature.

† Lord Clarendon ſays, lady Fauconberg was married at Whitehall; but Thurloe, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, lord deputy of Ireland, ſays, Hampton-Court; as does Wood, and others.

‡ Dr. Hewit is alſo ſaid to have married the protector's younger daughter, and probably both of them, with the entire approbation

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

guage of the day, I will tranſcribe a relation of this marriage from Mercurius Politicus, the gazette of that time: 'Whitehall, tueſday, nov. 17. 'Yeſterday afternoon his highneſs went to Hampton-Court, and this day the moſt illuſtrious lady, 'the lady Mary Cromwell, third daughter of his 'highneſs the lord protector, was there married 'to the moſt noble lord, the lord *Falconbridge*, in 'the preſence of their highneſſes, and many noble perſons.'

If we credit the following anecdote, we muſt ſuppoſe his highneſs rather made this alliance with his lordſhip for his own convenience, than from ſtudying the entire felicity of his daughter. I will give it in the language of my author. 'Jeremy White was Oliver's chaplain, and he 'was, beſides, the chief wag, and joker of his 'ſolemn court. As the protector condeſcended 'to be very familiar with Jerry, he ſaid to him 'one day, "You know the viſcount Fauconberg," "perfectly well," ſaid Jerry,—"I am "going to marry my daughter Mary to him. "What do you think of the matter?" "I think "ſir," ſaid Jerry, "Why I think he will never "make your highneſs a grandfather."—"I am "ſorry for that, Jerry; how do you know?" "Sir," ſaid Jerry, "I ſpeak in confidence to "your highneſs, there are certain defects in lord "Fauconberg, that will always prevent his mak-

approbation of their father, who might be fearful, if any revolution ſhould take place, and his family ſuffer a reverſe of fortune, the huſbands of his daughters might wiſh as much for a ſeparation, as they then courted the honor of their alliance: perhaps Oliver was of the ſame opinion as Marſhall, an independent miniſter, who gave for the reaſon of his marrying his daughter with the ring and common prayer-book, that 'the 'ſtatute for eſtabliſhing the liturgy was not yet repealed, and 'he was loath to have his daughter whored and turned back 'upon him for want of a legal marriage.'

"ing

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

“ ing you a grandfather, let him do what he “ can.” As this diſcovery was not made to the ‘ young lady, but to the old protector, it did not ‘ at all retard the completion of the match, which ‘ Oliver found, in all outward reſpects, ſuitable ‘ and convenient; ſo he left the lord and lady ‘ to ſettle the account of defects as they might. ‘ Not long after, Oliver, in a bantering way, told ‘ the whole ſecret with which White had intruſted ‘ him, before company, which lord Fauconberg ‘ turned off with a joke as well as he could, whilſt ‘ his heart in ſecret was waxing exceeding wroth ‘ againſt Jeremiah the prophet. Inſtigated by ‘ this wrath, lord Fauconberg ſent a meſſage ‘ next day to Jerry, to deſire his company; with ‘ which invitation Jerry immediately complied, ‘ never ſuſpecting that Oliver had betrayed the ‘ ſecret. Lord Fauconberg received him in his ‘ ſtudy, the door of which he firſt locked, and ‘ then with much anger in his countenance, and ‘ a ſtout cane in his hand, he accoſted Jerry’— “ You raſcal, how dare you tell ſuch miſchievous “ lies of me as you have done to the protector, “ that I could never make him a grandfather, “ &c. I am determined to break every bone in “ your ſkin. What can you ſay for yourſelf? “ What excuſe can you make?” All this while ‘ the cane kept flouriſhing over Jerry’s head; ‘ who, inſtead of a day of dainties, which he ‘ hoped to find at my lord’s table, would have ‘ been glad to ſave the drubbing on his ſhoulders, by going away with an empty belly.’ “ What can you ſay for yourſelf?” cried lord Fanconberg.—“ My lord,” ſaid Jerry, “ you are “ too angry for me to hope for mercy, but ſurely “ you can never be too angry to forget juſtice; “ only prove, *by getting a child*, that I told the “ protector a lye, you may then inflict the puniſh-

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

"ment with juſtice, and I will bear it with patience; and if you want exerciſe for your cane, "you may lay it over the protector's ſhoulders, "if you pleaſe, for betraying me."—'My lord, 'who knew in his conſcience that Jerry had told 'only an unſeaſonable truth, laughed, and forgave him*.'—What truth there is in this, I will not pretend to ſay, but for the credit of his lordſhip's manhood, I muſt declare, that this lady was once in a likely way of being a mother, if ſhe was not actually ſo†; but it is certain, that if ſhe had a child, it died an infant.

She ſympathized in all the misfortunes of her family, but particularly in the death of her father, and the diſgrace of her brother; both of which was ſeverely felt by her: ſhe ſaw the conſequences that the former would bring with it, and to a mind ſo ſuſceptible of noble ideas as her's, it was a ſhock ſcarcely to be ſupported. Lord Fauconberg, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, dated ſept. 7, 1658, ſpeaking of the grief of the family for the loſs of the protector Oliver, adds, 'my poor wife, I know 'not what in earth to do with her; when ſeemingly quieted, ſhe burſts out again into paſſion, 'that tears her very heart to pieces; nor can I 'blame her, conſidering what ſhe has loſt.—It

---

* Hughes' letters.

† I think it plain, from part of a letter ſent by lord Fauconberg to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, dated from Whitehall, feb. 26, 1657-8, that her ladyſhip was once in the increaſing way, which certainly entitled Jerry to a baſtinadoing; the letter runs thus: 'My lord, this place is at preſent 'diſtract with the death of mr. Rich. eſpecially my dame, '*whoſe condition makes it more dangerous than the reſt*;' and he abruptly breaks off—'My lord, I am juſt now called to my 'poor wife's ſuccour, therefore I muſt humbly intreat your 'lordſhip's leave to ſubſcribe myſelf, ſooner than I intended, 'my lord, your lordſhip's, &c.'

'ſares

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

'fares little better with others;' and in a letter written after the other, when it might have been ſuppoſed that the edge of her grief was worn away, his lordſhip ſays to the lord-deputy, 'my 'lord, your ſiſter is weeping ſo extremely by me, 'that I can ſcarce tell you in plain terms, that I 'am going eighty miles out of town to-morrow.' It was ſaid upon the reſignation of Richard, that 'thoſe who wore breeches deſerved petticoats 'better; but if thoſe in petticoats (meaning her 'ladyſhip) had been in breeches, they would have 'held faſter.'

Inclination and policy made her contribute to the reſtoring monarchy after the ſovereignty had been taken from her family, and which, from her abilities and ſtation, ſhe happily had in her power to do. A nobleman, who had a little mind which always rejoices in inſulting fallen greatneſs, thinking to caſt a reflection upon her, from her father's body being indecently expoſed upon a gibbet after the reſtoration, had the rudeneſs, as well as inhumanity, to ſay, in the royal preſence, 'Madam, 'I ſaw your father yeſterday. What then, ſir? 'He ſtunk moſt abominably. I ſuppoſe he was 'dead then?' 'Yes.' 'I thought ſo, or elſe I 'believe he would have made you ſtink worſe *.' This is told rather differently by another author.

She openly profeſſed her attachment to the church of England, after the reſtoration of monarchy and epiſcopacy; and certainly always regarded it as the moſt perfect religion †. Her

---

* Granger's biogr. hiſt. The author of the hiſt. of Engl. during the reigns of the Stuarts, ſays, that it was a cavalier who inſulted lady Fauconberg, and that it was ſaid to her in the Park, which I think is moſt probable.

† Granger's biogr. hiſt. This gentleman was informed, that lady Fauconberg attended conſtantly divine worſhip according to the eſtabliſhed religion of the kingdom, when in

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

ladyſhip died march 14, 1712. Having no child, ſhe had always been kind to all parts of her family that had experienced pecuniary difficulties; and by her will, gave to Rich. her brother 100l. to the ſix children of her late couſin Hen. 2000l. to be diſtributed equally amongſt them; to her couſin Fra. 2000l. the remainder (except four or five legacies of 50l. each to hoſpitals, and ſmaller ones to ſervants) ſhe gave to the Frankland and Ruſſell families[*]. There is a portrait of this lady at Checkers, belonging to the baronet family of Ruſſell; it ſhews her ladyſhip to have been of a delicate conſtitution; at the bottom is I. C. (i. e. Cornelius Janſen) 1638. There is nothing in the character of this lady but what ſhews her to be both 'a wiſe and worthy woman [†].'

Granger ſays, it is hardly to be credited, that though ſhe was handſome, yet ſhe greatly reſembled her father in perſon: this is corroborated by dean Swift, who knew her ladyſhip, by his ſaying, that ſhe was extremely like the pictures he had ſeen of her father; and it is evident by comparing her buſto (given by Peck in his life of the protector) with the portraits of him: in the decline of life ſhe was pale and ſickly[‡]. Mr. Panton has a portrait of lady Fauconberg, when a child. Mrs. Bale painted a portrait of her ladyſhip.

Frances Cromwell, fourth daughter of Oliver, lord protector.

8. Frances was the fourth and youngeſt daughter of the prot. Oliver, was baptized at St. Ma-

---

London, at St. Ann's church, Soho, and when in the country, at Cheſwick. Before her death, it appears, ſhe loſt much of her reverence for her father's memory, regarding him, probably, as an uſurper and an hypocrite, as well as a tyrant. Vide the life of mrs. Bendyſh.

[*] Will in Doctors-Commons.

[†] Biſh. Burnet's hiſt. of his own times.

[‡] Vide the life of lord Fauconberg, no. 31, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c.

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

ry's church, in Ely, dec. 6, 1638*. This lady had the honour of two ſuitors at one time, very oppoſite in title, though not in diſpoſition; his majeſty k. Cha. II. and Jerry White, Oliver's chaplain; neither of them were diſagreeable to her; the firſt on account of his eminent rank, the latter for his gallantry and good humor; as the former was the moſt honorable lover, I ſhall firſt mention his pretenſions.

Lord Broghill (afterwards earl of Orrery) who might be properly called the common friend of k. Cha. and the prot. Oliver, endeavoured to effect a reconciliation between them, by the former's marrying this lady, to which not only the king, but alſo ſhe herſelf, and her mother, gave their aſſent; but as it was a delicate point to obtain Oliver's concurrence, it was not thought adviſeable to be too precipitate, but to let the report circulate abroad, before it was mentioned to the protector: when it was judged proper to be broke out to him, Broghill went as uſual to the palace, and being introduced to his highneſs in his cloſet, he aſked, 'Whence he came, and what news he 'had brought?' his lordſhip replied, 'From the 'city, where I have heard ſtrange news indeed!' 'Ah, What is it?' 'Very ſtrange news indeed!' 'What is it?' 'Perhaps your highneſs will be 'offended.' 'I will not,' replied Oliver, haſtily, 'be it what it will.' Broghill then, in a laughing way, ſaid, 'All the city news is, that you 'are going to reſtore the king, and marry him 'to lady Frances.' Oliver, ſmiling, ſaid, 'And 'what do the fools think of it?' 'They like it, 'and think it is the wiſeſt thing you can do, if

---

* I thought Fra. might have been born at Cambridge, but after a careful ſearch of the regiſters in that place, by John Beverley, eſq. who moſt politely undertook the laborious office; no item of the Cromwell family was to be found.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

'you can accompliſh it.' Cromwell, looking ſtedfaſtly at Broghill, 'Do you believe ſo too?' who finding the propoſal pleaſing to him, went on, 'I do really believe it is the beſt thing you 'can do, to ſecure yourſelf.' The protector, walking about the room with his hands behind him, in a muſing poſture, turned about to his lordſhip, 'Why, do you believe it?' Upon which he endeavoured to convince Oliver of the expediency and neceſſity of the thing; that nothing was more eaſy than to bring about the reſtoration, and that he would have the king for his ſon-in-law, and, in all probability, become grandfather to the heir of the crown. To this the protector liſtened with attention, and traverſing the apartment twice or thrice, ſaid, 'The king will 'never forgive me the death of his father.' 'Sir, replied his lordſhip, 'you were one of many who 'were concerned in it, but you will be alone in 'the merit of reſtoring him; employ ſomebody 'to ſound him upon it, and ſee how he will 'take it; I'll do it, if you think fit.' 'No, he 'will never forgive me his father's death; be'ſides, he is ſo damnably debauched, he cannot 'be truſted*.' His lordſhip was fearful of proceeding further, and ſo the diſcourſe took another turn. Broghill did not abſolutely deſpair yet, of effecting his purpoſe; he therefore applied to the protectreſs, and the lady Frances; and after acquainting them of the ill ſucceſs of his negociation, deſired them to preſs his highneſs ſtrongly to conſider of it again, which they both promiſed; and the former afterwards aſſured his lordſhip, that ſhe had done it more than once, but to no purpoſe; for the protector never returned her any other anſwer than ‘ the king is ‘ not ſuch a ſool as to forgive me the death of ‘ his father *.’

---

* Oliver the protector received ſuch advice from the marquis of Hertford, and to whom he returned much ſuch an anſwer, only worded with more reſpect. Hearne's chronicle of Dunſtable.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

His majeſty being thus diſmiſſed by old Oliver, Jerry White next paid his court to the lady, but with no better ſucceſs; the pious chaplain (who ventured even to prophane the ſanctified palace of Cromwell by his gallantry) carried his ambition ſo far, as to think of becoming ſon-in-law to the protector, by marrying my lady Frances. And as Jerry had thoſe requiſites that generally pleaſe the fair ſex, he won the affection of this daughter of Oliver; but as nothing of this ſort could happen without the knowledge of the watchful father, who had his ſpies in every place, and about every perſon; it ſoon reached his ears. There were as weighty reaſons for rejecting Jerry, as there had been for diſmiſſing his majeſty: Oliver, therefore, ordered the informer to obſerve and watch them narrowly, and promiſed, that upon ſubſtantial proof of the truth of what he had declared, he ſhould be as amply rewarded, as Jerry ſeverely puniſhed.

---

[*] I do not recollect where I had this anecdote from, but it has been publiſhed. There certainly was ſome truth in it, and perhaps it is exactly given; for, in an intercepted letter, printed in Thurloe's ſtate papers, dated from London, may 26, 1653, from W. H. to his dear nephew, there is this ſentence: ‘ now ‘ the freſh reports are, that its lowly ſpoken in the court, that ‘ he (k. Cha. II.) is to marry one of Cromwell's daughters, and ‘ ſo to be brought again to his three loſt crowns.’ An alliance with the Cromwell family by the king could not, at that time eſpecially, have been any great diſgrace to the royal houſe of Stuart; for James II's firſt wife was but the grand-daughter of a woman who got an honeſt livelihood by ſelling waſhing and grains; and thoſe two moſt excellent princeſſes, q. Mary and q. Ann, were this notable old woman's great grand-daughters. Cromwell's family was certainly far ſuperior to that of chancellor Hyde's.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

It was not long before the informer acquainted his highneſs, that the chaplain was then with the lady, and upon haſtening to his daughter's apartment, he diſcovered the unfortunate Jerry upon his knees, kiſſing her ladyſhip's hand; ſeeing which, he haſtily exclaimed, 'What is the meaning of this poſture before my daughter Frances?' The chaplain, with great preſence of mind, replied, 'May it pleaſe your highneſs, I have a long time courted that young gentlewoman there, my lady's woman, and cannot prevail; I was therefore humbly praying her ladyſhip to intercede for me.' Oliver, turning to the waiting woman, ſaid, 'What is the meaning of this? he is my friend, and I expect you ſhould treat him as ſuch;' who deſiring nothing more, replied, with a low courteſy, 'if mr. White intends me that honor, I ſhould not oppoſe him;' upon which Oliver ſaid, 'Well, call Goodwin, this buſineſs ſhall be done preſently, before I go out of the room.' Jerry could not retreat; Goodwin came, and they were inſtantly married; the bride, at the ſame time, receiving 500l. from the protector *.

It was alſo ſuppoſed that Oliver would give one of his daughters, probably this, to the duke of Enguien, only ſon of the prince of Conde, then in diſgrace at the french court, and that a part of the Netherlands was to be conquered, and given him in ſovereignty, which alarmed both France and Spain; but this was not judged prudent by Oliver, it was too romantic; perhaps it was only to amuſe that prince,

---

* Mr. Jerry White lived with this wife (not of his choice) more than fifty years. Oldmixon ſays, he knew both him and mrs. White, and heard the ſtory told when they were preſent, at which time mrs. White acknowledged 'there was ſomething in it.'

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

prince, and frighten the kings*, as it would have been highly diſpleaſing to the republicans in England.

The lady, diſappointed in her father's rejecting kings, princes, and prophets, permitted the addreſſes of an amiable young gentleman, the honorable Rob. Rich, eſq. grandſon and heir to Rob. earl of Warwick, and that without the knowledge of her father. This alliance met with innumerable difficulties; one great reaſon why Oliver objected to it was, probably, having engaged her in marriage to Will. Dutton, eſq.†

---

[*] In Thurloe's ſtate papers, in a letter of intelligence, dated from Paris, jan. 14, 1654-5, from J. B. in which he ſays, 'his 'correſpondent told me this day, that it is reported that the 'duke d'Enguien, the prince of Conde his only ſon, is to 'marry your protecteur his daughter; and that ſocours is to 'be ſent from thence to that prince. It is certane, that the 'before ſaid peace' (the dutch) 'will be moſt unſavory newes 'here'—In another letter, bearing date jan. 17, 1654-5, at Paris, from the ſame writer, 'monſ. Petit, he ſays, that the report 'of the marriage of one of the daughters of his highneſs my 'lord prot. with the duke of Enguien, ſon to the prince of 'Conde, ſeems to have alarmed that court.' It appears, that the duke of Buckingham had been looked upon as an eligible match for one of the protector's daughters.—From an intercepted letter written to lord Fairfax, in 1657, after his daughter's marriage to his grace, 'that none of the council ſeemed 'to diſlike it, but ſuch who pretended their opinion to be, 'that the duke would be a fit match for one of the prot.'s 'daughters.'

[†] John Dutton, eſq. was one of thoſe who ſmarted under k. Cha. I.'s government, having been impriſoned at Glouceſter for refuſing to contribute to the loan; this, without his great fortune, was ſufficient to procure him a ſeat for his own county of Glouceſter, in 1640; but perceiving that the popular party were more engaged to overturn, than eſtabliſh the conſtitution, he retired to Oxford, and ſat in the common's houſe there, for which he was ſet down a delinquent, and fined 5216l. 4s. but when Oliver was eſtabliſhed, he eaſily paſſed his allegiance to him, perhaps from hatred to a republic, for he was one of the meekeſt, as well as richeſt, ſubjects in England.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

who was bequeathed to lady Frances by his uncle, John Dutton, of Sherborne, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. one of the richeſt men in the kingdom; who, by his will, dated jan. 14, 1655-6, and proved june 30, 1657, left this bequeſt, ‘I humble requeſt and deſire, that his highneſs, the lord protector, will be pleaſed to take upon him the guardianſhip and diſpoſal of my nephew William Dutton, and of that eſtate I by deed of ſettlement have left him, and that his highneſs will be pleaſed, in order to my former deſires, and according to the diſcourſe that hath paſſed betwixt us thereupon, that when he ſhall come to ripeneſs of age, a marriage may be had and ſolemnized betwixt my ſaid nephew, William Dutton, and the lady Frances Cromwell, his highneſs's youngeſt daughter, which I much deſire, and (if it take effect) ſhall account it as a bleſſing from God.’ Lady Frances and mr. Rich, notwithſtanding this, and other impediments, overcame all difficulties, but not without great trouble, as you will ſee in a letter from lady Mary her ſiſter, to Henry

land. Sir Ralph Dutton, his younger brother, and father of the gentleman bequeathed to lady Fra. died before his brother: he was gentleman of the privy-chamber extraordinary to k. Cha. I. and high ſheriff of Glouceſterſhire, in 1630; for his loyalty to his prince, he was ſtripped of his fortune, and intending to get to the continent, embarked on board a veſſel going from Leith to France, but was beat back, and by contrary winds caſt on Brunt iſland, where he died, 1646: he left William and Ralph, the former of whom was to have been the prot.'s ſon-in-law; diſappointed in not having lady Fra. he married Mary, daughter of John lord viſc. Scudamore, and relict of Tho. Ruſſel, of Worceſterſhire, eſq. he was high ſheriff of Glouceſterſhire, 1667: his only ſon dying before him, Ralph his brother, ſucceeded him in his eſtate, and was created 30 Cha. II. a baronet. This title is now become extinct, but through the ſemale heir of the family, the preſent lord Sherborne is deſcended. Vide ſupplement to the peerage.

Cromwell,

PART II. SECT. II.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland; but as it is too long for inſertion here, it is given in the proofs and illuſtrations[*]; the ſame reaſon induced me alſo to place a paper there, relating to the ſettlement upon the marriage[†], and the certificate, that the wedding was duly performed, according to the forms then in being[‡]: it is ſufficient here to mention, only that the marriage was ſolemnized nov. 11, 1657, with much ſolemnity and ſplendor. There is an anecdote of the behaviour of the prot. Oliver at this lady's marriage, which ſo well correſponds with one much more dirty of the ſame perſon, that I cannot refrain mentioning it: 'The prot. threw about the ſack poſſet amongſt all the ladies to ſpoil their cloaths, which they took as a favor, as alſo wet ſweetments, and daubed all the ſtools where they were to ſit, with wet ſweetments, and put off Rich's wig, and would have thrown it into the fire, but did not; yet he ſet upon it: an old formal courtier, that was gentleman uſher to the q. of Bohemia was entertained amongſt them, ſir Tho. Billingſley, and he danced before them with his cloak and ſword, and one of the four of the prot.'s buffoons made his lip black, like a beard, whereat the knight drew his knife, miſſing very little of killing the fellow—this Rich hath told his acquaintance[‖].' The lady's happineſs, which ſeemed ſo much to depend upon the gaining this huſband, was but ſhort lived, for he was cut off ſoon after, dying feb. 16, having been married only about three months; unfortunately ſhe had

---

[*] Vide letters NN. in the proofs and illuſtrations.

[†] Vide letter OO. in the proofs, &c.

[‡] Same, let. PP.

[‖] M.S. of dr. Hutton, who attended the army, given in Symond's hiſt. notes, Harl. M.S.S. no. 991.

no

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

no iſſue by mr. Rich; had he lived ſome time longer ſhe would have been a counteſs; and had ſhe had a ſon by him, the child would have inherited the title of earl of Warwick *.

She did not long remain a widow; her relation, ſir John Ruſſel, bart. ſolicited and obtained her hand; by him ſhe had a numerous family: the preſent baronet, ſir John Ruſſel, is deſcended from the marriage. She had alſo the misfortune to bury ſir John, not many years after their marriage; after which ſhe had a poſthumous ſon. She remained his widow until her death, which was the long ſpace of fifty-one years; unhappily for her, ſhe ſaw the fine eſtate of the Ruſſels ruined in ſupporting the laws and liberties of the kingdom, and by an attachment to the perſon of a monarch, who made but poor returns for ſo generous an aſſiſtance: the ample jointures ſhe enjoyed were ſufficient to have enriched her family, had they been managed with diſcretion, which they were not; frugality, how neceſſary ſoever, was ſeldom or never adopted by any of her family, and, was unknown to her. This lady died jan. 27, 1720-1, at the very advanced age of 84, after ſurviving all her brothers and ſiſters†. It is extraordinary that we know ſo little of this lady after ſhe became a wife, as during ſo many years, many peculiar circumſtances muſt have ariſen well worth noticing, in the daughter of Cromwell, and one to whom a

---

* Vide the life of the hon. Rob. Rich, eſq. no. 32, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c.

† Pointer's chron. hiſt. I had once ſuppoſed that a neat monument, erected againſt one of the walls in the chancel of Burwell church, in Cambridgeſhire, was to the memory of lady Fra. but the date of the monument does not agree with that of her death. The conciſeneſs of the inſcription led me to ſuppoſe it reſpected this lady.

The children of Oliver, lord protector.

mighty monarch paid his addreſſes*. She certainly was an amiable and accompliſhed lady: ſir Rich Baker's continuator, ſpeaking of Oliver's daughters, ſays, 'theſe ladies are ſo virtuous, 'they deſerve a better father;' and the author of the hiſt. of England during the reigns of the Stuarts, aſſures us, that all of the prot.'s daughters 'were admired, beloved, and eſteemed 'for their beauty, virtue, and good ſenſe;' and it is obſervable, that they were all of them attached to the royal family, except the eldeſt, who was a ſevere republican. Mr. Hollis, as appears by 'his life,' was in poſſeſſion of a portrait of the lady Fra. Walker pinxit, circa. ann. 1656; repreſenting her ſitting, with pigeons upon a table. There is a portrait alſo of her at Checkers, in the room over the eating parlour; ſhe is repreſented as a large ſized woman, her dreſs blue.

After Oliver was declared protector, his daughters reſided chiefly in apartments of one of the palaces, and ſuch attention was paid to them by foreign princes and ſtates, that their ambaſſadors conſtantly paid their compliments to theſe ladies, both when they came into, or left the kingdom†.

---

* Dr. Smollet knew ſo little of the prot.'s family, that he ſays, his 4th daughter, 'lived in a ſtate of celibacy.'

† Vide the hiſt. of the Ruſſel family, given in no. 33. vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c. as alſo the lives of general Reynolds, the earl of Thomond, and the hiſtory of the Frankland family, no. 34, 35, and 36, in vol. II.

PART III.

SECTION I.

PART III, SECT. I.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

THE reader has ſeen one of the Cromwells, by an unparalleled revolution, aſcend the throne of theſe kingdoms; he will here be preſented with another, who, though he peacably ſucceeded to the ſame grand elevation, fell from the giddy dream of grandeur, and left '*not a wreck behind*' to any of his name or kindred.

Richard Cromwell, the third, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon of the prot. Oliver, was born at Huntingdon, oct. 4, 1626, and baptized at St. John's church, in that town, the nineteenth of the ſame month; probably his uncle, Rich Cromwell, eſq. was one of the ſponſers, and gave him his chriſtian name; it is certain mr. Hen. Downtell, was the other*. He received his education, at leaſt the latter part of it, with his brothers Oliver and Henry, at Felſted, in the county of Eſſex, where he

---

* The following letter communicated by my very good friend the rev. dr. Lort, I believe has never been publiſhed. 'Loving Sir,' 'Make me ſo much your ſervant by being godfather 'unto my child; I would myſelf have come over, to have 'made a formall invitation, but my occaſions would not per'mitt me; and therefore hold me in that excuſed. The day 'of your trouble is Thurſday next. Let me intreate your 'company on Wedneſday. By this time it appeares I am 'more apt to incroch upon you for new favours, than to ſhew 'my thankfullneſs for the love I have already found; but I 'know your patience and your goodneſs cannott be exhauſted 'by your friend and ſervant Oliver Cromwell—Hunt. this '14 october, 1626.'—'to my approved good freind mr. Hen. 'Downtell, at his Chambers in St. John's college theire.'

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

he was ſent, that he might be under the eye of his maternal grandfather, ſir Ja. Bourchier, who reſided at that place*. May 27, 1647, he was admitted to the ſociety of Lincoln's Inn, having then nearly compleated his twenty-firſt year; mr. Thurloe (ſo well known afterwards as ſecretary of ſtate, to both his father and himſelf) was one of his ſecurities †. Whilſt he was here, he took no pains to gain a knowledge of the law, ſpending his time chiefly in the purſuits of pleaſure ‡: and it is remarkable, that when the nation was torn in pieces by faction and civil war, he lived inactively, in the Temple, and what is ſtill more obſervable, when his father was fighting the battles of the parlement, he was the companion of the moſt loyal cavaliers, and frequently drank health and ſucceſs to the arms of the ſovereign whom his father was dethroning ‖; and when that unhappy monarch was condemned to die, he was ſo ſtruck with the horror for his approaching fate, that he threw himſelf upon his knees, and pleaded the cauſe of fallen majeſty; but the dye had been ſome time caſt, and Oliver was inexorable to the tears and earneſt entreaties of this his child §.

Soon after that melancholy cataſtrophe, he obtained, by the eminence to which his family was riſing, a very eligible marriage with Dorothy, eldeſt daughter of Rich. Maijor, of Hurſley, in the county of Hants, eſq. with whom he had a very conſiderable fortune. The whole of this

---

* Hiſt. of Eſſex, given in a ſurvey of England and Wales.

† Sir J. Burrow's anecdotes of the Cromwell family.

‡ Several lives of the prot. Oliver.

‖ Richard's uſual toaſt was, I drink the health of our landlord; and this alſo after the king's decapitation.

§ Biogr. Britan. article O. Cromwell.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

negociation is inſerted in another place*. After his marriage, he retired to Hurſley, where he reſided, and became quite the country gentleman, indulging himſelf in all the rural ſports of the age, ſuch as hunting, hawking, &c.† and whilſt here, he did not depart from his former loyal principles, having the ſame attachment for the ſon as he had borne to the father, and uſed all his endeavours to ſerve ſuch of the loyaliſts as fell into inconveniencies on that account‡; he was alſo ſtill inattentive to the public concerns, very uxorious, and not very frugal in his expences‖. In this happy retirement, he lived for ſome time, but upon his father's advancement to the protectorate, he was choſen to repreſent the counties of Monmouth and Southampton in 1654, he was alſo made firſt lord of trade and navigation, nov. 11, 1655§. and in aug. 1656, he was returned one of the county members for Hants, as well as the univerſity of Cambridge. In aug. 1657, he had a narrow eſcape from being cruſhed to death, by the giving way of the ſtairs of the banqueting houſe, when the members of parlement

---

* Vide letter QQ. in the proofs, &c.

† The reeve of Rich.'s father-in-law, mr. Maijor, though an enemy to a maſter who deſervedly diſmiſſed him his ſervice, and conſequently, we may preſume, not partially fond of any of his connexions, yet ſays, 'lord Rich. was a very good 'neighbourly man, while he was with us at Hurſley:' and 'England's confuſion, or a true and impartial relation of the 'preſent actings at Weſtm. under the maſk of the Good old 'cauſe,' calls Rich. 'an honeſt private gentleman, well beloved in Hampſhire where he lived.'

‡ Several hiſt. of Engl.

‖ Vide letters RR. in the proofs, &c. in which are given ſeven letters, written by the prot. to his brother-in-law, Maijor, in all of which, except the laſt, there is ſomething of Rich.'s expenſiveneſs, or his little inclination to buſineſs.

§ Heath's chron.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

ment were going to pay their reſpects to Oliver; he had ſome of his bones broken by the accident, but youth, and a good conſtitution, ſoon got the better of it*.

The protector having reſigned the chancellorſhip of Oxford, july 3, 1657, the univerſity, to ſhew their regard for the family of their ſovereign, elected Rich. for his ſucceſſor, the 18th day of the ſame month; he was inſtalled at Whitehall upon the 29th following; and to do him ſtill greater honor, he was at the ſame time created a maſter of arts, in a convocation of doctors and maſters of the univerſity, aſſembled at the palace for that purpoſe†. Soon after he was

---

* Same, and Thurloe's ſtate papers.

† Mercurius Politicus, no. 373, by which it appears the ceremony was very grand; dr. Wilkins, afterwards biſh. of Cheſter, was the moſt conſpicuous perſon in the inſtallation, except Rich. the elected chancellor. Wood's Faſti. Neal's hiſt. of the puritans, and ſeveral other writers. When Rich. was elected chanc. of Oxford, dr. Owen was removed from the vice-chancellorſhip, and dr. John Conant placed in his room; after he was prot. both Owen and Goodwin were reſtrained from preaching at St. Mary's: it is probable, that the prot. did not regard them for their over ſanctity. Owen, upon his being deprived of St. Mary's pulpit, highly reſented it, and determined to ſet up a lecture in another church, ſaying, 'I have built ſeats at Mary's, but let the doctor find 'auditors, for I will preach at Peter's in the eaſt.' Theſe very devout and heavenly men were great boaſters of their own holineſs; they unſainted the apoſtles, to give that appellation to themſelves. Theſe ſaints were not without revenge, for Owen was a principal in depriving Rich. of his power, as we learn by S. Parker's reply to dr. Owen's ſtrictures, who ſays the fifth monarchy party followed ſir H. Vane, and raiſed a great, and violent clamor againſt Rich. in the city amongſt the ſectaries, Rogers and Freake, with other fire-brands, preached them into fury; but dr. Owen, and his aſſociates, did the principal injury to the protector, gathering a church at Fleetwood's quarters at Wallingford-houſe, conſiſting of the active officers of the army, in this aſſembly it was determined

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

ſworn a privy-counſellor, made a colonel in the army *, and ſet at the head of the new made houſe of lords, and entitled, the right hon. the lord Rich. eldeſt ſon of his ſerene highneſs, the lord protector. Oliver was very cautious in bringing his ſon into any place under his government, for fear of alarming the republicans, who could not think of ſeeing the protectorate made hereditary: beſides, many of the leading men of that party raiſed their expectations ſo high, as to think of ſucceeding to it; this is probably the principal reaſon why Rich. was never preferred to any place in the army, or at court, until his father was more ſolemnly inaugurated and confirmed in his protectorſhip †; when he went as far, perhaps, as he durſt, without divulging his intention of declaring him his ſucceſſor.

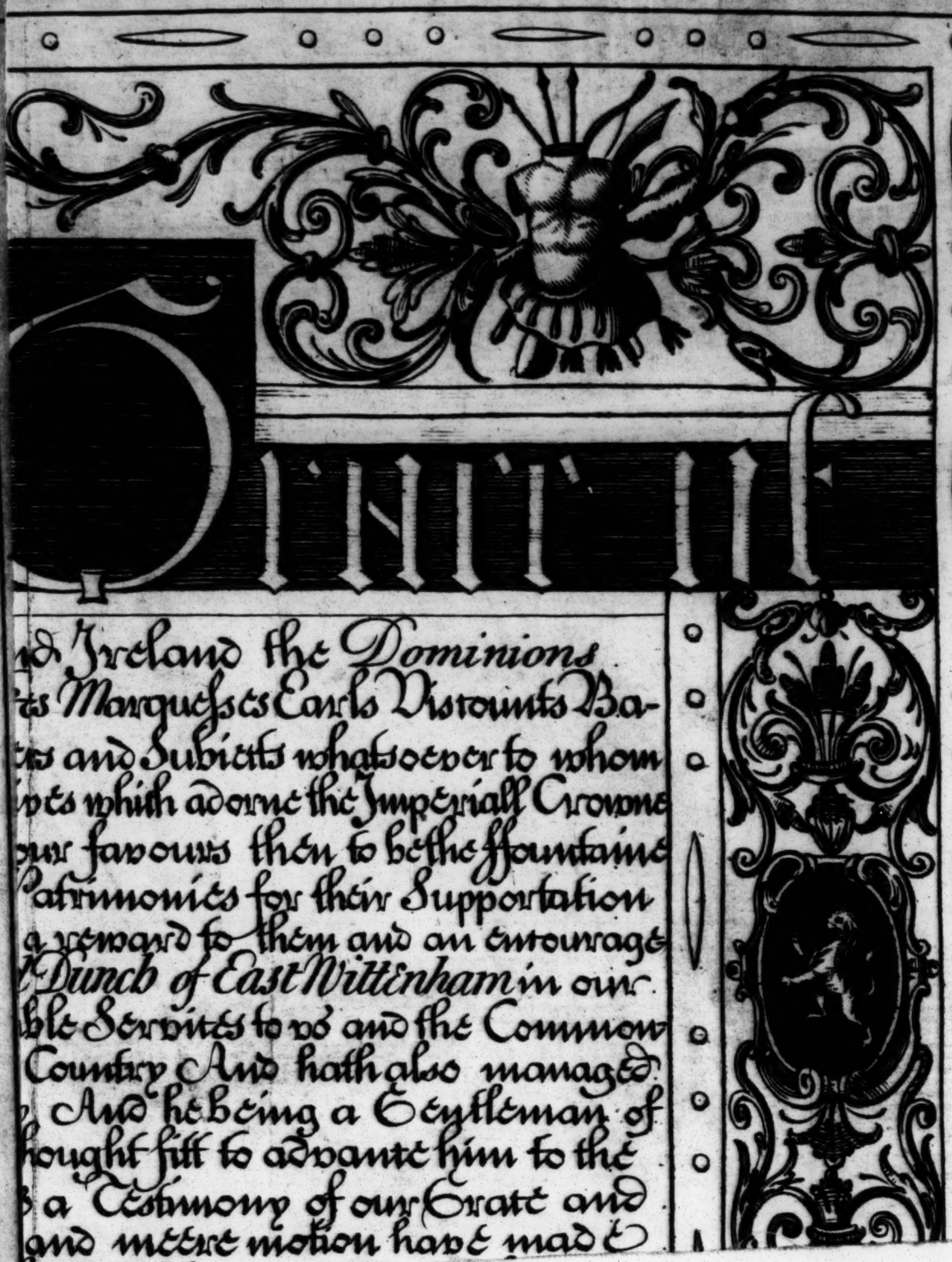
---

that Rich.'s parlement muſt be diſſolved. Goodwin blaſphemiouſly ſaid, in a prayer at Whitehall, after Oliver's death, 'thou haſt deceived us, and we are deceived,' becauſe they had propheſied, that Oliver would not die that illneſs.

* An intercepted letter, in Thurloe's ſtate papers ſays, that Rich. was declared generaliſſimo of all his father's forces a few weeks before his death; but, probably, it was only a report.

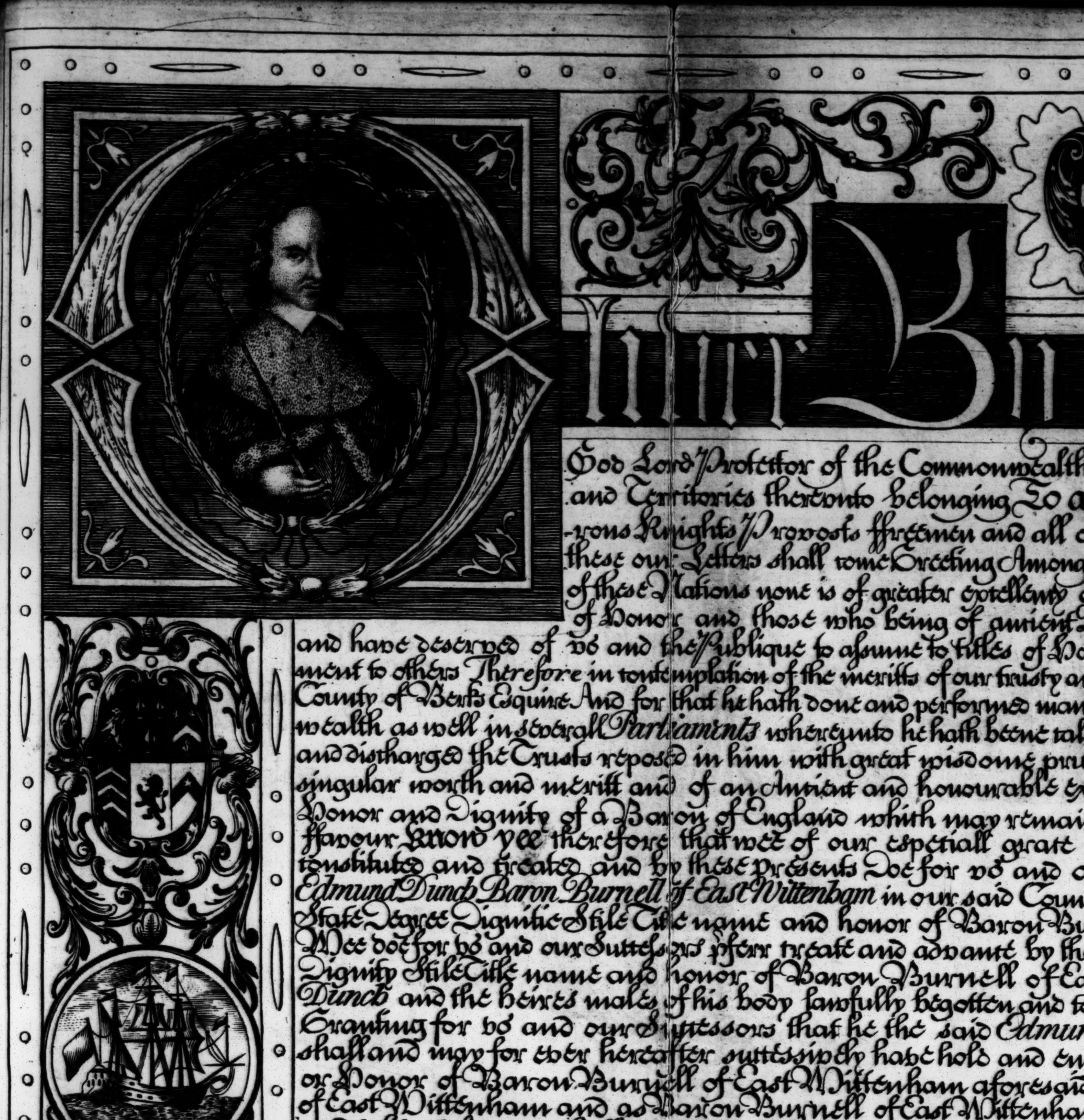
† It is certain that Oliver amuſed the principal perſons in the army with an idea, that he had no thoughts of raiſing any of his ſons above the poſt of private gentlemen, and this he carried on for ſome time, for obvious reaſons: in a letter to Fleetwood, ſo late as june 22, 1655, he ſays, ſpeaking of his ſons, 'The lord knows, my deſire was that both of them 'ſhould have lived private lives in the country;' and this too, at a time when he was meditating to raiſe Henry to the viceroyſhip of Ireland, and to bring forth his eldeſt to the public: to be known by, and form connexions with the leading perſons of both court and army; yet he proteſts to Fleetwood, he has no ſuch thoughts, and appeals to Henry for the truth of his aſſertion. Thurloe's ſtate papers. This letter is mentioned in Fleetwood's life, vol. II.

He



Oliver

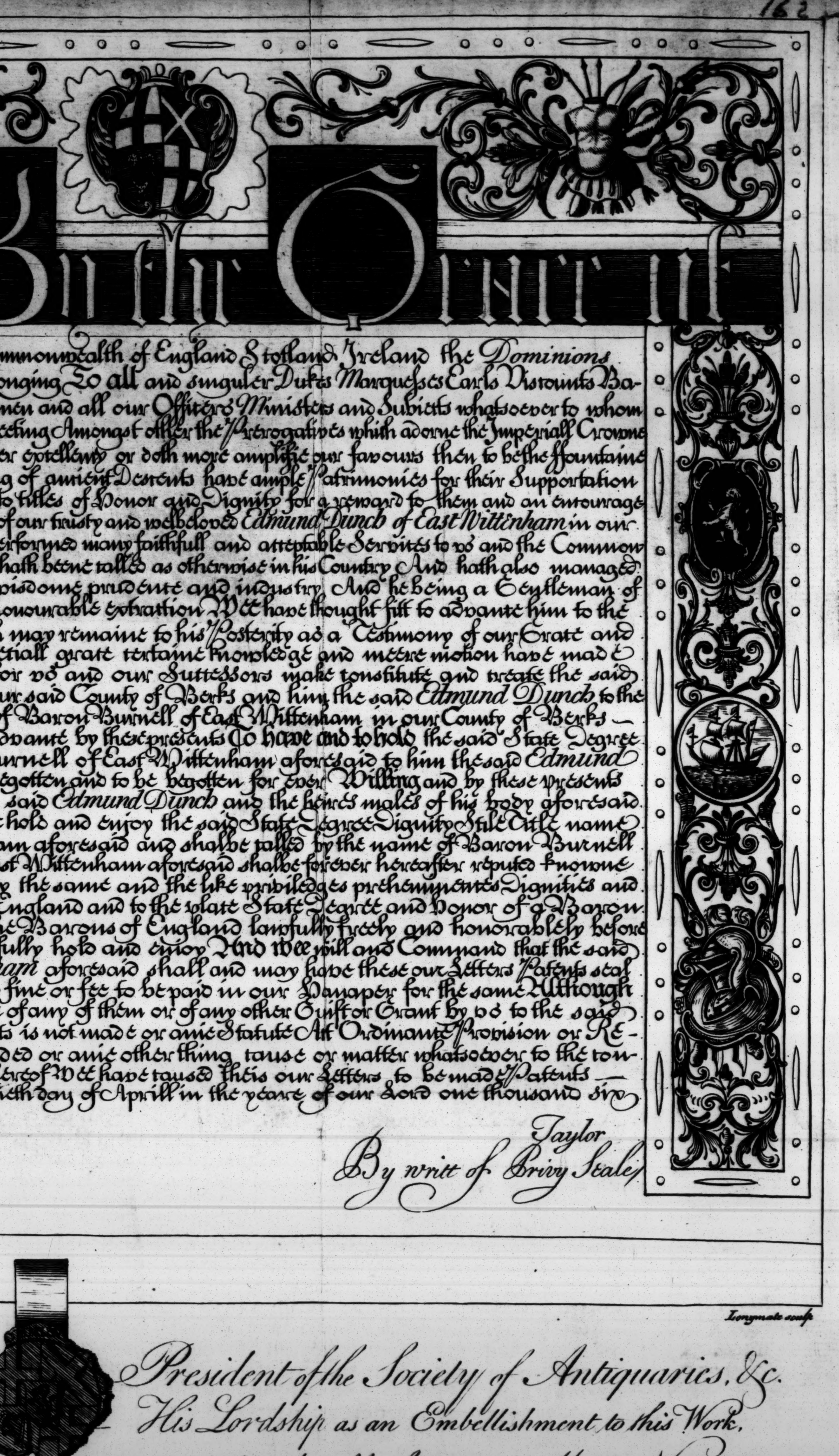
nd Ireland the Dominions
tes Marquesses Earls Viscounts Ba-
tes and Subiects whatsoever to whom
tes which adorne the Imperiall Crowne
our favours then to be the ffountaine
Patrimonies for their Supportation
a reward to them and an encourage
Dunch of East Wittenham in our
ble Services to us and the Common
Country And hath also managed
And he being a Gentleman of
hought fitt to advance him to the
a Testimony of our Grace and
and meere motion have made



Oliver B

God Lord Protector of the Commonwealth
and Territories thereunto belonging To a
-rons Knights Provosts ffreemen and all
these our Letters shall come Greeting Among
of these Nations none is of greater excellency
of Honor and those who being of auncient
and have deserved of vs and the Publique to assume to titles of Ho
ment to others Therefore in contemplation of the meritts of our trusty a
County of Berks Esquire And for that he hath done and performed ma
wealth as well in severall Parliaments whereunto he hath beene ta
and discharged the Trusts reposed in him with great wisdome pru
singular worth and meritt and of an Auncient and honourable
Honor and Dignity of a Baron of England which may remai
ffavour Know yee therefore that wee of our especiall grace
constituted and created and by these presents Doe for vs and
Edmund Dunch Baron Burnell of East Wittenham in our said Coun
State Degree Dignitie Stile Title name and honor of Baron Bu
Wee doe for vs and our Successors pform create and advance by th
Dignity Stile Title name and honor of Baron Burnell of Ea
Dunch and the heires males of his body lawfully begotten and t
Granting for vs and our Successors that he the said *Edmun*
shall and may for ever hereafter successively have hold and en
or Honor of Baron Burnell of East Wittenham aforesaid
of East Wittenham and as Baron Burnell of East Wittenha
and taken to be and shall and may hold and enjoy the same
Immunities whatsoever with other Barons of England and
of England rightfully belonging and which other the Barons
this time have held and enjoyed or may now lawfully hold a
Edmund Dunch Baron Burnell of East Wittenham aforesai
-ed with our Great Seale of England without any fine or fee f
expresse mention of the certainety of the premisses or of any of the
Edmund Dunch heretofore made in theis presents is not mad
straint to the contrary made or ordeyned or provided or anie
trary in anie wise notwithstanding In witnes whereof Wee ha
Witnes our Selfe at Westm. the six and twentieth day of A
hundred ffifty Eight.

To the Right Hon.ble George Earl of Leicester;
This Plate engraved from the original Patent & given by
Is dedicated with the sincerest Gratitude by his Lord.ps



mmonwealth of England Scotland Ireland the Dominions
onging To all and singuler Dukes Marquesses Earls Viscounts Ba-
men and all our Officers Ministers and Subiects whatsoever to whom
eeting Amongst other the Prerogatives which adorne the Imperiall Crowne
er excellency or doth more amplifie our favours then to be the ffountaine
g of antient Descents have ample Patrimonies for their Supportation
to titles of Honor and Dignity for a reward to them and an encourage
of our trusty and welbeloved *Edmund Dunch of East Wittenham* in our
erformed many faithfull and acceptable Services to us and the Common
hath beene called as otherwise in his Country And hath also managed
wisdome prudence and industry And he being a Gentleman of
honourable extraction Wee have thought fitt to advance him to the
h may remaine to his Posterity as a Testimony of our Grace and
ciall grace certaine knowledge and meere motion have made
or us and our Successors make constitute and create the said
ur said County of Berks and him the said *Edmund Dunch* to the
f Baron Burnell of East Wittenham in our County of Berks —
dvance by these presents **To have and to hold** the said State Degree
urnell of East Wittenham aforesaid to him the said *Edmund*
egotten and to be begotten for ever Willing and by these presents
said *Edmund Dunch* and the heires males of his body aforesaid
hold and enjoy the said State Degree Dignity Stile Title name
am aforesaid and shalbe called by the name of Baron Burnell
of Wittenham aforesaid shalbe forever hereafter reputed knowne
y the same and the like priviledges preheminences Dignities and
England and to the place State Degree and Honor of a Baron
e Barons of England lawfully freely and honourablely before
fully hold and enjoy And wee will and Command that the said
ham aforesaid shall and may have these our Letters Patents seal
fine or fee to be paid in our Hanaper for the same Although
of any of them or of any other Guift or Grant by us to the said
ts is not made or anie Statute Act Ordinance Provision or RE-
ded or anie other thing cause or matter whatsoever to the con-
ereof Wee have caused theis our Letters to be made Patents —
ieth day of Aprill in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six

Taylor
By writt of Privy Seale

Longmate sculp.

President of the Society of Antiquaries, &c.
His Lordship as an Embellishment to this Work,
most obed.^t humble Servant Mark Noble.

He
his fath
a gooc
did no
honors,
ſplendo
ing to
write t
vernme
twenty
rience,
relation
individ
depend
a parle
mutine
and ar
ſcepte
parlen

---

* Per
fied wit
predict
who fo
he out
remov
they w
themſe
tary o
anſwe
† V
‡ I
ters w
ford-
ſo ſo
ſayin
ing i
go in
veng
of go
‖
ha

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

He is generally repreſented as diſſatisfied with his father's grandeur, not thinking it built upon a good foundation *; however that was, he did not heſitate a moment in accepting of his honors, when he was declared his ſucceſſor; the ſplendor of ſovereignty, perhaps, was too glittering to be reſiſted. It is not my intention to write the hiſtory of theſe nations during his government, which laſted only ſeven months and twenty-eight days; when, from his little experience, the ambition and perfidy of many of his relations, his delicacy in not ſacrificing even an individual to his ſafety †, the faction of the independent miniſters ‡, his conſenting to diſſolve a parlement which was devoted to his intereſt, a mutinous army, a nation diſtracted by faction, and an empty treaſury; obliged him to reſign the ſcepter into the hands of the republican long-parlement ‖: and thus fell the houſe of Cromwell,

---

* Perhaps Rich. afterwards prot. was for ſome time leſs ſatisfied with his father's grandeur, and of its permanency, from the prediction of John Heydon, one of the pretended aſtrologers, who foretold, that Oliver would infallibly be hanged; but as he outlived the time appointed for that ceremony, it might remove his apprehenſions.—Had Rich. and Thurloe, when they went to conſult the wizard in perſon, inſtead of diſguiſing themſelves as cavaliers, waited upon him as the ſon and ſecretary of the protector, they would have received a very contrary anſwer.—Granger's biogr. hiſt.

† Vide letters SS. in the proofs and illuſtrations.

‡ Dr. Owen, who as at the head of the independent miniſters was invited, with dr. Manton, by the junto of Wallingford-houſe, to aſſiſt at their conſultations; the latter not going ſo ſoon as the other, heard at his entrance, a loud voice within, ſaying, 'he muſt down, and he ſhall down.' Manton knowing it was Owen's, and that it was ſpoken of Rich. refuſed to go in; Owen certainly might be actuated not a little by revenge, but the independents were lovers of a republican form of government.

‖ Biſh. Burnet, in concluding the hiſt. of Rich. ſays, 'he had neither genius, nor friends, nor treaſure, nor army to 'ſupport

cms. 1 2 3 4 5 ins. 1 2 BL The British Library

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

from the ſovereignty of one of the greateſt nations upon earth, to the rank of private gentlemen, without the loſs of a drop of human blood, though ſuch a deluge had been ſhed to raiſe it to that height.

There are but few occurrences during his ſhort adminſtration, that relate to himſelf; the principal one is, his danger from a fall from his horſe, in taking his favorite diverſion of hawking*; when he, through exceſs of eagerneſs in the ſport, outrode his retinue, and his horſe, either from reſtiveneſs, or leaping ſhort, threw him into a ditch, from which he was extricated by a countryman, before his horſe-guards could come up; and this, it is ſaid, was the only time the good humored ſovereign was ever diſpleaſed with his attendants†.

The republicans were no ſooner poſſeſſed of the government, than they ſent to deſire him to leave the palace of Whitehall, as not thinking it ſafe to permit one who had been the chief governor to continue in the reſidence of the ancient

---

'ſupport him.' All, except the firſt, is certainly true, and that, perhaps, in a limited ſenſe; he does not ſeem to have known the art of government, but of that hereafter. There is a very particular relation of the cauſes of Rich.'s misfortunes, given in the proofs, &c. letters TT. taken from the memorials of the firſt earl of Sandwich; it is much to be lamented, and greatly to be wondered at, that theſe invaluable volumes have never been given to the world.

[*] Rich. the prot. ever retained a love for the amuſements of the field: Peter Colſon, an old man, now living in Hurſley pariſh, Hants, acquainted the rev. S. Gauntlet, that he kept his harriers until his death.

[†] Heath's chron. If we believe Will. Kaye, Rich. was near being murdered by the ſectaries, as his father had alſo been by an attempt to blow him up, whilſt in the chapel at Whitehall. Sermon upon God's gracious preſence with his highneſs Rich. lord prot. of Great Britain and Ireland, publiſhed by W. Kaye, miniſter of Stokeley, in Yorkſhire.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

ancient kings, and that too in the metropolis; they alſo, to ſhew that they were poſſeſſed of the ſovereignty, ordered him to ſurrender up his great ſeal; and mr. Love, may 14, according to their commands, took it them, when it was broken in pieces*.

He at firſt thought of flying, for fear of the republicans, who he knew were ſo averſe to him; but upon acquainting Fleetwood with the deſign, he adviſed him to remain, as there was no intention of taking away his life; but on the contrary, that though they had deprived him of the government, yet they would ſettle upon him a fortune adequate to his moderate wiſhes†; this probably occaſioned his remaining ſtill at Whitehall, which not pleaſing the parlement, they diſpatched ſir Henry Vane, ſir Arthur Haſilrigge, mr. Scot, and mr. Ludlow, may 21, to deſire him to comply with their former order, which he told them he would do with all convenient ſpeed; but impatient to make him quit the palace, and fearful of ſome revolution in his favor, as degraded power is always pitied, they ſent his relation, lord-chief-juſtice St. John, with another gentleman, to inſiſt upon a poſitive anſwer, and to know whether he would acquieſce in the preſent proceedings; but to ſweeten the meſſage, they promiſed upon his compliance, that they would provide for the payment of his debts, and procure an honorable ſubſiſtence for himſelf and family‡; upon which he ſent a ſubmiſſion in writing, promiſing not to diſturb their government‖, and with it a ſchedule of his debts§,

---

* Journals of the h. of commons.

† Orlean's revolutions in England.

‡ Journals of the houſe of commons.

‖ Vide letter UU. in the proofs, &c.

§ Same, let. VV.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

The houſe having read both, were ſatisfied, and agreed to take upon themſelves the payment of his debts, to the amount mentioned in his ſchedule, upon condition that he ſhould peaceably leave Whitehall, and diſpoſe of himſelf as his private occaſions required, and to encourage him further to do this, they took him under their protection, and referred it to the committee for inſpection of the treaſury, to ſtate the debt, and think of the beſt manner of paying it, and report it to the houſe; which having done, it was reſolved, that 20,000l. ſhould be advanced him for his preſent occaſions, and to defray the expences of his removal, and the council of ſtate were to ſee it paid*; it was likewiſe reſolved, that a committee ſhould be appointed to conſider of the moſt eligible manner of ſettling a comfortable and honorable ſubſiſtence upon him, and his uncle, Jones, was deſired to take care of it †. The degraded protector, at this time ſtood in need of the aſſiſtance of the parlement, as he now felt all the inconveniencies of the involved ſituation of his affairs; for the creditors to whom he was in debt for the pompous funeral of his father, became extremely clamorous, and one of them had the boldneſs to iſſue out a writ againſt him; and his palace was ſurrounded with all the bailiffs of Middleſex ‡.

The houſe not ſo ſoon complying with the deſire of the army grandees (who either were,

---

* Journals of the houſe of commons, Ludlow's memoirs, &c. the former ſays, the ſum granted by the parlement was only 2000l. but as all the others ſay 20,000l. we my reaſonably ſuppoſe that a cypher has been dropped in the printing.—2000l. would have been rather an affront or inſult, than a ſervice done him.

† Journals of the h. of Commons.

‡ Heath's chron.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

or affected to be, diſpleaſed with this ſlight put upon him) petitioned that the whole of his, and his father's debts, contracted ſince dec. 25, 1653, ſhould be paid; and that 100,000l. per ann. ſhould be ſettled upon him and his heirs; and ten thouſand pounds more upon his mother; that 'a mark of the high eſteem this nation hath of 'the good ſervices done by his father, our ever 'renowned general, may remain to poſterity*.' The parlement, frighted at this language from the army, which, they knew, wiſhed for an opportunity to make a breach, promiſed to take their requeſt into conſideration, and ordered, that it ſhould be referred to the council of ſtate; accordingly, ſir Arthur Haſilrigge reported to the parlement, june 4, that it was the opinion of that council, that the parlement ſhould, by their order, be pleaſed to exempt and ſecure him, for the ſpace of ſix months, from all arreſts of debt, that ſome method might in the mean time be agreed upon to diſcharge his debts, according to the declaration of the houſe†.

But ſtill as he remained in the palace of Whitehall, an order was made from a report from the council of ſafety, that this palace ſhould be cleared in ſix days of all perſons whomſoever, except ſuch as ſhould be allowed by parlement, and that it ſhould be made ready for the members of the council; this, though his name was not mentioned, was done entirely with a deſign to oblige him to leave it; and to get him peaceably to comply, it was carried thirty-ſix againſt nineteen, that what was due for his father's funeral ſhould be examined by a committee, and that they ſhould conſider how it

---

* Ludlow's memoirs, &c.

† Journals of the houſe of commons.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

might be paid without prejudice or charge to the commonwealth; and to ſhew that they were willing to do it, they appointed a committee of twenty-eight for that purpoſe, of which his relations Fleetwood and Wauton were two, and five were a ſufficient number to act; and they were ordered to meet the next day at three o'clock, in the inner court of wards *.

Richard, as he knew the members of the houſe hated him, laid little ſtreſs upon their promiſes; and Fleetwood, who pretended a regard for the brother he had ruined, merely to intimidate the parlement, adviſed him upon his leaving Whitehall (which he could not, without coming to a rupture, refuſe) that he ſhould, inſtead of retiring to his ſeat at Hurſley, go to the palace of Hampton Court, where he ſome time after reſided †. This really alarmed the parlement, and was productive of conſequences that might have been very advantageous to him, had not the reſtoration taken place; for, june 16th, they agreed to ſettle a very ample revenue upon him and his heirs; but this agreement, with the conditions upon which it was given, is too long for this place ‡.

He remained inactive not only during the ſitting of the rump-parlement, but alſo during the frequent revolutions that followed ‖: ſome who had leſs to fear from his, than his majeſty's reſtoration, wiſhed to ſee him again protector, eſpecially Lambert; who, when he found his ambi-

---

* Same. † Ludlow's memoirs.

‡ Vide letters WW. in the proofs and illuſtrations.

‖ Father Orleans ſays, Richard remained in the palace after his abdication, without any action, 'like a ſtatue that makes 'an unbecoming ornament.' Oldmixon, I think it is, who ſays, he was 'left a poor, deſtitute, forſaken creature, in White-'hall;' and Heath, that the republican ſoldiers even took away the diſhes going to his table.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

tious ſchemes ruined, anxiouſly petitioned col. Ingoldſby to join in ſetting him upon the throne again; and this he thought the colonel would be the more inclined to do from his regard to his unfortunate relation; but Ingoldſby knew it was then too late to attempt it, and beſides, he had made his peace with the king*.

Upon the meeting of the healing parlement, when anarchy was to give way to the return of the old conſtitution, he retired to Hurſley, and the very day the king's return was voted, he ſent a reſignation of the chancellorſhip of Oxford, as he found he could not any longer ſerve that univerſity, and this he did to fulfil a promiſe that he had made, that he would no longer hold that place than he could do it with advantage to them; and knowing how obnoxious he muſt be to the exiled monarch, now coming home to poſſeſs that birthright which his father and himſelf had ſo long with-held from him, he thought it prudent to retire to the continent†. It is ſingular that his name was not mentioned in either houſe of parlement; and lord Clarendon ſays, that he fled more for fear of his debts, than of the king; 'who thought it not neceſſary to enquire after a 'man ſo long forgotten ‡:' it is certain k. Cha. II. ſhewed as merciful a diſpoſition at his reſtoration, as his parlement did a ſanguinary one; but if he was in no danger of his life, he certainly was of his liberty; for, as he had received but little from his grant, and as no more could be expected, he had not ſufficient to defray the vaſt ſums he owed on the public account (if the expences of his father's funeral, and the ſums he had laid down for the ſtate, could be conſidered

---

* Various hiſtories of England.

† Vide letters XX. in the proofs, &c.

‡ Clarendon's hiſt. of Engl.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

as ſuch) beſides great part of the property he had was ſuch, as would of courſe revert to the crown, or to ſuch perſons from whom it had been unjuſtly taken by the long-parlement, and given to his father *; he knew his creditors would ſhew no delicacy, and had he been arreſted for any part of his numerous debts, he could hope for no lenity from government; they would have been pleaſed to have ſeen the man they regarded as an uſurper confined in a common priſon, and treated with contempt; he therefore judged prudently in leaving Britain †.

As it was ſuppoſed k. Cha. would reſent the many ſlights the french court had put upon him,

---

* Ludlow ſays, the parlement had undertaken to pay more than 30,000l. but it is uncertain whether they actually did pay the whole of that ſum; and though, according to that gentleman, he was left in poſſeſſion of more than 8000l. per ann. beſides woods, plate, jewels, and other things of value; and this, perhaps, excluſive of the addition granted him by the parlement, which would certainly revert to the crown at the reſtoration; yet he was far from having ſufficient to ſupport himſelf as a country gentleman, for great part of this 8000l. per annum was what his father, and himſelf had received from the parlement, and belonged to the marq. of Worceſter, or were grants or purchaſes made of the ancient demeſne of the crown, both of which would go again to their right owners; beſides, it was incumbered with conſiderable debts, and the money which Oliver had lent to the Turkey and Eaſt-India companies, was, together with his lands, declared forfeited to the crown; ſo that, from all theſe loſſes and debts, with that contracted by the pompous funeral of his father, his property was reduced to very narrow limits, and probably, he had nothing whatever to ſubſiſt upon for ſome time, the money made of the rich family furniture and valuables excepted; for Hurſley he was not then (nor ever) in poſſeſſion of, until after his ſon's death.

† I have no where ſeen when the prot. Rich. left England, but from what falls from Ludlow, who ſays, he himſelf embarked in the ſame ſhip that had conveyed him over; it could not, therefore, be later in 1660 than july or aug. when he ſailed.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

which might involve the nations in a war, Richard judged it would be more ſafe for him to take up his reſidence in a place more unexceptionable than that kingdom, and fixed upon Geneva; he paſſed through Bourdeaux and the province of Languedoc, and ſo to Pezenas, a very pleaſant town, in his way to that little republic: the prince of Conti had a palace here, where he reſided as governor of the province; in this place, ſays lord Clarendon, he (Richard) ‘ made ſome ‘ ſtay, and walking abroad to entertain himſelf ‘ with the view of the ſituation, and of many ‘ things worth the ſeeing, he met with a perſon ‘ who well knew him, and was well known by ‘ him, the other having been always of his fa‘ther's and of his party; ſo that they were glad ‘ enough to find themſelves together.'——The other told him, “ that all ſtrangers who came to “ that town uſed to wait upon the prince of “ Conti, the governor of that province, who ex“pected it, and always treated ſtrangers, and “ particularly the engliſh, with much civility: “ that he need not be known; that he himſelf “ would firſt go to the prince, and inform him, “ that another engliſh gentleman was paſſing “ through that town towards Geneva, and would “ be glad to have the honor to kiſs his hands.” ‘ The prince received him with great civility and ‘ grace, according to his natural cuſtom, and, ‘ after a few words, began to diſcourſe of the ‘ affairs of England, and aſked many queſtions ‘ concerning the king, and whether all men were ‘ quiet, and ſubmitted obediently to him, which ‘ the other anſwered briefly, according to the ‘ truth. “ Well,” ſaid the prince, “ *Oliver*, “ though he was a traytor and a villain, was a “ brave fellow, had great parts, great courage, “ and was worthy to command; but that *Richard*,

“ that

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

" that coxcomb, coquin, poltroon, was ſurely " the baſeſt fellow alive; What is become of " that fool? How is it poſſible that he ſhould " be ſuch a ſot?" He anſwered, " he was betrayed by thoſe whom he moſt truſted, and " who had been moſt obliged by his father*;" ' ſo being weary of his viſit, quickly took his ' leave, and the next morning left the town, out ' of fear that the prince might know that he was ' the very fool and coxcomb he had mentioned ' ſo kindly. And within two days after, the ' prince did come to know who it was whom he ' had treated ſo well, and whom before he had ' believed to be a man not very glad of the king's ' reſtoration †.'

He did not long remain at Geneva; for it appearing that his majeſty ſhewed but too great an attachment to a nation that were the natural enemies of his kingdoms, and had been moſt perſonally ſo to himſelf, he left the territory of that ſmall ſtate, where he could not be unknown, and went and reſided at Paris, in mean lodgings, in an obſcure part of the city, and with only one ſervant to attend upon him ‡; a fine leſſon, this, to arm the ambitious againſt fixing the mind too much upon the vanity and uncertainty of human grandeur; but here unknown, unnoticed, and under a borrowed name, with a ſcanty income, if not in real poverty, he had no right to complain, ſince he, and his father had ſo long made their ſovereign live in exile, and ſo poor, as not to be able to keep a carriage. But what can be ſaid of his relations and friends, that they did not aſſiſt him in his preſent exigency; thoſe who were ſo greatly obliged to the Cromwells, under whom they had ſo much enlarged their own fortunes? but he was in diſtreſs, and no longer a ſovereign, and conſequently deſpiſed and forgotten.

---

* Whitlock, who ſo well knew Richard's hiſtory, ſays, that his ruin was owing to his relations.

† Lord Clarendon's hiſt. of the rebellion.

‡ Same author and work, with dr. Gibbons, and ſeveral other authors.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

In this ſituation he continued at Paris (except another ſhort interval ſpent at Geneva for the ſame reaſons as occaſioned his going thither before) until about the year 1680*; at which time, having overcome moſt, if not all of his pecuniary difficulties, and knowing the unpopularity of the court, he ventured to return to his own country, and chiefly reſided at a houſe near the church, in Cheſhunt, a few miles from London, where it is ſuppoſed he had an eſtate, though the family never heard that he had; here he lived under another name †, and unknown, except to a few friends; he indeed courted privacy and retirement, but did not live the life of a recluſe, making occaſional viſits to his friends; but he cautiouſly avoided ſpeaking of his former elevation to his moſt intimate acquaintance. Dr. Watts, who was frequently with him, ſays, he never knew him ſo much as glance at his former ſtation above once, and that in a very diſtant manner.

One would have now thought, that he had weathered every ſtorm, and that he would retire to the ſilent grave in peace, if not in happineſs;

---

* London mag. for 1774.

† The name mr. Cromwell aſſumed, ſome ſay, was Wallis; but more, that it was Clark; I thought he might (as the author of the hiſt. of Engl. during the reigns of the Stuarts obſerves) uſe both at different times; but the Cromwell family ſay he only uſed that of Clark; the reaſon aſſigned for altering his name was becauſe, had he been known, he would have been noticed, as one who had experienced ſuch great viciſſitudes of fortune.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

but this was not the caſe; for by the death of his only ſon without iſſue, he became entitled to a life eſtate in the manor of Hurſley, and ſent his youngeſt daughter down to take poſſeſſion, which ſhe did, but ſhe and her ſiſters (though he was ſo fond of, and had ever treated them in the moſt tender manner) forgetting their duty, and even humanity, refuſed to give it up to him, pretending that he was ſuperannuated, but propoſed allowing him a ſmall ſum yearly; this he refuſed to accept, and commenced a ſuit againſt them to obtain poſſeſſion; and, as the venerable old man was obliged to appear in perſon in court, his ſiſter, lady Fauconberg, ſent her coach and equipage, to conduct him thither; where the judge*, ſtruck with the ſad reverſe of fortune, and the ſtill more difficult to be borne unfeeling behaviour of his daughters, in a manner that did honor to him, both as a magiſtrate and a gentleman, not only had him conducted into an apartment where his lordſhip had provided refreſhments for him, and where he remained until the cauſe came on, but ordered a chair to be brought into court for him, and inſiſted, upon account of his very advanced age, that he would ſit covered; and immediately replied to one of the counſel on the other ſide, who was going to object to the indulgence

---

* It is ſaid, that this judge was lord chanc. Cowper; but it could not be him, as that nobleman was not appointed to the office until 1714, two years after Rich.'s death: it is more probable to have been either ſir Nathan Wright, declared lord keeper in 1700, or one of the comm. of the great-ſeal, at the head of whom was ſir Tho. Trevor (a relation of Rich.'s) who ſucceeded ſir Nathan in 1710; or laſtly, ſir Simon Harcourt, who was made lord keeper in 1710, and lord chan. in 1713. Granger ſays, it was not any of the chancellors, but the lord-chief-juſtice Holt; and from his well known accuracy, I ſhould think him right. Sir John Holt was appointed lord-chief-juſtice of the King's-Bench, april 17, 1689.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

gence of the chair, ‘ I will allow of no reflections ‘ to be made, but that you go to the merits of the ‘ cauſe ;’ when, after ſpeaking with a becoming ſeverity of the ſhameful treatment of his daughters, he made an order in his favor ; obſerving, that they might have permitted an aged parent to enjoy his rights in peace for the ſmall remains of life *. Q. Ann very handſomely commended the judge for the proper attention ſhewn to one who had been once a ſovereign † : it is difficult to determine which to praiſe moſt, the magiſtrate, or his royal miſtreſs. It was ſuppoſed, from the uncommon zeal for his client, and other reaſons now unknown, that Pengelly, the counſel retained by him (who long after became chief-baron of the Exchequer) was a natural ſon of his employer ; and Rich.'s gallantry makes it the more probable : it is certain, the counſellor gained much praiſe from his judicious conduct in the affair ‡.

Here I muſt not omit a memorable anecdote preſerved of Rich. whoſe curioſity led him (when going

---

* Mr. Le Neve's memoirs of illuſtr. perſons who died in 1712 ; and mr. Hewling Luſon's account of the Cromwell family, given in Hugh's letters, and in the Lond. mag.

† Communicated by a moſt learned and honorable friend.

‡ Mr. Luſon's account of the Cromwell family, &c.—Tho. Pengelly, eſq. ſerjeant-at-law, was knighted, may 1, 1719 ; and was made lord-chief-baron of the Exchequer, oct. 22, 1726, in which he was univerſally admired for his probity, and his equal diſtribution of juſtice : he died apr. 14, 1730 ; it has been ſaid that Rich. his ſuppoſed father, left him, amongſt other things, the houſe at Cheſhunt, in which he died ; but on the contrary, it is certain, he is not named in Rich.'s will ; but it is as certain, that the once protector, and future chief-baron had a very great regard for each other, and that the former had an affection for ‘ his good friend mrs. Pangelly,’ as Richard calls her in his will. Mr. Vertue informs us, that there was a three quarter portrait of the prot. Oliver hung in the hall of the houſe Rich. reſided in at Cheſhunt.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

going from Weſtminſter-Hall) to the houſe of lords; and ſome perſon, who was a ſtranger to him, aſking him, as the houſe broke up, if he had ever heard, or ſeen any thing like it before, he replied, never ſince ‘ I ſat in that chair,’ pointing to the throne *.

He enjoyed a good ſtate of health to the laſt, and was ſo hale and hearty, that at fourſcore he would gallop his horſe for ſeveral miles together: in his laſt illneſs, and juſt before his departure, he ſaid to his daughters, ‘ live in love, I am ‘ going to the God of love;’ he died july 12, 1712, in the eighty-ſixth year of his age, at Cheſhunt †, in the houſe of ſerjeant Pengelly, who (if his ſon) far exceeded his daughters in filial affection; Rich. perhaps died in the arms of a natural child, who, like k. Hen. II.'s, was the only one that retained his duty; the prot.

---

* Communicated by an eminent phyſician, a very judicious and obliging friend, who had it from the rev. dr. Madan, who received it from mr. Arnaud, clerk of the houſe of lords, who had it from lord Bathurſt, a witneſs of the fact. It muſt be obſerved, that dr. Newton, late lord biſh. of Briſtol, has given this anecdote different, and evidently wrong, for he makes the once protector ſpeak to lord Bathurſt, whoſe queſtion is pretended to be, how long it was ſince Rich. had been in Town before, the anſwer returned was, as above, but it is well known that Rich. frequently came to London, it being an eaſy ride for him from Cheſhunt.

† Dr. Gibbons, the biogr. Brit. and mr. Le Neve: but mr. Neal ſays that Rich. died at Theobald's: C. Veryard in his travels miſtaking Rich. for ſome other fugitive, ſays he died at Liege; all the above authorities, except the laſt, ſtate the day of his death july 13, and ſo the rev. dr. Lort's M.S.S. have it; but the monument ſet up by his daughter has the date of his death the preceding day: the rev. S. Gauntlet thinks Rich. muſt have died ſooner than the 12th, as he was buried the 18th following, and as the funeral was magnificent, the diſtance great, and the roads bad, there did not ſeem ſpace ſufficient; but I think it more probable that the regiſter keeper has written a falſe date; perhaps it ſhould be july the 28th.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

died bleſſing his diſobedient daughters, the unhappy monarch in calling down the vengeance of heaven upon his rebellious ſons; his remains were conducted to Hurſley, and depoſited with funeral pomp in the chancel of that church, near to his lady. He made his will july 1, 1712, in which he is called Rich. Cromwell, of Hurſley, eſq. in it he mentions his nephew, Fra. Cromwell, ſon of Hen. Cromwell, eſq. Adam Budding, tobacconiſt, Fra. Doubleday, mr. Carliſle, of Theobalds, in Herts, his good friend mrs. Rachel Pengelly, to whom he leaves ‘the little ‘picture with the gold chain,’ his ſervant Rob. Deagle, and appoints his ſiſter Mary, counteſs of Fauconberg, executrix; the will is ſigned Rich. Cromwell, and witneſſed by Rob. Dew, junior, Tho. Shelton, and John Drew, and proved aug. 29, 1712[*]. It is ſingular that his daughters are not named; he knew they muſt take the eſtate at Hurſley, and it is probable he had very little perſonalty: had he poſſeſſed ever ſo much, they did not deſerve the ſmalleſt part of it.

It is inconceivable the abuſe this gentleman ſuffered from the cavaliers[†] and republicans; the former exhibited him as a ſubject of deriſion in their ſongs[‡]; he has been called the meek knight[‖], tumble-down Dick[§], queen Dick[¶], and ſuch contemptuous names; one writer ſays, he had not one of the great qualities of his father,

---

[*] Prerogative-office, London, Barnes, 150.

[†] It is a proof of Richard's goodneſs, that dr. Smollet, who was ſo much attached to the houſe of Stuart, ſhould give him an amiable character.

[‡] Vide letters YY. in the proofs and illuſtrations.

[‖] Granger's biogr. hiſt.

[§] Ibid.

[¶] Wood's faſti. He ſays there were ‘riſe diſcourſes of ‘Richard IV. but they proved no more than the ſtory of queen ‘Dick.’

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

and hardly any of a gentleman*; but this is only the language of prejudice and party; he could not be expected to be converſant in public buſineſs, both from his inattention, and the little, or no experience he could have, as he was almoſt totally excluded from the affairs of government during his father's protectorate: his impolicy was well known to his brother; but when we ſee him ſurrounded with traitors and enemies, upon whoſe friendſhip and fidelity he depended, it is no wonder he was unable to keep his elevated rank; and the more ſo, if we believe biſhop Burnet, that even his father's arts were all exhauſted, and that it was ſuppoſed, he could not have kept his place much longer; whilſt he retained his power, it is certain, he was not looked upon in that deſpicable light his enemies pretend; the counties and towns, nay, the three kingdoms ſtrove which ſhould be moſt laviſh in his praiſes, and in profeſſing their attachment to his government; foreign powers alſo paid him their congratulations in a flattering manner; ſeveral of our engliſh commanders, celebrated for their ſkill in the military art, did not think it beneath them to accept the honor of knighthood from his hands.

It muſt be granted, indeed, that his knowledge of the art of government was very little, but this is no reaſon why his capacity ſhould be bad; there are facts that prove the exact contrary; in his anſwer to the french ambaſſador, upon the condolence and congratulation which he

---

* Oldmixon, who ſays, that Oliver had leſs affection, and the worſt opinion of the capacity of Richard, than of any of his children; it would be difficult to prove the former; it is quite as true as that he never was deſigned by his father for his ſucceſſor, as that writer has affirmed; for if ſo, why did he name him ſuch?

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

he received from him, ' he carried himſelf diſcreetly, and better than was expected ;' and his ſpeech to his parlement was undoubtedly a better than that of his chancellor Fiennes, though a perſon confeſſedly of abilities*. It has been ſaid, that he wanted ſpirit and delicacy of feeling; that he tamely gave up his power; but this, certainly, is only a popular miſtake; for, when the army deſerted him, except one troop of horſe, ſeeing Whalley's regiment of horſe alſo filing off, he opened his breaſt, and deſired them to put an end to his life and misfortunes at once; and when the perfidious Fleetwood, Diſbrowe, and others, endeavoured to perſuade, nay, to threaten him, if he did not diſſolve his parlement, he withſtood all their arguments, their threats, and ſolicitations, until next morning, though he had none near to ſupport his arguments, except ſecretary Thurloe†.

He ſhewed a proper ſenſibility of the changeableneſs of the nation, when he was obliged to leave Whitehall; for giving ſtrict orders to his ſervants to be very careful of two old trunks which ſtood in his wardrobe, it ſurprized a friend that was near, who aſked what they contained,

---

* The chancellor Fiennes began his ſpeech after the protector Richard with this remarkable expreſſion, ' What ſhall a ' man ſay after a king?' The chancellor was a good ſpeaker, but a bad ſoldier.

† Dr. Calamy, in his life of Howe, before his works: Balleie, in his letters, ſays, that to the diſſolving of the parlement, Richard, ' hardly he did conſent.' The beſt advice that was given him, was to mount his horſe, and appear at the head of ſuch troops as were faithful to him, and addreſs himſelf to the army; they would certainly have received him with reſpect, at leaſt the common men would; but, in the various ſchemes offered, the important moment was loſt, never to be regained: it may be well to recollect, that Richard's own relation, Diſbrowe, told him, that if he would not diſſolve the parlement, the army would pull him out of Whitehall.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

that he was ſo careful of them; ‘Why,’ replied he, ‘no leſs than the lives and fortunes of all ‘the good people of England.’ The trunks were filled with the addreſſes ſent from every part of the kingdom, expreſſing that the ſalvation of the nation depended upon his ſafety, and his acceptance of the ſovereignty; nearly all of them proffer him their lives and fortunes, and ſeveral of them ſubjoin ‘all that is near and dear to us*:’

---

* The Lond. mag. ſays, a lady in Southwark had the trunk and its contents ſome years ago. I have heard that miſs Cromwells, of Hampſtead, are now in poſſeſſion of the trunk, if not the addreſſes. It is incredible what compliments were paid to the deceaſed prot. Oliver, his ſucceſſor Rich. the mother, father-in-law, and other relations of the latter in theſe addreſſes; no great name, in ſacred or prophane hiſtory, was omitted, that could do honor to Oliver; he was compared to Moſes, Zerubbabel, Joſhua, Gideon, Elijah, David, Solomon, Hezekiah, Alexander, Cæſar, Conſtantine, &c. &c. the addreſs from Huntingdon, the birth-place of both the protectors, has been printed, and moſt of them have been abridged, and publiſhed in a pamphlet, now extremely ſcarce; a very ſmall part of the very long tedious title to it is, ‘A true catalogue, or an account of ‘the ſeveral places and moſt eminent perſons in the three ‘nations, and elſewhere, where, and by whom RICHARD ‘CROMWELL was proclaimed lord protector of the commonwealth of Engl. Scotl. and Irel. As alſo a collection of the ‘moſt material paſſages in the ſeveral blaſphemous, lying, flattering addreſſes (being 94 in number) which were ſent to the ‘aforeſaid perſon, with the places from whence, and moſt eminent perſons from, and by whom they came, and were preſented. Taken out of the ſecond, and fifth dayes (heathen ‘like, called monday and thurſdays) diurnals; from the day ‘of the old protector (ſo called) his death, till the diſſolution ‘of the protectoral government. With ſome other remarkable ‘paſſages relating to the late apoſtacy, worthy the taking notice of,’ &c. &c. &c. ‘Printed in the firſt year of the engliſh ‘armies ſmall or ſcarce beginning to return from their almoſt ‘ſix years apoſtacy.’ This was ſuppoſed to be the production of Vavaſor Powell, a fifth-monarchy man; ſure never was any poor wretch ſo infatuated; perſecution only encreaſed his folly; Cha. I. and II. Oliv. and Rich. were alike uſurpers of the throne of king Jeſus, whom he expected ſoon to come, and claim his own,

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

theſe addreſſes he ever carefully preſerved, and bequeathed them to his friends: it is obſervable, that the practice of addreſſing commenced upon the acceſſion of Richard. Before I quit theſe addreſſes, I muſt communicate a moſt ſingular and unpubliſhed anecdote concerning Rich. and them, related to the late rev. Geo. North, vicar of Codicote, near Welwyn, Herts, by two perſons who converſed with him in the laſt years of his life, at Cheſhunt. No perſons were admitted to viſit him, but ſuch as had ſtrong recommendations from ſome of his old acquaintance, of being of agreeable chearful converſations, and of ſtrict honor: one of theſe two above mentioned perſons (who lived at Ware) was recommended as ſuch, and introduced to him, with an admonition to conform to the old man's peculiarities, without aſking any queſtions, or ſeeming to make obſervations. After an hour or two in converſation, and drinking, Rich. ſtarted up, took the candle, and the reſt of the company (who all knew, except the laſt admitted man, what was going forward) took up the bottle and the glaſſes, and followed the quondam protector up to a dirty garret, in which was nothing but a little round hair trunk; mr. Cromwell pulled it out to the middle of the room, and calling for a bumper of

---

own, and to whom, perhaps, he aſpired to be *prime miniſter*. This wild enthuſiaſt drew vaſt numbers of his countrymen, the welch after him, for which the ſheriff and juſtices of Merionethſhire complained to the council, aug. 29, 1660; and when he publiſhed ‘ the common prayer book no divine ſervice, or a ‘ ſmall curb to the biſhop's career, &c.’ he was deprived of the eſtates he had purchaſed, and removed from Shrewſbury, whither his party flocked to him, to Montgomeryſhire, where he was cloſely confined; but this did not moderate his zeal, for he printed, whilſt there, ‘ the bird in the cage, chirping.’ He ceaſed to be troubleſome, both to himſelf and the world, oct. 27, 1670, at his apartment in the Fleet-priſon.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

wine, drank proſperity to old England; all the company did the ſame, when the new man (mr. Windus) was called to do ſo (ſitting aſtride as they had done on the trunk) Cromwell deſired him to take care and ſit light, for he had no leſs than the lives and fortunes of all the good people of England under him; the trunk was then opened, and the original addreſſes ſhewed him, with great mirth and laughter: this was his method of initiating a new acquaintance*.

The republicans repreſented him as a man of little religion, becauſe, when an inferior officer, that had publicly murmured at the advancement of ſome who had been cavaliers, was taken to Whitehall, to anſwer the charge, the protector, in a deriding manner, ſaid, 'What, would you 'have me prefer none but the godly? here is Dick 'Ingoldſby, who can neither pray nor preach, 'and yet, I will truſt him before you all †;' but this only implies, that (aware of the hypocriſy and cant of the times) he preferred one who had none of either, to thoſe who poſſeſſed ſuch neceſſary qualifications; for, he was certainly far from irreligious at that time; mr. John Maidſtone, in a letter to John Winthorpe, eſq. governor of the colony of Connecticut, in New-England, dated at Weſtminſter, march 24, 1659, writes, that 'he was a very worthy perſon indeed, 'of an engaging nature, and religious diſpoſi- 'tion, giving great reſpect to the beſt of perſons,

---

* This is written by the rev. Geo. North, in the beginning of Vavaſor Powel's pamphlet, which, with the reſt of his library, was left to the rev. dr. Lort, who moſt politely ſent it me to tranſcribe.

† Ludlow's memoirs. It certainly was bad policy in Rich. though it ſhewed the openneſs and honeſty of his diſpoſition; ſome have not ſcrupled to ſay, that this ſpeech occaſioned, in a great degree, his being depoſed.

PART II. SECT. I.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

'ſons, both miniſters and others*;' and in the latter part of his life 'he attended divine worſhip regularly every ſunday†.' He had not, ſays an author, 'all that zeal for religion which 'was the faſhion of the times;' but, continues this writer, 'he had real piety‡.' He certainly was far from an auſtere perſon, even in old age; for though he poſſeſſed gravity, he often broke through it, to give way to innocent pleaſantry‖; and it muſt be acknowledged, that he poſſeſſed many amiable qualifications, ſuch as made him beloved by many, who in the hour of his diſtreſs would have ventured even life to ſerve him§; nor was he himſelf by any means deſtitute of friendſhip: he kept up a correſpondence with men of his own principles to his death, and

---

[*] Thurloe's ſtate papers. [†] Dr. Gibbons.

[‡] Neal's hiſt. of the puritans. It is impoſſible to ſay what religious ſentiments the prot. Richard held. Peter Colſon, an old man at Hurſley, who, as a tenant's ſon, carried a torch at his funeral, ſays, that he recollects that he, and his family were very regular in their attendance upon divine worſhip, and that Richard went alternately to the eſtabliſhed church at Hurſley, and an anabaptiſt meeting at Romſey, about five miles from thence, there being duty only once on a ſunday at Hurſley; this perſon not having been able to recollect this circumſtance laſt year, the rev. S. Gauntlet repeatedly aſked him, if he was certain of the fact; he replied, 'yes, I have frequently ſeen 'R. Cromwell going in his coach to Romſey, to attend divine 'ſervice, at that part of the day that there was no ſervice per'formed at Hurſley.' Mr. Gauntlet ſuppoſes Colſon's faculties are now better, as he is quite free from rheumatiſm, which before he was much afflicted with.

[‖] Dr. Gibbons.

[§] Among many others, lord Fauconberg, dr. Wilkins, Ingoldſby, and Howard, were ſtaunch friends of Richard, and would have riſked even life to ſerve him, had he reſolved not to diſſolve the parlement; ſeveral of the popular miniſters condoled with him, after his fall, with great humanity and regard. Vide letters ZZ. in the proofs, &c.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

thoſe, abſtracted from ſome wild notions in religion, deſerving his regard, ſuch as mr. Howe, mr. White, mr. Penn, the founder of quakeriſm, and others; the firſt of theſe had been his domeſtic chaplain; and when that gentleman was upon his death-bed, he went to pay him a reſpectful viſit, and take a laſt farewel of him; tears were ſhed on both ſides, and the parting was very ſolemn[*]: he was, ſays mr. Tonge, well eſteemed in his neighbourhood; and he adds, that there was no kind of blemiſh upon his character[†], nor have I ever heard of any, except too great an attachment to the fair ſex; and a perſon who knew him well, acquainted mr. Neal, that ‘he was a perfect gentleman in ‘his behaviour, and well acquainted with public ‘affairs[‡].’

There is a great ſimilarity in the ſituations of Rich. the prot. and k. Hen. V. at their acceſſions, both their fathers uſurped the ſovereign power[‖], but their diſpoſitions were greatly dif-

---

[*] Dr. Gibbons. Mr. Howe was a moſt worthy chriſtian, and though perjudiced againſt the church of England, was a meek humble man, and like Rich. given to innocent mirth; he had the boldneſs when Oliver's domeſtic chaplain, to preach againſt lay-teachers, and fanatic prayers. Mr. Baxter likewiſe an amiable man, ſpeaks much in praiſe of Rich. he dedicated his Key for Catholics to him when he was protector.

[†] Dr. Gibbons.

[‡] Neale's hiſt. of the puritans.

[‖] The prot. Oliver was certainly an uſurper, ſo were great numbers of our engliſh kings ſince the conqueſt; but he did not take the ſupreme power from the rightful owners, which many of our princes did—but then he put his ſovereign to death; he certainly was greatly acceſſary to it, ſo were ſeveral of the kings;—but he had no claim whatever, as he was not of the ſame family, though very diſtantly allied; what is it then more excuſeable to deprive the ſovereign of life, becauſe he is a brother, or a near couſin, than if no way, or very remotely related? If Oliver was guilty of ſo great a crime, ſo were ſeveral of our kings; Oliver had ſelf-defence to plead, which

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

ſerent; the former ſacrificed relations and others to ſecure his government, which was no better than uſurpation, and even involved another nation in blood to obtain a foreign crown: Richard would not put a ſingle perſon to death to eſtabliſh and ſecure a power, that all the nation had declared was his right; the hero and politician, will certainly applaud the king, but the philoſopher and chriſtian will, perhaps, be better pleaſed with the protector.

He was blamed for not complying with the propoſal of the daniſh ambaſſador, in declaring for the king, when he could no longer be chief magiſtrate himſelf; but the ſcheme was dangerous; the time was not then ripe for that revolution which afterwards took place, though the nation in general wiſhed for it; even the artful perjured Monk durſt not, for ſome time after this, declare his intentions; and had the ambaſſador's ſcheme miſcarried, he might have been irretrievably runied: nothing leſs than death would have ſatisfied; it is therefore an argument of his wiſdom in not giving occaſion for his enemies to treat him with ſeverity; for by his peaceable conduct 'as he had done no hurt to 'any body, ſo none did ever ſtudy to hurt him;' and thus was he 'a rare inſtance of the inſtability 'of human greatneſs, and of the ſecurity of 'innocence*.'

There are few memorials of Richard; his ſhort government, and the diſgrace of his family eaſily account for it; we have neither coin nor medal of his, which is the more extraordinary,

---

ſome of them ſcarcely could; he was undoubtedly leſs guilty than ſeveral of them. Richard had not a ſingle crime in his political capacity to anſwer for; he was juſt ſuch an uſurper as lady Jane Gray.

[*] Biſhop Burnet's hiſtory of his own time.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

as his father has both; and one ſhould have ſuppoſed, an inauguration medal of him would have followed the funeral one of Oliver; but, indeed, he never was ſolemnly inveſted with the protectorate; his great ſeal was cut by the inimitable Simon, Vertue has engraven it: the following are engravings of him, and all after he became protector.

Richard Cromwell, lord protector, &c. cloak, band, &c.

Richard, lord protector, &c. Hollar, f. 4to.

Richard, &c. Guil. Hayneſworth, ſc. h. ſh.

Richard, &c. Gaimmon, ſc. this very poor engraving was of great ſervice to mr. Walpole, in authenticating a picture of this prot. by Cooper, now in that *ſuperb* collection.

Richard, &c. in armour; Stent, 4to. Before Parival's 'Iron Age.' fol.

Richard, &c. Fred. Bouttas, ſc. in armour; 4to.

Richard, &c. an etching; 4to.

Richard, &c. on horſeback; view of Windſor caſtle; large ſheet. Stent.

Richard Cromwell, the meek knight; the giants, Diſbrowe and Lambert, leading him by the arms. Frontiſpiece to 'Don Juan Lamberto; or, a comical hiſtory of the late times:' ſaid to be written by Flatman.

The above is taken from mr. Granger's biography; ſince whoſe death, another engraving has been publiſhed, entitled 'Richard Cromwell, Protector; Walker pinxt. Godfrey, ſc. 4to. publiſhed May 1, 1780, by Richard Godfrey, No. 120, Long Acre;' and given in the third volume of the Antiq. Repertory: he is repreſented profile, flowing hair, cravat, in armour, with a ſcarf. His countenance does not ſhew thoſe marks of genius, ſo conſpicuous in the face of

Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

of his father, but he is more handſome, and has a more poliſhed look*. The picture from which it is taken 'is painted in a maſterly ſtyle, and 'will always be conſidered by the connoiſſeur 'as a good ſpecimen of the abilities of that 'great maſter! It has undergone the viciſſi'tudes of fortune, ſimilar to the perſon it re'preſents: it ſeems to have paſſed through 'many hands, and verging on the point of its 'diſſolution, was, by ſome charitable hand, taken 'from its original frame, and ſtretched over a 'new canvas, where it may poſſibly remain for 'many years, and paſs on to its day of oblivion 'by the hand of time! The picture is now in 'the poſſeſſion of mr. Thane,' and is copied in this work.

I have been informed that miſs Cromwells have a miniature of him; mr. Field acquaints me, that they have a portrait no way flattering; perhaps taken when young: he is repreſented in armour, his hair lank, and his countenance thoughtful; there is a moſt elegant portrait of him, at the ſeat of ſir John Ruſſel, bart. his features are regular and very pleaſing. There is a miniature of him, by Cooper, in the collection at Strawberry-Hill †, as has been mentioned.

Dorothy, wife of Richard, lord protector.

The protector Richard married Dorothy, eldeſt daughter and co-heireſs of Rich. Maijor, of Southampton, in the county of Hants, eſq ‡. This lady was as unexpectedly raiſed to the highest

---

* In ſome of the addreſſes to Richard upon his acceſſion, beſides complimenting him upon the excellence of his wiſdom, and the nobleneſs of his mind, they flattered him upon the lovely compoſition of his body, as if he had been another Titus, deliciæ gentis et domini Britannici.—Heath's chron.

† Granger's biogr. hiſt.

‡ Vide hiſt. of the Maijors, and Dunch, of Puſey, no. 37, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c.

Dorothy, wife of Richard lord protector.

higheſt elevation, as her huſband; it is extraordinary that we know ſo little of her, conſidering that ſhe was, at one time, the ſecond perſon in the kingdom: there is every reaſon to ſuppoſe that ſhe was ſcarce ever at court during Oliver's protectorate*. She felt the reverſe of fortune in the moſt poignant manner, and wanted the comforts of the clergy to reconcile her to what ſhe judged the greateſt misfortune †; amongſt all the illiberal things that were levelled againſt the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, her character is almoſt the only one that ſcandal has left untouched; ſhe never (it is moſt reaſonable to think) ſaw her huſband after he retired to France, in 1660; ſhe was married at Hurſley, may 1, 1649; and died jan. 5, 1675-6, in the forty-ninth year of her age, and was buried in the chancel of Hurſley church ‡: the only character of her that I have ever met with (except what the protector mentions) is that given by mr. John Maidſtone, who ſays, 'ſhe was a prudent, godly, practical chriſ'tian.' Miſs Cromwells have a portrait of her.

---

* It appears that the protectreſs Dorothy was at court once during the government of her father-in-law, from the following item in mr. Maijor, her father's memorandum book, ſtill preſerved '1657, may 21, daughter Cromwell went to London,' but as ſhe had a child baptized at Hurſley in ſept. following, her ſtay muſt have been ſhort; and from an item of her father's diſcarded reeve, it appears, ſhe was at Whitehall when her huſband loſt his power, after which ſhe retired to 'Hurſ'ley lodge, and lived upon her own lands.'

† Vide letter AAA. in the proofs, &c.

‡ Mr. Luſon ſeems to hint, that the prot. Richard married after lady Dorothy's death, but there is no reaſon to ſuppoſe ſo; the Cromwell family, are poſitive to the contrary, and are ſurprized that mr. Luſon who might have had the beſt information, ſhould have made ſo many miſtakes relating to the ſubject.

The iſſue of the prot. Rich. by lady Dorothy.

Children of Richard lord prot.

—— Cromwell, firſt ſon of Richard lord prot.

1. ——— a ſon, baptized at Hurſley, nov. 3, 1652, where he was buried dec. 15th following*.

Oliver, Cromwell, ſecond ſon to Richard lord protector.

2. Oliver, born at Hurſley, july 11, 1656, during his grandfather's protectorate. He was ſo weakly when an infant, that his grandfather Maijor, paid in ſept. 1658, 10l. to dr. Philips for attending him; but in march 14, 1658-9, he was ſent to London, probably the protector Oliver wiſhed to have him in the palace, as the prattle of the eldeſt ſon of his heir, muſt have given him much pleaſure, and have helped 'to ſmooth the brow of care;' he remained there until the ruin of his family, when he and his ſiſters were ſent down to Hurſley again, june 9, 1659†. The education of this gentleman is unknown; upon his mother's death, he ſucceeded, by the ſettlement made upon her marriage, to the manor of Merdon, at which time he was not of age by about three years; he was very active at the revolution, and would have raiſed a regiment of horſe for the ſervice of Ireland, if he might have been permitted to name his captains; but the cautious William, from his name, his poſt, and the advantages he had aſked for, declined accepting the offer, as judging it imprudent to make the ſon of one, and grandſon of another, who had ſat upon his thrones, too popular at ſuch a juncture‡.

---

* All the dates of births and deaths mentioned in the hiſtory of the prot. Rich.'s children, are taken from the regiſter of Hurſley, given in the appendix, and from miſs Cromwells' tables of deſcent.

† Memorandum book of mr. Maijor.

‡ Hiſtory of England during the reigns of the Stuarts.

Children of Richard, lord protector.

In 1691, he was involved in an unhappy diſpute with his tenants, about the rights and cuſtoms of the manor of Merdon, this was not ſettled until the year 1698 (during which time, twenty of the tenants died) when the court of chancery decreed, that the articles made in 1650, between mr. Maijor and his tenants, ſhould be ratified, and an authentic copy of them be preſerved in the church of Hurſley *.

It was probably this expenſive cauſe that obliged him ‘ to preſent a petition to parlement; ‘ he gave his petition to a friend, a member, ‘ who took it to the houſe of commons to preſent it; juſt as this gentleman was entering the ‘ houſe with the petition in his hand, ſir Edward ‘ Seymour, the famous old tory member †, was ‘ alſo going in; on ſight of ſir Edward ſo near ‘ him, the gentleman found his fancy briſkly ‘ ſolicited by certain ideas of fun, to make the ‘ ſurly, ſour old Seymour, carry up a petition for ‘ Oliver Cromwell: “ ſir Edward,” ſays he, ‘ ſtopping him on the inſtant, “ will you do me “ a favor? I this moment recollect, that I

---

* The cuſtoms of the manor of Merdon, and the proceedings were publiſhed by Matthew Imber, gent. London 1707, 8vo. Mr. John White, whom the tenants had impowered to carry on the ſuit, was not paid at his death, in 1699: the expences were 1074l.

† Sir E. Seymour was of an ancient family in the weſt of England: upon his being introduced to k. Will. his majeſty thinking to compliment him, after telling him he was happy to ſee him at the palace, ſubjoined, I ſuppoſe ſir Edw. you are of the duke of Somerſet's family; to which the haughty baronet replied, ‘ no, ſire, but my lord duke is of mine,’ the ducal being a younger branch of his. Sir Edw. was at the head of the tory and french intereſt; he was in great employments in ſeveral reigns; was a member in every parlement from 1661 to his death, and often ſpeaker; he died feb. 18, 1708-9, leaving his family very much enriched. Vide his character in Mackey's memoirs.

Children of Richard, lord protector.

" muſt immediately attend a trial in Weſtminſter-hall, which may keep me too late to " give in this petition, as I promiſed to do, this " morning; 'tis a mere matter of form; will " you be ſo good as to carry it up for me?" " Give it me," ſaid ſir Edw. the petition went ' directly into his pocket, and he into the houſe. ' When a proper vacancy happened to produce ' it, Seymour put himſelf upon his feet, and his ' ſpectacles on his noſe, and began to read, " The humble petition of—of—of—of,—the devil!" ſaid Seymour, " of Oliver Cromwell!" ' The roar of laughter in the houſe, at ſeeing ' him ſo fairly taken in, was too great for ſir Edward to ſtand it; ſo he flung down his petition, ' and ran out directly*.'

Oliver died may 11, 1705, and was buried with his family at Hurſley, the thirteenth of the ſame month; and although he lived to be forty-nine years of age, he never was married. Mr. Say ſays, 'he had ſeen him, and that he had 'ſomething of the ſpirit of his grandfather:' another writer goes farther, by ſaying, that he 'had his look and genius†.' Tradition reports that he was remarkable ſtrong when a man, though a weakly child‡: the Cromwells generally had great perſonal ſtrength, and were of robuſt conſtitutions‖, and there are many inſtances of longevity in this family, perhaps a conſequence of the other: miſs Cromwells have a portrait of him. It is obſervable, that Oliver made his will ſo early as march 23, 3 Ja. II.

---

* Mr. Luſon, in Hughes' letters, who ſays, he gives this little ſtory on common fame only.

† Hiſt. of Engl. during the reigns of the Stuarts.

‡ The rev. S. Gauntlet.

‖ A letter from the rev. T. Whiſton, in the poſſeſſion of the rev. dr. Lort.

Children of Richard, lord protector.

1686; he mentions his honored father, but the principal legacies that he bequeaths were to his ſiſters, Eliz. and Ann, 2000l. each, if they married in the life-time of his father, and if one did, that then the others ſhould have an equal ſum; ſmall legacies are given to Benj. Deſbroe, of London, merchant, Paris Slater, of London, merchant, Will. Wightman, of London, gent. Will. Rudyard, of Hackney, in Middleſex, gent. Edw. Rayner and Mary his wife, John Leigh, Tho. Wade, of London, merchant, his couſin Eliz. Barton, his loving friend Sam. Tomlins, B. D. and mrs. Ann Thomas; it was witneſſed by Will. Swan, Tho. Meren, Will. Wilſon, and Will. Meriden; and was proved july 17, following his death*.

Elizabeth Cromwell, eldeſt daughter of Richard, lord protector

3. Elizabeth, born march 26, 1650; ſhe never married: the laſt years of her life ſhe ſpent in Bedford-Row, and died there april 8, 1731, in her 82nd year; by her will ſhe appointed mr. Rich. Cromwell, and mr. Tho. Cromwell, her executors, directing them to bury her remains amongſt her anceſtors, and deſired them to erect a monument to her, and their memory, by inſerting their names, and the times of their deaths upon it; all which was carefully done. She was buried april 18, following her death†. A portrait of her is in the poſſeſſion of miſs Cromwells.

Ann, 2d daughter of Rich. lord prot.

4. Ann, born july 15, 1651; died the 12th, and buried march 16, 1651-2, at Hurſley.

Mary, 3d. daughter of Rich. lord prot.

5. Mary, born feb. 28, 1653-4; died the 24th, and buried at Hurſley, ſept. 26, 1654.

—— 4th daughter of Rich. lord prot.

6. ——— a daughter, born may 17, 1655, died the 27th, and buried at Hurſley the 29th of the ſame month.

---

* Prerogative office, London, Gee 112.

† Vide the inſcription upon her monument, given in the appendix, with the regiſter of Hurſley.

7. Dorothy,

Children of Richard Cromwell, lord protector.

Dorothy Cromwell, 5th daughter of Richard lord protector.

7. Dorothy, born ſept. 13, 1657; died dec. 13, and was buried the 16th, 1658, at which time her father was protector; but her remains were laid by her relations at Hurſley, in a private manner, and not depoſited at Weſtminſter, as ſeveral of the family were, and that in a pompous manner; Richard had felt the weight of one public funeral, which was more than ſufficient.

Anna Cromwell, ſixth daughter of Richard lord protector.

8. Anna, born march 27, 1659, during the adminiſtration of her father; ſhe was married to dr. Tho. Gibſon, phyſician-general of the army, a native of Weſtmoreland, by whom ſhe had no child; he was uncle to dr. Edmund Gibſon, biſhop of London, the editor of Camden, and the ſuppoſed author of the 'life of Oliver Cromwell.' She ſurvived her huſband many years, he dying in 1704. By his will he bequeathed the whole of his property to the lord biſhop, after her deceaſe; his lordſhip always preſerved a very reſpectful and intimate correſpondence with this lady until her death *, which happened dec. 7, 1727, in the 69th year of her age; ſhe was buried by the remains of her huſband, in the burial ground adjoining to the Foundling-hoſpital, belonging to St. George's chapel, in London †; to whoſe memory is erected a marble monument, ſecured by an iron railing, with the arms at each end, bearing this epitaph:

---

* Biſhop Gibſon's attention and conſtant intimacy with his aunt, daughter of the prot. Richard, has been ſuppoſed the reaſon why the life of O. Cromwell was attributed to him, but as the correct Granger thinks ſo, no doubt ought to be entertained of it.

† Mr. Say and mr. Luſon's account of the Cromwells, given in Hughes's letters.

Children of Richard lord protector.

Hic jacet
Thomas Gibſon, M. D.
Peritus ſimul et Pius.
Bamptoniæ in Agro Weſtmorlandiæ natus,
Collegii Regalis Medicorum Londonienſium Socius
Exercitui Regio Medicus Generalis
Et
Libro de Anatomiâ Corporum Humanorum
Quem ſummo judicio conſcriptum juvenis edidit
Notus,
Obiit 16 *die Julii* 1722, *Ætatis* 75.

Hic jacet
Anna Gibſon,
Richardi Cromwell Filia,
et Thomæ Gibſon, M. D. Uxor
Prudens, Pia, Caſta.
Obiit vii. die Decembris 1727,
Ætatis 69*.

A portrait of her is preſerved by the ladies who are the repreſentatives of what is now the eldeſt branch of the family.

Dorothy ſeventh daughter of Richard lord protector.

9. Dorothy Cromwell, born the firſt of auguſt, 1660; ſhe was married to John Mortimer, eſq. of Somerſetſhire, F.R.S. author of the whole art of huſbandry, publiſhed in octavo, in 1708, and republiſhed in 1765; he almoſt ruined himſelf by making experiments in that ſcience; happily ſhe did not live longer, dying in child-bed, may 14, 1681, aged only twenty: mr. Mortimer was twice married after this lady's death†. Mr.

---

* Copied by Mr. Longmate.

† Meſſ. Sayer and Luſon.—Mr. John Mortimer was originally a merchant, upon Tower-hill, and was the ſon and grandſon of Mark Mortimers, eſqrs. his father had a conſiderable eſtate ſwallowed up in Somerſetſhire, by an inundation of the ſea; he married Abigail, daughter of —— Walmerley, of Blackmore, in Eſſex, eſq.—Miſs Cromwell's huſ-

Children of Richard, lord protector.

Walpole has a miniature of her, ſaid to be when ‘æt. 4, 1668,’ but the date does not agree with her birth; Rich. her father had no other child of the name who lived to be ſo old*.

Mr. Luſon ſays, ‘I have ſeveral times been ‘in company with theſe ladies’ (miſs Eliz. Cromwell, and mrs. Gibſon) ‘they were well ‘bred, well dreſſed, ſtately women; exactly ‘punctilious, but they ſeemed, eſpecially mrs. ‘Cromwell, to carry about them a conſciouſneſs ‘of high rank, accompanied with a ſecret dread, ‘that thoſe with whom they converſed ſhould ‘not obſerve and acknowledge it. They had ‘neither the great ſenſe, nor the great enthuſiaſm ‘of mrs. Bendyſh; but as the daughter of Ireton ‘had dignity without pride, ſo they had pride ‘without dignity.’

Their uſage of their father was ſhameful, and can admit of no excuſe; after his death they ſold the family eſtate to ſir Will. Heathcote, bart. for 34, or 35,000l.†; it ſhould be remembered,

---

band, after her death, married firſt Blanch, daughter of ſir Ja. Tippets, knt. ſurveyor of the navy; and laſtly, Eliz. daughter of Sam. Saunders, of Derbyſhire, eſq. by his ſecond wife he had 1. John, who died young, and 2. Margaret; by his third, 3. Sam. who was bred to the law; he ſold Toppinghall, in Eſſex, to his next brother. 4. Cromwell Mortimer; 5. Tho. 6. John; 7. Eliz. and 8. Ann.

* Mr. Walpole's anecdotes of painting, 2nd edit.

† Hughes's letters. The Hurſley or Merdon eſtate was the only one of the prot. Rich.'s the government could not ſeize upon, it being ſettled in jointure to his wife and her iſſue. It is ſaid, that ſir Will. Heathcote, when he purchaſed it, declared, that becauſe it had belonged to the Cromwells, he would not let one ſtone or brick remain upon another, even in the foundations; and to perform his vow, took down the whole of the edifice. In a wall the dye of a ſeal was found by a workman, who brought it to ſir Will. at Wincheſter, where he then reſided; it was ſold by him for a roman weight, it

Children of Richard lord protector.

however, to their honor, that they were kind to all thoſe of their relations that were in indifferent circumſtances during their lives, and bequeathed to each a legacy at their deaths*, but the far greateſt part of their fortunes they bequeathed to their couſins meſſrs. Rich. and Tho. Cromwell, who were at that time married and had children †.

A gentlewoman, much in years, acquainted me, that ſhe was with theſe ladies before mrs. Gibſon was married, at a watering place; when a rude perſon wiſhing to inſult them, ſaid, 'ladies your grandfather was hanged;' to which one of them inſtantly replied, 'but not until he 'was dead.'—The eldeſt branch of the protectorate family failed in Elizabeth, the eldeſt of the ſiſters.

being then very ruſty, but when cleaned, it was found to be the ſeal of the commonwealth of England; and mr. Vertue, who ſaw it in 1740, amongſt the medals of mr. Roberts, thought it the identical ſeal which Oliver took from the parlement. Ant. Soc. Min. vol. IV.

* Communicated by one whoſe relations received the benefactions of mrs. Cromwell and mrs. Gibſon.

† Communicated by mr. Field.

PART IV.

SECTION I.

PART IV. SECT. I.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

HENRY Cromwell, the fourth, but ſecond and youngeſt ſurviving ſon of the protector Oliver, was born at Huntingdon, jan. 20, 1627-8; and baptized the 29th of the ſame month, at the church of All Saints in that place; his education was finiſhed at Felſted ſchool, in Eſſex. At the age of ſixteen, his father placed him in the parlement army, raiſed to oppoſe k. Cha. I.* in 1647 (at which time he was only twenty years of age) he was become captain of the general, ſir Tho. Fairfax's life-guard †. In aug. 1649, he went with his father into Ireland, to quell the roman-catholic rebellion, being then a colonel; he, with lord Broghill, in april, 1650, fell into lord Inchiquin's quarters, and killed one hundred and ſixty of the enemy, and took one hundred and twenty foot priſoners, with their officers, and one hundred and fifty gallant horſe; and in the year following, he aſſiſted at the ſiege of Limerick ‡.

In the little, or bare-bones parlement, aſſembled in 1653, he was one of the members for the kingdom of Ireland ‖; and in the ſame year he was ſent again into that iſland, to take a review of the ſtate it was in, to diſcover the temper of the people, and to reconcile the minds of the diſaffected to the government of his

---

* Hiſt. of O. Cromwell, by R. B,

† Wood's Faſti, and Heath's Flagellum.

‡ Heath's chron.

‖ Various hiſt. of Engl.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

his father; this was an arduous taſk, but he performed it to admiration; he found that the ruling powers (the republicans) had taken the moſt ample care of themſelves, and the leaſt of the people; and that they were ſo in love with their power and places, that it would be improper to permit them any longer to remain in any poſt of conſequence in the kingdom*; upon Ludlow, one of the moſt obſtinate amongſt them, he could make no impreſſion †; that ſevere and haughty man would not ſtoop to promiſe ſubmiſſion to the government of one whom he looked upon as an uſurper, and betrayer of the *good old cauſe*, for which they had been ſo long fighting. It is obſervable, that the protector, fearful of alarming the jealouſy of the republicans, by affecting ſtate and grandeur, ſent this, his ſon, without any other title than plain colonel Henry Cromwell, and he was attended only by one ſervant; however he was received there with much ceremony and reſpect, even by the common-wealth party; as he landed near Ludlow's country ſeat, that gentleman ſent his coach to receive and bring him thither; where he was met by his brother-in-law, Fleetwood, the lord-deputy; who, with ſeveral others, came with coaches, and conducted him to Dublin ‡.

The value the people in general had for him may be known by the reſpect they paid him, not only in Ireland, but in England, when he returned; for when he came to Cheſter, many gentlemen who had diſtinguiſhed themſelves in

---

* Leland's hiſt. of Ireland.

† Ludlow's memoirs, where the reader may ſee a dialogue which paſſed at this time between Henry and Ludlow.

‡ Ludlow's memoirs.—From a letter given in Thurloe's ſtate papers, it appears, that Henry arrived in Dublin, march 8, 1653.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

favor of k. Cha. I. came to pay their reſpects to him; and amongſt others, col. Molſon, or Moſſon *.

Soon after his return from Ireland, in 1653, he married a daughter of ſir Fra. Ruſſell, bart. after which he chiefly reſided at Whitehall, until he was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland †; but he ſpent part of the year 1654, with his father-in-law, at his ſeat at Chippenham, in Cambridgeſhire; for in a letter, dated from that place, june

---

* Ludlow, in his memoirs, who ſays, that Henry, in anſwer to col. Molſon's enquiry how he left Ireland, ſaid, 'very well, 'only ſome who were in love with their power, muſt be removed.' Ludlow, in another place, calls him Moſſon, which was certainly his name, as will be ſeen by the following letter, written in his behalf, by Henry, to ſecretary Thurloe, and is a proof of the regard he had for the colonel:

'Sir, 12th May, 1658.

'Here is a meſſenger on purpoſe from colonel Roger Moſſon, 'of Moſſon, in Denbighſhire, by whom I am informed, that 'colonel Moſſon is ſecured, together with ſuch other perſons 'in thoſe parts, as have been officers in the late ware againſt 'the parlement.

'This gentleman is a perſon, from whom I have received 'many civilities in my voyages to and from Ireland; and one 'who hath often declared to me, that he thought it was his 'duty to ſubmit chearfully to the preſent government, and 'that he was reſolved never to act againſt it, but to follow his 'private affairs, and mind the improvement of his eſtate, and 'diſcharge himſelf as became a good ſubject to his highneſs. I will not undertake to ſay he hath kept his word, or 'that any other obligation lies on him to keep it, more than 'that of a gentleman and a man of honor; yet, neverthleſs, 'if you have no particular matter againſt his perſon, but that 'he is taken only within the compaſs of a general rule, I would 'mediate ſo far in his behalf, as to deſire you to take the beſt 'opportunity you can to get him enlarged, he being willing to 'give what ſecurity ſhall be deſired for his good deportment. 'I remain, Your's, &c.

† Dr. Gibbons. The dr. ſays, Henry was married about 1653: I preſume it muſt be upon his return from Ireland the 'firſt time, which would, I ſhould ſuppoſe, be in that year.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

18, to the protector, he acquaints him of an attempt that was intended to be made upon the latter's, if not upon both their perſons *: in this year he was named one of the viſitors ſent by the protector to the univerſity of Cambridge †, which he repreſented in the parlement called in the ſame year ‡.

The following year he was again ſent to Ireland, with the commiſſion of major-general of the army only, that it might not diſpleaſe the governors of that kingdom, particularly Fleetwood; he came to Cheſter, in his way to Ireland, june 2, where he remained until the 23d, upon which day he diſpatched a letter to Thurloe, ſecretary of ſtate, acquainting him, that he was treated, both by the country in his journey, and whilſt there, with a great deal of reſpect ||: from Cheſter he went to Holyhead, where he arrived without any accident, july 5; he was greatly ſhocked to find only two miniſters in the whole iſle of Angleſey, and requeſted that an order might be made to increaſe the number of clergy §. He ſpent ſome time in theſe weſtern

---

* Thurloe's ſtate papers.

† Neal's hiſt. of the puritans.

‡ Willis' Not. Parl.

|| Thurloe's ſtate papers.

§ Thurloe's ſtate papers. Henry, the prot.'s ſon, was inclined to gaiety in youth; but as he grew in years, ſomething of the temper of the times ſeems to have faſtened upon him, as may be learnt from a letter to his father, dated april 15, 1650, written by mr. Tho. Patient, at Kilkenny, probably then with Henry; he ſays, 'and corronall Henry Cromwell, your ſonne, ' to my great rejoiceing, it hath pleaſed God, I am perſaded, ' to begin a work of grace in his ſoule: I have had great en- ' couradgement that the word of God takes great efect upon ' him; he hath had inward temtations in his ſoule, and many ' words of grace made very precious and comfortable to his ' ſoule, and I watch him, and is much crieing to God in ſecret, ' and very forward to propound doubts and caſes of conſcience ' betwixt him and I.'—Milton's ſtate papers. Henry never

became

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

parts of the kingdom, and was conſtantly treated with every mark of eſteem, particularly by the cavalier party, which Ludlow thinks no ſmall crime, eſpecially as he was again entertained' at 'colonel Moſſon's, in North-Wales, where the 'health of his father was drank by the ſaid colonel*.' The ſame author ſeems greatly hurt at his welcome reception at Dublin; as it is the moſt particular account of his entering that city, it ſhall be given in the author's own words:—'Upon his arrival in the bay of Dublin, the men 'of war that accompanied him, and other ſhips 'in the harbour, rung ſuch a peal with their 'cannon, as if ſome good news had been coming 'to us; and though the uſual place of landing 'for thoſe who come in ſhips of war, was near 'my houſe, yet he and his company went up in 'boats to the *Rings end*, where they went aſhore, 'and were met there by moſt of the officers, civil 'and military, about the town †.'

Great caution and ſecrecy was uſed by Henry for ſome time, to cover the real buſineſs for which he was ſent; but when it was found that it would be impoſſible longer to curb the ſpirit of the republicans, who were ſecretly ſupported by the lord-lieut. Fleetwood, he produced his commiſſion of lord-deputy of Ireland, and com-

became the wild enthuſiaſt; his religion was an awful veneration of the Deity, ſoberneſs in his whole deportment, and an univerſal charity to all men. His petition in behalf of the Angleſeans was highly praiſe-worthy.

* Ludlow's memoirs. Drinking healths at that time was looked upon as a mark of cavalieriſm, and conſequently an heinous offence: it was pretended to be an heatheniſh relic, continued by antichriſtian popery. It is indeed a fooliſh and troubleſome cuſtom, which is now leaving off, but not from a religious motive.

† Ibid.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

mander in chief, dated nov. 25, 1657 [*]; but, to qualify what he knew would be diſtaſteful to many there, others were joined with him in the civil adminiſtration [†]; but all would not do: the officers of the army had been long uſed to opreſs the natives, and to advance their own fortunes; they had been intent upon little elſe than confiſcating their eſtates to their own uſe: they therefore were very far from approving the government of one, whom they knew would put a ſtop to their exceſſes: and, beſides, he did not regard their political ſentiments in the beſt light; and wiſhed, by moderation and condeſcenſion, to unite the whole kingdom, and conciliate the affections of each party to the other; they therefore had the hardineſs to petition the protector to reſtore their old chief governor Fleetwood [‡]; whoſe narrow confined notions, and weak underſtanding, were more eaſily made ſubſervient to their projects [‖].

---

[*] Wood's Faſti. Neal ſays, nov. 24.

[†] Ware's hiſt of Irel.

[‡] Leland's hiſt. of Irel.

[‖] Ludlow, whoſe hatred to the Cromwells will not let him ſpeak the truth, pretends that Henry deſerted the ſectarian party, becauſe the army, which was chiefly of that ſort in Ireland, were averſe to Oliver's taking the title of king; and that he courted the preſbyterian intereſt, that he might get a petition ſigned by them, in which ſhould be a promiſe to ſtand by the protector againſt all his enemies; this, however, he could not accompliſh, becauſe it was not aſcertained who the enemies were: it is but juſtice to Oliver's memory, to give a part of one of his letters to this, his ſon Henry, by which it appears, that Henry wiſhed to include all parties within his lenity, and his father ſeemed anxious he ſhould; it is dated at Dublin, nov. 21, 1655: '—I do believe there may be ſome particular perſons, 'who are not very well pleaſed with the preſent condition of 'things, and may be apt to ſhew their diſcontention, as they 'have opportunity; but this ſhould not make too great im'preſſions on you. Tyme and patience may worke them to a 'better frame of ſpirit, and bring them to ſee that, which, for 'the

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

But Henry, by the wiſdom and equity of his adminiſtration, ſoon procured the love of the Iriſh, who regarded him as a bleſſing; theſe were the ſentiments of the moderate and wiſe of all parts; this it was that procured him a counter addreſs to the protector, beſeeching that he might be continued their governor*; and the nation was ruled with ſuch ſkill by him, that it was become, from the moſt deplorable kingdom in Europe, far the happieſt of any part of the britiſh dominions, and the moſt ſatisfied with the Cromwelian reign; for when the officers of his father's own regiment openly ſpoke their diſlike to his government, the army, and each of the counties in Ireland, expreſſive of their attachment to the government, as then eſtabliſhed, declared their readineſs to oppoſe all who ſhould endeavour to make any alteration in the ſtate†.

'the preſent, ſeems to be hid from them; eſpecially if they 'ſhall ſee your moderation and love towards them, whilſt they 'are found in other ways towards you; which I erneſtly deſire 'you to ſtudye, and endeavour all that lyes in you, whereof 'both you and I too ſhall have the comfort, whatſoever the 'iſſue and event thereof be.' Thurloe's ſtate papers.

* In a letter from the church of Dublin, dated june 3, 1656, addreſſed to the protector Oliver, and ſigned by many of the miniſters, they acquaint his highneſs, that ſome perſons had moſt maliciouſly maligned the lord-deputy, but finding themſelves detected in Ireland, they had gone to England, to ſerve ſo bad a purpoſe, which being known to them, they had preſumed to addreſs his highneſs, to expreſs their entire approbation of his conduct, for his equal juſtice to all—his mercy to the poor—his charity to all good men, though they differ in religious ſentiments—for the countenance he and his family give to the public worſhip, by his and their conſtant attendance—and laſtly, for the countenance and encouragement that, in an eſpecial manner, he gives to all godly miniſters of the goſpel. Milton's ſtate papers.

† Leland's hiſt. of Irel.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

But, amidſt all this calmneſs, Henry's ſituation was the moſt diſtreſſing; the wild ſectaries and republicans ſtrove who ſhould moſt plague him*: he had an empty treaſury, a numerous ſet of petitioners for the lands of the ſubjugated people, though they had already had but too much; and what was the moſt grievous, no money could be procured from England, to anſwer the current demands of the ſtate †; theſe misfortunes rendered his ſituation truly pitiable; for though, ſays the author of the Biographia Britannica, by the protector's ſending him into Ireland, and gradually advancing him to be lord-deputy, 'he 'ſeemed to give him the preference; yet, in 'reality, he uſed him more harſhly than the other '(*ſon*): for, though his abilities were good, his 'manners irreproachable, and his ſubmiſſion ex'emplary, yet he paid no great deference to his 'recommendations, and allowed him far leſs 'power than could well be imagined: his let'ters, amongſt Thurloe's ſtate papers, are no'thing ſcarce but a ſeries of complaints ‡:' to ſatisfy the reader that this is a true ſtate of the facts, I will quote a paſſage or two from his letters, expreſſive both of his virtue and ill uſage: in a letter to Thurloe, he ſays, 'I have done what 'I can, and indeed as much as in good con'ſcience I dare; but ſeeing that what is done, 'doth produce ſo much heſitation concerning 'mee, I am more and more inclined to that re-

---

* Henry's chaplain, Stephen Charnock, B. D. of Emanuel coll. Cambridge, and fellow of New coll. Oxford, was of a very different ſtamp from theſe four bigotted puritans; he was learned and well qualified for his ſituation; he died a nonconformiſt, july 27, 1680, aged 52. Neale's hiſt. of the puritans.

† Leland's hiſt. of Irel.

‡ Biogr. Brit. article O. Cromwell.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

'tirement, which I have ſeveral times formerly 'mentioned *.' Soon after writing this, he, in a letter to Fleetwood, ſpeaking of his debts, continues, 'I wiſh, for your eaſe and my quiet, 'twere 'leſs, for I take no pleaſure in complaining; and 'am ſorry, that theſe grievances, amongſt their 'other ill effects, ſhould raiſe any miſunder'ſtandings between us; the truth is, when I look 'round about our affairs, I am at my wits end, 'and too apt to reſent things too deeply †;' but his complaints meeting with no redreſs, he wrote a letter to his father, in which he inſiſts upon his hardſhips with great deference indeed, but with a becoming ſpirit; 'I once thought' (ſays he) 'that innocence and circumſpection might have 'prevented theſe ſuggeſtions; but I find, the 'more I do my duty, the more I offend thoſe who 'maligne me;' and ſpeaking of the circumſcribed ſituation of his own fortune, he continues, 'as to 'my eſtate, it is nothing but the parlement grant; 'and my arrears, as to what I ſeem to have pur'chaſed, I have not paid for; I bought it in terms 'dear enough, and in a fair way enough; I was 'neceſſitated to do what I did, not purchaſing 'out of my ſuperfluity of money I had gotten 'here; and out of the whole, as great as it is, I 'never yet ſaw 300l. profit, but am 3000l. in 'debt; and am in ſuch condition upon the whole, 'that were I quit of my employment, I muſt 'borrow money to carry me off. This is true; 'I deſire your highneſs to believe it ‡.' And juſt before the protector's death, he wrote to Thurloe, expreſſing how much he was plagued with

---

* Letter to Thurloe, dated ſept. 16, 1657, given in his ſtate papers.

† Letter to Fleetwood, dated dec. 30, 1657, given in the ſame work.

‡ Letter from Henry to the prot. Oliver, dated feb. 13, 1657-8.

with the anabaptiſts, declaring his wiſh ‘ to lay ‘ down his office, and retire to private life ;’ but was perſuaded from his purpoſe by that ſecretary*.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Upon his brother Richard's acceſſion to the protectorate of England and Scotland, he procured him to be proclaimed and acknowledged alſo ſovereign of Ireland, and that, as himſelf ſays, with at leaſt as much joy as in any place in England : but he had ill returns for his care and attention ; Richard durſt not venture to renew his commiſſion, but upon the terms ſome of his council acquieſced in ; and theſe who were the ſecret enemies to the family of Cromwell, and the office of protector, confined his powers ſo much, that he could ſcarce be called chief governor ; they were weak enough to ſuppoſe, that by altering the title of lord-deputy to lord-lieutenant, it would ſatisfy him ; but they were much miſtaken, for he greatly reſented their ill uſage : in one of his letters to Thurloe, he ſays, ‘ ſir, I ‘ underſtand by your laſt, that the commiſſions ‘ are renewing, and amongſt the reſt mine, under ‘ a new title ; truly, ſir, the very thought of it ‘ puts me into confuſion : you know what an in‘tolerable life I have led here, to the impaireing ‘ my health, and in perpetual anxiety and diſ‘quiet of mind ; I cannot tell what vertue a bare ‘ title will have, as to the bettering my condi‘tion ; I ſhould not dare to refuſe the ſerving his ‘ preſent highneſs, and my country, in the meaneſt ‘ capacity ; but to be always in the fier, who can ‘ bear it ?’ and in another, he juſtly complains, that his commiſſion was not as the other lord-lieutenant's had been ; and ſays, that ‘ he had a ‘ great mind not to open it ;’ and mentions the ill offices intended him by his enemies, and the

---

* Neal's hiſt. of the puritans.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

wiſh there was to put him upon what is againſt 'his honor and conſcience;' and requeſts, that though he has not the liberty of appointing a deputy, as all other his predeceſſors in that viceroyſhip had, he may be permitted to come over, though it ſhould be 'for ever ſo ſhort a time*.'

The republicans, that compoſed part of the council, were entirely averſe to it, as detrimental to thoſe ſchemes they were contriving againſt the prot. Richard; and, indeed, ſome of the beſt friends of the family were for his remaining in Ireland, as knowing his popularity there, and how deſerving he was of it; they alſo thought that his recal might endanger that kingdom†; of this opinion, in particular, was lord Fauconberg, who in a letter to the lord-lieut. ſpeaking of his coming over, ſays, 'they that hate you, 'fear you too, and therefore oppoſe it: they that 'love you have apprehenſions, that neither Ireland nor Henry Cromwell are ſecure, if ſeparated; this, lord Fauconberg aſſures Henry 'Cromwell, is the only reaſon he can learne, that 'makes the protector backward in it‡.'

The ſcene diſcloſing itſelf, he plainly perceived that his brother's government was upon the decline, both from his want of knowledge in politics, and by the envy and ambition of his relations (eſpecially Fleetwood) and conſequently was more anxious to return to England, as he ſuppoſed, that by his preſence in the latter kingdom, he could render Richard greater ſervice, than in remaining in Ireland; but the more Henry ſeemed anxious to come over, the more did the republicans ſtrive to prevent it; they

---

* Thurloe's ſtate papers.

† Henry himſelf, in ſome meaſure, inclined to this opinion at one time. Vide letters BBB. in the proofs, &c.

‡ Thurloe's ſtate papers—the letter has no date.

went

PART IV. SECT. I.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

went farther, they endeavoured to aſperſe his character; this he highly reſented, and thus expreſſed it in a letter to the protector; 'I find,' ſays he, 'that my enemies have ſentenced me to 'an honorable baniſhment; I am not conſcious 'of any crime which might deſerve it, but if they 'can denounce judgment upon my innocence, 'they will eaſily be able to make me criminal; 'they have already begot a doubt among my 'friends, whether all be right; *but I will rather* '*ſubmit to any ſufferings with a good name, than be* '*the greateſt man upon earth without it* *.' No words could better ſet forth his ſituation and the rectitude of his mind: finding, however, that he was not allowed to leave Ireland, he waited the reſult of the various intrigues that were carrying on, as he could, he ſaid, 'do no more than ſit 'ſtill and look on †:' he did not, however, ceaſe to give his brother the beſt advice, in deſiring him to abide by his parlement, and to keep a conſtant watch upon the movements of the army, which, he ſuſpected, was meditating miſchief ‡.

He did, however, more than he ſeemed here to promiſe that he could; for no ſooner was he apprized of the tottering ſituation of his brother's government, firſt by ſir Cha. Coote, and afterwards by his relation col. Henry Ingoldſby, than he paid every poſſible attention in putting the nation in the beſt ſtate of defence, determining, if poſſible, to keep it from falling into the hands of the republicans; for this purpoſe, he ſent ſir Cha. Coote into Connaught, lieut.-col. Flower into Ulſter, lord Broghill into Munſter, and the troops that could be moſt depended upon were

---

* Thurloe's ſtate papers.

† Letter from Henry to Thurloe, given in the work laſt quoted.

‡ Neal's hiſt. of the puritans.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

ordered to march into Dublin; and the officers were ſummoned to a council, where it was propoſed to ſign a declaration, promiſing to ſtand by the protector, but this they declined, wiſhing to wait to ſee how the army in England would act[*].

The protector being diſplaced, Henry was deſirous of keeping Ireland for his majeſty, knowing that he was leſs obnoxious to the king than to many of the commonwealth men; the rump-parlement knew this, and ordered him home, under a pretence that he might give them the ſtate of his government[†]; upon his receiving theſe orders, he retired to the Phœnix-park, near Dublin, the reſidence of the viceroys, leaving col. Tho. Long in the caſtle of Dublin: but the commiſſioners, not to give him time to declare himſelf, ſent ſir Hardreſs Waller to ſurprize him; and he knowing how much the intereſt of the Cromwells was in the wane, made no ſcruple in undertaking it: Henry, apprized that it would be to no purpoſe to make any reſiſtance, as ſir Hardreſs was prepared to enter the caſtle by a poſtern, ſubmitted[‡]; being unwilling to exaſperate men (who were abſolutely his maſters) by an ill-timed and fruitleſs obſtinacy. As Rapin

---

[*] Ludlow's memoirs.

[†] Journals of the houſe of commons.

[‡] Ludlow's memoirs. A worthy friend of mine, who deſervedly loves and honors Henry's character, thinks that he had no intention to declare for the king; but, I ſee no room for ſuch an idea; the reaſon alledged is, that there was not time ſufficient; but a very ſmall ſpace of time had been ſufficient to have made a trial of the inclinations of the principal officers in his army; ſuch an action would not have injured his honor; he was under no obligation to the republicans, and his intereſt, and that of his family, demanded his reſtoring the king, if he could have effected it, from whom, after his own brother, he had moſt reaſon to expect favor, than any of the ſeveral contenders for empire.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

has mentioned this tranſaction ſomewhat different, I will tranſcribe it, and the more willingly, becauſe the character he has drawn of Henry is ſo pleaſing: ‘ the parlement (ſays this writer) in ‘ 1659, voted that the government of Ireland ‘ ſhould be by commiſſioners nominated and appointed by parlement, and not by one perſon; ‘ and that Henry Cromwell ſhould be acquainted ‘ with the order, and required forthwith to repair ‘ to the parlement; he peaceably ſubmitted, ‘ though, in all probability, if he had been inclined to reſiſt, the new governors would have ‘ found it difficult to remove him: he was extremely beloved in Ireland, both by the army ‘ and the *engliſh* inhabitants, having never injured any perſon; but, on the contrary, obliged ‘ every one, as far as lay in his power; but, ‘ doubtleſs, not thinking himſelf ſecure of ſucceſs, and receiving no orders from his brother, ‘ he was unwilling to undertake ſo important an ‘ affair. All hiſtorians are unanimous in their ‘ praiſes of him, and generally believe, that if he ‘ had been protector, inſtead of his elder brother, ‘ the officers would have met with their match, ‘ or not attempted what they undertook againſt ‘ Richard *.’

The narrowneſs of his circumſtances has been mentioned before, they were now no better; though he had been ſo long governor of a kingdom, he had not a ſufficient ſum to enable him to quit his ſtation; and at a time too, when ſo many others had created large fortunes, who were only officers in the army, or inferior civil magiſtrates; this was greatly to his honor; the parlement, to give him no handle to remain in a kingdom, where, by his virtuous adminiſtration,

---

* Rapin's hiſtory of England.

he

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

he had procured ſo many friends, and the bleſſings of the whole body of the people, cloſed with the propoſal of Fleetwood, who, repreſenting the pecuniary ſtraits of his brother-in-law, requeſted that the ſum of 20,000l. ſhould be paid him *.

After his arrival in England, and he had waited upon the parlement, he retired into the country, and ſat a patient ſpectator of the many revolutions that preſented themſelves; happy in eſcaping from a ſituation, which, though glittering, never afforded him the leaſt ſatisfaction: the reſtoration of monarchy was very acceptable to him, and in a letter he wrote to the lord-chancellor Hyde, he expreſſed himſelf a ſincere friend to that form of government, and to his majeſty's perſon †; and therefore biſh. Parker cannot ſtand excuſed in ſaying, that he was to be one of the rebel commanders in 1662-3; it is more probable that the republicans had then no deſign to revolt; and if they did intend it, Hen. and they had never been fond of each other. After reſiding at Chippenham with his father and brother-in-law, ſir Fra. and ſir John Ruſſell, for five or ſix years ‡, he removed to his eſtate at Spinney-Abbey, near Soham, in Cambridgeſhire (a moſt retired ſituation); this eſtate was worth 4 ‖ or 600l. per ann. §; here 'he ſpent the remainder

---

* Neal's hiſt. of the puritans. It is the more extraordinary, that Fleetwood ſhould intereſt himſelf in Henry's behalf, as he had received ſome very warm expoſtulations from him, eſpecially one letter, given in the proofs and illuſtrations, marked CCC. Fleetwood, as it has already been hinted, probably did not do this from generoſity or regard, but for ſome leſs noble motive.

† Vide letters DDD. in the proofs, &c.

‡ Dr. Gibbons. ‖ Mr. Hewling Luſon.

§ Neal's hiſtory of the puritans. I have been told it brought to Henry Cromwell 522l. 10s. annually.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

'of his days, deſcending from the toilſome 'grandeur of governing men, to the humble 'and happy occupation of huſbandry*:' in this employment he was diſcovered by his ſovereign k. Ch. II. who in returning from Newmarket, in the month of ſept. 1671†, expreſſing his wiſh to call at ſome houſe and take refreſhment, lord Inchiquin, Henry's brother-in-law, then with his majeſty, obſerved, that there was a very honeſt gentleman in the neighbourhood, that would think it an honor to entertain his majeſty, which the king was pleaſed with, and deſired him to conduct them to his friend's ſeat; when they came into the farm-yard (which led to the houſe) his lordſhip taking up a muck-fork, and throwing it over his ſhoulder, went before mr. Cromwell, who was then in the yard, and wondering at ſo large a company coming ſo unexpectedly upon him, and ſtill more ſo at this ceremony of the muck-fork; nor was the king without his ſurprize; What, ſays his majeſty of fun, is the reaſon of this? Why, ſire, ſays the muck-fork bearer, this gentleman, before whom I carry this implement of huſbandry, is mr. Henry Cromwell, to whom I had the honor of being mace-bearer, when he was in Ireland; Charles laughed, poor mr. Cromwell was confounded; but the eaſe of the ſovereign diſſipated all diſquietude; the hungry company were treated with what the hoſpitable Henry had, and they departed with good humor and pleaſure on all ſides‡.

---

* Dr. Gibbons. † Ibid.

‡ Communicated by the rev. Edw. Turner, of Burwell, in Cambridgeſhire. The printed accounts that I have ſeen of this viſit of k. Cha. II. to mr. Henry Cromwell ſay, that one of the king's attendants went before to acquaint him of his majeſty's intentions, and that as Charles came in at one door, Henry went out at the other; and that mrs. Cromwell entertained the whole company with great elegance: but I have reaſon to ſuppoſe mr. Turner is right in his relation, becauſe he is a very

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Henry's death was occaſioned by that dreadful diſorder, the ſtone: the king was, about that time, at Newmarket, and was informed of it by the earl of Suffolk: Charles expreſſed his regard for him, inquired into the particulars of his diſorder, and aſked whether they had given him his drops; his majeſty having always taken much pleaſure in chymeſtry, and had a laboratory in Whitehall, over which ſir Tho. Williams preſided*: ſuch are the effects of virtue, that it attracts the eſteem of all, even of thoſe who ſeldom or never ſacrifice to it—thus this truly great and good man ended his days in peace, if not in happineſs; ſtripped indeed of all his titles†, but ever poſſeſſing that true dignity that elevates men above the common rank of mortals, and ſets them often very far above thoſe, whom the ſovereign or their birth have placed in a ſituation that only makes their faults, and the weakneſs of their underſtandings more conſpicuous: he died march 23, 1673-4, very much and very generally reſpected‡, and was buried upon the twenty-fifth, within the communion-rails of Wicken church, cloſe to his mother: over him is a black marble ſtone, inſcribed,

HENRICUS CROMWELL, de SPINNEY obiit xxiii.
die MARTIJ ANNO CHRISTI MDCLXXIII.
ANNOQ. ÆTATIS XLVII.

---

curious gentleman, reſides near the place, and is ſome way allied to the Cromwells.

* Mr. Le Neve's memoirs of illuſtrious perſons, who died in 1712.

† Henry was made one of his father's lords in 1657; but as he never was in England after 1655, until his brother's reſignation, he never could ſit in that houſe. It appears that he had the power of creating knights when he was in Ireland, but, like q. Elizabeth, he was very frugal of conferring this honor, dubbing but two.

‡ Mr. Hewling Luſon.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Though he is here ſtiled only plain Henry Cromwell, yet, by his will dated ſept. 27, 1673, he writes himſelf ſir Henry Cromwell, of Spiney, in Cambridge, knt. he only mentions his dear wife, and his eldeſt ſon Oliver; to the former he deviſes all his eſtates in England and Ireland, with a power to diſpoſe of the ſame as ſhe ſhall think moſt proper: the will was witneſſed by Rich. Parr, Rob. Percivall, and James Nelſon; and it was proved nov. 20, 1675 *.

So worthy a character is an honor to any church; it is, therefore, with pleaſure, I acquaint the reader, that he conformed to the church of England, and in that communion died †. It is almoſt needleſs, after what has been already given, to ſpeak of the rectitude of his character, and the goodneſs of his underſtanding; but as nothing that can be produced in ſo good a cauſe ſhould be omitted, I will give ſome ſhort ſketches of both, from various perſons, whoſe judgment may be relied upon. Dr. Leland, whoſe hiſtory is ſtrictly impartial, ſays, that 'Henry was penetrating, juſt, 'and generous ‡:' Neal, that 'he was a wiſe and 'diſcreet governor, and by his prudent behaviour 'kept the iriſh in awe, and brought the nation into

---

* Prerogative-office, Lond. Bunce 123. Quere, did k. Cha. II. knight Henry? If ſo, why ſhould not his friends have ſo ſtiled him upon his grave-ſtone; if Cha. actually did confer knighthood upon him, we muſt ſuppoſe it done when he viſited him: perhaps Henry was willing to let the world know, when he could not be called to account for it, that he thought it an honor to have received knighthood from his father.

† The lord-lieut. Cromwell, though he conformed to the church of England, had the greateſt compaſſion for ſuch whoſe conſciences would not permit them to comply; Rich. Parr, M.A. the ejected vicar of Chippenham, was one of theſe, to whom Henry afforded a moſt ſeaſonable aſylum. Nonconformiſt memorial.

‡ Leland's hiſt. of Irel.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

' a flouriſhing condition'—' and that when he was in Ireland, he behaved with ſuch a generous impartiality, as gained him the eſteem even of the royaliſts themſelves[*].' His father, the protector Oliver, bears this honorable teſtimony of his merit, that ' he was a governor from whom he himſelf might learn[†];' and the wiſe cardinal Mazarine acknowledged, that ' he admired him very much;' and continues lord Fauconberg, ' as all the world muſt[‡]:' that amiable nobleman, though he did not then know his perſon, had the moſt ſincere and tender regard for him: ſir Anth.-Aſhley Cooper, afterwards earl of Shafteſbury, in a letter to him, ſays, ' you may have many who love his highneſs' ſonne, but I love Henry Cromwell, where he naked, without all thoſe glorious additions and titles, which, however, I pray may continew, and be encreaſed on you[‖]:' dr. Gibbons ſays, that he remembered that a perſon, who was no inconſiderable judge of men[§], ſaid of him, ' that he was truly a great man, and might paſs for a great man in thoſe great days.' I have never ſeen any thing that can bear the ſlighteſt ſtain upon his character, even by his enemies, except a ſentence in a letter from his ſiſter Mary, afterwards lady Fauconberg, which ſeems to intimate his having ſome female acquaintance that brought his chaſtity in queſtion; it is given below[¶]. His nu-

---

[*] Neal's hiſt. of the puritans.

[†] Leland's hiſt. of Ireland.

[‡] Letter from lord Fauconberg to Henry, dated from Whitehall, june 8, 1658, given in Thurloe's ſtate papers.

[‖] Letter from ſir A.-A. Cooper to Henry, dated ſept. 10, 1657, and given in the laſt quoted work. Query, how far the *earl* of *Shafteſbury* remembered *Henry Cromwell, eſq.*

[§] Arthur Onſlow, eſq. ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, as mr. Field informs me.

[¶] Lady Mary Cromwell, in a letter to her brother Henry, dated ' deſember 7, 1655,' writes, ' I cannot but give you ſome ' item of won that is with you, which is ſo much feared by

PART IV.
SECT. I.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

merous virtues, amongſt which was his lenity and regard even for his enemies (particularly the royaliſts, in whoſe behalf he wrote to Thurloe, acquainting him he diſliked the idea of ſeverity to that party, and ſet before him the cruelty, as well as impolicy of it *; his behaviour was ſo generous, even to thoſe of the roman-catholic communion, that the counteſs of Antrim, ſeveral years after the reſtoration, was juſt enough to ſay, pointing to one of his children, when ſhe dined at Hurſley, ‘all ‘that we have in the world is owing to that gen‘tleman's father!’) even theſe did not ſcreen him from ſome illiberal ſatires from the cavaliers, who made no diſtinction between any part of the Cromwell family †; the name was enough to ſubject

---

‘your friends that lov you, is ſom deſhonor to you and my ‘dear ſeſter, if you have not a grat car; for it is *reported* hear, ‘that ſhe ruls much in your family; and truly it is feared ſhe ‘is a deſcountenanſer of the godly people; therefore, dear ‘brother, tak it not il that I give you an item of her, for truly, ‘if I did not dearly lov you both and your onor, I would not ‘giv you notis of her.’ Thurloe's ſtate papers.

* One of his letters to Thurloe, given in his ſtate papers. Mr. Hewling Luſon ſays, that his government in Ireland ‘was ‘ſo mild and equitable, that he acquired a great degree of ‘eſteem, even from many perſons of high rank in king Charles's ‘intereſt. The late mr. Cromwell, of Kirby-ſtreet, told me’ (ſays this gentleman) ‘he found, among the papers of Henry, ‘many letters from perſons of the firſt diſtinction in the king's ‘party, warmly acknowledging both the juſtice and favors ‘they had received from him. This candor procured Henry ‘friends and protectors of all parties.’ Hughes's letters.

† In a ſong called ‘the rump carbonado'd, or a new ballad, are theſe verſes:

But young Dick and Harry, not his heirs but his brats,
As if they had leſs wit and grace than gib-cats,
Slunk from their commands like a pair of drown'd rats.
Which nobody can deny.
The ſound of a *rump* ne'er heard before,
In their addle pates did ſo whiſtle and roar,
That ſtrait they took themſelves to the back door.
Which, &c.

And

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

the poſſeſſor to ſome inſult, and this is the leſs to be wondered at, as ſome of this caſt ſtart at this word Cromwell now, though it is drawing near the end of the eighteenth century, and more than an hundred years ſince that family have had the leaſt power.

It appears that his effigy was taken by Abraham and John Simon*, but it is ſingular, that we ſhould have neither any engraved portrait nor medal of ſo good, and ſo great a man. I have heard that miſs Cromwells are in poſſeſſion of an original portrait of him, perhaps it is the ſame as was mr. Will. Cromwell's, the grandſon of Henry; he is repreſented in armor, the attitude not eaſy, his face is of a ſerious caſt; this and ſeveral others of miſs Cromwells are by ſir P. Lely; there is a portrait of him at Checkers, in armor, with his hair flowing in the moſt beautiful manner; it is an handſome likeneſs of his father, when in the middle age

---

And another ſong called the 'hiſtory of the ſecond death of 'the rump,' has this verſe:

And king Oliver's ſons
(Like prince playing whoreſons,
That on too high parts had ventur'd)
They tript with a hiſs,
Of their ſtate properties,
And exeunt two fools as they enter'd.

Loyal ſongs.

* Liſt of effigies executed by Abr. and John Simon, made out by mr. Pennington, cheeſe-factor, of London, and given to mr. Geo. Copland, engraver, who gave it to Tho. Hollis, eſq. oct. 2, 1759, and is printed in the life of the laſt gentleman: there are mentioned in that publication, the names of the following perſons, whoſe lives are given in theſe volumes; earl of Warwick, lord Kimbolton, Oliver and Richard, protectors, mr. and mrs. Claypoole, mr. and mrs. Ireton, Fleetwood, St. John, Waller, Hampden, Hammond, Lockhart, Diſbrowe, Jones, Scroop, Heſilrigge, Lenthall, Hewſon, Harriſon, Lambert, and Monk.

Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

of life; it is a noble picture, and in the beſt ſtyle: mr. Panton poſſeſſes alſo an original one of the lord-lieutenant, when a child; Vertue has engraved his ſeal as lord-deputy of Ireland; it has his arms, with the ſame quarters as his father's privy-ſeal, impaling thoſe of his lady's; with his own creſt, viz. a lion with a double tail, holding a ſpear or javelin, the whole emblazoned and inſcribed, SIGILL. HENRICI. CROMWELL. HIBERNIÆ DEPVTATI; the original was in the poſſeſſion of the late mr. Will. Cromwell.

Elizabeth, wife of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Henry's lady was Eliz. daughter of ſir Fra. Ruſſell, bart. of Chippenham, in Cambridgeſhire; ſhe was exemplary in her conduct, and elegant in her manners; the people ſtill remember her by the appellation of the good lady Cromwell*. The lady of the lord-lieutenant Cromwell, as her grandſon mr. Will. Cromwell acquainted dr. Gibbons, 'entertained, before her marriage, an 'ill opinion of her father Oliver; but that upon 'her uniting into the family, all her prejudice 'was removed, and changed into a moſt affectionate 'eſteem for her father-in-law, as the moſt 'amiable of parents.' She ſurvived her huſband ſome years, dying april 7, 1687, aged fifty-two, and was buried cloſe to him, within the communion-rails of the church of Wicken; upon her grave is a plain ſtone (called, in Cambridgeſhire, ketton-ſtone) upon which is this inſcription:

Elizabetha Vxor Henrici Cromwell
Obiit 7° die Aprilis An° 1687.
Annoq. Ætatis ſuæ 52.

---

* Regiſter and tradition of Wicken.

The

The iſſue of Henry, the lord-lieutenant *.

Children of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Oliver Cromwell, eſq. firſt ſon.

1. Oliver, born at Cork-houſe, Dublin, april 18, 1656; he died at Spinney-Abbey †, in april 1685, and was buried the 10th of that month, within the rails of Wicken church; upon a ketton-ſtone laid down to preſerve his remains is this inſcription:

Olivier Cromwell Filius Henrici
Cromwell, obiit ‡ *Apr*^{s} *A*^{o} 1685,
Annoq. Ætatis ſuæ 29.

I ſhould ſuppoſe he died a bachelor.

Henry Cromwell, eſq. 2d ſon.

2. Henry, who continued this line, and of whom hereafter.

Mr. Francis Cromwell, third ſon.

3. Francis, born at Chippenham, june 7, 1663; he died in 1719, but where buried is not known.

Richard, Cromwell, eſq. 4th ſon.

4. Richard, born at Spinney-Abbey, and baptized at Wicken, ſept. 1, 1665; he died in London, feb. 18, 1686-7.

William Cromwell, eſq. 5th ſon.

5. William, born at Spinney-abbey, april 29, and baptized may 20, 1667; he went to the Eaſt-Indies, where he died, jan. 9, 1691-2.

Theſe laſt three gentlemen never were married.

Elizabeth Cromwell, eldeſt daughter.

6. Elizabeth, born at Whitehall, in ſept. 1654‖, who died july 17, 1659, at Chippenham, at her

---

* The genealogy of the Cromwells, from Henry the lord-lieutenant, is taken from regiſters and monumental inſcriptions, a pedigree ſent me by miſs Cromwell, and mr. Field, and ſome particulars upon the ſubject, communicated to me by other friends, and in two or three inſtances from mr. Gough's treatiſe; it would be troubleſome both to myſelf and the reader, and, I think, uſeleſs to particularize.

† Dr. Gibbons and mr. Luſon's account of this family.

‡ The day of the month is gone.

‖ Henry mentions the illneſs of his little daughter in a letter to Thurloe, dated Dublin, dec. 10, 1656; but in another, dated the 24th of the ſame month, he ſays, 'I bleſs God, my 'little daughter is well recovered.'

PART IV. SECT. I.

Children of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Eliz. Cromwell, ſecond daughter.

maternal grandfather's, and was buried in the church there, the following day.

7. Elizabeth, born at Chippenham, june 3, 1660, and was baptized the 18th following; ſhe became the wife of Will. Ruſſell, of Fordham, eſq. and died in London, in 1711. This lady and her deſcendants, were the moſt unfortunate of all the family; their hiſtory is given in another place*.

SECTION II.

Hen. Cromwell, eſq. ſon and heir of Henry lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Henry Cromwell, ſecond ſon of the lord-lieutenant, and the only one who continued the name, was born at Dublin-Caſtle, then his father's reſidence as chief governor of Ireland, march 3, 1658; after his eldeſt brother's death, he ſucceeded him in the eſtate at Spinney-abbey, which he enjoyed for ſeveral years, until, by the enthuſiaſm of mrs. Cromwell, in ſupporting the diſſenting intereſt, and ſome extravagance, he was obliged to diſpoſe of that eſtate†; after which, he experienced many, and probably very great misfortunes; theſe might occaſion him to leave England, as he urges to his friend as a qualification for the horſe ſervice, that he had rode a long time in the academy abroad; in this diſtreſſing ſituation, he applied to the counteſs Fauconberg,

---

* Vide hiſt. of the Ruſſels of Fordham, no. 38, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c.

† Hen. Cromwell, eſq. july 6, 1687, ſurrendered up all his copyhold lands held of the manor of Wicken, on a mortgage to Philip Welbore, or Wilebore, of London, apothecary; lord Oxford purchaſed Spinney-Abbey, perhaps of mr. Welbore; his lordſhip left it to his ſiſter lady Tippin, ſhe deviſed it to her two daughters, one of whom married to lord Sands, the other to lord Archer. I think they ſold it to the earl of Aylesford, as the preſent nobleman of that title is in poſſeſſion of it. I have a copy of the ſurrender from mr. Hen. Cromwell, taken from mr. Baker's M.S.S. at Cambridge.

Hen. Cromwell, eſq. ſon and heir of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

conberg, his aunt, for her ladyſhip's protection and ſupport, but ſhe at firſt had ſo little tenderneſs for her family, that he, often under great melancholy, wiſhed himſelf of another name, thinking, as he ſays, his burden would be lighter to him; he ſubjoins that though 'our family is 'low, and ſome are willing it ſhould be kept ſo; yet 'I know we are a far ancienter family than many 'others; ſir Oliver Cromwell, *my grandfather's* '*uncle and godfather*, his eſtate that was, is now 'let for above 30,000l. a year*.' However, he patiently ſubmitted to what God was pleaſed to order; but he purpoſed, when in circumſtances, to appear as others, it would then, he ſaid, be his great endeavour to maintain the reputation of his family.

He waited upon mr. Dodington, who received him very civilly and reſpectfully; and the following day he delivered a memorial to Tho. earl of Pembroke, then nominated lord-lieut. of Ireland†; who having been told of its contents by mr. Dodington, gave it to that gentleman, deſiring him to keep it, and refreſh his memory about the buſineſs; all this, it is manifeſt, was at the interceſſion of lady Fauconberg: he therefore writes to the rev. mr. Hough, her ladyſhip's chaplain, to requeſt that ſhe would thank mr. Dodington, and alſo, to perſonally petition the lord-lieut. elect, to appoint him either a lieutenant-colonel of foot, or give him a troop of horſe, and mentions that

---

* Mr. Cromwell might have ſaid that ſir Oliv. had 30,000l. per ann. in Huntingdonſhire *only*; beſides very great eſtates in other counties.

† The earl of Pembroke was appointed lord-lieut. of Ireland april 17, 1707, and the letter of Mr. Cromwell from which the above is taken, is dated from Gray's-Inn-lane, may 29, 1707.—It is ſuppoſed that mr. Dodington was the ſame perſon who was afterwards created lord Melcomb-Regis.

Hen. Cromwell, eſq. ſon and heir of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

he was properly qualified for the equeſtrian ſervice, for the reaſons above given, and which he wiſhes her ladyſhip to communicate to lord Pembroke.

We may ſuppoſe how much he was in want of aſſiſtance at this time, as he is earneſt for mr. Dodington to get him excuſed from going over with the lord-lieut. into Ireland, becauſe of his circumſtances, as attendance would be expenſive, and it could not be known how long it might be before he was promoted, but requeſts that notice might be given to lady Fauconberg when there was a vacancy *. How diſtreſſing his ſituation! how mean is party prejudice! that he, who was now the eldeſt ſon and heir of that lord-lieut. to whom Ireland was more indebted than any other, ſo much wanted the neceſſaries of a gentleman, as not to be able to appear in the ſuite of a nobleman, who was going in the ſame capacity, and this within the ſpace of a very few years; but it is ſaid that he was brought into the army by the intereſt of the duke of Ormond, 'in acknowledgment, as he always declared, of the great 'ſervice and benefit his family received from 'Henry Cromwell, while he was lieutenant in 'Ireland. Theſe acknowledgements, and the real 'advantages reſulting from them,' ſays mr. Hewling Luſon, 'bear the fulleſt and faireſt atteſtation 'to the honor of Henry's government, and to the 'truly noble diſpoſition of the duke of Ormond, 'the protector of his family.' It is certain that his grace promoted his intereſt when he was in the army. Le Neve thinks he had a troop in

---

* Letter from mr. Hen. Cromwell to the rev. mr. Hough, chaplain to the counteſs Fauconberg, at Sutton-court, in Chiſwick, printed by mr. Gough, from the original, belonging to the late dr. Ducarel, in a collection of letters purchaſed at mr. Thoreſby's ſale.

colonel

Hen. Cromwell, eſq. ſon and heir of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

colonel Leigh's regiment, and was afterwards a captain in lord Mahon's; however, his grace did not ceaſe to intereſt himſelf in his favor, until he ſaw him a major of foot in Fielding's regiment, and probably would have obtained his farther promotion, had he not been cut off by a fever, whilſt he ſerved under the commad of lord Galway, in the war againſt Spain, when q. Ann was endeavouring to ſet the crown of that kingdom upon the head of a prince of the auſtrian houſe, in oppoſition to one of the princes of the bourbon race; his death happened ſept. 11, 1711, at Liſbon, where he was buried.

Hannah, wife of H. Cromwell, eſq. ſon of the lord-lieutenant.

The wife of major Cromwell, was Hannah, eldeſt daughter of mr. Benj. Hewling, an eminent Turkey merchant, of London, by Hannah, daughter of Will. Kiffin, who was alſo a merchant; ſhe was married to mr. Cromwell, may 28, 1686; the misfortunes her family experienced from the ſeverity of k. Ja. II. and zeal for her religious tenets, ſet her mind againſt the eſtabliſhed form, and led her into ſome unwarrantable warmths; ſhe, inſtead of copying the example of her huſband's mother, ſet herſelf openly againſt the eſtabliſhment, turned out the clergyman that had been long reſident in the family, and entertained, in his ſtead, an anabaptiſt miniſter; not content with this, ſhe endeavoured to gain proſelytes to her opinions, all which led mr. Cromwell into ſuch pecuniary inconveniencies, as obliged him, ſoon after their marriage, to part with the abbey of Spinney. It does not appear, however, that ſhe brought over her huſband to deſert the eſtabliſhed church. Her tenderneſs to her unfortunate brothers, whilſt in priſon, and under ſentence of death, will ever make her memory beloved by thoſe who have any regard for fraternal affection; the melancholy tragedy of their impriſonments, and

deaths

Children of Henry Cromwell, eſq. ſon of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Oliver, Cromwell, eſq, eldeſt ſon.

deaths was chiefly written by her. She died in march 26, 1732, aged 70, and is buried in Bunhill-fields *. There are portraits of her, and her huſband at miſs Cromwells, he appears to have been a very handſome perſon, the drapery is flowing, and his wig very large and full.

The iſſue of this marriage was, firſt, Oliver, born at Spinney-Abbey, oct. 18, and baptized at Wicken, nov. 17, 1687; he died at Gray's-Inn, London, may 31, 1703.

Benjamin-Hewling-Cromwell, eſq. 2d ſon.

2. Benjamin-Hewling, born at Spinney-Abbey, nov. 18, and baptized at Wicken, nov. 23, 1689; he died at York, auguſt 25, 1694.

Henry Cromwell, third ſon.

3. Henry, born at Spinney-abbey, march 23, 1691-2, he died june 4, and was buried at Wicken, the 9th following, to whoſe memory is this epitaph upon a grave-ſtone, Henricus filius Hen. Crom. jun^{r}· obiit 4to june: A^{o}· 1692. A^{o}· Ætatis ſuæ 12 ſeptim.

Will. Cromwell, a deacon in a diſſenting communion, 4th ſon.

4. William, born in Cripplegate pariſh, in London, april 24, 1693; he reſided in that city, in chambers, in Gray's-Inn, where he ſpent the greateſt part of his life having been deſigned for the law; ſo late as 1750, he married, Mary, the daughter of Will. Sherwill, of London, merchant, and widow of Tho. Weſby, of Linton, in the county of Cambridge, eſq. who died march 4, 1747-8; ſhe was alſo much in years: after his marriage he reſided about two years at Bocking, in Eſſex, where mrs. Cromwell died, march 4, 1752, aged 62, leaving him a moderate fortune †; upon her

---

* Vide ſome account of the ſufferings of two unfortunate youths of the Hewling family, no. 39, vol. II. in the hiſt. of ſeveral perſons, &c.

† Mrs. Cromwell, before her ſecond marriage, together with mrs. Bromſale, built and endowed ten alms-houſes, upon Hoxton-cauſeway, in the pariſh of St. Leonard Shoreditch, for ten poor widows or ſingle women, who ſhould be proteſtant diſſenters,

Children of Henry Cromwell, eſq. ſon of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

death, he returned to London, and died in Kirby-ſtreet, Hatton-Garden, july 9, 1772, in the eightieth year of his age, and was buried in Bunhill-fields, with his wife. His funeral ſermon was preached at Haberdaſher's-Hall, by Dr. Tho. Gibbons, which has been publiſhed, with a ſhort genealogy of the Cromwell family, and to which I have had frequent recourſe, eſpecially in his account of the deſcendants of the lord-lieutenant Henry. Dr. Gibbons thus ſpeaks in his ſermon of this mr. Will. Cromwell; 'he was 'a member of this church, I ſuppoſe near, if not 'quite fifty years, or more, and was a deacon of 'it near thirty; and I never heard of a ſingle 'blemiſh upon his character during the whole 'period of either his deaconſhip, or communion 'with us: and, methinks, it is no ſmall thing 'for the lamp of a chriſtian profeſſion to be 'maintained through ſuch an uncommon ſpace 'without its ever having been ſo much as once 'damped, or obſcured. He appeared to be 'a chriſtian indeed, not only by abſtaining from 'what was groſs and ſcandalous, prophane and 'ungodly, but by a ſpirituality of temper, and 'an attention to inward religion, and the pulſe 'of his ſoul towards God; and indeed his ſenti'ments and conduct manifeſted an happy union 'of experimental and practical godlineſs. He 'met, and no wonder in ſo long a pilgrimage, 'with very heavy afflictions, but never did I 'hear him murmur or repine, though I am per'ſuaded he was not without quick and keen ſen-

---

ſenters, profeſſing the preſbyterian, independent, or antipædobaptiſt tenets; three out of each of theſe congregations were impowered, by the name of truſtees, to govern it, and appoint others upon vacancies happening by death or reſignation: theſe, though neither founded by, nor for the ſole benefit of ſinglewomen, are improperly called 'the old maids alms-houſes.'

ſations,

Children of Henry Cromwell, eſq. ſon of Henry lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

'ſations. He appeared to be of an humble ſpirit, 'and I well remember his ſaying to me not long 'before his deceaſe, "that he would lie at the "foot of God." In the frequent viſits I made 'him in his decay of nature, I did not perceive 'him in high and overflowing joys, nor on the 'other hand did he ſeem left to conſternation 'and terror. How have I found him with ſome 'good book of the divines of the laſt age in 'his hand, or on his table? And where are 'there writings that ever excelled them, for 'deep penetration, ſpirituality, and chriſtian experience and ſavour? He might have had 'genteel proviſion made for him in life, beyond 'what Providence had otherwiſe given him, if 'he could have qualified as a member of the 'church of England; but he choſe rather to 'preſerve his conſcience inviolable, and to remain a non-conformiſt, than advance himſelf 'in the world, and depart from what appeared 'to him the line of duty.' This gentleman communicated ſome letters to the editor of Thurloe's ſtate papers, of his grandfather the lord-lieut. of Ireland, during his government in that kingdom. He was intimately acquainted with, and reſpected by, mr. Hollis, of ſingular memory.

Richard Cromwell, eſq. 5th ſon. Henry Cromwell, eſq. 6th ſon.

5. Richard, of whom in the next ſection.

6. Henry, born may 16, 1698: he was apprentice to a mercer, but never commenced that buſineſs: he held a place ſome years in the Bank, was afterwards a wholeſale grocer upon Snowhill, in partnerſhip with his brother Thomas, and upon his quitting that buſineſs, obtained a place in the Exciſe-office, which he held to his death; he died unmarried jan. 4, 1769, and was buried in the vault of his brother Thomas Cromwell, in Bunhill-fields.

7. Thomas, vide ſection the fourth and laſt.

8. Oliver, born in Gray's-Inn, London, ſept. 23, 1704, he, like his father, ſerved in the britiſh army; and was an enſign in an iriſh regiment, but diſliking his ſituation, he reſigned his commiſſion, and ſpent the remainder of his life in privacy and retirement, he died aug. 4, 1748, unmarried.

9. Mary, born at Newington-Green, april 11, 1691, ſhe died unmarried july 9, 1731, and was buried in Bunhill-fields.

10. Hannah, born at Hackney, jan. 10, 1696-7; ſhe died unmarried, march 27, 1732.

Children of Henry Cromwell, eſq. ſon of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Tho. Cromwell, 7th ſon.
Oliv. Cromwell, 8th ſon.
Mary, eldeſt daughter.
Hannah, 2d daughter.

SECTION III.

Richard Cromwell, eſq. the fifth ſon of major Henry Cromwell, and grandſon of Henry lord-lieut. of Ireland, was born at Hackney, may 11, 1695, he was bred to the law, and was an eminent attorney and ſolicitor in Chancery; in the early part of his life, his reſidence was in Bartlet's buildings, where all his children were born, but in his more advanced years, in Lincoln's-Inn-fields, and at Hampſted, where his daughters now reſide; he married upon his great-grandfather's auſpicious day, ſept. 3, 1723, Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Gatton, a grocer, in Southwark, and niece, and in the end, one of the coheireſſes of ſir Rob. Thornhill, knt.* and to do him honor, the nup-

Richard Cromwell, eſq. ſon of major Henry Cromwell, and grandſon of Hen. lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

---

* Sir Rob. Thornhill reſided in Red-Lion-ſquare, in London and acquired a very conſiderable fortune by practiſing the law; he had two ſiſters, one married to mr. Ebenezar Gatton, the other to ſir B. Gracedieu. Sir Rob. left a ſon, and two daughters, 1. Robert; 2. Letitia; and 3. Frances: in compliance to his will, the manor of Cheſhunt-park was purchaſed in 1729, of the duke of Portland, for 22,000l. and 2000l. reſerved for repairs; this was ſettled upon Robert and his heirs,

Richard, Cromwell, eſq. ſon of major Henry Cromwell, and grandſon of Hen. lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

tial ceremony was performed by dr. Edm. Gibſon, lord biſhop of London, who undoubtedly had a great regard for the family; and as Oliver had uſed the palace of Whitehall, of which the Banquetting-houſe was a part, the chapel belonging to it was the place where the marriage was ſolemnized; it ſhewed much courage and greatneſs of mind in his lordſhip, when we conſider the times*; this alliance procured more riches to mr. Cromwell's offspring than all the great and noble relations they had. This gen-

---

remainder to Letitia and her heirs, and a conſiderable annuity was reſerved by ſir Robert to Frances: Robert married Ann, daughter of mr. Smith, of Batterſea, by whom he had no child, and leaving her a widow, he bequeathed to her beſides her jointure of a clear 1000l. per ann. 6000l. ſhe re-married to Peter Hinde, a brewer, in London, who died at Theobalds, and left her a ſecond time a widow. Letitia died in april 1759, who, by her brother's death without iſſue, became intitled to the manor of Cheſhunt-park, and ſhe ſurviving her ſiſter Frances, who died unmarried, one half part of the eſtate became veſted in mr. Rob. Cromwell, as heir to his mother, the other moiety in Rich. Hinde, eſq. ſon of Peter Hinde, of Cheſhunt, eſq. and Eleanor Gatton, ſiſter of Sarah, mr. Cromwell's mother; but by the death of mr. Peter Hinde, who in 1760, was drowned, whilſt watering his mule on Gally-wood common, his ſhare in the eſtate came for life, to his widow, who is now the wife of Fra. Moreland, eſq. an officer in the army, who in her right now enjoys it, and at whoſe death it will come to the right heirs of mr. Rob. Cromwell, by Sarah Gatton his wife, for Ann, the other ſiſter of ſir Robert Thornhill, who married ſir Bartholomew Gracedieu, a citizen, and one of the ſheriffs of London, left an only daughter Eleanor, who died feb. 26, 1737-8, unmarried, though far advanced in years. Miſs Cromwell poſſeſs a portrait of lady Gracedieu, with miſs Gatton, afterwards the wife of Richard Cromwell, eſq. ſtanding at her knee.

* Hiſtorical regiſter for 1723. Mr. Cromwell is called 'an 'attorney of Clements' Inn, and grandſon of the *vile uſurper.*' Sir Rob. Thornhill, is called bart. there was a creation of that title to one of the name in 1682, the family were then of Barbadoes; ſir Rob. was only a knight.

tleman

Children of Richard Cromwell, eſq. ſon of major Henry Cromwell, and grandſon of Hen. lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

tleman died at Hampſted, dec. 3, 1759, and was buried in Bunhill-fields [*], in a vault he built there for a burying-place for himſelf and his poſterity, and where he had erected an altar monument to the memory of thoſe of his family that had been buried in it. He had two ſons and four daughters :

Rob. Cromwell, eldeſt ſon.

1. Robert, who inherited a moiety of the manor of Cheſhunt-park, but he dying at that place in jan. (miſs Cromwell thinks the 14) 1762, without iſſue, and I believe, unmarried, the eſtate devolved to his three ſurviving ſiſters and coheireſſes.

Oliver Cromwell, 2d ſon.

2. Oliver, who died an infant.

Eliz. eldeſt daughter.

3. Elizabeth; this lady with her ſiſters Ann, and Letitia, reſided at Little-Berkhampſtead, in Hertfordſhire; but three or four years ago ſhe removed to Hampſted, near London; by the death of her brother Rob. ſhe and her ſiſters became poſſeſſed of very affluent fortunes, and by the death of Peter Hinde, eſq. their relation, without leaving any child, the other moiety of Cheſhunt-park manor, devolved to them, ſubject to the jointure of his widow; ſo that from what they poſſeſs both from their father, and their mother's relations they are richer than the family has been for a century: they alſo retain many valuable and curious things belonging to their great anceſtor Oliver, with invaluable portraits of many of the Cromwells; this lady and her ſurviving ſiſter, are unmarried, and are

---

[*] Rich. Cromwell, eſq. alſo contributed ſome original papers of his anceſtor the lord-lieut. (when he was only major-general, of the army in Ireland) to the editor of Thurloe's ſtate papers. Mr. Cromwell appears to have been a man of good abilities himſelf, and was (mr. Field informs me) more fond of genealogy than any of his family.

very much eſteemed by thoſe, whom they honor with their friendſhip.

Children of Richard, Cromwell, eſq. ſon of major Henry Cromwell, and grandſon of Hen. Ann, ſecond daughter.

4. Ann, ſhe died at Berkhampſtead, in ſept. 1777, and was buried in the family vault in Bunhill-fields, where this family have for ſome time depoſited their dead: there is no room for a memorial of her upon the tomb, all the ſpaces having been filled up *.

Eleanor, 3d daughter.

5. Eleanor; ſhe died feb. 24, 1727-8, when ſhe had lived only two months, and was alſo buried in the vault in Bunhill-fields †.

Letitia, 4th daughter.

6. Letitia; this lady reſides with her ſiſter miſs Cromwell, of whom I have ſpoken before.

SECTION IV.

Mr. Tho. Cromwell, a younger ſon of major Hen. Cromwell, ſon of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Thomas Cromwell, the ſeventh ſon of Henry Cromwell, the major, and grandſon of the lord-lieut. of Ireland, was born at Hackney, aug. 19, 1699. This Thomas was in an humble ſituation indeed, for the deſcendant of the great Oliver, being no other than a grocer, which buſineſs he carried on upon Snowhill, London: his virtues deſerved a more elevated employment, as he was a perſon of exemplary life: he retired from buſineſs, and died in Bridgewater-ſquare, oct. 2, 1748, and was buried in his own vault on the north ſide of Bunhill-fields. He was twice married, firſt to Fra. daughter of mr. John Tidman, a reputable tradeſman; his ſecond wife

---

* In my former edition I mentioned a ſpeech ſuppoſed to have been made by miſs Ann Cromwell concerning ſome of the royal family, but I am aſſured by her ſiſters that it was a miſtake, ſhe never having uſed any ſuch expreſſion.

† See appendix for the inſcription upon the Cromwell monument, in Bunhill-fields, over the vault of the now eldeſt branch of the family; letter T. in the appendix.

was Mary, the daughter of Nich. Skinner, a merchant, in London, ſhe is ſtill living; the iſſue of the former marriage, was five childern; the latter ſix.

Children of mr. Tho. Cromwell, by Frances, his firſt wife.

Iſſue of mr. Tho. Cromwell, by Fra. his firſt wife.

Oliver, eldeſt ſon. Henry, 2d ſon. Tho. 3d ſon. Eliz. eldeſt daughter. Ann, 2d daughter, married to mr. Field.

1. Oliver, died may 6, 1741, aged 5 years. 2. Henry who died about 1771, unmarried, and was buried near the vault of his father. 3. and 4. Tho. and Eliz. who both died infants; they and Oliver their brother are buried in their father's vault. 5. Ann, married oct. 1, 1753, at Edmonton church, to mr. John Field, an apothecary, then of Newgate-ſtreet London, but now of Stoke-Newington, Middleſex, deſcended from a family of that name, who reſided for ſeveral generations at Cockernhoe, in the county of Herts, in the weſtern borders, as appears from Drury and Andrew's ſurvey of that county, and confirmed by the arms mr. Field bears: mr. Field has ſome time retired from buſineſs; he is a very intelligent gentleman, having ſupplied much information about the family he married into, to ſeveral who have written of it; I, myſelf, have been alſo obliged to him for many particulars. The iſſue of this marriage, has been ſeven ſons, and five daughters, Henry, born ſept. 29, 1755, an apothecary, ſettled in London, and married, ſept. 2, 1784, Eſther, daughter of John Barron, of Woolacre-houſe, near Deptford, Kent, eſq. by whom he had a ſon, born june 27, 1785, baptized by the names of Henry-Cromwell. 2. John, born aug. 15, 1760, and died jan. 31, 1762. 3. Oliver, born dec. 6, 1761, a linen-draper, in Worceſter. 4. John, born oct. 1, 1764. 5. Will. born jan. 10, 1768, neither of whom are yet ſettled. 6. Tho. born oct. 30, 1770, and died jan. 24, 1771.

PART IV. SECT. IV.

7. Another ſon, born dec. 21, 1773, and died the day following. Of the daughters, 8. Ann. 9. Eliz. 10. Sophia. 11. Mary; and 12. Letitia; three of whom are now living, and unmarried; Eliz. died at Stoke-Newington, unmarried, dec. 9, 1781, in the 23d year of her age, and was buried in the family vault, in Cheſhunt church-yard.

The iſſue of mr. Tho. Cromwell, by Mary his 2nd wife.

Children of mr. Tho. Cromwell, by Mary, his ſecond wife. Mr. Oliver Cromwell, eldeſt ſon of the ſecond marriage.

5. Oliver Cromwell; this gentleman was bred an attorney; was of the Million-bank, and in partnerſhip with mr. Harriſon, but is now a ſolicitor in Chancery, and reſides in Eſſex-ſtreet, in the Strand, and is clerk to St. Thomas' hoſpital, in London; ‘ he is very much, and very juſtly ‘ eſteemed by his numerous acquaintance;’ and this character is (I am informed by many who well know him) rather below than above his merit: I am happy to inform my reader, that mr. Cromwell is in great practice, having ſome of the firſt nobleſſe his clients. He much reſembles his great name-ſake, ſo true it is, what Granger ſays, that family features continue often for centuries. Mr. Cromwell has in his poſſeſſion a large broad-ſword, ſuppoſed to have been uſed by the elder protector; it is ſtained (apparently) with blood; alſo, his dagger, the blade of which is about nine inches in length, with an handle of alabaſter, exquiſitely beautiful; likewiſe, his highneſs's iron-cap, or head-piece, covered with black velvet; not improbably the cap mentioned in hiſtory, to have been worn by him at the battle of Naſeby. This gentleman married aug. 8, 1771, at Allhallows, Barking, Mary, daughter of mr. Morgan Morſe, an attorney,

ney, by whom he has had three children, viz. a ſon, who died an infant. 2. Oliver, born in Nicholas-lane, Lombard-ſtreet, ſept. 24, 1782, and died april 18, 1785. 3. Eliz.-Oliveria, born in june 1777.

Children of mr. Tho. Cromwell, by Mary, his ſecond wife. Mr. Tho. Cromwell, ſecond ſon of the ſecond marriage.

6. Thomas, who was put an apprentice to mr. Butall, an ironmonger, in the Strand, near Northumberland-houſe; but no ſooner was the term of his apprenticeſhip expired, than he procured a lieutenancy in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company, and embarked for their aſiatic dominions, where he died, unmarried, in 1771; he was a handſome, ſhort, well made perſon, and much eſteemed.

Rich. Eliz. Suſannah, and Han.-Hewling Cromwell, children of the 2d marriage.

7. Richard, who died an infant.

8. Elizabeth, who died young and unmarried.

9. Suſannah: this lady is now unmarried, and reſides with mrs. Cromwell, her mother, in Cary-ſtreet, near Lincoln's-Inn-fields, and

10. Hannah-Hewling; ſhe died an infant.

Thus the protectorate-houſe of Cromwell may not be improperly repreſented as a river, which taking its riſe in the mountains of Wales, continued long in that principality, when gently gliding down the hills of Glamorganſhire, and meandering through various counties, it arrived at the imperial Thames, where, having gained great ſtrength, and enlarged its bounds, it changed its ancient name, and turning its courſe north-eaſt, rolled on into Huntingdonſhire, where it loitered a conſiderable time, and divided itſelf into various branches; one of the leaſt of them ſuddenly burſting its banks, ſwelled itſelf into a tremendous river, which not only ſwallowed up the main ſtream, but at length overflowed three mighty nations; and by its rapidity, and dreadful violence, ſpread terror throughout the globe;

PART IV. SECT. IV.

when it as ſilently, as ſuddenly, returned to far leſs than its original limits; leaving, however, many noble branches behind it; ever ſince it has ſoftly murmured on towards the ſouth, where, inſtead of its former boundleſs current, it is now only admirable for the clearneſs and goodneſs of its ſtream.

PROOFS

AND

ILLUSTRATIONS.

LETTER A.

To prove that the protectorate houſe of Cromwell had originally the ſirname of Williams, and that they came from Wales.

IT would be almoſt endleſs to give a catalogue of ſuch authors as agree with the pedigree, that Oliver the lord protector was deſcended from a welch family! but the writer of the article of his life in the Biographia Britannica avers otherwiſe; he pretends, 'that it is more probable that this family deſcended by the females from *Ralph* lord *Cromwell*, of *Tatterſhall*, in *Lincolnſhire*, the laſt heir male of which was lord-high-treaſurer in the reign of *Henry* VI. and one of his co-heireſſes married ſir William Williams, whoſe deſcendants might afterwards take the name of Cromwell, in hopes of attaining that title, which Humphrey Bourchier, a younger ſon of the then earl of Eſſex, who married the eldeſt of the co-heireſſes, actually had, and was killed at *Barnet* field, fighting on the ſide of king Edward IV.' (*iſſueleſs*) and who is buried in Weſtminſter-Abbey. But this is far from being the fact: for the ſir Will. who married Maud, daughter of Ralph Cromwell and one of the co-heireſſes of her nephew, Ralph lord Cromwell, treaſurer to k. Henry VI. had not the ſirname of Williams, but Fitz-Williams; this is obvious from all the different peerages, which mention either the pedigree of the old lord Cromwells, or that of the preſent earl Fitz-Williams, who is deſcended from that marriage: his lordſhip's arms are totally

LET. A.

To prove that the Cromwells originally had the ſirname of Williams.

To prove that the Cromwells originally had the ſirname of Williams.

totally unlike thoſe of the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, though it is univerſally acknowledged, that this latter family retained their armorial bearings, though they changed their name, ſir Rich. only excepted. In proof of this, what can be ſtronger than what ſir Will. Dugdale, in his ſhort view of the troubles in England, ſays, that ‘ his’ (Oliver’s) ‘ extraction by the father’s ſide, was from ſir *Richard Williams*, ‘ knight, a gentleman of eminent note in the court of king ‘ Henry VIII. and ſon to Morgan ap Williams (a *welchman*) ‘ by ——, ſiſter to *Thomas* lord *Cromwell*, earl of *Eſſex*, is ‘ not to be doubted, who being preferred to the ſervice of ‘ king *Henry*, was for that cauſe (and no other) called ‘ *Cromwell*, as is apparent enough from teſtimonies of credit.’ Harris, in his life of the lord protector, in confirmation of the relation of ſir Will. Dugdale, ſays, that ‘ if he had not been miſinformed, many gentlemen of the ‘ name of *Williams*, in Wales, valued themſelves upon ‘ this deſcent of Oliver Cromwell.’ This is ſufficient, and more than ſufficient, to eſtabliſh that part of the pedigree which relates to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, deſcending from the Williams of Wales; but if a doubt can remain, take what falls from that great herald Camden, in a letter written, feb. 3, 1601-2, to John Hanmer de nominibus gentilitiis—nec quiſquam Cromwelli nomen ſe inſeruit, paterq; fuit Henrico Cromwello, viro Equeſtri dignitate jam in Huntingdonenſi Comitatu clariſſimo, nulla alia de cauſa quam quod magno Thomæ illi Cromwello fuerit famulatus*. This not only proves ſir Richard’s deſcent from Wales, but the occaſion of his changing his name.

It will not be impertinent to obſerve here, that theſe Williams of Glamorganſhire (from whom Oliver the lord protector deſcended) were allied to the Williams of Berkſhire, of which family was John lord Tame: take what has fallen from ſir Will. Dugdale on this ſubject; ‘ John lord ‘ Williams, of Tame, in Oxfordſhire, was of the ſame ‘ family with ſir Richard Williams, knight’ (the prot. Oliver’s great grandfather) ‘ who aſſumed the ſirname of ‘ Cromwell, in the time of king Henry VIII. viz. ſecond ‘ ſon of John Williams, of Burfield, in the county of ‘ Berks, knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and co-

---

* Communicated by the rev. dr. Lort.

‘ heir

To prove that the Cromwells originally had the ſirname of Williams.

‘heir to Reginald Williams *.’ This lord Williams, after filling ſome of the moſt important offices under our ſovereigns, died in the beginning of the reign of q. Eliz. without male iſſue ſurviving †.

The Biographia Britannica (under the article O. Cromwell) rejects the idea that there was any affinity between that great man's anceſtors and lord Williams, becauſe, ſays he, the protector was a profeſſed enemy to that houſe for their loyalty; but the gentleman who wrote this life of the prot. Oliver, ſhould have reflected, that friendſhip and kindneſs, between even the neareſt relations, are but ſlender ties, when political and religious diſputes interfere, and are none at all when the relationſhip is very remote: the hiſtory of the laſt century ſufficiently evinces, that even the neareſt in blood were made the moſt violent enemies, when the luſt of power, or the inveteracy of faction, intervened. Yet it muſt be remembered, that this writer has ſaid, that ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, and lord Tame were brothers, from the authority of ſir Will. Dugdale; but the exact extract which I have given will be found to ſay no ſuch thing, and had he been ſo nearly related to ſir Rich. he would have called him brother in his will; but he only ſays ſir John Williams; ſir John, afterwards lord Tame, bore ſaphire, two organ pipes in ſaltire between four croſſes patee, pearl; arms totally unlike ſir Richard's; probably, alſo dr. Rich. Williams, the

---

* Sir William Dugdale's baronage.

† John lord Williams, of Tame, roſe like moſt of the great men in k. Henry VIII's court, from a very inconſiderable beginning; for he was only a menial ſervant to that prince, and was afterwards clerk of the Jewel-houſe, and gaining intereſt at court, he procured a patent for the office of maſter-treaſurer thereof; but Cromwell, then the riſing favorite, obliged him to part with half of it to himſelf, though there was ſome relationſhip between the families: having procured ſufficient, he purchaſed Ricot, in Oxfordſhire, and held many other lucrative offices in the ſame king's reign, particularly that of treaſurer of the augmentations: he was knighted by k. Henry, and highly obliged q. Mary I. by declaring very early in her favor, for which he was created, by writ of ſummons to parlement, lord Williams of Tame (but it was not inrolled); ſhe alſo made him lord-chamberlain of the houſhold to k. Philip, that queen's conſort, at the time of their marriage: q. Elizabeth alſo made him preſident of the council of the principality of Wales, immediately upon her acceſſion, but he did not hold it long, dying in the firſt year of that reign; he twice married, 1. Eliz. daughter and co-heireſs of Tho. Bledlow, eſq. and widow of Andr. Edmondes, eſq.—2. Margery, the daughter of Tho. lord Wentworth, by whom he had no iſſue. By his firſt lady he had Henry, who married Anna, daughter of Henry lord Stafford, but died iſſueleſs before him; Francis, who alſo died, without any child, before his father; Iſabella, who was married to ſir John Wenman, knt. and Margery, who became lady to Henry lord Norris, created in her right, baron Ricot, from a lordſhip of that name he had with her. Extinct peerage.

To prove that the Cromwells originally had the ſirname of Williams.

beloved chaplain of k. Henry VIII. was a relation to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell; dr. Williams ſucceeded Rich. Sampſon in 1536, in the deanery of Lichfield, of which he was deprived in the beginning of q. Mary's reign, for having married in the time of k. Edw. VI. and was ſucceeded by John Bamridge, of Merton coll. Oxford.

LETTER B.

To prove that ſir Richard Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. great-grandfather of the protector Oliver, was born in the pariſh of Laniſhen, in the county of Glamorgan.

Extract from Leland's Itinerary, third edition, Oxford, 1769, vol. iv. fo. 56. and pages 37 and 38.

To prove that ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. was born in the pariſh of Laniſhen.

'COMMOTES* in Glamorganſhire Kibworth lyith from the Mouthe of Remny up to an Hille in the ſame Commote caullid *Kevenon* †, a 6 Miles from the Mouth of Remny. This Hille goith as a Waulle ‡ overthwart betwix the Rivers of Thane and Remny.—A 2 Miles from this Hille by South, and a 2 Miles from Cairdef, be veſtigia of a Pile or Maner Place decayed at *Eglius Newith* in the Paroche of *Landaf*.—In the ſouth ſide of thus Hille was born *Richard* William alias *Cromwelle* yn the Paroche of Llan-Iſen.'—Leland was a contemporary of ſir Rich.'s, and no doubt well known to him, as both were near the perſon of their ſovereign, k. Henry VIII. this is a very convincing proof, that the Biogr. Britannica errs in making ſir Rich. deſcend from an engliſh, and not a welch family.

LETTER C.

To prove that Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, married the ſiſter of Morgan Williams, eſq. and aunt to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt.

To prove that Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex's ſiſter was married to mr. Morgan Williams, and not that the earl married his ſiſter.

OUR heralds have made great miſtakes about the marriage of Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, and vicar-

---

* Commotes are boundaries. † 'd. Sic.' ‡ Waulle, is wall.

LET. C.

To prove that Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, married the ſiſter of Morgan Williams, eſq. and aunt to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt.

general; Milles*, Brooke†, York‡, and Vincent‖, ſay, that the earl married the daughter of one Williams, a welchman; but ſir Will. Dugdale, in his baronage, obſerves, that he had ſeen a pedigree, wherein it is expreſſed, that the earl of Eſſex married a daughter of one Williams, a welchman; but ſuppoſed it was a miſtake, and ſubjoins, that he thinks that Williams 'married his (the 'earl's) ſiſter, for certain it is, that ſir Rich. Williams is 'ſaid to have been his nephew, who being preferred to 'the ſervice of k. Henry VIII. afterwards aſſumed the 'name of Cromwell:' that ſir Rich. was the earl's nephew, I ſhall in a future page clearly prove, as alſo that the knight changed his name in honor of his uncle. That the earl did not marry the daughter of a perſon of the name of Williams, is clear from an ancient M.S. of Lilly, but that the lady was the widow of a gentleman of that name: he ſays that Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, married 'Jane, widow of one Williams, of an ancient family of 'Wales, and daughter and heir of ſir John Prior, knt.' the arms of which Priors are given arg. a bend, per pale, or and gules within a border per pale of the third and ſecond. A very exact and accurate genealogy of the earl of Eſſex and his deſcendants, ſays, that his counteſs's firſt huſband§ was Tho. Williams, eſq. and a pedigree of the Williams, alias Cromwell, poſſeſſed by miſs Cromwells, calls the counteſs' maiden name Pryore, but varies from Lilly in giving her chriſtian name Eliz. John Gibbons, blue mantle purſuivant at arms, alſo ſays, that ſir Rich. Cromwell, alias Williams, was begotten on a daughter of Walter Cromwell, by Morgan Williams, of Newchurch, in Glamorganſhire¶. The arms of the vicar-general impaled with the Williams, alias Cromwells, at Hinchinbrook, their ſeat, is a proof that an alliance was between one of ſir Rich. family, and the Cromwells of Putney, and the emblazonry of the counteſs' arms given by Milles, who has put the arms of her firſt huſband, and not of her father, ſhews that her firſt huſband, Tho. Wil-

---

* Milles titles of honor.

† Brook's catalogue of honor.

‡ York's union of honor.

‖ Vincent's errors of Brook's catalogue of nobility.

§ Genealogy of the Cromwells, lords Cromwell, viſc. Lecale, and earls of Arglaſs, in the poſſeſſion of mrs. Wingfield, of Stamford.

¶ A M.S. pedigree in the hands of a private individual, ſhewn to mr. Field, who communicated it to me.

To prove that Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, married the ſiſter of Morgan Williams, eſq. and aunt to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt.

liams, eſq. was of the ſame name and family as ſir Richard's father, from which it is evident, that a double alliance was formed between the families of Cromwell of Putney, from which the earl of Eſſex deſcended, and the Williams of Wales, who aſſumed the name of Cromwell, and from which ſir Rich. Williams derived his deſcent.

Why Morgan Williams, a gentleman of eſtate and family in Wales, ſhould marry the daughter of a blackſmith, or brewer of Putney, is a queſtion I am not fully able to anſwer: but we may preſume, that as the *blackſmith* was enabled to change his buſineſs, from many favorable circumſtances, to that of a brewer, which latter was a much ſuperior one in the reign of k. Henry VIII. than at preſent; it is highly probable, that though he died a brewer, he might leave a very good (perhaps) large fortune behind him: we know of many of the nobleſt families in England, that are deſcended from perſons who were lord mayors and ſheriffs of London, and others who were of trades which would diſgrace (in the eſtimation of the illiberal) the families of the middling claſs of people in this kingdom.

If we ſuppoſe that mr. Walter Cromwell, the brewer of Putney, died rich as there is the higheſt probability he did not die poor *, there can be no reaſon aſſigned why his daughter ſhould be thought an improper match for mr. Morgan Williams, a welch gentleman of an eſtate of three or four hundred a year, when mr. Morgan Williams's ſon and grandſon, two of the richeſt knights and private ſubjects in the kingdom, married, the one a daughter of a ſkinner, and the other that of a mercer; or, at leaſt, of thoſe companies: lady Ann Bolen, or Bullen, and lady

---

* Had Tho. Cromwell (the ſon of Walter Cromwell) afterwards earl of Eſſex, had no fortune from his father, or very little, he would never have been in a capacity to go abroad, and particularly to have been in many offices of truſt and importance, both in the Netherlands and at Rome; but, like Wolſey's family, his original meanneſs has been much more dwelt upon, and made greater than in reaſon it ought, to ſet off the greatneſs of their advancement; it is admitted, that Cromwell, afterwards earl of Eſſex, was ſome times very poor, both when in England and in Italy, but it does not prove that he was ſo when he firſt ſet out in life; his education in learning latin was that of no very ordinary perſon; he was in various employments; in ſome of which, from his intriguing diſpoſition, he might loſe as well as get: certainly he was, when in Flanders and at Rome, in the papal court, in very far from mean circumſtances: what is ſtill more material, it has been proved that he married a co-heireſs of a good family, and the widow of a gentleman of ancient deſcent, and this before he was known at court: but little of what the argument will bear has been given.—Sir Rich. Baker's continuator ſays, in difference to all others, that the earl of Eſſex's daughter married to mr. Williams, of Glamorganſhire.

Jane Seymour, two of the many wives of k. Henry VIII. were deſcended from tradeſmen of London.

To prove that Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, married the ſiſter of Morgan Williams, eſq. and aunt to ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt.

Mr. Williams ap Yeban's being employed by Jaſper duke of Bedford, uncle to k. Henry VII. and by Henry VIII. ſufficiently accounts for the acquaintance of his ſon Morgan Williams with miſs Cromwell, who might live with her mother, in London, after her ſecond marriage, where both mr. Williams ap Yeban, and his ſon mr. Morgan Williams, might reſide often in their attendance at court.

LETTER D.

To refute Fuller's hearſay report, that the prot. Oliver was no ways allied to Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, the vicar general.

To prove the falſity of Fuller's hearſay report, that there were no relationſhip between the Cromwells, earls of Eſſex, and the prot. Oliver.

FULLER, in his worthies, ſpeaking of ſir Henry Cromwell, ſheriff of Cambridgeſhire and Huntingdonſhire (grandfather of Oliver lord protector) ſays, that 'he was 'not any whit at all allyed to (though intimately ac'quainted with) Thomas Lord Cromwell (the Mauler 'of Monaſteries) which,' continues he, 'I knowingly 'affirme, though the contrary be generally believed.'— 'For when Doctor Goodman, late Biſhop of Glouceſter, 'preſented a printed paper* to *Oliver Cromwell* (Grand'child to this ſheriff) mentioning therein his near affinity 'to the ſaid Lord *Cromwell*; the pretended Protectour, 'deſirous of confuting a vulgar Errour, in ſome paſſion 'returned, *That Lord* was not related to my Family in 'the leaſt degree.'

This is only an hearſay report, which is more likely to be falſe than true; but ſuppoſing it for a moment to be true, is it impoſſible that Cromwell might ſay it to get quit of a man of dr. Goodman's character, whom (from his great penetration) he muſt know and deſpiſe as a fawning hypocrite, and deteſt as ſuch †. When we reflect

---

* Dr. Coodman, with the printed paper, preſented the protector a book, the title of which was, The two great myſteries of the chriſtian religion, the ineffable Trinity and wonderful incarnation, printed in 1653.

† What an idea muſt we have of dr. Goodman, who, although he had ſworn allegiance to k. Cha. I. paid his abject court to Oliver the prot. and afterwards, when he thought the hierarchy would never be reſtored in England, and he could hope to riſe no higher, profeſſed himſelf a roman-catholic.

LET. D.

To prove the falſity of Fuller's hearſay report, that there were no relationſhip between the Cromwells, earls of Eſſex, and the prot. Oliver.

what proofs have already been brought to ſhew the relationſhip between the two families of Williams, alias Cromwell, and Cromwell, it is almoſt needleſs to add any thing in refutation of what Fuller has here ſaid; however, I ſhall remark, that the protector could not ſeriouſly make ſuch a ſpeech; when he was in poſſeſſion of a pedigree of his family, which not only mentioned an alliance between it, and the Putney Cromwells, but is very exact in ſtating the particular degree of kindred between them, and which, from ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, taking his name from the Putney Cromwells, muſt be well known to every one of his relations and particular intimates. Indeed, ſo far was the protector from denying the relationſhip between the two families; that he, by implication in the moſt public manner, acknowledged it, by requeſting, upon the death of the parlement general, to be created earl of Eſſex and vicar-general, the very titles and place that Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex, enjoyed; and which, had a compromiſe between k. Cha. I. and the parlement army taken effect, he probably would have had; and, as will be ſeen in the ſecond volume, he had a great kindneſs for his noble relations the earl of Eſſex's deſcendants. I am not ignorant that ſome have thought that Oliver wiſhed to have had the title of earl of Eſſex, as his wife was ſuppoſed to be deſcended from the Bourchiers, who anciently bore that title; but this, as I have ſhewn elſewhere, is entirely without foundation; for the protectreſs, though of the ſame name, was no ways deſcended from the Bourchiers, earls of Eſſex, but of a totally different family *.

LETTER E.

A letter from ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. to his uncle lord Cromwell (afterwards earl of Eſſex) copied from the original in no. 283. fol. 75. of the Harl. M.S. in the Britiſh-Muſeum, marked 'mr. Rich. Cromwell to the 'Lord Cromwelle, concernyng the Lord Admyrall's im'ploymente agaynſte Thymblebye, and other Traitores.'

A letter from ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. to his uncle Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex.

PLEAS it y^r Lordſhip to be advertiſed that this daye as I geving attendance upon my lord admyrall in muſtering

---

* Vide life of the lady protectreſs Eliz. Cromwell, part II. ſect. II.

LET. E.

A letter from ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. to his uncle Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex.

tering of his retynue had com̄unicāon of dyvers, and many things amongſt which he wyſshed hymſelf to be oōn half houre w^{t} the king's highnes, and your lordſhip ; and I demanding his lordſhip the cauſe whye ; ſaid, to thintent he might ſpeke his advice and mynde towards theſe traytors, and then the king's highneſs to do his gracious pleaſure whoſe advice is this. Firſt that all the harmes and artyllerye w^{t}in this countie ſhuld be brought in to Colyweſton and Ampthill, and that no man upon payne of death ſhuld weare or kepe in his houſe any Jacke, Sallet, or other enjyne of warre from this daye forward : And alſo that nether yoman peſant nor non other (gentlemen and thair houſhold ſervants only except) ſhuld weare any ſwerd or other warr wepon w^{t} in the ſaid ſhire that may not dy.pend xl yearly upon lyke payn to thintent that herafter they ſhuld be deſtitute and unp.vyded of all ſuch neceſsaryes when they ſhall make agayn ſuch fryſhe enterpriſe.

Sins w.ting of this l.re cam into my lords grace the ſhiref, his two bretherene and oon other of whos name I am not p.fyt, and all the reſt of the gentlemen of whos names yo^{r} lordſhip is adv.tiſed lye this night at the great traytors hous s^{r} John Thymblebye, and woll be yere wt. my lords grace to morrowe by noon.

In w.ting hereof alſo I receyved yo^{r} honorable kynde and moſt loving l.re, be ſent unto me by ſer Fraunces Hyran ; for the which I right humbly thanke you, aſſuring the ſame, that it is more comfort to me th.s.vice I do here in the king or maſters quarrell, and allſoe more pleas. then can be mean.ed or deviſed by any imaginac.on, and longer then I may have hart ſo to do, as is my moſt bounded duety is to ſ.ve his grace w^{t} body, goods, and all that ever I am able to make ; and yo^{r} lordſhip as *nature*, and alſo yo^{r} manyfold kyndenes byndeth me I beſech God I no longer lyve.

And as touching the contents of yo^{r}, doubt you not, but I ſhall accomplyſhe them to the uttermoſt of my power, and mooſt humbly I yo^{r} lordſhip for my poore wyef, and as for all yo^{r} frients here aft. their due recommendac.ons I mooſt humbly thank yo^{r} lordſhip for your kynde remembrance, Aſs.tenying the ſame that they in all this voage they have, and do handle themſelves right honeſtly, and w^{t} good corage ; regarding all this travayle but a paſtyme,

and

LET. E.

A letter from ſir Rich. Williams, alias Cromwell, knt. to his uncle Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex.

and pleas.re: and thus I beſeech Almighty god long to p.ſve your lordſhip in honor; from Stamford this ſat. daye at xj of the clok

Yoʳ humble nephieu mooſt bounden,
Rich. Crumwell.

To the right honorable my lorde Privey ſeale be this goven. Haſt, poſt haſt.—Haſt for thy lyſe *.

LETTER F.

The 'Charges of the funeralls of ſir Henry Cromwell, ſir Richard Luſon, ſir John Byron, ſir Thomas Sadler, ſir Edward Hungerford, and others of theire ranke.' Harl. M.S. vol. 1107.

The funeral expences of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. as given in by the heralds.

	£.	s.	d.
IMprimis to mr. Clarenticulx for his fee	6	13	4
More to him for his owne blackes	5	0	0
Item to him for his 4 mens blackes	6	0	0
Item to him for his tranſportation money, at 12d. the myle going and cominge			
Item for our Herauld for his fee —	5	0	0
More to him for his blacks —	5	0	0
Item for Blackes for his 2 men	3	0	0
Item for his tranſportac.on or jornienge money at 6d. the myle going and cominge			
Item to another Herauld as before			
Allowance for the Hearſe —	5	0	0
A pall of Velvett — —	0	20	0
Item for to make Certificate —	0	20	0
For Painters work.			
A Standard of his Armes 4 yardes Longe	3	10	0
A Penon of Armes 2 yardes and half	0	30	0
A coate of Armes Lyned —	0	30	0
A helmet of Steele guilt with fine gold	0	20	0
Mantle of black velvet with knoppes gilt	0	20	0
A wreath of his colloʳˢ of ſilke	0	5	0

---

* This concluſion of the ſuperſcription was formerly, I ſuppoſe, uſual upon very urgent occaſions, and when very great diſpatch was neceſſary, for the prot. Oliver, in a letter written to the hon. Will. Lenthall, eſq. ſpeaker of the parlement of England, giving him a relation of the ſurrender of Edinburgh caſtle, indorſes after the direction, 'Haſt, haſt, Poſt haſt, for the ſpecial ſervice of the ſtate.' Gray's examination of Neal.

to
laye

this

ſir
, ſir
Harl.

d.
4
0
0

0
0
0

0
0
0

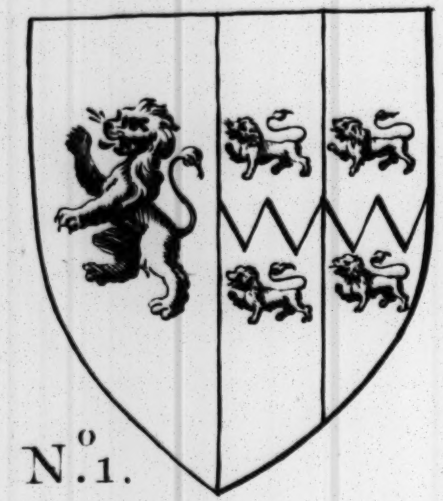
0
0
0
0
0
0

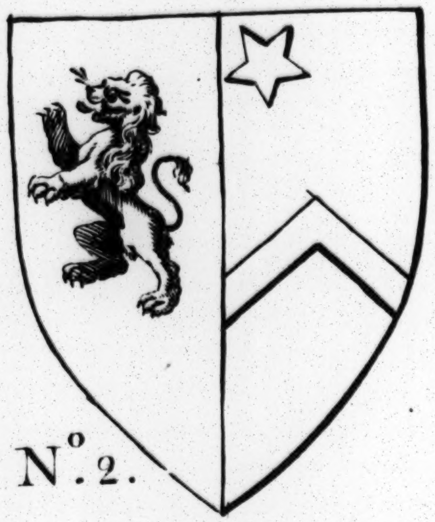
upon
prot.
parle-
le, in-
of the

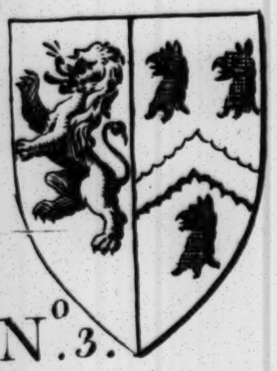
word

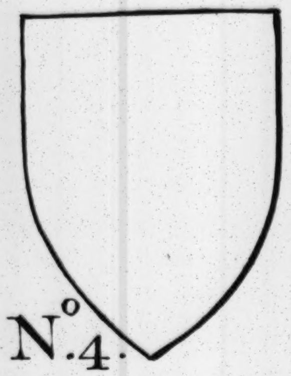
ARMORIAL BEARINGS of the CROMWELLS at HINCHINBROOKE-HOUSE.

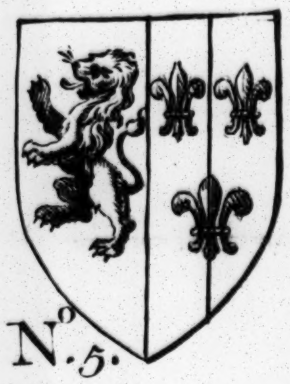
PART. I.

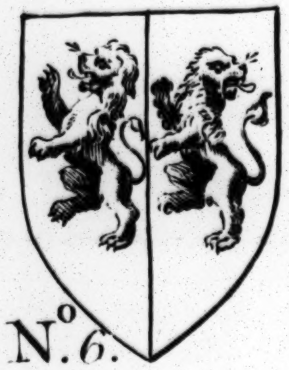

N.º 1.


N.º 2.


N.º 3.


N.º 4.

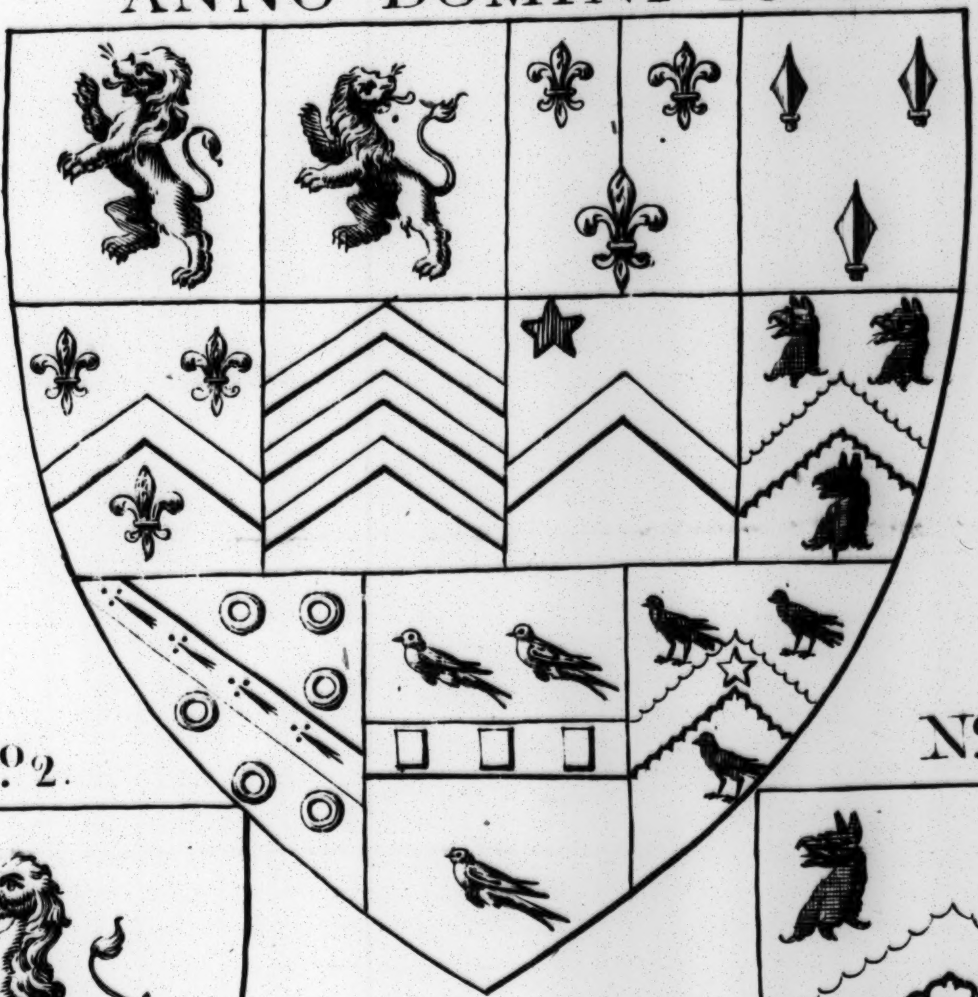

N.º 5.


N.º 6.

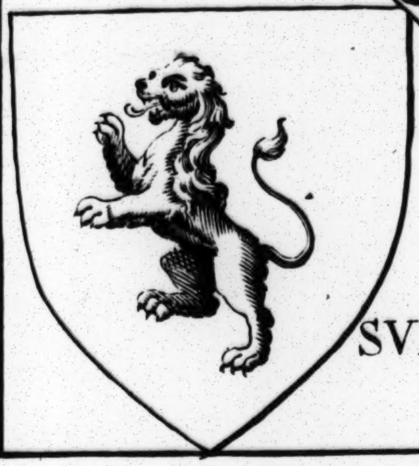
PART. II.

ANNO DOMINI 1602.

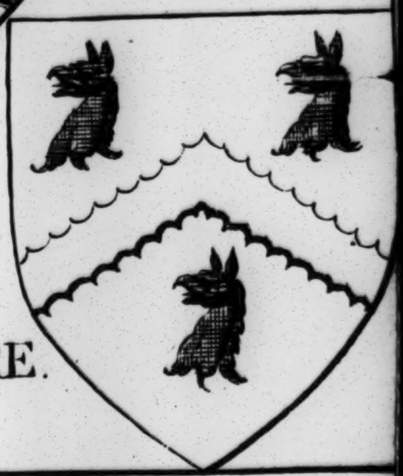
N.º 1.



N.º 2.



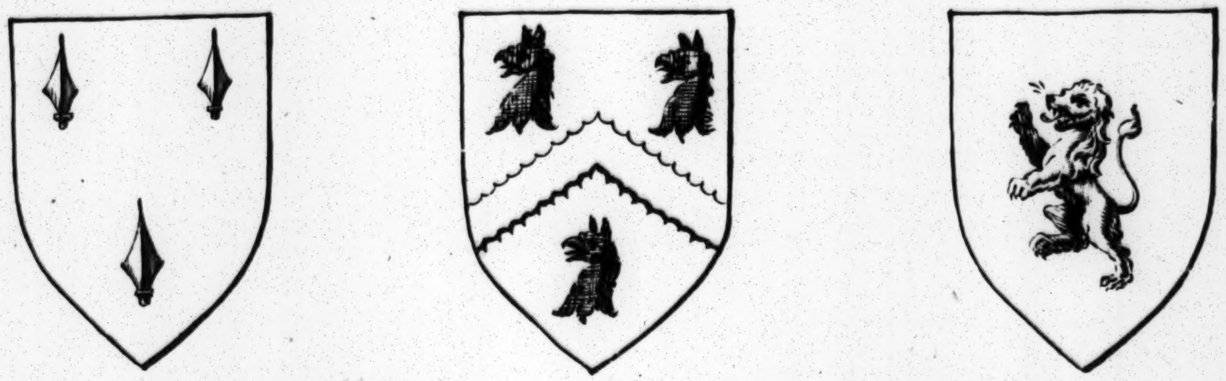
N.º 3.

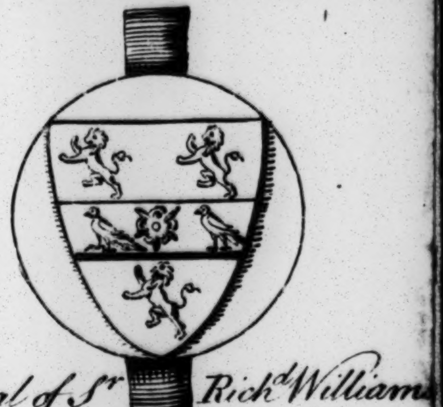


SVDORE NON SOPORE.

PART. III.

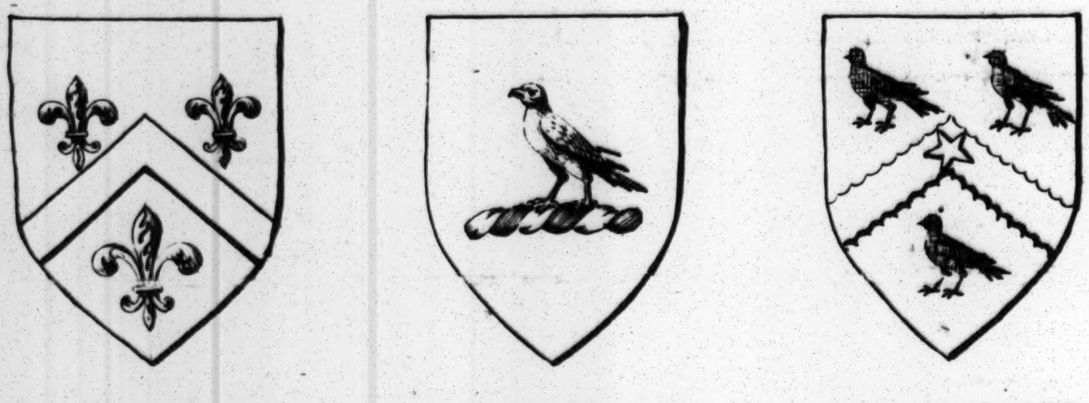
Arch 1.



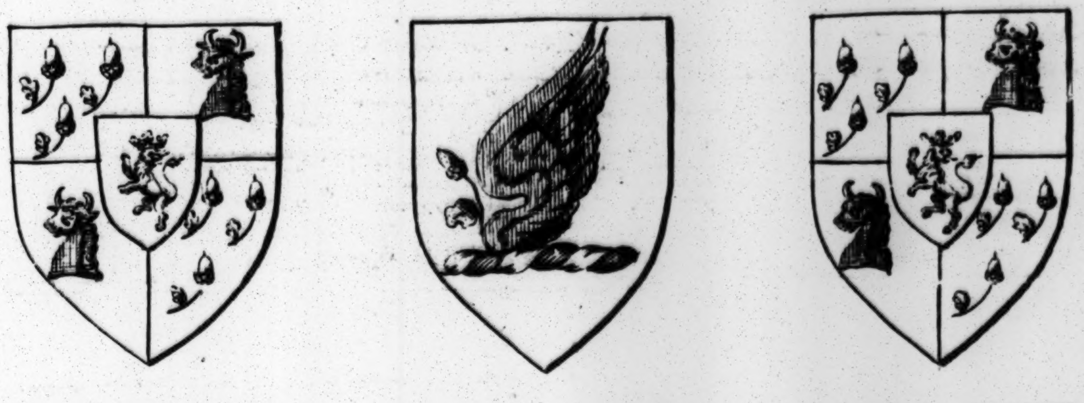


The Seal of Sr Richd William
alias Crumwell 32 Hen. 8.

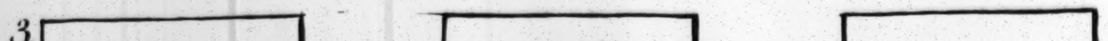
2.



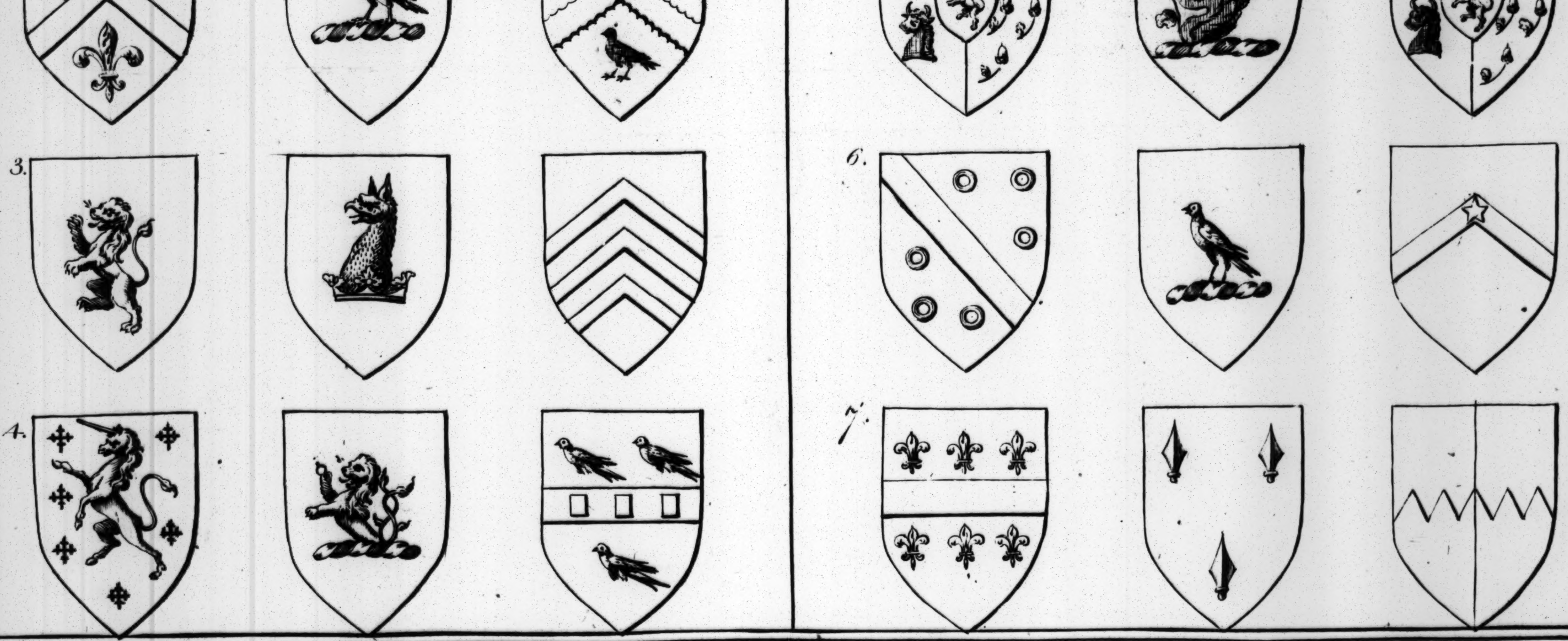
5.



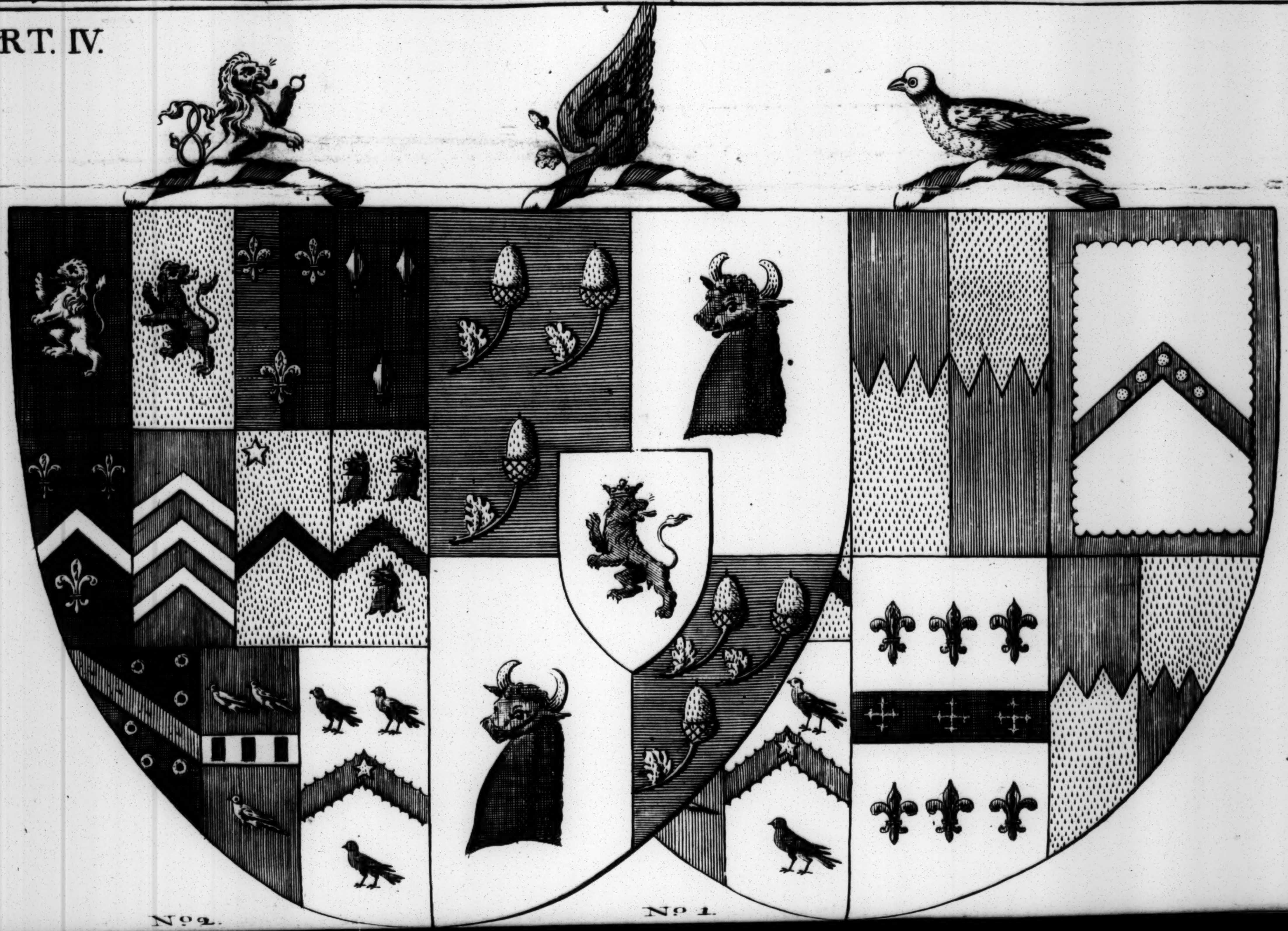
3

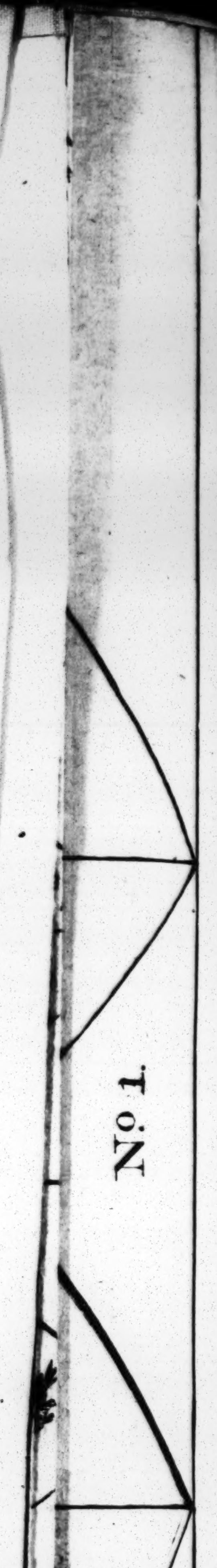


6.



PART. IV.





B L

LET. F.

The funeral expences of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. as given in by the heralds.

	£.	s.	d.
A ſword with a girdle and ſcabbard of velvet	0	13	4
A target of his Armes guilt —	0	20	0
Six Eſcohocheons on Buckram for the body, 2s. 6d. the peece —	0	15	0
Three doſſen of paper mettles, at 2s. the peece	3	12	0
Three doſſen of paper collo^rs at 18s. the peece	0	54	0
Three Irons to hold the ſtandard Coate and Penon	0	6	0
Two Staves for the Coate and Penon	0	2	6

LETTER G.

A deſcription of the armorial bearings of the Williams, alias Cromwell, both in ſculpture and painted glaſs, at Hinchinbrook, near-Huntingdon, formerly the reſidence of that family, and which was built by them.

Deſcription of the armorial bearings of the Cromwells at Hinchinbrook, anciently their ſeat.

UPON two ancient bow windows of Hinchinbrook, are ſeveral ſhields of arms, and other devices: upon the center of the front of one of them is the royal arms of England and France quarterly, crowned, and ſupported by two angels. Upon the ſides, towards the bottom, are E. R. the initials of q. Eliz.'s name, and title, in whoſe reign this moſt ancient part of the houſe was finiſhed: on one of the ſides of the large ſhield of the royal arms is a portcullis crowned, the cognizance of the houſe of Beaufort *, from whom the Tudors deſcended by females, and oppoſite to this is an harp, which is alſo crowned; the arms of the kingdom of Ireland: and upon the compartments, upon the ſides of this bow window, are two ſhields of arms, the firſt, no. 1, is of Mathiaid of Glamorganſhire; the anceſtor of many families in Wales, and amongſt others, that of Williams, who aſſumed the name of Cromwell, who bore them in common with others of his deſcendants; it impales the arms of the Cromwells of Putney, or Okeham: this ſhield is for Morgan Williams and his wife, ſiſter of Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex; and the ſecond ſhield, no. 2, is Williams alias Cromwell, impaling Mirfine for the arms of ſir Rich. Williams alias

---

* The Beauforts were deſcended from John of Gaunt, third ſon of k. Edw. III. by Cath. Swinford, his concubine, whom he afterwards married, and the children were legitimized.

Deſcription of the armorial bearings of the Cromwells at Hinchinbrook, anciently their ſeat.

Cromwell, knt. and his lady Fra. daughter and heireſs of ſir Tho. Mirſine, and two other ſhields which by length of time have loſt their bearings.

The other ancient bow window has in its front a large full-blown roſe, from which iſſue many ſmaller ones; upon one ſide is the ancient bearing of our norman king (two lions paſſant gardant) crowned; and upon the other ſide is a defaced ſhield, and upon the ends, or ſides of this bow window are four other ſhields anſwerable to the former one; no. 3, is Williams alias Cromwell, impaling Warren, for ſir Hen. Williams alias Cromwell and his lady Joan, daughter and heireſs of ſir Ralph Warren of London knt. no. 4, is obliterated, no. 5, has the arms of Mathiaid, impaling thoſe of Ynyr king of Gwentland * from both of whom the Williams are deſcended; and no. 6 has, Mathiaids, arms impaling thoſe uſed by the deſcendants of Gwaith Voed Vawr; Theſe windows are finely ornamented with lions, eagles, portcullis', roſes, and fleur-de-lis', ſcattered about in the ſame manner as upon the chapel built by k. Hen. VII. adjoining to Weſtminſter-Abbey; but from the ſoftneſs of the ſtone, and the great length of time ſince it was built. it is going very faſt to decay, and in a few years probably the whole of the ſculpture will be gone.

Upon a ſemicircular bow window, in another part of the houſe (and which bow is prodigiouſly large); is, over the window, the royal arms of Tudor, crowned, with the ſupporters of that houſe, viz. a lion and a dragon, round the arms, is a garter, with the motto of the order, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, and under the ſhield DIEU ET MON DROIT; below this window is a ſhield of arms with eleven quarterings belonging to the Williams alias Cromwell, and their motto SUDORE NON SOPORE beneath; upon the top of the cornice is the date ANNO DOMINI 1602, upon one ſide the initials O. C. for the name of its builder ſir Oliver Cromwell and upon the other ſide, thoſe of his wives E. C. A. ladies Eliz. and Ann Cromwell.

---

* Mr. Edmondſon gave the arms per pale azure and ſable 3, fleur-de-lis or, to Gwaring Dee, but this bearing is appropriated to Ynyr king of Gwentland in a welch pedigree lately in the hands of a friend of mine, but as Morbydd the daughter and heireſs of Ynyr k. of Gwentland married to Gwaith Voed I think it moſt reaſonable to think the pedigree right and mr Edmondſon wrong.

Deſcription of the armorial bearings of the Cromwells at Hinchinbrook, anciently their ſeat.

The ſhield part II. no. 1. bearing eleven quarters 4. 4, and 3, viz. 1, borne by Mathiaid. 2, by Gwaith Voed Vawr. 3, by Ynyr k. of Gwentland. 4, by Cynvrig Sais from whom ſeveral families in Wales derive their origin [*]. 5, by Collwyn or Gollwyn ap Tangno, one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales [†]. 6, by Jeſſelin or Jeſtin ap Morganny alias Gwrgant. 7, by Murfyne or Murfine, an eſtoilee in the dexter chief for a difference. 8, by Warren. 9 by Lake (the bend ermine has been ignorantly put there). 10 and 11, are unknown. [‡]

Above the arches, and between the ſeven pillars that ſupport this bow window, are the ſhields part III. there are three of them over each arch, and generally a creſt in the middle; as all the above are engraved upon ſtone, I have not given any colors, to theſe, or thoſe of part I. and II. becauſe they may be ſupplied from what are expreſſed in part IV. or from ſome of the preceding pages of this volume. The firſt arch has the arms of 1, Cynvrig Sais, 2, Warren, and 3, Mathiaid; the ſecond arch, 1 Gollwyn or Collwyn; 2 the Bromley creſt (the pheaſant ſhould be ſitting) and 3 unknown; the third arch 1, Mathiaid or Williams alias Cromwell; 2, the creſt of the Warrens, and 3 Jeſſelin or Jeſtin ap Morganny alias Gwrgant of South-Wales; the fourth arch 1, Doms; 2, creſt of the Williams alias Cromwell, and 3 unknown; fifth arch, 1, Hooſtman, 2, creſt of the ſame family, 3, the arms of Hooſtman repeated; ſixth arch, 1, Lake, 2, creſt of the Bromley (the poſition of the pheaſant miſtaken as mentioned above), 3 Murfine (the eſtoilee here is put upon the chevron inſtead of the dexter chief) and the ſeventh arch 1, Clifton (the three croſs-croſlets that ſhould be upon the feſſe are omitted), 2 Cynvrig Sais, and 3, Bromley.

In the great bow window painted upon, or ſtained in the glaſs, are two ſhields of arms, baron and femme,

---

[*] The ſpears heads were a very favorite bearing of the Welch.

[†] Golwyn ap Tangno as mr Enderbie calls him, bore, if we believe that gentleman 'ſable a chevron inter 3 de lis arg.' and the chevron was given alſo to theſe arms by the heralds in the ſhields uſed at the prot. Oliver's magnificent funeral, vide letters B B. in the proofs, &c.

[‡] Mr. Gough mentions a ſhield of arms that were at Rumſey with the ſame quarterings, though differently placed, except the arms of Ynyr k. of Gwentland, are omitted and the Doms ſupply the place, and that over all in an eſcutcheon of pretence is a dolphin naiant embowed impaling the Cromwells arms, the family of Fitz-james of Dorcheſter, bear ſable a dolphin naiant embowed, proper.

Deſcription of the armorial bearings of the Cromwells at Hinchinbrook, anciently their ſeat.

no. 1 and 2, part IV. they are both richly emblazoned with their creſts, ſet upon helmets; and have both the ſame dexter ſide, which is omitted in one as only a repetition without any information: no. 1. is the arms of ſir Oliver Cromwell with 11 quarters; the bearings of theſe are, 1, Mathiaid. 2, Gwaith Voed Vawr. 3, Ynyr k. of Gwentland. 4, Cynvrig Sais. 5, Gollwyn or Collwyn ap Tangno, 6, Jeſſelin, or Jeſtin ap Morganny alias Gwrgant. 7, Murſine. 8, Warren. 10 and 11 are both unknown (but brought in by the Warrens) femme quarterly of four 1 and 4, Bromley. 2, Chetilton. 3, Cliſton.

No. 2. baron as before; ſemme quarterly of four, 1 and 4, Hooſtman, 2 and 3, unknown; over all an eſcutcheon of pretence unknown. Upon the dexter ſide of both ſhields the creſt of the Williams alias Cromwells; the femmes have the proper creſts of Bromley and Hooſtman *. The window in which theſe arms are, is the ſide light in the magnificent dining-room where majeſty has been ſeveral times entertained.

No 3, is the ſeal of arms of the Cromwells of Putney, but which ſir Rich. Williams, when he aſſumed that name, out of compliment to his uncle the earl of Eſſex, alſo took; but his ſons, and their deſcendants re-aſſumed their more ancient, and honorable bearing; it is taken from Vincent M.S. 125—8 †.

LETTER H.

Copy of a letter from colonel John Cromwell to the lord-genral Cromwell

Letter of col. John Cromwell to the lord General Cromwell, afterwards Oliver lord prot.

My Lord,

SINCE my arrivall in theſe parts, I have binn with the lord's commiſſioners of the chancerie, to whom I have freed myſelfe of thoſe aſperſions which were falſelie caſt upon me, and they well ſatisfied in all things that they could expect; my humble ſuite is now, that your

---

* Viſitation of Shropſhire in 1623, communicated to me by a moſt ingenious correſpondent, whoſe knowledge in heraldry is wonderful; with ſome other information received, and Percy Enderbie's gentleman's Cambria triumphant, or Britain in its pureſt luſtre ſhewing the antiquity of that illuſtrious nation, &c.

† I have elſewhere obſerved that Tho. Cromwell earl of Eſſex had a grant of the above arms, but his deſcendants the lord Cromwells aſſumed other bearings.

Letters of col. John Cromwell to the lord General Cromwell, afterwards Oliver lord prot.

lordſhip would be pleaſed to putt them in minde to give a quick diſpatch to this my tedious ſuite in law, which unleſſe you are pleaſed to forward their delay with three or four lines directed to them, and incloſed to me to deliver to them, I maie be ſeene to ſtarve in expectation; for ſince the decree paſt in court, whereby that cleeres that the eſtate of right belongs to me, yet poſſeſſion was, nor is, not to be given untill the accounts are made upp, which as divers believe maie be verie tedious, they haveinge procured another commiſſion to examine new witneſſes, though notwithſtandinge the decree paſt, and with all my wive's greate favours from your familie, makes her give out ſtrange languages, that ſhe hopes to have the diſpoſall of the eſtate at hir owne pleaſure; but I hope of better favours and juſtice, haveing ſpent a verie competent eſtate, and emploied your lordſhipp's affections in the recoverie of an eſtate ſoe infinitelie deſparate. I ſhall not trouble you with anie complaints of a vicious wife, but in ſhort let you know, I am moſt unhappie if ever ſhe or hir ſordid council prevaile, whereby (if not timelie prevented) they maie cauſe both our ruines by ſtuddieing to act diſhonourable things for me, and improvident for hir; I ſhall arme myſelfe with patience, cravinge your favourable aſſiſtance in theis my troubles, hopeinge you will not ſuffer me to goe unworthilie or ſtained to my grave, and gull'd by a woman. I am timerous, I have intrenched on your patience, wherefore I ſhall deſire to take leave for the preſent, not forgettinge my prayers for your health and happines, ſoe long as I am able to ſubſcribe myſelfe,

London, Your ſaithfull kinſman, and
This 1ſt of Jan. 1650. Moſt humble ſervant,
J. CROMWELL.

For his Excellencie the Lord Generall
Cromwell, theis preſent.

From the original letters, &c. addreſſed to Oliver Cromwell, concerning the affairs of Great-Britain, from 1649 to 1658, found among the political collections of the poet Milton, publiſhed by John Nicholl, jun. F. A. S. London, printed in 1748. Lond. ſo.

LETTER I.

LET. I.

Some particulars of the poeteſs mrs Anna Cromwell, or Williams, and her poems.

To aſcertain who Anna Cromwell, or Williams was, who chiefly wrote the M.S. book, no. 2311, in the Britiſh Muſeum, and what the ſubjects are ſhe wrote upon.

THE poeteſs Anna Cromwell or Williams, the writer of many poems, and religious ſubjects in a manuſcript 8vo book in the Harleian collection, was both by birth and marriage the firſt couſin one remove to the prot. Oliver, and ſecond couſin to the prot. Rich, as will be ſeen by the following ſketch.

Sir Hen. Cromwell knt,

Sir Oliver Cromwell knt.	Rob. Cromwell eſq.	Henry Cromwell of Upwood eſq.
Hen. Cromwell eſq.	Oliver lord prot.	Rich. Cromwell eſq. ſon & heir.
☞ Henry Cromwell eſq. who aſſumed the name of Williams; and married his 2nd couſin the poeteſs.	Rich. lord prot,	☞ Anna Cromwell daughter and and ſole heireſs, married to her 2nd couſin Hen. Cromwell, eſq. who aſſumed the name of Williams.

this explains why ſhe ſays in the beginning of the book 'Anna Cromwell, 1656,' and ſomewhat beneath, now 'Anna Williams, 1660.' Her huſband who prided himſelf upon his alliance with the protectors Oliver and Rich. Cromwell, and conſequently upon his name; yet, when the royal intereſt became the moſt powerful, omitted Cromwell, the more modern name of his family, and reaſſumed the ancient one of Williams, as moſt agreeable to the ears of majeſty. This is confirmed by a written memorial affixed to the M.S. by mr. Humphry Wanley librarian to lord Oxford, who inquired about this lady of her relation Henry Cromwell, eſq. ſon of Henry, lord-lieut. of Ireland: mr. Cromwell ſaid 'he 'knew her, and that ſhe was an excellent lady *.'

The title of this M.S. is 'A booke of ſeveral devotions collected from good men, by the worſt of ſinners, Anna Cromwell, 1656, &c.' the poems it contains of her own compoſing are only two 'upon the tranſlation of Upwood

---

* Mr. Pingo thought it was Mr. Henry Cromwell, the grandſon of the lord-lieut. of Ireland, who died in 1769, that knew Mrs. Cromwell, or Williams, but ſhe died before he was born. Henry, his father, lived, when a youth, not far from Ramſey.

Some particulars of the poeteſs mrs Anna Cromwell, or Williams, and her poems.

'feaſt,' or wake, from ſunday to another day ' by Mr. 'Henry Cromwell, ye 3d ſonne of ſir Henry Cromwell ;' and ' Verces made upon the death of the aforeſaid M.ris 'Battina Cromwell.' The proſe ſubjects of her copying are, a ſermon preached by Mr. Holofernes Hunt, upon the firſt article of the apoſtles creed'. A ſermon preached by Mr. John Robins, upon Jeremiah vi. 16. Mr. John Robins his opinions, and reſolution upon his being called to take the covenant [*]; which as unlawful and tyrannical he refuſed. A ſermon preached by my worthy friend Mr. Simon Gunton, upon Chriſtmas day 1658, upon Matthew xi. 28. [†] A prayer requeſting ſhe may become a parent; and others for her huſband and her mother natural. The other poems contained in this book are ' My aunt Cromwell's verſes, which ſhe made on my ' mother, and all ous children, or the ſiſter's New-years ' Gift from mrs. Elizabeth Cromwell to mrs. Mary Price, ' a happy mother of good children.' ' Verces made by ' mris Battina Cromwell, wife of Henry Cromwell, eſq. ' ſir Oliver Cromwell's ſonne :' the remaining proſe pieces are ſeemingly in the hand of a female, but differently written from the above.

---

[*] John Robins A.M. prebendary of Lincoln, and curate of Ramſey, was an orthodox and loyal clergyman of conſiderable learning; his merit procured him to be greatly eſteemed by Mr. Hen. Williams or Cromwell, his patron ; he expreſſed his joy at the return of his royal maſter in his regiſter of Ramſey thus: 'Anno Dom. 1660, et regis Caroli ii. reg. 12 et in Anglia reditus ſui auſpicatiſſime, et Menſis Maij die 29 ; he ſurvived his patron, Mr. Williams or Cromwell, only two years, dying in 1675 ; he was buried, may 29, near the chancel door of Ramſey; a ſmall piece of black marble wrought into the wall with ' Reſurgam' upon it, is the only memorial to his memory ; he was too infirm to perform the duties of his function for more than a year before he died.

[†] Simon Gunton A.M. a native of Peterborough, born in 1613, was the ſon of Will. Gunton of that city, by his firſt wife Ellen, a virtuous and accompliſhed matron, of great ſkill in muſic ; ſhe died in 1613 ; and her huſband, probably in 1632 ; as his will is dated in that year, by which he gave to Eliz. his then wife 200l. to Nich. his eldeſt ſon, at that time upon his travels, his wearing ring, virginals, &c. to the poor of Preſgate-lane 20l. and the reſidue to this Simon, his youngeſt ſon, whom he appointed ſole executor; in 1646, he was preſented to the firſt prebends ſtall ; and, in 1637, to the vicarage of Fiſkerton in Northamptonſhire ; he ſuffered much for his zeal for monarchy and epiſcopacy, but he was rewarded amply for his virtue at the reſtoration; he was reſtored to his preferments, and the rectory of St. John in Peterborough was added to them, in gratitude, as well for his ſerving the church by his pen, as for his great care in preſerving the records of Peterborough; the hiſtory of which cathedral he wrote: he was a very great ornament to the church both as a virtuous and learned divine: he was a benefactor to the ſmall living of St. John in Peterborough.

LETTER K.

LET. K. The ſcene in the comedy of Lingua, which ſo much affected the prot. Oliver when a child.

The ſcene in the comedy of Lingua, or the combat of the tongue and the five ſenſes for the ſuperiority; which is ſaid to have ſo much affected Oliver Cromwell when he was a boy, and played the part of Tactus.*

Act I. Scene iv.

Mendacio. Tactus.

Mend. NOW chaſte *Diana*, grant my nets may hold.
Tact. The blaſting childhood of the cheerful morn,
Is almoſt grown a youth, and overclimbs
Yonder gilt Eaſtern hills, about which time,
Guſtus moſt earneſtly importuned me
To meet him hereabouts; what courſe I know not.
Mend. You ſhall do ſhortly to your coſt, I hope.
Tact. Sure by the ſun it ſhould be nine o'clock!
Mend. What a ſtar-gazer! will you ne'er look down?
Tact. Clear as the ſun, and blew the firmament:
Methinks the heavens do ſmile.
Mend. At thy miſhap,
To look ſo high, and ſtumble in a trap.
(Tactus ſtumbling at the robe and crown.)
Tact. High thoughts have ſlippery feet; I had well nigh fallen.
Mend. Well doth he fall, who riſeth with a fall.
Tact. What's this?
Mend. Oh! are you taken? 'tis in vain to ſtrive.
Tact. How now!
Mend. You'll be ſo entangled ſtraight—
Tact. A crown?
Mend. That it will be hard—
Tact. And a robe!
Mend. To loſe yourſelf.
Tact. A crown and robe!
Mend. It had been better for you to have found a fool's coat, and a bauble; hey, hey.

---

* The comedy of Lingua was printed in 1607, and in that impreſſion is ſaid to have been firſt acted at Trinity college, Cambridge, and afterwards at the free grammar-ſchool in Huntingdon. The plan of the play is, that Lingua gives a crown and robe to be conteſted for by the ſenſes.—Winſtanley is miſtaken in ſuppoſing Oliver to have acted the part of Tactus at Cambridge, which is contrary to the teſtimony of all other writers.

The ſcene in the comedy of Lingua, which ſo much affected the prot. Oliver when a child.

Tact. Jupiter! Jupiter! how came this here?
Mend. Oh ſir, Jupiter is making thunder, he hears you
not; here's one knows better.
Tact. 'Tis wond'rous rich: ha! but ſure it is not ſo: ho!
Do I not ſleep, and dream of this good luck; ha?
No, I am awake and feel it now.
Whoſe ſhould it be?
(*He takes it up.*)
Mend. Set up a *ſi quis* for it.
Tact. Mercury, all's mine own; here's none to cry
half's mine.
Mend. When I am gone.

SCENE VI. *A Soliloquy.*

Tact. Tactus thy ſneezing ſomewhat did portend,
Was ever man *ſo fortunate* as I;
To break his ſhins at ſuch a ſtumbling block.
Roſes and bays back hence; this *crown* and *robe*,
My brows and body circles and inveſts,
How gallantly it fits me, ſure the ſlave
Meaſured *my head* that wrought this coronet,
They lie who ſay complexions cannot change,
My blood's enobled, and I am transform'd
Unto the *ſacred* temper of a KING.
Methinks I hear my noble paraſites
Styling me Cæſar, or great Alexander,
Licking my feet, and wondering where I got
This precious ointment, how my pace is mended,
How princely do I ſpeak, how ſharp I threaten;
Peaſants, I'll curb your headſtrong impudence,
And make you tremble when the lion roars;
Ye, earth-bred worms: O for a looking-glaſs!
Poets will write whole volumes of *this change!*
Where's my attendants? Come hither, ſirrah, quickly,
Or by the wings of Hermes—

Dr. Beard, that was Oliver's ſchoolmaſter, when he acted this play, was himſelf a writer of plays; he is author of 'Pedantius, Comediæ, Olim. Cantab. acta, 'in Coll. Trin. nunquam ante hæc Typis Evulgata,' Londini 1631, 12mo. It is ſomewhat extraordinary, that a writer of comedy ſhould be a puritan; yet ſo it was, for he in part, was author of the Theatre of God's Judgments; in the frontiſpiece of which is a neat whole length

The ſcene in the comedy of Lingua, which ſo much affected the prot. Oliver, when a child.

length print of him, with two ſcholars ſtanding behind him, a rod in his hand, and *as in præſenti* proceeding from his mouth; there is the date of his death, and ſome particulars of his family in Peck's deſiderata curioſa. Nothing but the mutual pride of the doctor and his pupil Oliver, with ſome remembrance of the ſmart of the rod the former took ſo much pleaſure in uſing, occaſioned, we may ſuppoſe, the diſlike the one had to the other, when Oliver grew up, as in religious ſentiments there appears no great difference.

LETTER L.

The admiſſion of Oliver Cromwell, afterwards lord prot. of England, Scotland, and Ireland, to Sidney-Suſſex college, in Cambridge, april 23, 1616; *with a remarkable character of him added long after, by whom is unknown; communicated by the earl of Sandwich, from a copy in the hands of the maſter.*

A feſto Anūnciationis 1616.

The admiſſion of mr. Ol. Cromwell (afterwards prot.) to Sidney-Suſſex coll. in Cambridge.

OLIVERIUS Cromwell Huntingdonienſis admiſſus ad commeatum Sociorum Aprilis viceſſimo tertio; Tutore Mr^{o}. Ricardo Howlet.

(Between this entry and the next is crowded in, in a ſmaller hand or letter, the underwritten character)

Hic fuit grandis ille impoſtor, carnefex perditiſſimus, qui pientiſſimo rege Carolo I^{o} nefaria cæde ſublato, ipſum uſurpavit thronum, et tria regna, per 5 ferme annorum ſpatium, ſub protectoris nomine indomita tyrannide vexavit.

LETTER M.

Dr. Manwaring certainly was highly blameable, as was the king, for ſheltering him; the ſtating the matter will exculpate Cromwell reſpecting this buſineſs, which was briefly thus.

Mr. Ol. Cromwell, (afterwards prot.) exculpated, about dr. Manwaring.

DR. Manwaring, in a ſermon he had preached, recommending the ſubject to give chearfully to the loan, uſed theſe improper paſſages, which were ſubverſive of all liberty and

Mr. Ol. Cromwell (afterwards prot.) exculpated, about dr. Manwaring.

and property, ‘ that the king is not bound to obſerve the laws of the realm concerning ſubjects rights and liberties, but that his royal will and command in impoſing loans and taxes without common conſent in parlement, doth oblige the ſubject’s conſcience, upon pain of eternal damnation, that thoſe who refuſe to pay the loan, offended againſt the laws of God, and the king’s ſupreme authority, and became guilty of diſloyalty and rebellion ; and that the authority of parlement is not neceſſary for the raiſing of aids and ſubſidies ; and that the ſlow proceedings of ſuch great aſſemblies were not fitted for the ſupply of the ſtate’s urgent neceſſities, but would rather produce ſundry impediments to the juſt deſigns of the princes.’

It is not to be w[illegible]ered at, that the vengeance of men ſtruggling for libe[illegible] ſhould fall upon the author of ſuch language ; mr. Ro[illegible] and mr. Pym undertook to bring him to puniſhment, the former in the houſe of commons, the latter before the lords ; but no ſatisfaction being had, the ſpeaker of the commons demanded judgment of the lords againſt the doctor, notwithſtanding his tears, which he ſaid was by no means ſatisfactory, and therefore deſired he might be impriſoned during the pleaſure of the commons, fined 1000l. to the king, obliged to make a ſubmiſſion in writing, as dictated by the committee, both at the bar, and in the houſe of commons ; that he be ſuſpended for three years, and preaching miniſters employed at his expence, to ſerve his benefices ; that his ſuſpenſion ſhould be by eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, to be diſabled from any further church dignity or ſecular office, and alſo to be diſabled from preaching at court ; that as the book deſerved to be burnt, the lords were requeſted to move his majeſty to ſet forth a proclamation to call in the ſaid books, that they might be all committed to the flames, in London, and at the univerſities, and that the printing of them ſhould be inhibited upon a great penalty.

Dr. Manwaring, in conformity to the deſire of the commons and judgment of the peers, made a public ſubmiſſion, in which, amongſt other things, he confeſſed that in the three ſermons complained of were dangerous paſſages, inferences, and ſcandalous aſperſions, in moſt parts of them. Notwithſtanding all this, his majeſty acted ſo unadviſedly (probably by the inſtigation of archbiſhop Laud, who, the venerable Abbot, his predeceſſor ſays, led the

LET. M.

Mr. Ol. Cromwell (afterwards prot.) exculpated, about dr. Manwaring.

king on to all his arbitrary actions) that he granted him a full pardon, upon his own application, for all errors committed by him, either in ſpeaking, writing, or printing, and for which he might be hereafter queſtioned; and in defiance of both houſes, preſented him to the rectory of Stamford-Rivers, in Eſſex, a diſpenſation paſſing to empower him to hold that with St. Giles in the Fields.—Was it then any wonder that the committee of religion ſhould be highly diſpleaſed, or rather incenſed at ſuch a conduct; and that they ſhould report this tranſaction to the houſe; and that mr. Oliver Cromwell, as one of this committee *, ſhould alſo inform the houſe, 'what countenance the biſhop of Wincheſter did give to ſome perſons that preached flat popery, and mentioned the perſons by name, and how by this biſhop's means Manwaring, who by cenſure of the laſt parlement, was diſabled for ever holding any eccleſiaſtical dignity in the church, and confeſſed the juſtice of that cenſure, is, nevertheleſs, preferred to a rich living. If theſe,' added he, 'are the ſteps to church preferment, what may we expect.' No doubt, he was more diſpleaſed with his lordſhip of Wincheſter, as he got the king's hand to dr. Manwaring's pardon.

LETTER N.

The following will ſufficiently evince that many thought, or affected to think, that the protector had been concerned in the brewing buſineſs.

A ſong ſtyled, 'The Protecting Brewer,' given in the collection of 'Loyal Songs.'

A lampoon upon the prot. Oliv calling hi a brewer.

A Brewer may be a Burgeſs grave,
And carry the matter ſo fine and ſo brave,
That he the better may play the Knave,
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer may be a Parliament-man,
For there the Knavery firſt began,
And Brew moſt cunning plots he can,
Which nobody can deny.

---

* Mr. Oliver Cromwell was, in 1640, one of the committee of religion, and alſo for preaching miniſters, which was a ſub-committee to the former.

A lampoon upon the prot. Oliver, calling him a brewer.

A Brewer may put on a *Nabal* Face,
And march to the wars with ſuch a grace,
That he may get a Captain's Place
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer may ſpeak ſo wondrous well,
That he may raiſe (ſtrange things to tell)
And ſo be made a Colonel,
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer may make his foes to flee,
And riſe his fortunes ſo that he
Lieutenant-General may be,
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer may be all in all,
And raiſe his Powers both great and ſmall,
That he may be a Lord General,
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer may be like a Fox in a Cub,
And teach a Lecture out of a Tub,
And give the wicked World a Rub,
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer by's Exciſe and Rate,
Will promiſe his army he knows what,
And ſet upon the College-Gate,
Which nobody can deny.
Methinks I hear one ſay to me,
Pray why may not a Brewer be,
Lord Chancellor o'th' Univerſity,
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer may be as bold as *Hector*,
When as he had drank his cup of Nectar;
And a Brewer may be a Lord Protector,
Which nobody can deny.
Now here remains the ſtrangeſt thing,
How this Brewer about his liquor did bring,
To be an Emperor or a King,
Which nobody can deny.
A Brewer may do what he will,
And rob the Church and State, to ſell
His ſoul unto the Devil in Hell,
Which nobody can deny*.

---

* In the ſame collection is given another ſong, in which Oliver is ſaid to have been a brewer, but it has none of the requiſites which the above ſong has to recommend it; this is really a journal of his life.

LET. N.

A lampoon upon the prot. Oliver, calling him a brewer.

In the ſong of the ſale of religious houſhold ſtuff, given by the ſame gentleman, are theſe two lines :

And here are old Noll's brewing veſſels,
And here are his Dray and his Slings.

Mr. Walker, who paid ſo dear for writing his ſentiments in the hiſtory of independency, after propheſying that Cromwell (then lieut.-general to Fairfax) would aſſume the ſupreme ſway, ſays, then let all true ſaints and ſubjects cry out with me, 'God ſave king Oliver and his brewing veſſels ;' and in another place ſpeaking of Harry Parker, whom he calls Obſervator, he ſays that he is returned from Hamburgh, and 'that he is highly preferred to be a brewer's clerk (alias ſecretary to Cromwell).' Worm, in Cowley's cutter of Colman-ſtreet, has a reference to Cromwell, when ſpeaking in deriſion of Cutter's learning, he aſks him, 'What parts haſt thou ! haſt thou ſcholarſhip enough to make a brewer's clerk*.'

I could get no information at Huntingdon, reſpecting this matter, whether the protector ever was a brewer or not ; the inhabitants are very ignorant of what relates to their extraordinary townſman, and his family, owing, probably, to their diſlike of his character

---

LETTER O.

From what follows, we may conclude mr. Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) was not upon good terms with the eſtabliſhed clergy at St. Ives.

A proof that mr. Cromwell (afterwards prot.) was upon bad terms with the eſtabliſhed clergy at St. Ives.

THE rev. Henry Downett was vicar of St. Ives, at the time Oliver reſided there ; this unfortunate divine was taken into the cuſtody of the ſerjeant-at-arms, for refuſing to admit a factious lecturer at St. Ives, from which he was ſequeſtered in 1642 ; and the rev. mr. Reynolds, his curate at that place, was ſilenced : as mr. Cromwell was then one of the committee of religion, and muſt perſonally know both theſe gentlemen, it cannot be ſuppoſed but that he would have ſaved, had he not diſliked them. It is not impoſſible, but that he might be the cauſe of their

---

* The report of Oliver's having been a brewer, is the reaſon, probably, that k. Cha. II. in his commiſſion to any who would kill him, calls him a 'mechanic fellow ;' it is dated may 3, 1654 ; it is at full length in Thurloe's ſtate papers.

misfortune,

A proof that mr. Cromwell (afterwards prot.) was upon bad terms with the eſtabliſhed clergy at St. Ives.

misfortune, by procuring complaints againſt theſe two orthodox and loyal divines*; I am the more apt to believe this to be the caſe, as Cromwell ſeems to have harbored revenge againſt ſuch as had diſpleaſed him, and taken it when he became poſſeſſed of the means; for in 1641, he (with mr. Val. Wauton, his relation) informed againſt a gentleman of Huntingdonſhire to the parlement, only for words which were pretended to be ſpoken by him of high and dangerous conſequence, for which the poor man ſuffered many hardſhips †.

It is ſomewhat to be wondered at, that we ſhould not find complaints from archbiſhop Laud in his viſitation of the puritaniſm of the county of Huntingdon, but not a word drops from the primate reſpecting it, except a lectureſhip in the town of Huntingdon, which he deſires the king may be diſallowed, becauſe the lecturer was removeable by lay perſons, to which his majeſty aſſents; this was in 1633 ‡; and it was this lectureſhip, I ſhould ſuppoſe, that Cromwell was ſo anxious to prevent the abolition of, or rather wiſhed its reſtoration, as appears by a letter of his, to mr. Storie, his friend (the founder of the lectureſhip) requeſting his continuance of the payment of the money he had uſed to allow, and which was diſcontinued (probably by order of his majeſty): in this letter he is warm in the praiſe both of mr. Storie and dr. Welles, the former lecturer; it is dated St. Ives, jan. 11, 1635-6 ||.

From the nonconformiſt's memorial, it appears that mr. John Pointer, of Brazen-Noſe college, was lecturer of Huntingdon; he was preſented by the mercer's company in London, though he had eleven competitors; he preached every market day to the country people, and gratis every ſunday in the great church in that town. And ſome years aſterwards, when the neighbouring mi-

---

* Mr. Downett was alſo ſequeſtered from his other rectory of Toft, in Cambridgeſhire, in 1643, or 1644. In 1650, one Welſtead ſucceeded to St. Ives. Mr. Downett died before the reſtoration. Walker's ſuff. of the Clergy, and Peck's Deſid. Curioſa.

† Journals of the houſe of commons.

‡ Heylin's life of archbiſhop Laud; theſe annual viſitations come down to near the commencement of the civil wars.

|| The above-mentioned letter is in the britiſh muſeum, and tranſcribed by mr. Harris, in his life of the protector Oliver: it is very curious, but was too long to give here; it is a convincing proof how far gone Oliver was at that time in religious enthuſiaſm.

A proof that mr. Cromwell (afterwards prot.) was upon bad terms with the eſtabliſhed clergy at St. Ives.

niſters ſupplied the lectureſhip, he preached twice every ſunday in the church, until the civil war drove him to London, when the prot. Oliver gave him a canonry of Chriſt-Church, in Oxford. Upon dr. French's death, he told him, he hoped he would take as much pains in the univerſity as he had done at Huntingdon: he died jan. 2, 1683-4, in his 84th or 85th year.

LETTER P.

As a proof that mr. Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) was active in pariſh affairs, take the two following items, from a book kept at St. Ives, for regiſtering pariſh officers, expenditures of monies, &c.

The xxijth day of Aprill, an^{o} Dom. 1633.

A proof that the prot. Oliver, then mr. Cromwell, buſied himſelf in pariſh affairs when he reſided at St. Ives.

MEMORANDŪ that (the day and year above-written) we the inhabitants of the towne of St. Ives cum Slepa, in the county of Huntingdon (together wth mr. Bell curate thereof) whoſe names are here underwritten, doe nominate and appoint and elect mr. Thomas Filby and John Ibbit for the ſtreet, and Thomas Larke for the greene.

Moreover we nominate and elect Robert Pitts, and Richard Perret, and Thomas Simnell, overſeers of the high waies for the ſtreet of the towne aforeſaid, and John Beale for the ſleap.

Edward Bell, curate as ibidem.
Francis Wood.
Thomas Carter.
John Parnell.
Robert Ingram.
Thomas Timbs.
Robert R. Pittes.
William Marritt.
Francis Dorington.
John Binkman.
James Bayley.
Benet Meſen.

Oliver Cromwell writes his name here, but cut out, ſuppoſed by John Bentley, in 1732, he then church-warden.
No thanks for it.

Henry Perry.
Robert Cordell.

The

The 7th of Aprill, anno Dom. 1634.

Memorando, the daye & yeare above righten, we the inhabbin of St. Ives, cum Sleape, in the county of Huntington, together w^th^ Mr. Downett, vicare theire, whoſe names are herein under righten, doe nominate and appoint and electe Seackinge Boyden for the greene, William Merrett, & William Parnel for the ſtreete.

A proof that the prot. Oliver, then mr. Cromwell, buſied himſelf in pariſh affairs when he reſided at St. Ives.

Moreover, we nominat and electe John Johnſon, William Chadbourne, for the ſtreet, & Thomas Field & Danell Golde, overſeers for the heighwayes for the towne of St. Ives cume Sleape.

Oliver Cromwell.
Henry Perry.
Thomas Carters.
John Abbot.
Robert Ingram.
John Flemings.

Will^m^. Scarle.
Robert Cordells.
John Filbey.
Thomas Coolſton.
Francis Wood.

LETTER Q.

The protector Oliver when he went from St. Ives, left ſeveral things behind him that have made his reſidence there well known.

THE houſe where he reſided at St. Ives is not now ſtanding; mr. Atkins, an attorney, lives in a handſome one built upon the ſcite of the old one: it ſtands juſt without the town. In this houſe is a picture, which is ſaid to be of Oliver the protector, but there is more probability of its being ſir Oliver Cromwell (I mean the oldeſt perſon repreſented in the piece) for there are two figures, the one exhibits a corpulent perſon, about ſixty years of age, his beard and whiſkers are quite white, he has on a cloſe black dreſs, and quite plain at the wriſts, a ring upon one of his fingers, and a broad falling band; the other figure repreſents a young man, no doubt, the ſon of the other; he has his hand upon his father's, and is given with a ſmall beard and whiſkers, and his dreſs more gay.

Several things left by mr. Cromwell (afterwards protector) at St. Ives.

In the town are diſperſed a great number of ſwords, which have the initials of Oliver, the nephew's name,

upon

Several things left by mr. Cromwell (afterwards protector) at St. Ives.

upon them; theſe, probably, are part of thoſe he ſent down in 1642, for which the houſe of commons voted him 100l. It muſt not be forgotten, that a large barn, which Oliver built, ſtill goes by the name of Cromwell's barn; and the farmer who now rents the eſtate he occupied, marks his ſheep with the identical marking irons which Oliver uſed, and which have O. C. upon them.

LETTER R.

The manner in which the protector Oliver is ſaid to have got a ſeat in the long parlement.

The pretended manner of the prot. Oliver, then mr. Cromwell's, obtaining a ſeat in the long parlement.

THE town of Cambridge very much oppoſed the draining the fens in the marſhy counties, and conſequently, as Oliver had defeated it by his vigilance, he was become very popular in that place, eſpecially as the townſmen were diſaffected to the government, and many of them carried away with the new opinions reſpecting religion; a tradeſman, a townſman of this claſs, named Richard Tims, who went generally on ſundays to the iſle of Ely, for the ſake of pure doctrine, hearing Oliver's long tedious preachings, was intirely captivated by them.

This man, ſays my author, hearing that a parlement was to be called, and being himſelf one of the common council, took it into his head, that none would be more fit than his friend Cromwell for one of their burgeſſes, ‘ and with this notion he went to mr. Wildbore, a draper, ‘ alſo of Cambridge, a relation of Cromwell's, who ‘ gave his aſſent, but ſaid it was impracticable, as he was ‘ not a freeman: Tims, not ſatisfied, went to mr. Evetts, ‘ a tallow-chandler, who was alſo a puritan, but he lamented that it was impoſſible; no ſooner, however, ‘ had he quitted the houſe, than he called him back, and ‘ whiſpered him, that the mayor had a freedom to beſtow, ‘ and that one Kitchingman, an attorney, who had ‘ married his wife's ſiſter, and was of their party, had a ‘ great influence over him; he therefore adviſed him to ‘ move mr. Kitchingman in it, who was to uſe his intereſt with the mayor, under color that mr. Cromwell ‘ was a gentleman of fortune, and had a mind to come ‘ and live in the town, then but in a poor condition, LET. R.

The pretended manner of the prot. Oliver, then mr. Cromwell's obtaining a ſeat in the long parlement.

‘ but with a ſtrict charge to hide the true deſign, alderman
‘ French, who was mayor, being a declared royaliſt.
‘ When they came to make this application to him, mr.
‘ French ſaid he was ſorry, but that in reality they came
‘ too late, for he had promiſed his freedom to the king's
‘ fiſherman; Mr. Kitchingman eaſily removed this objection,
‘ by undertaking that the town ſhould confer a
‘ freedom upon the perſon mentioned, and ſo at the
‘ next court day, the mayor declared his intention to beſtow
‘ his freedom upon a very worthy gentleman of the
‘ iſle of Ely, one mr. Cromwell, who being apprized of
‘ his friend's induſtry came to town over-night, and took
‘ up his lodgings at mr. Almond's, a grocer [*]; thither
‘ the mace was ſent him, and he came into court, dreſſed
‘ in ſcarlet, ricely laced with gold; and having provided
‘ a pretty parcel of ſtrong claret and ſweet-meats,
‘ they were ſo well circulated amongſt the corporation,
‘ that they unanimouſly declared mr. mayor's freeman
‘ was a very civil gentleman.—When the election
‘ came on, the mayor diſcovered his miſtake, but it was
‘ then too late, the party amongſt the burgeſſes were now
‘ ſtrong enough to chooſe him [†].’

By ſo artful a ſtratagem as this, did Oliver, it is ſuppoſed, obtain a ſeat in the houſe of commons; but though this tranſaction is told with an air of preciſion, and is very circumſtantial, as whatever elſe this author has delivered is, yet, it is not the more likely to be true—there ſeems no more in it than this—that Tims was very inſtrumental in getting Cromwell properly recommended, and that French, then the mayor, alſo eſpouſed his cauſe; for which both of them were brought into trouble at the reſtoration [‡]. For can it be ſuppoſed poſſible that Crom-

---

[*] Sir William Dugdale, in his ſhort view of the troubles, pretends that Cromwell reſided, ſome time before the long-parlement met, in mean lodgings in Cambridge; but it may be queſtioned, whether he ever reſided at that place after he left the univerſity; if, however, he did, it was probably after his election to ſerve for that place.

[†] Biographia Britannica, taken from Heath's Flagellum. I have copied the former, as it is far better and more decently written, though not ſo exact in the particulars; as that ſuch a one had his working dreſs on, and that another was at ſupper, &c.

[‡] Richard Timms, or Tymbes, alderman of Cambridge, and a committee-man for both the town and univerſity in 1647, as was Richard Timms, eſq. (perhaps his father) for the univerſity; the alderman repreſented that town in the parlements held in 1654 and 1656, he was diſplaced from his aldermanſhip by the commiſſioners of the act of Corporations, for not abjuring the covenant;

The pretended manner of the prot. Oliver, then mr. Cromwell's obtaining a ſeat in the long parlement.

well ſhould not be well known to the Corporation, when he had obtained the favour of Cambridge, by preventing the draining of the Fens, and ſtill more ſo, as he was returned a member for that town in the preceding parlement; beſides, French the mayor, probably had not ſo great a diſlike to Oliver, or his principles, as is pretended, for he was a covenanter during the uſurpation, as Heath himſelf allows; and it is not impoſſible but he might be a relation to dr. French, who married Oliver's ſiſter *.

LETTER. S.

It has been generally repreſented that the protector Oliver was inſolvent when he was returned a member to ſerve in the long-parlement, and that he was ever before then of an expenſive extravagant turn of mind.

Pretended poverty of mr. Cromwell, afterwards prot. when he was returned a member of the long parlement.

THERE can be no doubt but that when he was at Cambridge and London, and ſome little time after his return to Huntingdon, he indulged himſelf in living in a very extravagant, idle, and expenſive way, but as he married a lady of adequate circumſtances to himſelf, almoſt as ſoon as he was of age, it could not have been long, nor could he have much injured his fortunes, for if he had, ſir Ja. Bourchier, would never have given him his daughter; it is certain that he ſettled upon mrs. Cromwell part of the inheritance his father bequeathed him, and was then in poſſeſſion of the whole of it.

After his marriage, it is pretended by ſome, that he lived in a very extravagant manner, and conſumed the whole of what his father left him; perhaps he was not a rigid œconomiſt, but there is no proof that he was in inſolvent circumſtances at the time of his uncle ſir Tho. Steward's death, for had that been the caſe probably ſir Tho. never

---

French, who was then (1663) alſo mayor, was more complying, but the ſhare he had taken in getting Cromwell elected was ſufficient to deprive him of his office, though he freely foreſwore the covenant; the loſs of the mayoralty was greater than he could ſupport, as he died in three days after, if Heath is to be credited.

* In the life of the poet Cleveland is this extraordinary paſſage; he was at the time of Oliver's election tutor of St. John's college, in Cambridge, and then of conſiderable influence, which he uſed in ſtrenuouſly oppoſing Oliver's election, which was obtained by a ſingle vote; Cleveland ſeeing this, ſaid with much patriotic zeal, 'that ſingle vote had ruined both church and kingdom.'

would have left him his eſtates: his large family, the good educations he gave his children, his ſetting up as the leader of a party, his patronizing the diſaffected clergy, and the ill ſucceſs of his farming, if not brewing ſchemes, no doubt leſſened, rather than encreaſed his fortunes. The current teſtimony of almoſt all is, that he retired to St. Ives with a broken fortune; and that from his ill ſucceſs in the farming buſineſs he entirely exhauſted the ſmall remains of his property.

Pretended poverty of mr. Cromwell, afterwards prot. when he was returned a member of the long parlement.

To lay any ſtreſs upon the teſtimony of thoſe who have written panegyricks upon Oliver, is as improper as implicitly to believe thoſe who have written expreſsly to blacken his character; therefore, not to notice what Milton and others have ſaid reſpecting his conſtant frugality, I ſhall only mention that Harris is of opinion that ſo far from leſſening his patrimony after his reformation, he was careful to improve, and really increaſed his fortunes. I have great reaſon to think that Oliver never was in the leaſt diſtreſs after he came of age, and more ſo, that he was not at the time he was returned member for Cambridge; for he could never be ſo mad, ſo enthuſiaſtical, as to give ſo many ſums, and thoſe conſiderable, for the good of the cauſe he eſpouſed, had he at that time ſuffered want; would he, can any ſenſible, any reaſonable perſon ſuppoſe, have given 500l. towards raiſing a force to ſubdue the rebellion in Ireland*? would he have purchaſed arms to have ſent down into his own county, and given one hundred pounds towards finding the earl of Mancheſter waggons, when that general was going to attack the king; theſe ſums were given at the commencement of the civil war, before he could have received any emolument from his poſt (then inconſiderable) in the army; and therefore it cannot be ſuppoſed that he gave ſuch large ſums when he was in the greateſt diſtreſs for money. Yet Heath with the utmoſt boldneſs avers, that he had ſpent the laſt farthing of his eſtate, and was ſecured from impriſonment by being a member of parlement; that he found a difficulty in borrowing ten pounds, and thatat one time ten ſhillings would have been acceptable *.

---

* Five hundred pounds at that time was a very large ſum; the patriot Hampden gave but 1000l.; and Arthur Goodwyn, eſq. but 1800l. and Rob. and John Goodwyn, eſqrs. 600l. though theſe relations are always repreſented as men of very large fortunes.

Pretended poverty of mr. Cromwell, afterwards prot. when he was returned a member of the long parlement.

I can readily ſuppoſe that Oliver, when he was returned a member for Cambridge, had but little landed property; for, as he purpoſed leaving Britain, and ſettling in America, prudence might dictate to him to diſpoſe of what he could; and it is the more probable that he did ſell the greateſt part of his eſtates at that time, becauſe no part of thoſe left him by his father, or that which was bequeathed to him by his uncle Steward, is mentioned in the ſchedule given in by his ſon, the prot. Richard to the parlement, upon his depoſition †; but this is very far from proving that he had no property; for had that been the caſe, would he have ſolemnly aſſured lord Falkland, in 1641, that had not the grand remonſtrance paſſed, 'he would have ſold all he had; ' the next morning, and never have ſeen England more, ' and I know (ſays he) many honeſt men of the ſame ' principle;' had he been then bankrupt, it would have been ridiculous to talk of diſpoſing of what he had; he had too much ſenſe to have ſo expoſed himſelf; on the contrary, one of his bittereſt enemies ſays, 'there ' are letters of his to be ſeen in the hands of a perſon of ' quality, wherein he mentions his whole eſtate to a' mouut to about 1300l. which at that time (in the be' ginning of the troubles) he intended to lay out upon a ' purchaſe of drained Fen lands ‡.'

---

* Heath's Flagellum. But he is a writer deſerving very little credit, and none at all in this.

† Heath, though he has ſaid that Oliver had parted with all his property, pretends that he had ſtill remaining, of his uncle Steward's poſſeſſions, a thatcht houſe, with ſome lands, of 40 or 50l. a year, in a town called Wells, (probably Outwell) within four miles of Wiſbech, in the iſle of Ely.

‡ The Myſtery of the good old cauſe; in which Oliver is called 'the ſcourge ' of God;' and concludes 'he is gone to *his own place*; and let his memory be ' accurſed for ever.' I have my doubts whether this 1300l. was not the remainder of the 1800l. which his eſtate in Huntingdon, and at Hartford, ſold for; if ſo, we muſt ſuppoſe he had loſt about 500l. by his farming at St. Ives, and ſome other expences he had incurred, perhaps he was ſomewhat in arrear at the time he diſpoſed of thoſe eſtates; if this money was the remains of the 1800l. which it ſeems highly probable it was; we muſt ſuppoſe that the 1300l. was the whole of his perſonal eſtate, or rather ready caſh, and which he intended to lay out in drained Fen-land, in the iſle of Ely, by which he would have his eſtates together; as thoſe his uncle Steward left him were there; his eſtates in the iſle of Ely were not diſpoſed of until he endeavoured to go to New-England.

LETTER T.

The protector Oliver's appearance, with regard to his dreſs, when he firſt entered the long parlement, was by no means ſuch as conveyed the idea of a courtier, and ſcarce of a country gentleman.

LET. T.

Oliver afterwards protector's dreſs when he entered the long parlement.

DR. South in one of his ſermons, gives the following deſcription of him at this time: 'Who that had beheld 'ſuch a bankrupt, beggarly fellow as Cromwell, firſt 'entering the parlement houſe, with a thread bare torn 'cloak, and a greaſy hat (and perhaps neither of them 'paid for) could have ſuſpected, that in the ſpace of ſo 'few years, he ſhould, by the murder of one king, and 'baniſhment of another, aſcend the throne, be inveſted 'in the royal robes, and want nothing of the ſtate of a 'king, but the changing of his hat into a crown.' This is the language of a ſevere ſatiriſt, and one who was as laviſh in fulſome compliments to 'this beggarly fellow' when alive, as he was now in his abuſe of him; and likening him to Maſſinello, the poor wretch that the mob of Naples inveſted with royalty.

Sir Philip Warwick was a man of veracity; he thus honeſtly paints Cromwell: 'The firſt time,' ſays the knight, 'that ever I took notice of him, was in the 'beginning of the parlement, held in nov. 1640, when 'I vainly thought myſelf a courtly young gentleman '(for we courtiers valued ourſelves much upon our good 'clothes). I came one morning into the houſe, well 'clad, and perceived a gentleman ſpeaking (whom I 'knew not) very ordinarily apparelled, for it was a plain 'cloth ſuite, which ſeemed to have been made by an ill 'country taylor; his linen was plain, and not very clean; 'and I remember a ſpeck or two of blood upon his little 'band, which was not much larger than his collar; his 'hat was without a hatband; his ſtature was of a good 'ſize, his ſword ſtuck cloſe to his ſide, his countenance 'ſwoln and reddiſh, his voice ſharp and untunable, and 'his eloquence full of fervor *.' Probably this picture is very exact; one ſhould have thought, such a perſon ſo ungracefully dreſſed, but little calculated to become a

---

* Sir Philip Warwick's memoirs

principal

LETT. T. principal perſon in the ſenate, and much leſs its future ſovereign; but it muſt be remarked, that it was from his ſlovenlineſs, more than poverty, that he dreſſed in this manner *.

Oliver afterwards protector's dreſs when he entered the long parlement.

LETTER U.

The protector Oliver was ſoon noticed in the houſe of commons for his boldneſs and the ſolidity of his arguments.

To prove how ſoon mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards, protector, was noticed in the houſe of commons.

SIR Philip Warwick ſays, 'that when he went to the 'parlement houſe, ſoon after its meeting, he heard 'mr. Cromwell pleading ſtrongly againſt ſome indelicacy 'of the queen's ſervants, which he aggravated to an 'enormous height; and though the matter was ſo trivial, 'yet from his earneſtneſs and fervour he was much liſtened to, which,' ſays the knight, 'gave me but a mean 'opinion of parlements.' Lord Digby, when going down the parlement ſtairs with mr. Hampden, and not knowing Oliver perſonally, ſaid, 'Pray, mr. Hampden, 'who is that man, for I ſee he is on our ſide by his 'ſpeaking ſo warmly to-day?' 'That ſloven,' ſaid mr. Hampden, prophetically, 'whom you ſee before you, 'hath no ornament in his ſpeech; that ſloven, I ſay, if 'we ſhould ever come to a breach with the king (which, 'God forbid!) in ſuch a caſe, I ſay, that ſloven will be 'the greateſt man in England.'

What Rapin and Hume have ſaid of Oliver's being two years in the houſe before he was noticed, and that he was never upon more than two committees of any conſequence, is certainly ridiculous; the fervor of Cromwell in all his ſpeeches againſt the government, even in ſmall matters, we find from ſir Philip Warwick, was liſtened to with attention, and that too at the commencement of the parlement; and we have juſt ſeen that it attracted the notice of lord Digby, and that his merit was well known to his own party; and unluckily for mr. Hume, it appears by the journals of the houſe of commons, that he was in no leſs than twenty committees between dec. 17, 1641, and june 20 in the following year, and ſeveral of them of great importance *.

---

* Vide Letter V in the next page.

LETTER V.

It is pretty obvious that Oliver ſtudied both grace and dreſs whilſt in the houſe of commons, for he aſterwards was a proficient, or rather excelled in them.

SIR Philip Warwick, who has given ſo uncourtly a deſcription of Oliver, upon his entrance into the parlement, in 1640, remarks afterwards the great alteration of him for the better; 'for,' ſays he, 'I lived to ſee this 'very gentleman, whom out of no ill-will to him I thus 'deſcribe, by multiplied good ſucceſſes, and by real '(but uſurpt) power, having had a better taylor, and 'more converſe among good company, in my own age, 'when for ſix weeks together I was a priſoner in his 'ſerjeant's hands, and daily waited at Whitehall, appear 'of a great and majeſtic deportment, and comely preſence.' Other writers who cannot be taxed with partiality to him, own that he was deficient in no politeneſs becoming his exalted ſtation.

LET. V.

To prove the care Oliver, afterwards protector, took to aſſume both a graceful carriage and, an elegance in dreſs.

LETTER W.

The relief of Gainſborough in 1643, laid the foundation of all the ſubſequent promotions of mr. Cromwell (afterwards protector) in the army.

WHITLOCK ſpeaks of him thus, after recounting the action in which the brave lieut. Cavendiſh was killed, fighting for his ſovereign; 'This was the begin-

The relief of Gainſborough, firſt diſtinguiſhed Oliver afterwards protector.

---

* Vide ſir Philip Warwick's memoirs, Rapin's an d Hume's hiſtories of England, and journals of the houſe of commons.—Lord chancellor Hyde in his ſtate papers, ſays, that the firſt time Cromwell ever ſpoke in the houſe, was upon the earl of Mancheſter's incloſure buſineſs, and 'that mr. Cromwell anſwered the 'polite lord Mandeville, the earl's ſon, with ſo much indecency, rudeneſs, and 'in language ſo contrary and offenſive, that he, as chairman to the committee, 'was obliged to reprehend, and acquaint him, that he would adjourn the com'mittee, and report his conduct to the houſe of commons the next day, if he did 'not deſiſt; as his carriage was ſo tempeſtuous, and his behaviour ſo inſolent, 'that it was not to be borne with.' The chancellor ſays this was the cauſe of Oliver's conſtant hatred to him.

The relief of Gainſborough firſt diſtinguiſhed Oliver, afterwards protector.

‘ning of his (Cromwell's) great fortunes, and now he began to appear in the world. He had a brave troop of horſe of his countrymen, moſt of them freeholders, and freeholders ſons, who upon matter of conſcience engaged in this quarrel with Cromwell. And thus being well armed within, by the ſatisfaction of their own conſciences, and without in good iron armour, they would as one man ſtand firmly, and charge deſperately *.’

LETTER X.

Oliver was certainly biaſſed againſt his ſovereign, at leaſt as much by revenge as patriotiſm, at the breaking out of the civil wars.

The revenge Oliver (afterwards protector) had againſt k. Cha. I. was at leaſt equal to his patriotiſm.

ARchbiſhop Williams knew this, or he would never have given the following advice to his majeſty, in a council held in 1645; ſpeaking of Cromwell, ‘I knew him,’ ſays the primate, ‘at Buckden, but never knew his religion, being a common ſpokeſman for ſectaries, and maintained their part with ſtubbornneſs. He never diſcourſed as if he were pleaſed with your majeſty and your officers, and indeed he loves none that are more than his equals. Your majeſty did him but juſtice in refuſing his petition againſt ſir Thomas Steward, of the Iſle of Ely; but he takes them all for his enemies that would not let him undo his beſt friend: and above all that live, I think him the moſt mindful of an injury. He talks openly that it is fit ſome ſhould act more vigorouſly againſt your forces, and bring your perſon into the power of the parlement. He hates the earl of Eſſex, becauſe he ſays he is but half an enemy to your majeſty, and has done you more favor than harm. His fortunes are broken, that it is impoſſible for him to ſubſiſt (much leſs ſatisfy his ambition) but by your majeſty's bounty, or by the ruin of us all in one common confuſion. In ſhort, every beaſt has ſome evil properties, but Crom-

---

* Whitlock's memorial of engliſh affairs. Cromwell choſe ſufficient people for his troop, as ſuch were only capable of oppoſing the royal forces, which conſiſted of gentlemens' ſons, younger ſons, and perſons of quality. The parlement army were every where beaten at firſt, becauſe they were compoſed only of decayed ſerving men, tapſters, and ſuch kind of fellows; ſuch men as Oliver engaged, with the addition of religious enthuſiaſm, became invincible.

‘ well

'well has the properties of all evil beaſts.' This ſpeech certainly gives us an high opinion of the primate's knowledge of the real character of one who was the maſter-piece of diſſimulation. The concluſion, however, is indecent, and probably he was miſtaken as to his broken fortunes, though it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that the ſums Oliver had advanced in the parlement ſervice, muſt have leſſened his patrimony, and that he could not be expected to ſit down again, without ſome ſatisfaction for the emolument he then received from his command in the army.

The revenge Oliver (afterwards protector) had againſt k. Cha. I. was at leaſt equal to his patriotiſm.

LETTER Y.

The determined reſolution of Oliver (afterwards protector) to act againſt the perſon of his ſovereign, k. Cha. I.

IT is pretty extraordinary, that Oliver ſhould ſo openly declare himſelf the profeſſed enemy to the king, in the beginning of the civil war, as he did, except it was to prove the tempers of his men, and to retain ſuch as would go all his lengths, for he thus addreſſed his troop upon raiſing them: 'that he would not cozen them by perplexed expreſſions in his commiſſion, to fight for king 'and parlement: therefore, if the king chanced to be in 'the body of the enemy, he would as ſoon diſcharge his 'piſtol upon him, as any private man; and if their conſciences would not let them do the like, he adviſed them 'not to enliſt themſelves under him.'

Oliver, afterwards protector's, determined reſolve to act againſt the perſon of k. Cha. I. in the field.

LETTER Z.

The firſt inauguration of Oliver in the protectorate, december 16, 1653.

'THE protector, about one of the clock in the afternoon, came from Whitehall to Weſtminſter, to the Chancery court, attended by the lords commiſſioners of the great-ſeal of England, barons of the Exchequer, and judges in their robes; after them, the council of the commonwealth, and the lord-mayor, aldermen, and recorder of the city of London, in their ſcarlet gowns; then came the protector attended with many of the chief officers of the army; a chair of ſtate being ſet in the ſaid court of Chancery, the protector ſtood on the left hand thereof uncovered,

The firſt inauguration of the prot. Oliver.

The firſt inauguration of the prot. Oliver.

covered, till a large writing in parchment (in the manner of an oath) was read; there being the power with which the protector was inveſted, and how the protector is to govern the three nations, which the protector accepted of, and ſubſcribed in the face of the court, and immediately hereupon ſat down covered in the chair; the lords commiſſioners then delivered up the great ſeal of England to the protector, and the lord mayor his ſword and cap of maintenance, all which the protector returned immediately to them again: the court then roſe, and the protector was attended back as aforeſaid, to the Banqueting-houſe in Whitehall, the lord-mayor himſelf uncovered, carrying the ſword before the protector all the way; and coming into the banqueting-houſe, an exhortation was made by mr. Locker, after which the lord-mayor, aldermen, and judges departed.

The inſtrument or model framed to be the foundation of this preſent government, was chiefly made up of theſe following heads, 1. The protector ſhould call a parlement every three years. 2. That the firſt ſhould aſſemble on the 3d of ſept. 1654. 3. That he would not diſſolve the parlement till it had ſat five months. 4. That ſuch bills as they offered to him, he not paſſing them in twenty days, ſhould paſs without him. 5. That he ſhould have a ſelect council, not exceeding one-and-twenty, nor under thirteen. 6. That immediately after his death, the council ſhould chuſe another protector before they roſe. 7. That no protector after him ſhould be general of the army. 8. That the protector ſhould have power to make peace or war. 9. That in the intervals of parlement, he and his council might make laws that ſhould be binding to the ſubject, &c. with ſome other popular words and common incidences of government not worth the recital, which were confirmed and ſtrenuouſly validated by this his oath: I promiſe in the preſence of God, not to violate or infringe the matters and things contained in the inſtrument, but to obſerve, and cauſe the ſame to be obſerved; and in all things to the beſt of my underſtanding, govern the nations according to the laws, ſtatutes, and cuſtoms; to ſeek their peace, and cauſe juſtice and law to be equally adminiſtered.'—This ceremony was performed in the chancery in Weſtminſter-Hall *.

---

* From Heath's brief chronicle.

LETTERS AA.

The ſecond and more ſolemn inveſtiture of Oliver in the protectorate.

LET. AA.

The ſecond and more ſolemn inveſtiture of the prot. Oliver.

'THERE remained only the ſolemnity of the inauguration or inveſtiture, which being agreed upon by the committee and the protector, was by the parlement appointed to be performed in Weſtminſter-hall; where, at the upper end thereof, there was an aſcent raiſed, where a chair and canopy of ſtate was ſet, and a table with another chair for the ſpeaker, with ſeats built ſcaffold-wiſe for the parlement on both ſides: and places below for the aldermen of London, and the like; all which being in a readineſs, the protector came out of a room adjoining to the lord's houſe, and in this order proceeded into the hall. Firſt went his gentlemen, then a herald; next the aldermen, another herald, the attorney-general, then the judges (of whom ſerjeant Hill was one, being made a baron of the Exchequer, june 16.) then Norroy, the lords commiſſioners of the treaſury, and the ſeal carried by commiſſioner Fiennes, then Garter, and after him the earl of Warwick with the ſword, borne before the protector bareheaded, the lord-mayor, Titchburn, carrying the city ſword (by the ſpecial command of the protector) by his left hand: being ſeated in his chair, on the left hand whereof ſtood the ſaid Titchborn and the dutch ambaſſador; the french ambaſſador, and the earl of Warwick on the right: next behind him ſtood his ſons Richard, Fleetwood, Claypoole, and the privy council; upon a lower deſcent ſtood the lord viſcount Liſle, lords Montague and Whitlock, with drawn ſwords.

Then the ſpeaker (ſir Tho. Widdrington) in the name of the parlement, preſented to him a robe of purple velvet, a bible, a ſword, and a ſcepter (all which were precious tokens of the parlement's favor); at the delivery of theſe things, the ſpeaker made a ſhort comment upon them to the protector, which he divided into four parts, as followeth:

1. The robe of purple—this is an emblem of magiſtracy, and imports righteouſneſs and juſtice: when you have put on this veſtment, I may ſay you are a gown-man. This robe is of a mixt color, to ſhew the mixture of juſtice and

The ſecond and more ſolemn inveſtiture of the prot. Oliver.

mercy. Indeed, a magiſtrate muſt have two hands, *plectentem & amplectentem*, to cheriſh and to puniſh.—2. The bible is a book that contains the holy ſcriptures, in which you have the happineſs to be well verſed. This book of life conſiſts of two teſtaments, the old and new: the firſt ſhews *Chriſtum velatum*, the ſecond *Chriſtum revelatum*, Chriſt vailed and revealed: it is a book of books, and doth contain both precepts and examples for good government.—3. Here is a ſcepter, not unlike a ſtaff; for you are to be a ſtaff to the weak and poor: it is of ancient uſe in this kind. It is ſaid in ſcripture, that the ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah. It was of the like uſe in other kingdoms; Homer, the Greek poet, calls kings and princes ſcepter-bearers. 4. The laſt thing is a ſword, not a military, but civil ſword; it is a ſword rather of defence than offence: not to defend yourſelf only, but your people alſo. If I might preſume to fix a motto upon this ſword, as the valiant lord Talbot had upon his, it ſhould be this, *Ego ſum domini protectoris, ad protegendum populum meum*, I am the Lord Protector's, to protect my people.

This ſpeech being ended, the ſpeaker took the bible and gave the protector his oath; afterwards mr. Manton made a prayer, wherein he recommended the protector, parlement, council, the forces by land and ſea, goverment, and people of the three nations, to the protection of God. Which being ended, the heralds by ſound of trumpet proclaimed his highneſs protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the dominions thereunto belonging, requiring all perſons to yield him due obedience. At the end of all, the protector with his train carried up by the lord Sherrard, Warwick's nephew, and the lord Roberts, his eldeſt ſon, returned in the ſame poſture; the earl of Warwick ſitting at the one end of the coach againſt him, Richard his ſon, and Whitlock in one, and lord Liſle and Montague in the other boot, with ſwords drawn, and the lord Claypoole, maſter of the horſe, led the horſe of honor in rich capariſons to Whitehall. The members to the parlement houſe, where they prorogued their ſitting to the twentieth of january*.'

---

* From Heath's brief chronicle.

LETTERS BB.

The magnificent funerals of Oliver, lord protector.

LET. BB.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

'THE corpſe of his late highneſs having been embalmed, and wrapped up in a ſheet of lead, was, on the ſix-and-twentieth of ſeptember, about ten of the clock at night, privately removed from Whitehall to Somerſet-houſe, being only attended by his own domeſtic officers and ſervants, as the lord-chamberlain, and comptroller of the houſhold, the gentlemen of the life-guard, the guard of halberdiers, and divers other officers and ſervants; two heralds of arms went next before the corpſe, which was placed in a mourning-hearſe, drawn by ſix horſes; in which manner it was carried to Somerſet-houſe, where it remained for ſome days in private, until things were in a readineſs to expoſe it in ſtate to a public view, which was performed with the following order and ſolemnity.

The firſt room at Somerſet-houſe, where the ſpectators entered, was formerly the preſence-chamber, completely hung with black, at the upper end whereof was placed a cloth of ſtate, with a chair of ſtate under the ſame. The ſecond large room was formerly the privy-chamber, hung with black, with a cloth and chair of ſtate under the ſame. The third room was formerly the withdrawing-room, hung with black cloth, and had a cloth and chair of ſtate in it as the former; all which three large rooms were completely furniſhed with ſcutcheons of his highneſs's arms, crowned with the imperial crown; and at the head of each cloth of ſtate was fixed a large majeſtic ſcutcheon, fairly painted, and gilt upon taffity. The fourth room, where both the corpſe and the effigies did lie, was completely hung with black velvet, and the roof was ceiled with velvet, and a large canopy, or cloth of ſtate, of black velvet, fringed, was placed over the effigies, made to the life in wax. The effigies itſelf being apparelled in a rich ſuit of uncut velvet, robed in a little robe of purple velvet, laced with a rich gold lace, and furred with ermins; upon the kirtle was the royal large robe, of the like purple velvet, laced and furred with ermins, with rich ſtrings and taſſels of gold; the kirtle being girt with a rich embroidered belt, wherein was a fair ſword, richly gilt and hatch'd with gold, hanging by the

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

the ſide of the effigies. In the right hand was the golden ſcepter, repreſenting government: in the left hand, the globe, denoting principality; upon the head a purple velvet cap, furred with ermins, ſignifying regality: Behind the head there was placed a rich chair of ſtate, of tiſſued gold, and upon the cuſhion, which lay thereon, was placed an imperial crown, ſet with precious ſtones. The body of the effigies lay upon a bed of ſtate, covered with a large pall of black velvet, under which there was ſpread a fine Holland ſheet, upon ſix ſtools of tiſſued cloth of gold: on the ſides of the bed of ſtate was placed a rich ſuit of complete armour, repreſenting his late highneſs's command as general: at the feet of the effigies ſtood his creſt, according to the cuſtom of ancient monuments.

The bed of ſtate whereupon the effigies did thus lie, was aſcended unto by two ſteps, covered with the aforeſaid pall of velvet, the whole work being compaſſed about with rails and ballaſters, covered with velvet; at each corner whereof there was placed an upright pillar, covered with velvet, upon the tops whereof were the four ſupporters of the imperial arms, bearing banners, or ſtreamers, crowned. The pillars were adorned with trophies of military honour, carved and gilt; the pedeſtals of the pillars had ſhields and crowns gilt, which completed the whole work. Within the rails and ballaſters ſtood eight great ſilver candleſticks, or ſtandarts, almoſt five foot high, with virgin-wax tapers of three foot long: next unto the candleſticks there were ſet upright, in ſockets, the four great ſtandards of his highneſs's arms, the guydons, great banners, and banrolls of war, being all of taffity, very richly gilt and painted. The cloth of ſtate, which covered the bed of ſtate, and the effigies, had a majeſtic ſcutcheon, and the whole room was fully and completely adorned with taffity ſcutcheons: ſeveral of his late highneſs's gentlemen attending bare-headed, round about the bed of ſtate, in mourning; and other of his highneſs's ſervants waiting in the other rooms, to give directions to the ſpectators, and to prevent diſorders. After which, his late highneſs's effigies was ſeveral days ſhown in another room, ſtanding upon an aſcent, under a rich cloth of ſtate, veſted in royal robes, having a ſcepter in one hand, and a globe in the other, a crown on his head, his armour lying by him, at a diſtance, and the banners, banrolls, and ſtandards, being

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

placed round about him, together with the other enſigns of honour. The whole room, which was ſpacious, being adorned in a majeſtical manner, and ſeveral of his late highneſs's gentlemen attending about the effigies, bare-headed; in which manner the effigies continued until the ſolemnization of the funerals.

On the three-and-twentieth day of november, in the morning, the time appointed for the ſolemnization of the funerals of his late highneſs, the ſeveral perſons of honour and quality, which were invited to attend the interment being come to Somerſet houſe, and all things being in a readineſs to proceed, the effigies of his late highneſs ſtanding under a rich cloth of ſtate, in the manner afore ſpecified, was firſt ſhown to the company, and afterwards removed and placed on a hearſe, richly adorned, and ſet forth with ſcutcheons, and other ornaments; the effigies itſelf being veſted in royal robes, a ſcepter in one hand, a globe in the other, and a crown on the head. After it had been a-while thus placed in the middle of a room, it was carried on the hearſe, by ten of his late highneſs's gentlemen, into the court-yard, where a very rich canopy of ſtate was borne over it, by ſix other of his late highneſs's gentlemen, till it was brought and placed on the chariot, at each end whereof was a ſeat, whereon ſat two of his late highneſs's gentlemen of the bed-chamber, the one at the head, and the other at the feet of the effigies. The pall, which was made of velvet, and the white linen, was very large, extending on each ſide of the carriage, and was borne up by ſeveral perſons of honour thereunto appointed. The chariot wherein the effigies was conveyed, was covered with black velvet, adorned with plumes and ſcutcheons, and was drawn by ſix horſes, covered with black velvet, and each of them adorned with black plumes of feathers.

From Somerſet-houſe to Weſtminſter the ſtreets were railed in, and ſtrewed with ſand; the ſoldiers being placed on each ſide of the ſtreets, without the rails, and their enſigns wrapped up in a cypreſs mourning veil. The manner of the proceeding to the interment was briefly thus: Firſt, a knight-marſhal advanced on horſeback, with his black truncheon, tipt at both ends with gold, attended by his deputy, and thirteen men on horſeback, to clear the way. After him followed the poor men of Weſtminſter, in mourning gowns and hoods, marching two and two.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

Next unto them followed the ſervants of the ſeveral perſons of all qualities, which attended the funeral. Theſe were followed by all his late highneſs's ſervants, as well inferior as ſuperior, both within and without the houſehold, as alſo all his highneſs's bargemen and watermen. Next unto theſe followed the ſervants and officers belonging to the lord-major and ſheriffs of the city of London. Then came ſeveral gentlemen and attendants on the reſpective ambaſſadors, and the other public miniſters. After thoſe came the poor knights of Windſor, in gowns and hoods. Then followed the clerks, ſecretaries, and other officers, belonging to the army, the admiralty, the treaſury, the navy, and exchequer. After theſe came the officers in command in the fleet, as alſo the officers of the army. Next followed the commiſſioners for exciſe, thoſe of the army, and the committee of the navy. Then followed the commiſſioners for the approbation of preachers. Then came the officers, meſſengers, and clerks, belonging to the privy-council, and the clerks of both houſes of parlement. Next followed his late highneſs's phyſicians. The head officers of the army. The chief officers and aldermen of the city of London. The maſters of the chancery, with his highneſs's learned council at law. The judges of the admiralty, the maſters of requeſt, with the judges in Wales. The barons of the exchequer, the judges of both benches, and the lord-mayor of London. Next to theſe the perſons allied in blood to his late highneſs, and the members of the lord's houſe. After them the public miniſters of foreign ſtates and princes. Then the Holland ambaſſador alone, whoſe train was borne up by four gentlemen. Next to him the Portugal ambaſſador alone, whoſe train was held up by four knights, of the order of Chriſt. And, thirdly, the French ambaſſador, whoſe train was alſo held up by four perſons of quality. Then followed the lords commiſſioners of the great ſeal. The lords commiſſioners of the treaſury. The lords of his late highneſs's moſt honourable privy-council. After whom followed the chief mourner, and thoſe perſons of quality which were his aſſiſtants, and bare up his train. All the nobles were in cloſe mourning, the reſt were but in ordinary, being diſpoſed in their paſſage into ſeveral diviſions, being diſtinguiſhed by drums and trumpets, and by a ſtandard or banner borne by a perſon of honor and his

aſſiſtant,

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver

aſſiſtant, and a horſe of ſtate covered with black velvet, and led by a perſon of honor, followed by two grooms: of which horſes there were eleven in all, four covered with black cloth, and ſeven with velvet. Theſe being all paſſed in order, at length the chariot followed with the effigies; on each ſide of which were borne ſix banner rolls, twelve in all, by as many perſons of honor. The ſeveral pieces of his late highneſs's armor were borne by eight honourable perſons, officers of the army, attended by a herald and a gentleman on each ſide. Next followed Garter, principal king of arms, attended with a gentleman on each ſide bare-headed. Then came the chief mourner together with thoſe lords and noble perſonages, that were ſupporters and aſſiſtants to the chief mourner. Then followed the horſe of honour, in very rich trappings, embroidered upon crimſon velvet, and adorned with white, red, and yellow plumes, and was led by the maſter of the horſe. Finally, in the cloſe of all followed his late highneſs's guard of halberdiers, and the warders of the Tower. The ſolemnity was managed with a great deal of ſtate from Somerſet-Houſe to Weſtminſter, many thouſands of people being ſpectators in the windows, and upon the ſcaffolds all along the way as it paſſed.

At the weſt gate of the abbey church, the hearſe with the effigies thereon was taken off again from the chariot, by thoſe ten gentlemen who placed it thereon before, and in their paſſing on to carry it into the church, the canopy of ſtate was by the former ſix gentlemen borne over it again; in which ſtately manner it was carried up to the eaſt end of the abbey, and there placed in that magnificent ſtructure which was purpoſely erected there to receive it; where it is to remain for ſome time expoſed to public view. The corpſe having been ſome days before interred in Henry the ſeventh's chapel, in a vault purpoſely prepared for the ſame, over which a coſtly monument is preparing—Thus have you a brief relation of the laſt ceremonies of honour, which were performed to the memory of his late highneſs, who by his heroic acts had ſo well deſerved, as that my dull pen not able to expreſs them, I ſhall remit the reader to cenſure my endeavours, and ſubmit to thoſe that ſhall hereafter undertake to preſent the world with a large chronicle *.'

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

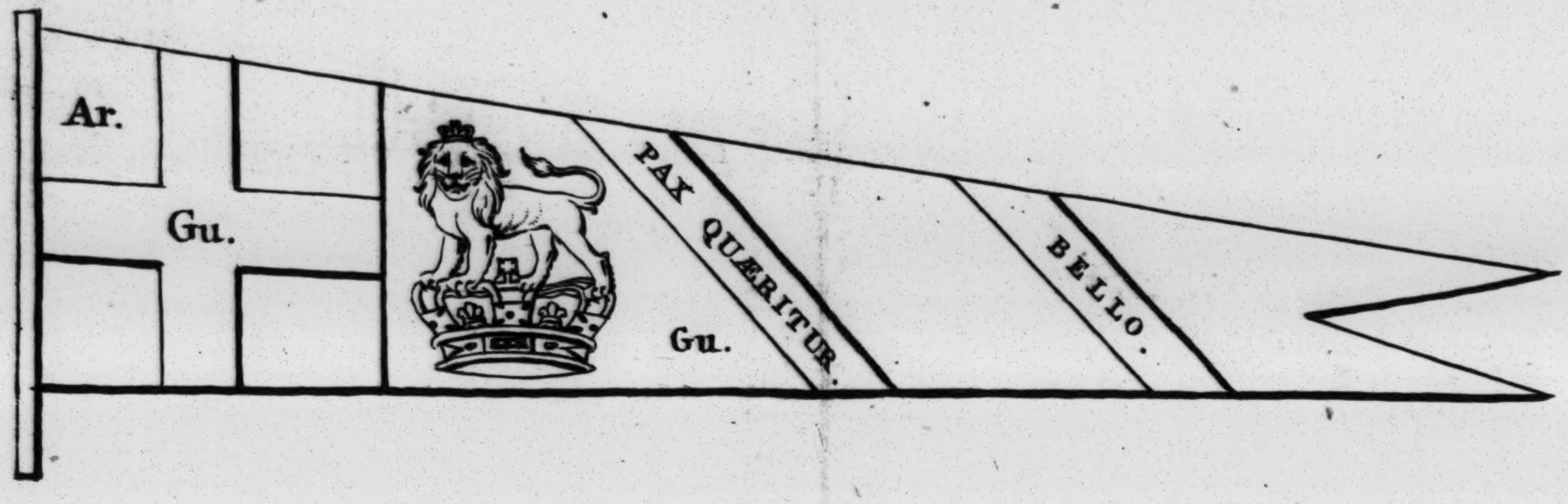
Further particulars relating to the protector's funerals.

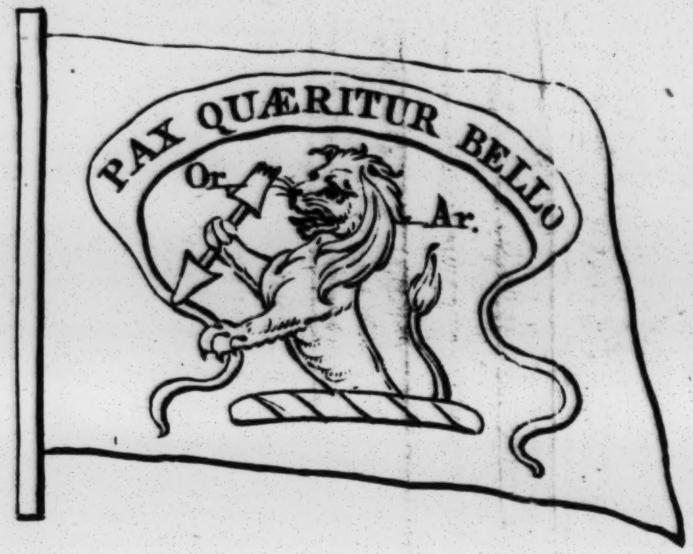
'The hearſe, or bed of ſtate,' placed in Weſtminſter-abbey, 'wherein lies the effigies of his ſerene highneſs Oliver lord prot. is thus adorned: his effigies curiouſly made to the life, according to the beſt ſkill of the artiſt in that employed, viz. mr. Symons (Simon) †, is thus habited (there being a body of wood carved by mr. Phillips, being carver to the houſe, and ſurveyor) a fine ſhirt of Holland laced, a doublet and breeches of the Spaniſh faſhion, which was great ſkirts, and cloſe at the knees, being made of uncut velvet, of a grey colour, with ſilk ſtockings, ſhoe ſtrings, and garters ſuitable, laced with gold lace, black ſpaniſh leather ſhoes, and gold buttons; upon this a ſurcoat of purple velvet, coming as low as the knee richly laced with gold lace; over this a royal robe of purple velvet, being about four yards long, lyned with ermines, richly laced with gold lace, with rich cordings and boſſes of purple and gold; with a fair gilt ſword about him, a rich crown on his head beſet with ſtones of various colours, a mound in his left hand, a ſcepter in his right hand. Band and cuffs of the beſt Holland, and richly laced (and is laid on a pall of velvet of fourſcore yards, that on a ſheet of 60 ells of Holland) that on a cloth of ſtate cuſhion of the ſame under his highneſs' head, that on a quilt laid upon a frame for that purpoſe provided; his head lies to the eaſt, and upper end of the church; his feet to the weſt, or lower end of the ſame; on each ſide are places made, where ſtands his highneſs' arms gilt, by capt. Lightfoot, viz. head-peece, and plume, vambrace, and pouldron, bracelets, breaſt-plate, tates; greaves on the right ſide, on the left ſide vamblace and pouldron ſiniſter buckle greaves; at the ſpot, coat, mantle, helmet and creſt, ſword and target, a great lion, gilded ſpurs, gauntlets, all theſe within a rail blacked, and gilded, ſupported with

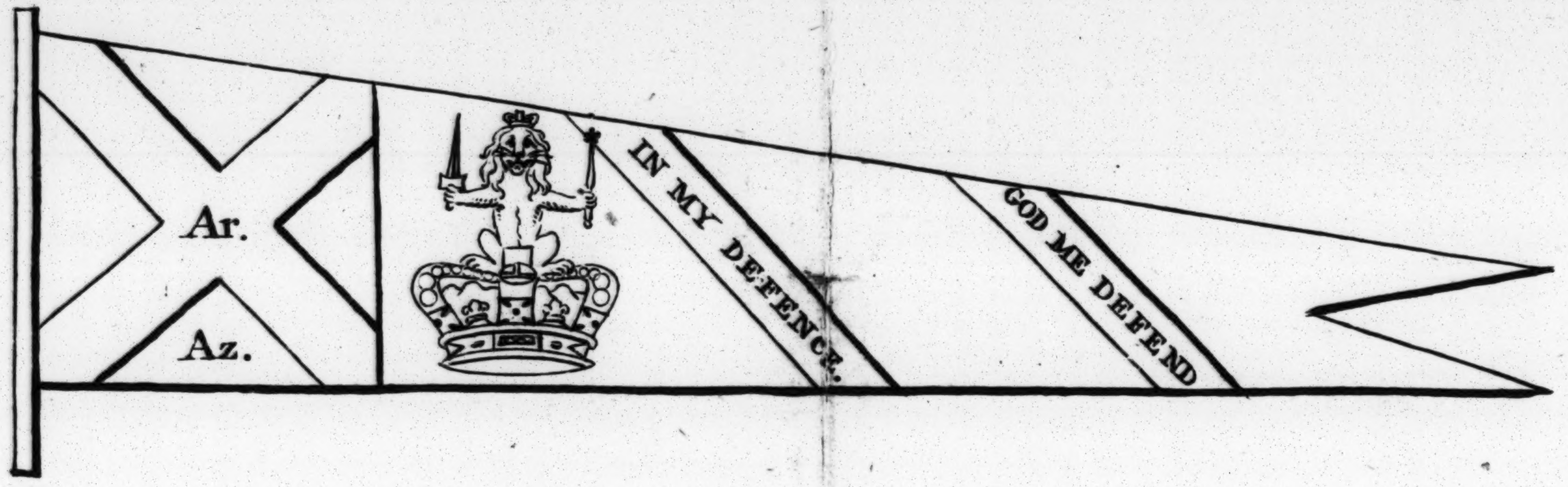
---

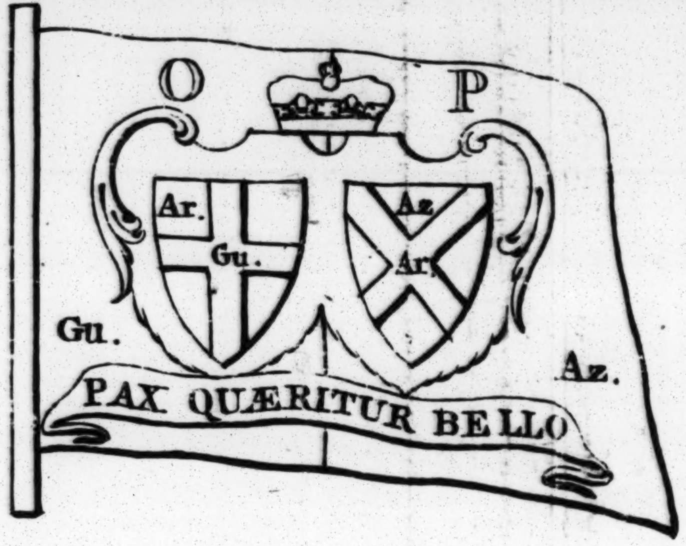
* From Carrington's hiſtory of the life and death of his moſt ſerene highneſs Oliver late lord protector.

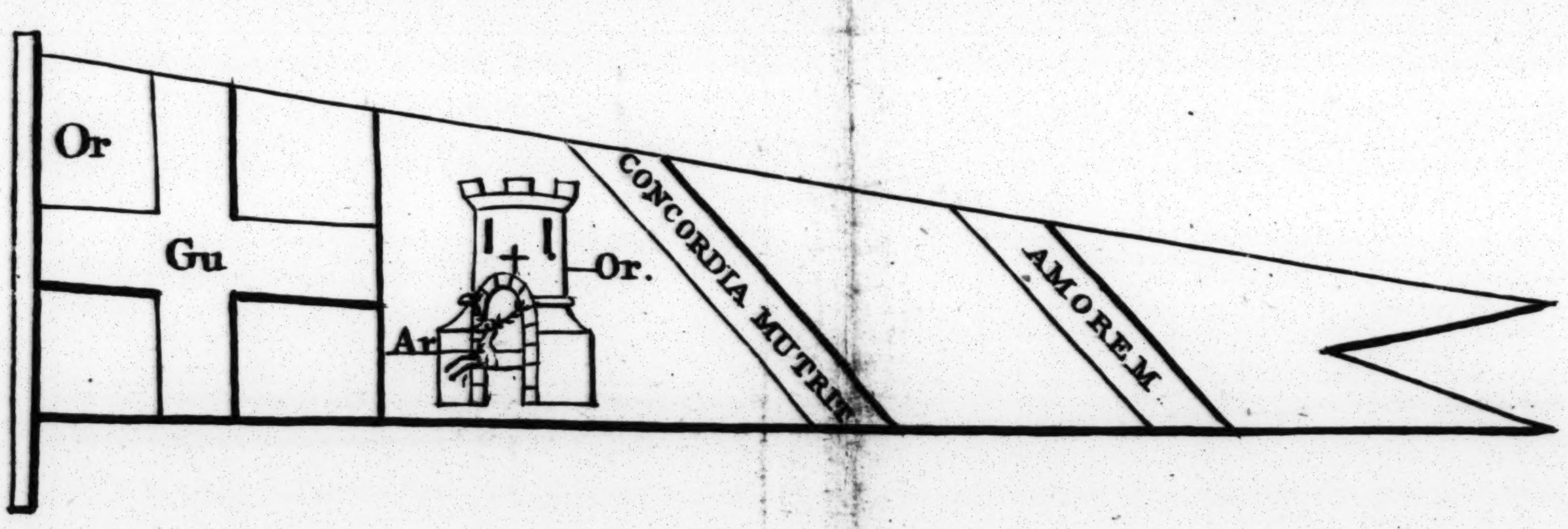
† At the reſtoration, this magnificent hearſe was broken in pieces, and the effigies of Cromwell, after hanging from a window at Whitehall, ſhared the ſame fate. M.S.S. of Sam. Sainthill, in the poſſeſſion of J. B. Colwick, eſq. &c.

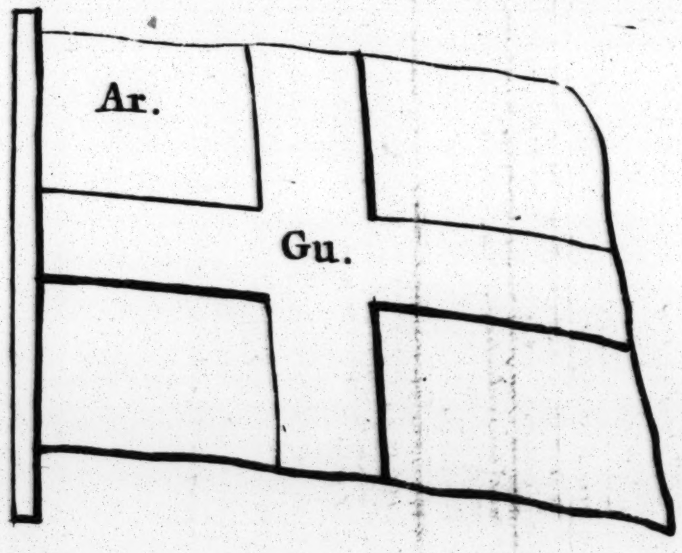

Ar.
Gu.
Gu.
PAX QUÆRITUR
BELLO.

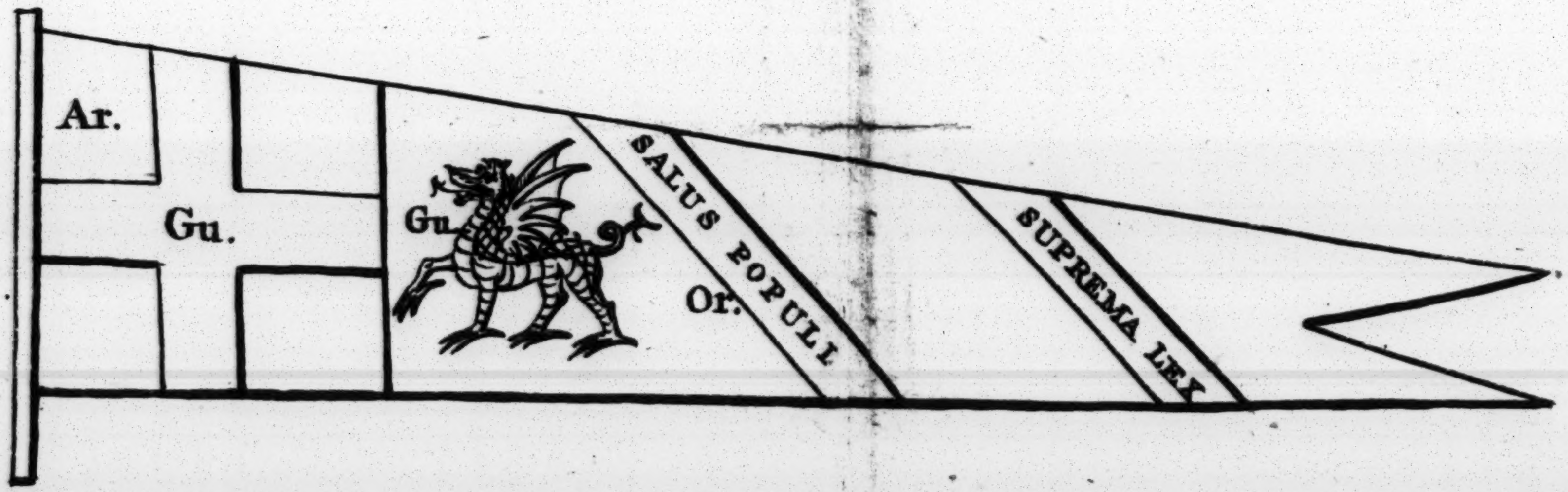

PAX QUÆRITUR BELLO
Or.
Ar.

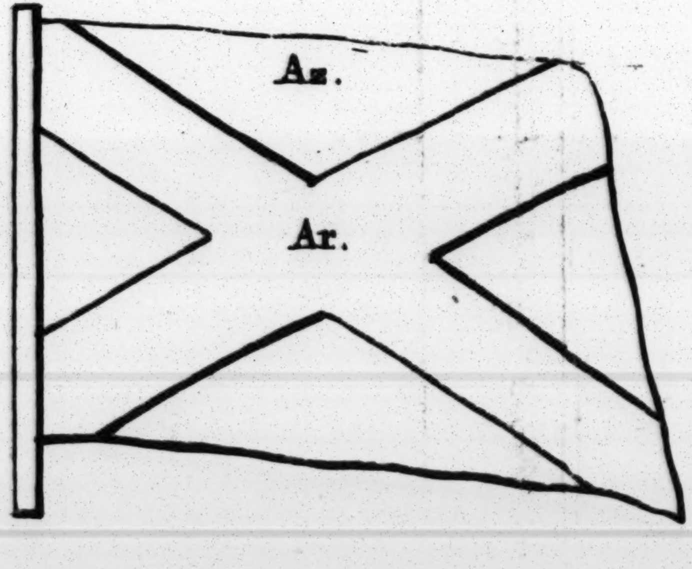

Ar.
Az.
IN MY DEFENCE.
GOD ME DEFEND

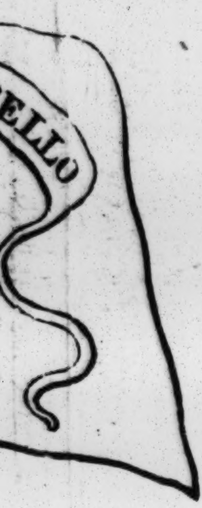

O
P
Ar.
Gu.
Az
Ar.
Gu.
Az.
PAX QUÆRITUR BELLO

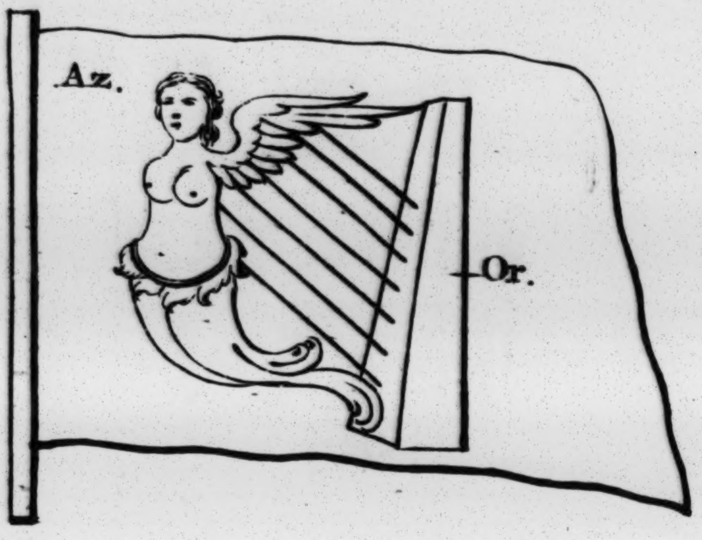

Or
Gu
Or.
Ar
CONCORDIA MUTRIT
AMOREM.

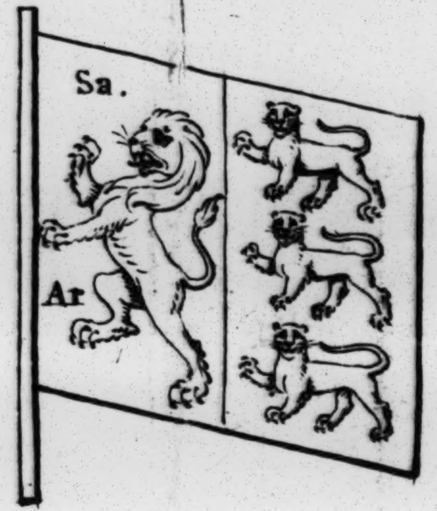

Ar.
Gu.

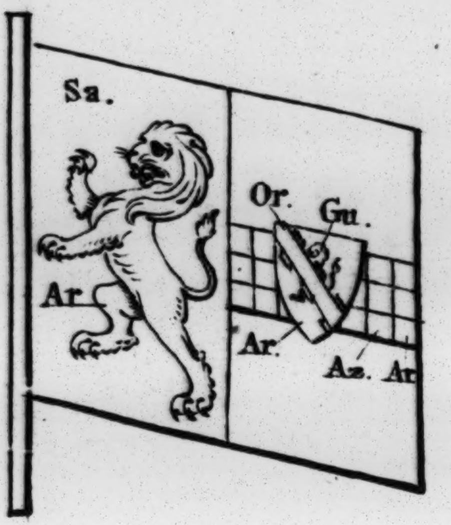

Ar.
Gu.
Gu
Or.
SALUS POPULI
SUPREMA LEX

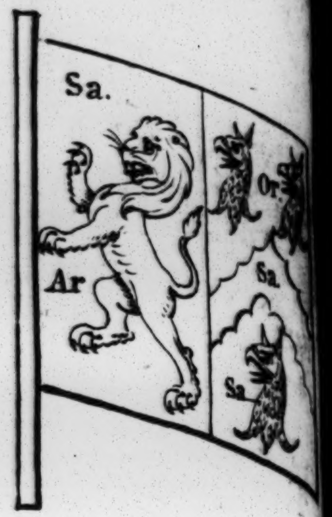

Az.
Ar.

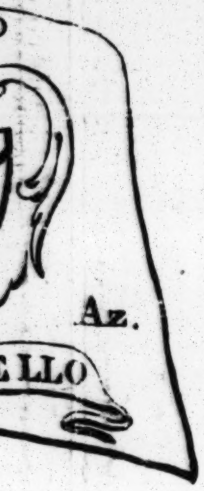

ELLO

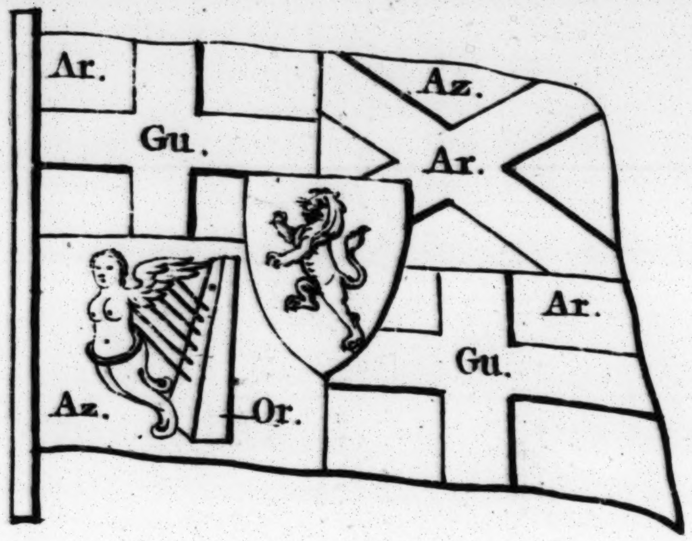

Az.
Or.

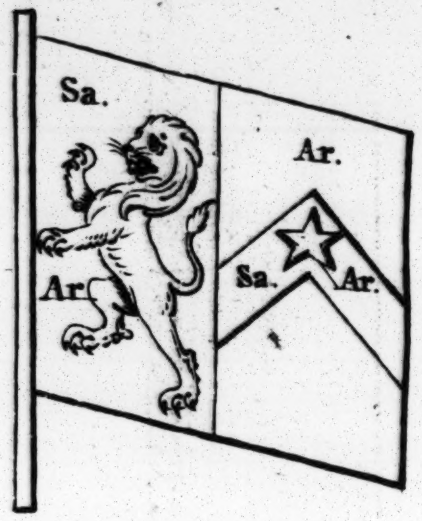

Sa.
Ar.

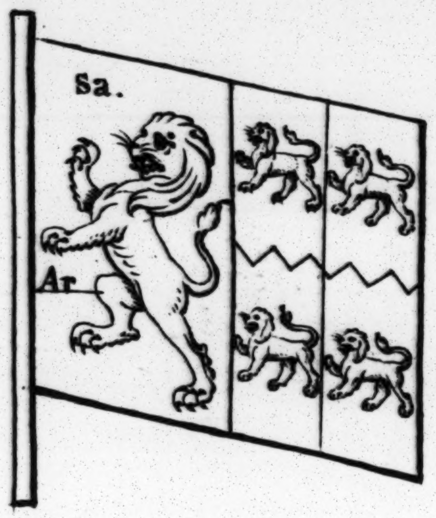

Sa.
Or.
Gu.
Ar.
Ar.
Az.
Ar.

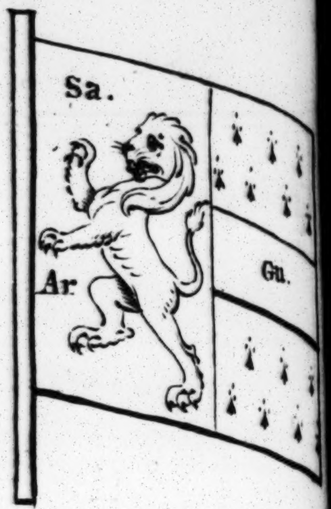

Sa.
Or.
Ar
Sa
Sa

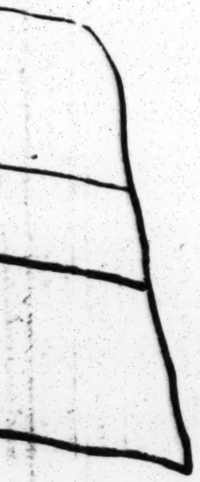

Az.
E LLO

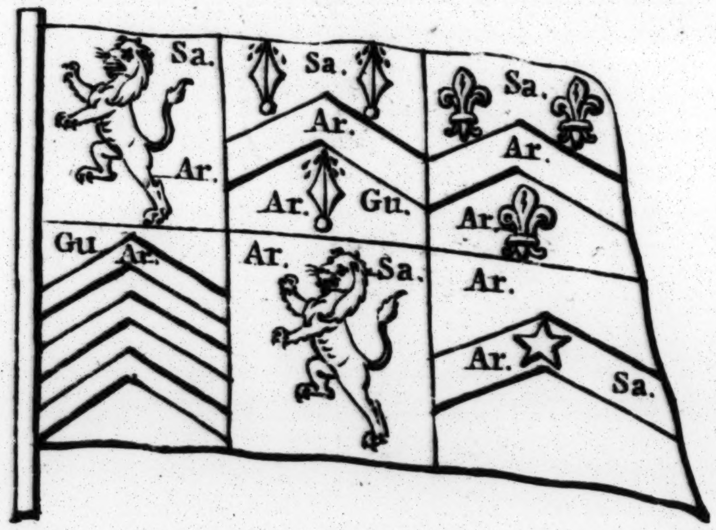

Ar.
Gu.
Az.
Ar.
Ar.
Gu.
Az.
Or.

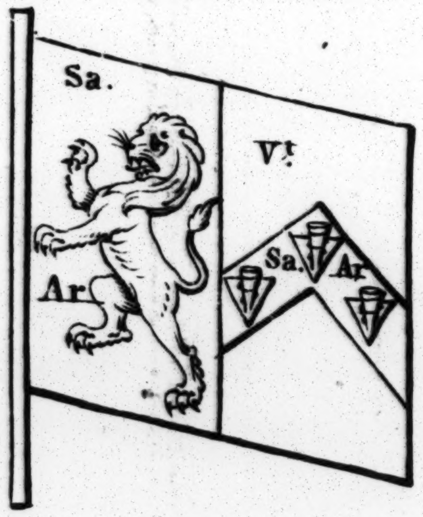

Sa.
Ar.
Ar
Sa.
Ar.

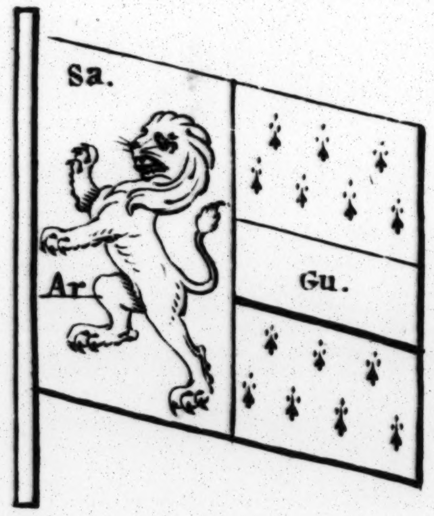

Sa.
Ar

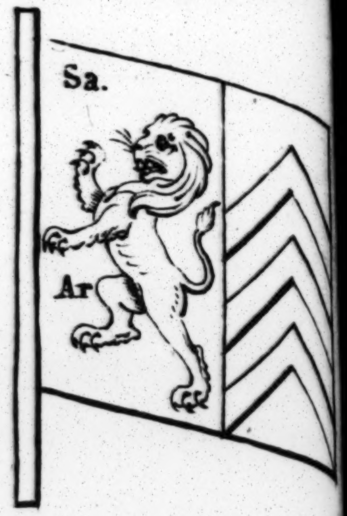

Sa.
Ar
Gu.

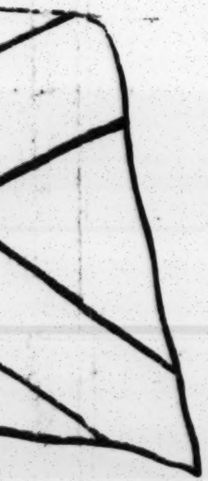


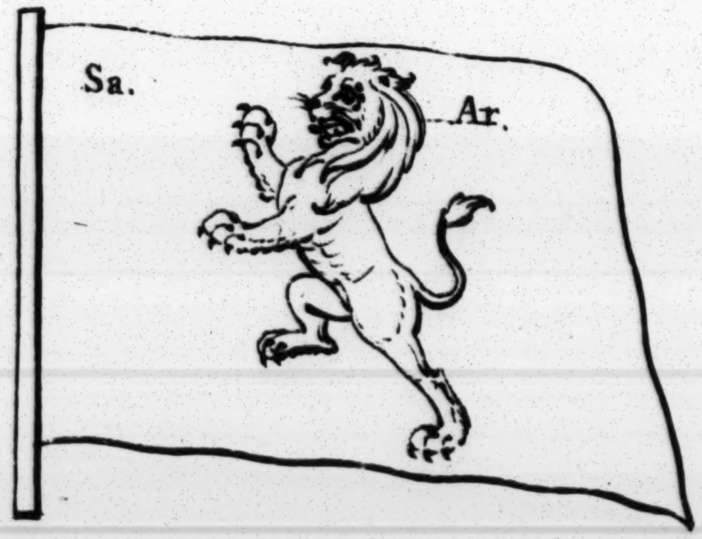

Sa.
Ar.
Sa.
Ar.
Sa.
Ar.
Ar.
Gu.
Ar.
Gu
Ar.
Ar.
Sa.
Ar.
Ar.
Sa.

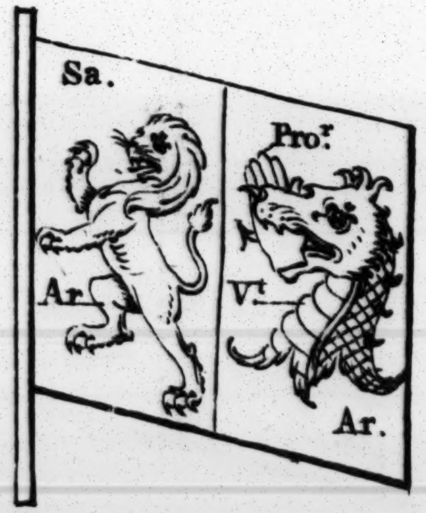

Sa.
Vt.
Ar
Sa.
Ar.

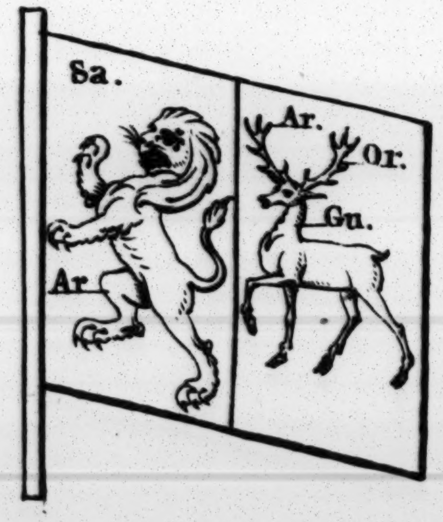

Sa.
Ar
Gu.

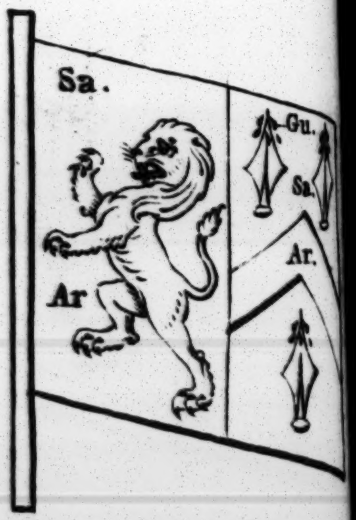

Sa.
Ar

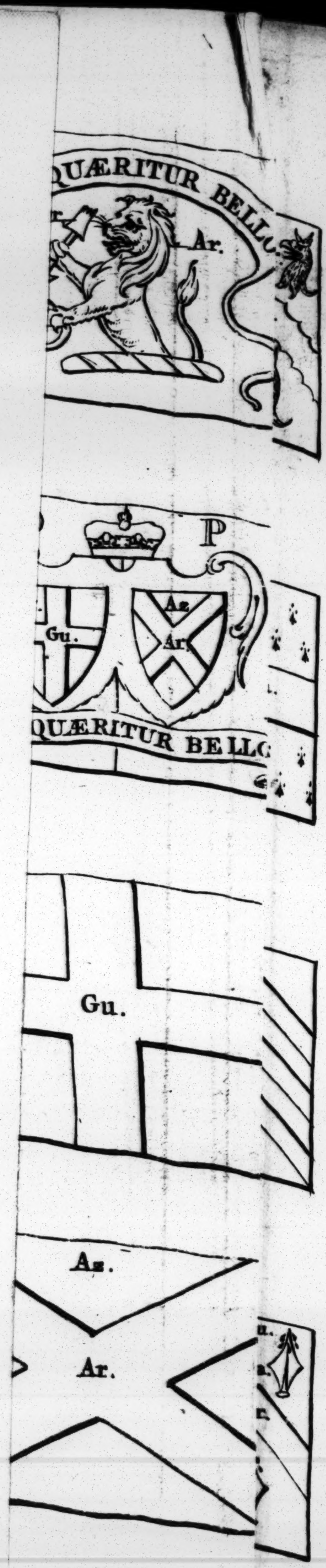



Sa.
Ar.


Sa.
Pror.
Ar.
Vt.
Ar.


Sa.
Ar.
Or.
Gu.
Ar.


Sa.
Gu.
Sa.
Ar.
Ar


QUÆRITUR BELL
Ar.
P
Gu.
Az.
Ar.
QUÆRITUR BELLO
Gu.
Az.
Ar.

B L

ngmuir sculp

LET. BB.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

with fair pillars or columns, whoſe capitals are richly gilded, and baſis; as alſo, are all the other edges by mr. Audeley and mr. Turner being likewiſe adorned within and without with eſcutcheons, and five majeſties, eſcutchions, and with great and ſmall emboſſed ſhields, pennons, pennoncils, crowned eſcrols of ſeveral mottoes, and badges, all which were completely done by the ſix painters appointed by the council, viz. mr. John Allen, alderman of London, mr. John Withy, Mr. Henry Parker, mr. Anth. Maria Smith, mr. John Saunders, and mr. Edw. Cole.

The placing of the ſilk work by the officers of arms, eſq. Biſhe, Garter, and his brother Biſhe, mr. Riley, and his ſon-in-law Barkham, mr. Owen, and his kinſman Owen, mr. Exon, and mr. Deatkirk*. At the head, at the altar table ſtands the guidon, being his highneſs' creſt, with a ſcroll and motto therein, which is PAX QUÆRITUR BELLO. On the right hand of the effigies, at the head is the ſtandard of England, in the head arg. a croſs gules, in the trail the golden lion gardant, ſtanding on a crown proper, with the motto PAX QUÆRITUR BELLO, and in the vacant places O. P.—At the feet of the effigies, on the right hand is placed the ſtandard of the red dragon, in the head thereof is arg. a croſs gules, in the trail the red dragon, being one of the ſupporters of England, and this motto in the bends cotiſed ſable SALUS POPULI SUPREMA LEX—At the head, on the right hand, ſtands the great banner of the ſtates arms—In the middle, on the right hand, ſtands the great banner of the union, with this motto under it, PAX QUÆRITUR BELLO, adorned with a crown, and compartment about it—At the feet, on the right hand, ſtands the great banner of Ireland, azure an Iriſh harp gold, ſtringed arg.—The banner rolls were thus placed; 1. On the right hand, at the head, Cromwell, viz. ſable a lion rampant arg. armed and langued gules, impaling Cromwell, viz. quarterly per feſſe indented or, and azure four lions counter charged, armed and langued gules—2. Next Cromwell impaling Bourcher, being her highneſs' arms, viz. 3 leopards *(ſhould be ounces)* paſſant in pale, or, ſpotted of the firſt,

---

* At the proclamation of k. Cha. II. in 1660, only theſe three heralds attended; mr. Biſhe, Garter, mr. Riley, and mr. Biſhe, brother to Garter.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

armed and langued gules—3. The third his highneſs impaling; or, a chevron ingrailed, between three eagle *(ſhould be griffins)* heads eraſed ſable, *by the name o* *Warren*—4. Fourth, his highneſs' impaling ermine a feſſe gules, by the name of *Button**—5. Fifth his highneſs' impaling argent a dragon's head eraſed, vert holding a hand ſiniſter in his mouth, gules, by the name of—6. The ſixth his highneſs coat impaling ſable a chevron between three ſpears heads argt. the points imbrued in blood proper, by the name of *Cynvrig Sais*—On the weſt ſide; at the head of the left ſide, ſtands the great ſtandard of Scotland, viz. in the head, azure a ſaltire argt. in the trail a lion ſejant, on a crown gules, with a ſcepter in his dexter paw *(gamb)* gold, and a ſword in the other, proper, and this motto, IN MY DEFENCE GOD ME DEFEND.—At the feet, on the left ſide of the effigies ſtands the great ſtandard of Ireland, viz. in the head thereof, or, a croſs gules, in the flying part thereof, a caſtle, gold, with a buck running out of the gate argt†. and this motto CONCORDIA NUTRIT AMOREM—At the head on the left hand, ſtands the great banner of England, viz. a croſs gules—In the middle, on the left hand, ſtands the great banner of Scotland, viz. azure a ſaltire argt.—At the feet, on the left hand, ſtands the great banner of the white lion, viz. ſable a lion rampant argt.

Banner rolls—1. On the firſt at the head his highneſs' arms, impaling with Stuard *(Steward)* or, a feſſe checky arg. and azure, an eſcutcheon arg. a lion rampant gules, debruiſed with a bend fretty, or,—2. Next Cromwell impaling arg. on a chevron ſable, an annulet of the firſt, by the name of —— — ‡3. The third his highneſs' impaling vert on a chevron arg. 3 pheons heads ſable, by the name of Remiſh, *or*, *Remys*§—4. The four his highneſs arms' impaling gules three chevrons arg. by the name *Jeſſelin or Jeſtin*—5. The fifth, ſable a

---

* Morgan ap Howel, the protector Oliver's five times great grand father, married Joan, daughter of Tho. Button, of Glamorganſhire, eſq. Sir Will. Button, of Alton, in Wiltſhire, knt. who was created a baronet by k. Ja. I. march 18, 1621-2, bore exactly the ſame arms.

† This bearing was uſed at the funeral of q. Mary II.

‡ The above arms are evidently given wrong, it ſhould have run, or, on a chevron ſable an eſtoilee arg. by the name of Murfine.

§ The family of Remiſh, or Remys, is the ſame of Kemeys, for ſir Nich. Kemeys, of Keven-Mabley, Glamorganſhire, created a baronet, may 13, 1642, by k. Cha. I. bore the ſame arms as theſe here given; this family is one of the moſt ancient in Wales.

LET. BB.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

lion rampant arg. *(his highneſs')* impaling arg. a buck trippant gules attired, or,—6. The laſt his highneſs' coate of arms, viz. ſable a lion rampant arg. armed and langued gules; impaling partly per pale azure, and ſable three fleurs-de-lis, or; *by the name of Ynyr king of Gwentland*[*]—Theſe are only thoſe that ornamented the hearſe; it is to be lamented we have not the others, for, if it had been ſo, all the bearings that the protector could uſe would have been known; the above was written by a perſon who had little ſkill in heraldry, and probably taken in much hurry; I have copied it exactly, except in uſing the preſent mode of ſpelling, as the orthography is ſo bad that ſome would have had a difficulty in underſtanding it: I have alſo corrected ſome places manifeſtly wrong, and explained others; all of which, one or two inconſiderable things excepted, I have marked, by printing them in italics--Dr. Mortimer produced an original funeral eſcutcheon of the protector's different from any of the former; the arms were 1 and 4, a croſs gules, for England; 2d. azure a ſaltire, arg. for Scotland; 3d. azure, an harp, or, for Ireland; over all in an eſcutcheon of pretence, the paternal arms of Cromwell, viz. ſable, a lion rampant arg. impaling for his wife, ſable three leopards (*ſhould be ounces*) paſſant, or, ſpotted of the firſt: There was a crown over it compoſed of croſſes putee, and ſtrawberry leaves, four gold bars meeting arch-wiſe, over the red velvet cap; but not riſing ſo high as a regal crown[†]: Thus by the armorial bearings given in the Cromwell table of genealogy, thoſe at Hinchinbrook, and theſe eſcutcheons, we find the pedigree of the Cromwells, as ſtated in theſe memoirs, proved beyond the power of contradiction.

A proper idea of the magnificence and number of banners, &c. that were uſed at the protector Oliver's funerals, may be formed by the following copy of the expences brought in by the painters for emblazoning the arms, &c. of that protector: the ſame liberty of altering the orthography is taken with this as in the deſcription of the banners given before; and where there is any addition from two other copies, that are alſo in

---

[*] Harleian M.S. no. 1438.

[†] Communicated by the rev. dr. Lort.

LET. BB.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

the Britiſh Muſeum I have put them in italics; the moſt accurate of the three is intitled, ‘A copy by Hen. Pack, ‘aug. y^{e} 18, 1659 E. C. for the funeral of his highneſs ‘Oliver, lord protector, 1658,’ and runs thus:

	£.	s.	d.
For ſix great banners wrought on rich taffaty in oil, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver, at 6l. a piece ——	36	0	0
For five large ſtandards, wrought on rich taffaty in oil, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver, at 10l. a piece ——	50	0	0
For a guidon, *as large as a great banner*, wrought on rich taffaty in oil, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver —	6	0	0
For twelve banner rolls, wrought on rich taffaty in oil, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver, at 50s. the piece	30	0	0
For thirteen majeſties, wrought on rich taffaty, gilt with fine gold and ſilver, at 3l. 10s. a piece, with mantle, helmet, creſt, ſupporters, and motto ——	45	10	0
For three large atchievements in oil, *two yards long*, with mantle, helmet, and creſt, ſupporters, and motto, gilt with fine gold, at 15l. a piece — —	45	0	0
For his coat of arms, wrought on fine taffety in oil, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver	3	0	0
For his ſhield, painted in oil, and richly gilt with a crown with fine gold	2	0	0
For a ſword richly gilt with fine gold	1	0	0
For a pair of rich gilt ſpurs, *and gauntlets*	0	10	0
For mantles of cloth of gold, lined with white ſatten, and powdered with ermines, and the taſſels of gold *and rich knobs*	2	10	0
For an helmet of ſteel, *painted in oil*, and richly gilded with fine gold —	2	10	0
For a creſt, carved *a golden lion*, ſtanding upon a *regal* crown, at the feet of the effigies	2	0	0
For two lions carved and gilded with fine gold, with crowns, and two dragons, wrought in oil ——	6	0	0

LET. BB.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

	£.	s.	d.
For four ſmall pendants, wrought on taffaty, and gilt with ſilver and fine gold at the top of the uprights — —	6	0	0
For gilding the pedeſtals, capital, and trophies of the uprights, in oil ——	20	0	0
For gilding and painting ſixteen *caſt* crowns, fixed on the uprights, *gilt with fine gold*	2	0	0
For gilding and painting four carved ſhields, in the baſis of the uprights, at 30s. a piece	6	0	0
For four demy lions, carved of his highneſs' creſt, and richly gilt with ſilver, placed on the rail, at 10s. a piece —	2	0	0
For twelve eſcutcheons, wrought on ſatten, with crowns, and gilded with fine gold and ſilver, at 15s. a piece ——	9	0	0
For twenty-four dozen of taffaty eſcutcheons, gilt with fine gold and ſilver, with crowns, at 10s. a piece —	144	0	0
For thirty-two dozen of eſcutcheons, wrought in fine buckram, at 48s. gilt with ſilver and gold —— ——	74	16	0
For eight ſhields, emboſſed a yard deep, and gilt with ſilver and gold, at 30s. a piece	12	0	0
For twenty-four ſhields, imboſſed of a leſſer ſort, and gilt with ſilver and gold, at 20s. a-piece —— ——	24	0	0
For ſix dozen of little ſhields, emboſſed, at three pound a dozen ——	18	0	0
For ſix dozen of pennons, a yard long, at 20s. a piece —— ——	72	0	0
For thirty dozen of pennoncils, a foot long, *wrought on taffaty*, at 20s. a dozen	30	0	0
For ſix dozen of badges, at 24s. a dozen	6	0	0
For ſix dozen of crowns, great and ſmall, at 3s. a piece —— ——	10	16	0
For three dozen of *ſcrolls and mottos* written thereon, at 30s. a dozen ——	4	10	0
For five majeſties, wrought on rich taffaty, with mantle, helmet, and creſt, ſupporters and mottos at 3l. 10s. a piece, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver ——	17	10	0

For

LET. BB.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

		£.	s.	d.
	For ſix dozen of taffaty eſcutcheons, at 10s. a piece, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver	45	0	0
	For twenty dozen of buckram eſcutcheons for the church, at 48s. a dozen	48	0	0
36 8 0	For twelve dozen of buckram eſcutcheons, for the court-yard and gate —	28	16	0
	For forty trumpet banners, at 40s. a piece, gilt with fine gold and ſilver	80	0	0
16 4 0	For 6 dozen of buckram for the hall	14	8	0
10 16 0	For 4 dozen for the ſtone gallery	9	12	0
21 10 0	Eight dozen of buckram eſcutcheons for the matted gallery ——	19	4	0
	Fifty taffaty eſcutcheons, gilt with fine gold and ſilver, with crowns, for the horſes and chariot, at 10s. a piece ——	25	0	0
	For a great banner of the white lion, wrought in oil —— ——	6	0	0
	For two large majeſties, wrought on rich taffaty, with mantle, helmet, and creſt, ſupporters and mottos, gilt with gold and ſilver	7	0	0
	For our mourning, and attendance, ordered by the council, for four of us	32	0	0
	Paid for three men for ten days, for furniſhing Somerſet-houſe, and the hearſe in Weſtminſter-Abbey ——	5	13	4
	For ſowing and fringing, ſocketing and leering all the ſilk works ——	5	0	0

Work beſpoke, provided, and done, for the ſtanding hearſe at Weſtminſter-Abbey, to receive the effigies of his highneſs, Oliver, lord protector, to adorne the framework thereof, agreed for, the firſt —— 1658, between mr. Barrington, clerk of the green cloth, mr. Maydſtone, cofferer, and mr. Waterhouſe, ſteward, mr. Kinardſley, wardrobe-keeper-aſſiſtant.

Bated p. W. K. other intended honeſt prices,

36 great ſhields, a yard deep, *with the nations arms* imboſſed, at 30s. a piece	39	0	0
24 ſhields, with crowns of a leſſer ſort, at 20s. a piece —— ——	24	0	0

6 dozen

LET. BB.

The magnificent funerals of the prot. Oliver.

	£.	s.	d.
6 dozen of little emboſſed ſhields, at 3l. a dozen — —	18	0	0
5 dozen of badges, being his highneſs' creſt, emboſſed, at 24s. a dozen —	6	0	0
Three dozen of ſcrolls, being mottos, ſuitable to his highneſs' merit, at 30s. a dozen	4	0	0
6 dozen of pennons, a yard long, at 12l. a dozen — —	72	0	0
20 dozen of pennoncils, of a foot long, at 12s. a dozen — —	20	0	0
5 majeſties, wrought on taffaty, at 3l. 10s. 0d. a piece — —	17	10	0
For 10 dozen of eſcutcheons, wrought on taffaty, with fine gold and ſilver, at 7l. 10s. a dozen — —	74	0	0
50 dozen of buckram eſcutcheons, for *Somerſet-Houſe* and Weſtminſter-Abbey, at 52s. a dozen — —	135	0	0
40 trumpet bands, at 40s. a piece	80	0	0
We agreed for	400	0	0

Work beſpoke and done ſince.

	£.	s.	d.
One great banner of the white lion	6	0	0
30 dozen of pennoncils, wrought on taffaty	30	0	0
Two majeſties, wrought on taffaty, and gilt with fine gold and ſilver, with mantle, helmet, and creſt, ſupporters, and mottos *	6	0	0

The whole expence of the protector's funeral amounted to 28,000l. the undertaker was mr. Rolt, who was paid but a ſmall part, if any of his bill; this was mentioned at the parſonage-houſe at Watton, in 1758, when the great-grandſons of each family of the burier and the buried, were preſent; fortunately for the ſon of mr. Rolt, he was driven by the loſs his father ſuffered to go to the Eaſt-Indies, where he acquired a large fortune, and purchaſed Sacomb, in Hertfordſhire †.

---

* Harl. M.S.S. Britiſh Muſeum, no. 1372, p. 2. no. 1438, p. 8. and ſame, p. 10.

† Communicated by the rev. dr. Lort.

LETTERS CC.

Obſervations upon the diſpoſal of Oliver the protector's body.

LET. CC.

Concerning the diſpoſal of the body of the prot. Oliver.

IT is extraordinary to ſee to what an height the paſſions of men are carried even about trifles—to ſee how they have tortured their imaginations to contradict their reaſon; with reſpect to the diſpoſal of Oliver's corpſe, his friends cannot unfortunately agree amongſt themſelves in what way the body of the protector was diſpoſed of.

Some ſay it was ſunk in the Thames, others that it was buried in Naſeby field, where the hotteſt of the battle was, and that the field was immediately plowed over; but the moſt romantic account is, that his corpſe was taken to Windſor, put in king Charles's coffin, and that of the murdered king buried in ſtate for Cromwell's; and that it was afterwards expoſed at Tyburn, where the features of the king were ſo perceptible, that the miſtake was diſcovered. The fabricators of each of theſe relations, ſay, that they are certain of the truth of what they relate, and that it was Cromwell's dying requeſt, but it is impoſſible he ſhould order all theſe three modes of diſpoſing of his body.

As the matter is curious, I ſhall take a view of theſe three opinions:—Naſeby is in Northamptonſhire, and nearly an hundred miles from London, where he died; now can it be ſuppoſed by any ſober perſon, that a corpſe could be conveyed from the palace where ſo many eyes were conſtantly upon the gaze, ſo that only three perſons as it is pretended, ſhould know of it; the ſoldiers certainly could not have been kept in ignorance, and their veneration for their old general, would not have permitted his remains to have been ignominiouſly ſtolen, as it were away, to be buried like a culprit's. The ſame in ſome meaſure may be ſaid of ſinking the body in the Thames; and that Cromwell's remains ſhould be conveyed to Windſor, the king's taken out of the vault there, and brought to London is ſtill more improbable; but, ſuppoſing the latter could be the caſe, was it not more likely that his features ſhould be recognized at the opening of the coffin, when it was firſt taken up after the reſtoration *, to be hung upon a gibbet for Oliver's,

---

* Charles's head muſt have been known immediately from Oliver's, the former had a beard of conſiderable length, Oliver's only a ſmall lock of hair under the lower lip: but ſuppoſing that the beard had been reduced to the ſize of Oliver's

Concerning the diſpoſal of the body of the prot. Oliver.

than after it was hung up; when, from the horrid ſpectacle of a dead body in a putrid ſtate, and the diſagreeable conſequence attending it, none would be very fond of going near it, particularly, as there were two others with it, one of which was in a terrible ſtate: or, is it likely, that without ſome ſuch art as was uſed to k. Edw. I.'s body, the features of k. Cha. ſhould be diſtinguiſhed when he had been buried eleven years.

It is certain that the body was interred before his funeral rites were performed. His chief phyſician, whoſe teſtimony is worthy credit, at leaſt in this, tells us, after giving the appearance of the internals, that though his bowels were taken out, and his body filled with ſpices, wrapped in a fourfold cerecloth, firſt put into a coffin of lead, and then into one of wood, yet it purged and wrought through all: ſo that there was a neceſſity of interring it before the ſolemnity of his funerals.

But it is certain, that the body was depoſited in Weſtminſter-abbey, under the magnificent hearſe of wax placed where now ſtands the tomb of the duke of Buckingham. In proof of this aſſertion, when the ſerjeant of the houſe of commons, with his attendants, went to the abbey (in conformity to a vote paſſed in the houſe of commons, dec. 8, 1660, ordering the body of the late prot. Oliver, with thoſe of Ireton and Bradſhaw, to be taken from their graves, and expoſed upon a gallows) they found in a vault, at the eaſt end of the middle aile, a magnificent coffin, that contained the body of Oliver the late protector, upon whoſe breaſt was a copper plate double gilt, which, upon one ſide, had the arms of the commonwealth impaling thoſe of the deceaſed, and upon the reverſe, this legend, Olivarius Protector Republicæ, Angliæ, Scotiæ, et Hiberniæ, Natus 25^{o}. Aprilis Anno 1599^{o}. Inauguratus 16^{o}. Decembris 1653, Mortuus 3^{tio}. Septembris Anno 1658^{o}. hic ſitus eſt. Which plate, dr. Cromwell Mortimer, ſecretary to the royal ſociety, ſaw, and copied, and it is ſtill in being*. A fac ſimile of the

---

ver's, there was no poſſibility of overcoming the decollation of Charles; that muſt have been obvious to every one, who had approached the body, had it been that of the unfortunate monarch.

* Serjeant Norfolk ſuppoſed the plate to be gold, and therefore claimed it; which, with the caniſter that it was incloſed in, came to his only child Mary, wife of Hope Gifford, eſq. of Colcheſter, whoſe only daughter and child married to ſir Anthony Abdy, bart. whoſe third wife permitted dr. Mortimer to copy it.

Concerning the diſpoſal of the body of the prot. Oliver.

plate is engraved and given to this work by my very obliging and worthy friend mr. Longmate. The ſame gentleman alſo ſaw the original receipt of the maſon employed in opening the vaults of Cromwell, Bradſhaw, and Ireton, for taking up their bodies, which is thus: ‘May the 4th day, ‘1661, rec^{d}. then in full, of the worſhipful ſargeant Norfolke, fiveteen ſhillings, for taking up the corpes of Cromell, and Ireton, and Braſaw, rec. by mee John Lewis.’

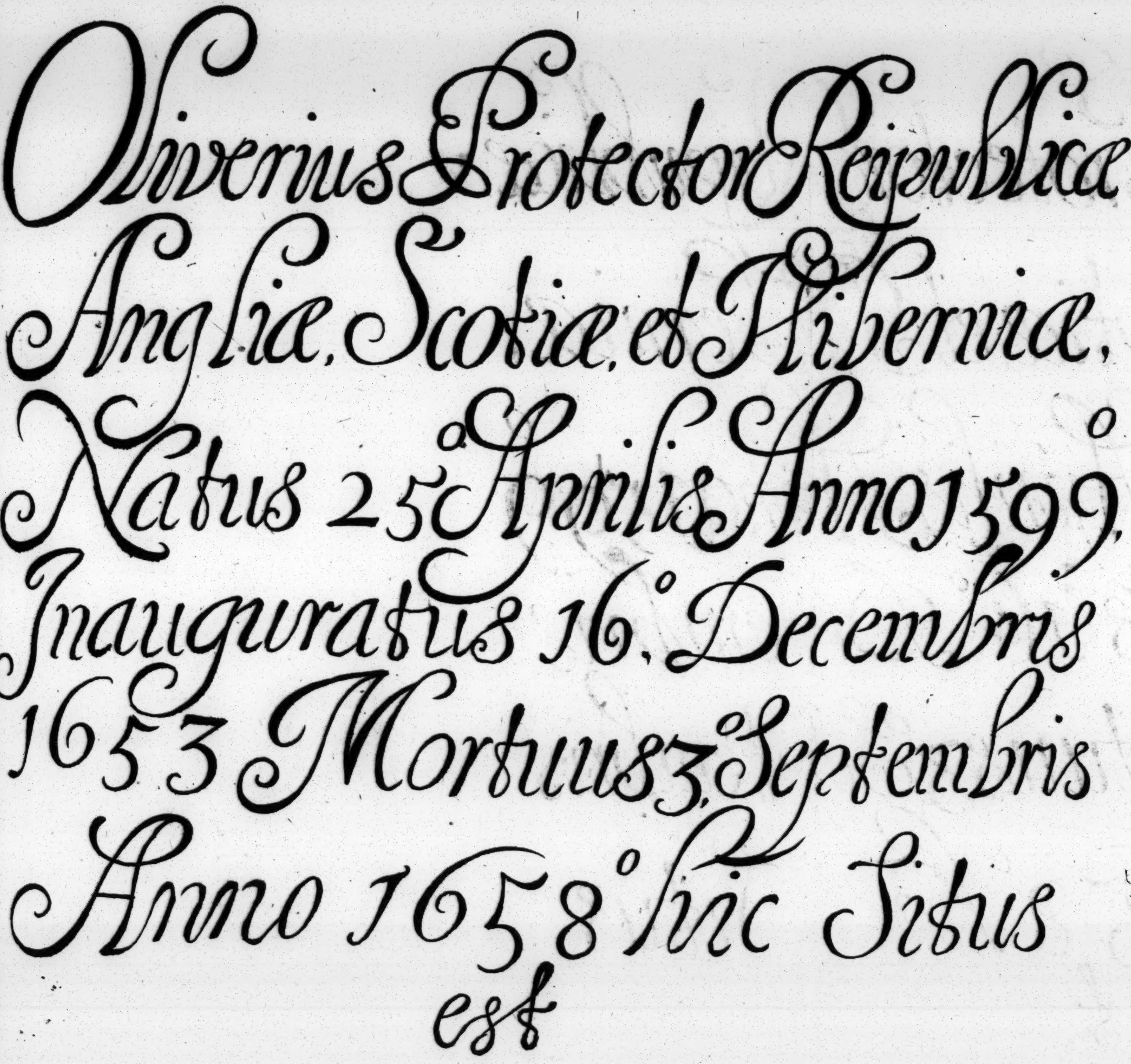
It appears that the protector's body, with that of Ireton, was taken up on ſaturday, jan. 26, 1660, and on the monday night following they were drawn in two ſeveral carts from Weſtminſter to the red lion-inn, in Holborn, where they remained all night. Bradſhaw's, for good reaſons, was not taken up till the morning following, which was the anniverſary of k. Charles's death, when they were conveyed upon ſledges to the gallows*, taken out of their coffins, hanged upon the ſeveral angles of that triple tree, till ſun ſet, then beheaded, and their trunks thrown into an hole under the gallows, and their heads ſet upon poles upon the top of Weſtminſter-hall, and where Oliver's long remained: for ſir Tho. Armſtrong's was placed between his and Bradſhaw's. Sir Thomas was executed june 20, 1684, which was more than twenty years after Oliver's head had been placed there. A very curious M.S. lent me by J. B. Colwick, eſq. gives the particular appearances of the carcaſes of Cromwell, Ireton and Bradſhaw; the author, who was an eye-witneſs, ſays, the protector's was in green cerecloth, very freſh imbalmed †.

---

* The royaliſts publiſhed upon this occaſion, the ſpeeches of Oliver Cromwell, Henry Ireton, and John Bradſhaw, intended to have been ſpoken at their execution at Tyburn, the 30th of jan. 1660, &c. London, in one ſheet and an half in 4to, publiſhed by Marchamont Needham, Payne, and Fiſher, ſervants, poets, and pamphleteers to his infernal highneſs. No doubt the royaliſts looked upon the poet who wrote upon Oliver's falling from his coach-box as a prophet; for thus ſung he,

> Every day and hour hath ſhew'd us his pow'r,
>   But now he hath ſhew'd us his art.
> His firſt reproach was his fall from a coach,
>   His next will be from a cart.   LOYAL SONGS.

† This M.S. was written by Sam. Sainthill, eſq. a Spaniſh merchant; whilſt in Spain he made many obſervations, particularly, upon the Eſcurial, nor did any thing eſcape his obſervation in England during the civil wars; his journal is too conciſe to be of ſervice to the hiſtorian; but the ſmallneſs and the neat hand it is written in, much inhance its value, as does the elegance of the drawing of ſuch things as moſt engaged his attention; there are, beſides, ſeveral curious relations of things he had ſeen in various places, ſome of them worthy remembrance:



Oliverius Protector Reipublicæ
Angliæ, Scotiæ, et Hiberniæ,
Natus 25° Aprilis Anno 1599°,
Inauguratus 16°. Decembris
1653 Mortuus 3°, Septembris
Anno 1658° hic Situs
est

The original Plate is in the possession of the Hon.ble Geo. Hobart.

Longmate sculp.

LE

Con
the
of th
of th
Oliv

Concerning the diſpoſal of the body of the prot. Oliver.

This diſagreeable ſubject has already carried me further than I intended it ſhould, but I cannot omit adding, that we can make but little doubt that Oliver always meant to be buried in Weſtminſter-abbey, or he would not have laid thoſe whom he moſt loved there, particularly his own mother, and his favourite daughter; it is therefore highly probable he wiſhed to be buried in that dormitory of kings; but it does not appear that he ever gave any expreſs directions concerning the diſpoſal of his body. His enthuſiaſtic piety made him believe that future ages would look upon him rather as a ſaint than an hypocrite, as a great ſovereign than an uſurper, and the deſtroyer of a tyrant, than as the murderer of his ſovereign; therefore, he could have no idea that any indignity would be ſhewn to his remains *, and certainly both himſelf and family muſt have ſuppoſed it much more for his honor, that he ſhould ſleep with kings, than that he ſhould be thrown into the Thames, or be buried with the undiſtinguiſhed dead in a field of battle; as to his body's being taken to Windſor, it is too rediculous to be thought of ſeriouſly; beſides, Charles's coffin, with the pall thrown upon it, was found in queen Ann's reign, exactly in the ſame ſtate as it was when firſt placed there; and thoſe who were the moſt concerned for his and their own honor, his family, have always believed it. I have ſaid thus much to ſhew the folly of people's believing the improbable tale, or that the ſcull ſhewn at Oxford for his, and ſtill more ſo, the pickled head diſplayed for a ſhew, are either of them really ſo †. I cannot conclude without expreſſing my contempt for k. Cha. II. in treating the body of ſo great a ſovereign with ſuch indecency, though that of an enemy and uſurper.

---

brance: he ſurvived the reſtoration, which gave ſo loyal a perſon much pleaſure we may be aſſured, and he rode when k. Cha. II. made his public entrance into London, as a Spaniſh merchant, under the conduct of lord Mordant.

* Ludlow, whoſe hatred to Cromwell, made him believe any hearſay report to his detriment, pretends that the protector ſeemed, when at the point of death, moſt concerned for the reproaches men would caſt upon his name when he was dead; but as if he had meant to contradict himſelf, he ſays, that his highneſs at this time, acted the part of a mediator, rather than ſhewed any remorſe, as became ſo great a ſinner.

† It might be thought that one ſcull was not ſufficient to contain the brains of Oliver, for, beſides the above, ſaid to have been occupied by him, the lord biſhop of Peterborough informs me that the inhabitants of Milton, in Lincolnſhire, think they have the real one that the protector died poſſeſſed of; but his lordſhip, acquaints me, that there are no proofs of its having belonged to him.

LETTERS DD.

A deſcription of the protector Oliver's perſon as given by different perſons.

LET. DD.

Deſcription of the perſon of the prot. Oliver.

THE deſcription of the protector Oliver's perſon is very juſt as given by dr. Smollet; but this reſpects him rather when in the prime of life than afterwards, as it is certain that in old age he was but a very courſe looking man, and this for many reaſons; the number and greatneſs of his cares; the inclemency of the weather, which, as a ſoldier, he was obliged to endure, and perhaps the loſs of his teeth; the difference of his face is very diſcernable in comparing thoſe portraits of him which were taken when he was lieutenant general, or even in the beginning of his protectorate, to thoſe of his coins and medals painted or ſtruck but a ſhort time before his death.

The following deſcription of his perſon, though overcharged, and in the higheſt degree a caricature, is too witty to be omitted.—'But Cromwell wants neither 'wardrobe nor armour, his face was naturally buff, and 'his ſkin may furniſh him with a ruſty coat of mail; 'you would think he had been chriſtened in a lime pit, 'tann'd alive, and his countenance ſtill continues mangy. 'We cry out againſt ſuperſtition, and yet worſhip a 'piece of wainſcot, and idolize an unblanch'd almond; 'certainly its no human viſage, but the emblem of a 'mandrake, one ſcarce handſome enough to have been 'the progeny of Hecuba, had ſhe whelped him when 'ſhe was a bitch. His ſoul too, is as ugly as his body, 'for who can expect a jewel in the head of a toad, yet 'this baſiliſk would king it, and a brewer's horſe muſt 'be a lion.

'In Cromwell art and nature ſtrive,
'Which ſhould the ugliest thing contrive;
'Firſt nature forms an ill ſhap'd lump,
'And art to ſhew how good wits jump,
'Adds to his monſt'rous ſhape and ſize,
'All ſorts and kinds of villainies:
'So that he was by art and nature,
'An ugly, vile, and monſt'rous creature *.'

---

* Memoirs of the year 1649 and 1650, given in Butler's poſthumous works, though ſome ſay it was not the production of that poet.

The

Deſcription of the perſon of the prot. Oliver.

The cavaliers, have conſtantly denied him the leaſt goodneſs, and have ever treated all his pretences to to religion and virtue as the effects of refined hypocriſy, and as the liquor which he had drank to great exceſs when young, and with freedom afterwards, had ſo tinged his noſe, that it ever after retained its brilliant hue, it became the butt and mark againſt which his facetious enemies ſhot. Cleveland, in his character of a London diurnal, ſays, ‘ This Cromwell ſhould be a bird of prey, ‘ by his bloody beak, his noſe is able to try a young ‘ eagle whether he be lawfully begotten, but all is not ‘ gold that gliſters [*].’ And in another place, he ſays, ‘ Cromwell's noſe is the dominical letter;’ another calls it ‘ a comet in grain [†].’ Walker ſays, that at the time Cromwell ordered the ſoldier's to fire in the inſurrection of the London apprentices, ‘ his noſe looked as prodi‘ giouſly upon you as a comet,’ and ſpeaking of the government's making treaſon no treaſon, he adds, that ſhould the houſe vote ‘ that Oliver's noſe is a ruby, they ‘ would expect you to ſwear it and fight for it [‡].’

The muſes likewiſe ſung the brilliancy of Cromwell's noſe.

First red nos'd Nol, he ſwallow'd all,
His color ſhew'd he lov'd it [§]

Oliver, Oliver, take up thy crown,
For now thou haſt made three kingdoms thine own,
Call thee a conclave of thy own creation,
To ride us to ruin, who dare thee oppoſe:
While we, thy good people, are at thy devotion,
To fall down and worſhip thy terrible noſe [||].

They have quite omitted the politic head,
His worſhipful face and excellent noſe [¶].

---

[*] Walker has the ſame expreſſion in the hiſtory of the independents, and adds, ‘ ſo was his prodromus, that type and figure of him, John of Leyden, ‘ than whom this fellow will prove far more bloody.’

[†] Memoirs of the year 1649 and 1652.

[‡] Walker's hiſtory of the independents.

[§] Song the good old cauſe.

[||] Cromwell's coronation:

[¶] The ſtate's new coin. Theſe are given in the loyal ſongs, in which are others which celebrate Oliver's noſe.—When major-general Maſſey was introduced to the preſence-chamber, at the Hague, after his eſcape from England,

LETTERS EE.

Lives of the protector Oliver by different authors.

LET. EE.

Lives of the prot. Oliver, and by whom written.

NOTHING is more difficult to diſcover than truth; but it is impoſſible almoſt to find it in the hiſtory of men, whoſe conduct will bear various interpretations; and whoſe perſons are both the objects of exceſſive love and hatred.—Such was his highneſs, the protector; therefore, his true character is moſt difficult to be known, as generally only his admirers, or enemies, have written reſpecting him, particularly the latter have been almoſt innumerable; for both during his life, and after his death he has been under the laſh of the royaliſts and republicans, as alſo of all thoſe whoſe religious opinions he did not promote.

Mr. Waller, dr. (afterwards biſhop) Sprat, and many other of the fineſt pens, offered up to him the incenſe of flattery, in a very liberal manner. Soon after his death S. Carrington, eſq. publiſhed the hiſtory of his life and death[*]; and, at the ſame time, was printed the unparallelled monarch[†]; the portraiture of his royal highneſs Oliver[‡]; mr. Maidſtone, his ſteward, alſo gave an account of the protector[||]; as did one who was a groom of his bed-chamber, a collection of ſeveral paſſages concerning his late highneſs, in the time of his ſickneſs[¶]. Henry D'Awbeney gave his parallel of Oliver to Moſes, the man of God, dedicated to his moſt ſerene highneſs,

---

immediately ſollowing the violent death of k. Cha. I. the marquis of Montroſe, 'by way of droll, aſked him how Oliver's noſe did.'—Other, and more ſerious thoughts, one ſhould have ſuppoſed, would have occurred at that time, and in the court of the ſon of that miſerable monarch; who, himſelf, was then an alien, and a ſtranger, in a foreign land.

[*] London, 12mo. 1659, a fulſome performance.—It was dedicated to his moſt ſerene highneſs, Richard, lord protector of the common-wealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the dominious and territories thereunto belonging. In this dedication, he ſays, 'I durſt not publiſh ſo glorious a work 'to the world, before I had craved your highneſs's pardon for my raſhneſs, in 'adventuring to trace thoſe vigorous lineaments in the Alexander, whom YOUR 'HIGHNESS SO WELL RESEMBLETH, and in whom your highneſs beareth 'ſo great a part.' In the poſtſcript to the preface, he ſays, 'Reader, be pleaſed 'to take notice, that this hiſtory is tranſlating into five other languages; it is 'in French, ready for the preſs. The other tranſlations in other parts of the 'world, being in ſuch forwardneſs, as that they will be ſpeedily extant.' Probably the Cromwell family were ruined, and the preſs ſtopt, before the French edition was finiſhed.

[†] London, 12mo. 1659. [‡] 12mo. 1659. [||] London, 4to. 1659.

[¶] This, and the laſt, I never ſaw; perhaps they are the ſame.

Lives of the prot. Oliver, and by whom written.

Richard, by the grace of God, lord protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland [*]. The rev. Fra. Peck, hath, with more propriety, publiſhed three panegyricks of Oliver, with tranſlations, and many curious notes [†]. All theſe were written when the Cromwells were upon the throne, and are highly in his praiſe.

The reſtoration made a vaſt alteration in men's ſentiments; or, at leaſt, their expreſſions: the perſon who had lately been almoſt adored when living, and beatified when dead, was now loaded with every calumny: this the looſe cavalier, the ſtern republican, and the ridiculous fanatic alone agreed in; his memory was vilified, and execrated by them, as the murderer of their martyred king, as the betrayer of the common, the good old cauſe, and the uſurper of the throne of king Jeſus: theſe men acted in character: the moſt indecent were they who had courted his favor, and received it, but yet now employed thoſe pens that had been too laviſh of his praiſe. in taxing him with every thing that is accounted wicked and diſhonorable among men, and this too to pay court to Cæſar: theſe were a numerous tribe.

Heath is, I believe, his firſt biographer after the reſtoration: he was the ſon of an exiled royaliſt, who was the king's cutler; he was a needy man, and wrote and corrected books for a maintenance; he is a writer of the meaneſt caſt, on all accounts; his falſehood is only equalled by his low and ſcandalous ſcurrility [‡]. Mr. Cowley was a gentleman; he hath examined Oliver's character, and more impartially than a ſuffering loyaliſt could well be ſuppoſed to have done [§]. Dr. Bates has elegantly ſpoken of Cromwell; but we can rely but little upon the perſon who had the art of pleaſing ſuch oppoſites as k. Cha. I. the prot. Oliver, and k. Cha. II. to all of whom he was a favoured phyſician [¶].

---

[*] London, 12mo. 1659; the title-page is too long,—too fooliſh, to be given.

[†] London, 4to. 1740.

[‡] Flagellum, London, 12mo. 1663.—It has been reprinted: he alſo wrote a brief chronicle of the late inteſtine war, in the three kingdoms, in four parts.

[§] Lond. 12mo. 1681.—It is given in the laſt copy of his works.

[¶] Dr. George Bates's Elenchus motuum, &c. has often been publiſhed; it is divided into two parts; dr. Heylin took out ſome paſſages in the firſt parts; chancellor Hyde, lord Clarendon, aſſiſted him in the ſecond part; it has been tranſlated.—Thomas Skinner, M. D. has added a third part, but very inferior to the two firſt.—Dr. Bates died, at Kingſtone-upon-Thames, april 19, 1668, and was there buried. Some of his deſcendants are, or were lately living.

LET. EE.

Lives of the prot. Oliver, and by whom written.

Lord Clarendon has likewiſe been particular in his relation of Oliver's government[*]; as has Dugdale in his ſhort view of the troubles of England[†]. Sir Philip Warwick, in his memoirs[‡], and Hobbs, in his behemoth[§], and ſome others of inferior name, that were royaliſts; and, though ſeveral of theſe were not printed until long after, yet they were written very near his time, and are generally very prejudiced (and, as may be ſuppoſed) againſt him: his lordſhip was the apologiſt of k. Charles I. we cannot, therefore, be greatly ſurpriſed that he condemns Oliver to everlaſting perdition: ſir Will. Dugdale was a good man, but this eſſay does not ſhew him a good hiſtorian; it wants the greateſt requiſite, impartiality: indeed, it is the worſt of all his works; and it is a pity that he wrote it, it is ſo vaſtly inferior to his other publications. Sir Philip Warwick was (though a ſufferer by) not prejudiced againſt him; he has wrote little, but that little is very good: the behemoth is rather an hiſtorical dictionary to learn the names of the parties and ſectaries, into which the nation was ſplit, than affording any intelligence; and the writer, though a viſionary in politics, as well as religion, was for jure divino.

The great Hollis who leaned more to a republic than a monarchy, muſt have had good information, but is ſo violently carried away by his prejudices againſt Cromwell, with whom he never agreed[||], that he has even denied his being poſſeſſed of courage: I need ſay no more. Ludlow[¶], who was profeſſedly a republican, and had received many favours at his hands, but which could never bind him to the intereſt of one who had raiſed himſelf above him, wrote his memoirs purpoſely to viliſy the Cromwell family, and though he profeſſes to harbour no reſentments againſt, yet he every where abuſes them. Coke's detection likewiſe degrades the character of Oliver as much as poſſible.

---

[*] L. Clarendon's hiſt. of the civil war have appeared in many ſizes.

[†] Oxford, folio, 1681.

[‡] London, 8vo. 1702.—A few copies, have a ſevere preface, which was ordered not to be continued.

[§] This is both in 12mo. and 8vo.

[||] Hollis makes Cromwell and lord-chief-juſtice St. John the vileſt characters that have diſgraced the human form.

[¶] Ludlow's memoirs were firſt printed at Lucern, in Switzerland, 3 vol. 8vo. the two firſt in 1698, and the third in 1699. the late Thomas Hollis, eſq. republiſhed theſe memoirs in a pompous manner.

LET. EE.

Lives of the prot. Oliver, and by whom written.

The time at laſt came when men durſt give their opinion of an intruder into the thrones of theſe kingdoms without offence to the government, and that becauſe no danger could then ariſe to the ſtate by impartially diſcuſſing the ſubject; therefore, in 1692, there appeared, in 12mo. the hiſtory of Oliver Cromwell, being an impartial account of all the battles, &c. and likewiſe of his civil adminiſtrations, whilſt he had the ſupreme government of theſe kingdoms, until his death, relating only matters of fact, without reflection, or obſervation, by R. B. * This little book, from its being printed in the meaneſt manner, is ſcarce known, but it has really very conſiderable merit; it was re-printed in the ſame paltry manner in the following year; and no ſooner were Ludlow's two firſt volumes publiſhed, than a well written *modeſt vindication* of Oliver Cromwell, appeared by an anonymous hand †, who plainly proved that it was more lawful for Oliver to poſſeſs himſelf of the throne, than it was for the republicans to ſet up a new form of government, and deſtroy monarchy; and when Ludlow's third volume made its appearance, the ſame perſon anſwered it in a book, entituled, *Regicides not ſaints*, in 8vo. Perhaps there never appeared a ſeverer reply to any author than that of the writer of theſe tracts againſt Ludlow; they are replete with the ſoundeſt reaſonings, and the greateſt good ſenſe, ſet off by the moſt ſterling wit.

It muſt alſo be remembered, that Slingſby Bethel, an independent, a penurious alderman of London, vindicates the republicans, of which party he was ‡, in his World's miſtake in Oliver Cromwell, upon the grounds that they had more the intereſt of the nation at heart than Oliver, which it would be difficult to prove; in that conſiſted the protector's principal merit, in which they were very defective. Winſtanly has vindicated his highneſs in his 'True character of Cromwell ‖.'

---

* London, 12mo. 1693. The only reaſon why this book is not more known, perhaps, is the very paltry manner in which it is printed; it deſerves a better fate.

† London, 4to. 1698. There was an anſwer to the modeſt vindication, intituled LUDLOW NO LYAR, 1692: it is a pamphlet.

‡ The World's miſtake in Oliver Cromwell, London, 4to. 1668, and I think other dates.

‖ There are ſome other, but inconſiderable lives, or vindications, of the protector Oliver, ſuch as the life and death, birth and burial, of Oliver Cromwell, 8vo. 1669. Cuthbert Sydenham, a puritan divine's vindication of Oliver Cromwell, and ſir A. Heſilrigge, from the imputation of John Lilburne. This was printed before his aſſumption of power.

Lives of the prot. Oliver, and by whom written.

The abbé Raguenet, Leti, and ſome other foreigners, have written the hiſtory of this celebrated man; but they are rather romances, with ſome few facts, interſperſed throughout, than real hiſtories.

Whitlock's memorials of Engliſh affairs, which is a plain narrative of facts, ſecretary Thurloe's, Milton's, Broghill's, the duke of Ormond's, and lord Clarendon's ſtate papers, with Ruſhworth's and Nalſon's collections, are, in general, incontrovertible evidences of the hiſtory of theſe times, and conſequently have given infinite ſatiſfaction; of theſe dr. Gibſon*, mr. Banks, and mr. Harris have availed themſelves; theſe, with the life of the protector Oliver, given in the biographia britannica, and other biographical books, are all I think that are worth much attending to, and have deſervedly gone through various editions. The hiſtory of Oliver's protectorate is to be ſound in thoſe of England publiſhed ſince that time, particularly by Baker's continuator, Burnet, Rapin, Carte, Oldmixon, Neal's hiſtory of the puritans, hiſtory of England during the Stuarts, Hume, Smollet, Macaulay, and Granger; the latter is inimitable in his characters. John Vincent†, ſir Ja. Burrow‡, dr. Brookes‖, mr. Luſon, dr. Gibbons§, mr. Gough¶, and others, have written of his family, and particularly his deſcendants.

---

* Dr. Gibſon, biſhop of London, is ſuppoſed, and I think very juſtly, to have publiſhed the life of Oliver Cromwell, lord protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, which has gone through many editions; there was an alliance between his lordſhip's family and that of the Cromwells, which ſome ſay, is the greateſt reaſon to ſuppoſe him the author of the book; but it has had other fathers, as Kimber; and M. Morgan, gent. has had the audacity to put his name to an imperfect copy of this work, which he calls the fifth edition.

† Vincent's M.S. was uſed by the author of the article Oliver Cromwell in the biographia britannica.

‡ Sir Ja. Burrow has publiſhed, without his name, in 4to. 1763, ſome anecdotes and obſervations relating to Oliver Cromwell and his family, ſerving to rectify ſeveral errors concerning him, publiſhed by Nicol. Comn. Papadopoli; this was only printed for private inſpection, and not for the eye of the public; part of it appeared in the gentleman's mag. for dec. 1767.

‖ Dr. Brookes and mr. Luſon have written concerning the protectoral family of Cromwell, particularly of mrs. Bendyſh, the grand-daughter of Oliver. Theſe particulars are in Hughes's letters, and given in the London magazine for 1774 and 1775, with many other curious obſervations and information reſpecting the Cromwells.

§ Dr. Gibbons's ſermon preached upon the death of William Cromwell, eſq. to which is ſubjoined, a genealogy and anecdotes of the Cromwells.

¶ Bibl. Topogra. Britannica, no. xxxi. This is inferior to any thing that has been publiſhed of the Cromwell family, and unworthy the author of britiſh topography, as it is extremely erroneous, defective, and contradictory, equally falſe in its dates, heraldry, and the ſtatement of facts, and abounding in miſnomers. It might

LET. EE.

Lives of the prot. Oliver, and by whom written.

Thus have I directed my reader how to fully examine the hiſtory and character of this great man; adding to theſe, ſome of the hiſtories of the civil wars, or part of them, before Oliver became ſovereign, as dr. Bruno, Ryve's mercurius ruſticus[*], Joſiah Ricraft's ſurvey of England's champions, and Truth's faithful patriots[†], lord Fairfax's memoirs, England's recovery, or the hiſtory of the army under the conduct of ſir Tho. Fairfax[‡], memoirs of a cavalier[‖], and ſome others of inferior note, which give ſome of his firſt military actions. Walker's hiſtory of the independents[§]; May's hiſtory of the parlement, may alſo be examined: the firſt was a moderate monarchiſt, the latter a reaſonable anti-royaliſt: and there are an innumerable fry of pamphlets, of all ſorts, from which ſome little may be learnt, but they muſt be read with caution. Prynne, Cleveland, Withers, Lilly, Wildman, Flatman, and Needham[¶], were the principal ſquib writers during the troubles: there ſeemed no end to their ſcribbling; each week brought out papers, under various

---

might he ſuppoſed the author had miſtaken the family of Cromwell for the houſe of Braganza, as in the genealogy of the former, given by this writer, they are accuſed of repeated inceſt, a crime unknown to them—for the number of pages, there is not, perhaps, in any treatiſe, ſo many miſtakes.

[*] Printed in 8vo. in 1646, 1683, 1685, the 5th edition was printed in 1732.

[†] Ricraft was a London merchant, his book was publiſhed in 1647, in 8vo, it is very ſcarce.

[‡] Fo. 1647.

[‖] 8vo. It has gone through various editions; in the laſt is ſome account of the author.

[§] London, 4to. 1648.—Poor Walker fell a martyr to the truths he told: Oliver locked him up in the Tower, from whence he never returned.—He was a deep-ſighted man, and plainly ſaw the future ſovereign in the lieutenant.general.—There is a ſmall book that relates to the ſubject, arbitrary government diſplayed, in the tyrannic uſurpation of the rump parlement, and O. Cromwell, by a perſon of honor.—London, 12mo. 1683. Its ſatirical plates are its greateſt merit.

[¶] Prynne was a preſbyterian moderate royaliſt, but his diſſatisfaction with every thing was the cauſe of much paper being ſpoilt: Cleveland was a loyaliſt, in a time when it was a dangerous virtue. Withers even dared to tax both Oliver and Richard, the protectors, with tyranny, in papers which he delivered, ſealed up, into their own hands; and this ſeveral times, yet eſcaped puniſhment. Lilly, the pretended aſtrologiſt, engaged, as he himſelf ſays, ſoul and body in the parlement's intereſt; but deſerted them for the Cromwelian, and wiſhed well to the royaliſts at the reſtoration; he ſpeaks of the rapacity of the republicans, with greater acrimony, than of any other party; but it was when they were turned out by Oliver. Major Wildman was a good, but ſevere writer: firſt againſt the royaliſts, then againſt Cromwell; but was obliged to deſiſt, for fear of incurring the puniſhment the uſurper threatened him with; he did more, he wrote privately for him. Needham was a favorite writer of the royaliſts; but fear of ruin, and hopes of gain, made him firſt a ſecret, and then an open writer and betrayer of their cauſe, for which Oliver allowed him 100l. per annum.

Lives of the prot. Oliver, and by whom written.

names, which were the ſcandal of the day; for, if news there were none, the paper was eaſily filled with ſcurrility. Sometimes it may be of uſe to peruſe them; but it would be a painful thing to examine this traſh: luckily they are ſo difficult to be obtained, that you ſeldom meet with them; they have been pretty much handled by the huckſters.— This ſubject has kept me too long; I ſtand in need of pardon myſelf; I cannot, however, but lament, that Caſaubon declined Oliver's liberal offers to write his hiſtory.

LETTERS FF.

A catalogue of the engraved portraits of Oliver, lord protector.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

THERE are no original portraits of the protector, Oliver, except by Cooper, Walker, Vandyke, and ſir Peter Lely; and they, we may ſuppoſe, have given his features exactly; for, when he ſat to the laſt, he inſiſted upon his being faithful 'in repreſenting every blemiſh, or 'defect, that he could diſcover in his face.' The following liſt of engraved portraits of Oliver, is extracted chiefly from the late ingenious mr. Granger's biographical hiſtory of England, to which I have added ſome remarks of my own.

Oliver Cromwell, &c. lieutenant-general; Jooſt Hartgers, exc. 8vo. Oliverius Cromwell, exercituum anglicæ republicæ generalis locum tenens, gubernator Hiberniæ, &c. P. Aubrey, 4to.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector, &c. from a moſt excellent limning, by Samuel Cooper, in the poſſeſſion of ſir Thomas Frankland, knt. 1653. G. Vertue, ſc. engraved for Rapin's hiſtory. There is another, from the ſame original, in 8vo. by Vertue.

'Oliver Cromwell; Cooper P. Houbraken, ſc. In 'the collection of the duke of Devonſhire; illuſt. head 'profile.'

This, though a fine engraving, is generally ſuppoſed to be unlike Cromwell; perhaps owing to the original's being taken ſome ſhort time before his death.

'Oliver Cromwell, &c. P. Lely, p. 1653. J. Faber, 'f. 1740. E. collectione, W. Poulet, gen. h. ſh. mezz.'

‘ Oliver Cromwell; Lely P. Faber, f. ſh. mezz. From ‘ a picture in the collection of lord James Cavendiſh.’

‘ Oliverius Cromwell, &c. (Walker, p.) Lombart, ſc. ‘ His ſon Richard is repreſented tying on his ſcarf; h. ſh. ‘ There is a copy of this by Gaywood.’ ‘ Mr. Evelyn, ‘ who perſonally knew Cromwell, informs us, in the nu‘ miſmata, that this print is the ſtrongeſt reſemblance of ‘ him. That gentleman, who ſtudied phyſiognomy, fan‘ cied that he read “ characters of the greateſt diſſimu“ lation, boldneſs, cruelty, and ambition, in every touch “ and ſtroke of his face.” In the note mr. Granger ſays ‘ the original picture was certainly in the poſſeſſion of the ‘ earl of Bradford, in 1739. The figure, which I am ‘ perſuaded is Richard Cromwell, has been called Lam‘ bert. Is it probable, that Lambert ſhould be painted ‘ tying on Oliver's ſcarf? or, if it were, is it conſiſtent ‘ with probability, that he ſhould be repreſented ſo young? ‘ I ſay nothing of the features, which are ſeen, at the firſt ‘ glance, to be more like Richard's than Lambert's. I ‘ am aſſured, from unqueſtionable authority, that a copy, ‘ or repetition, of this picture, done by the ſame painter, ‘ and deemed an original, was called Oliver, and his ſon ‘ Richard, in the earl of Kinnoul's family, at Dupplin, in ‘ Scotland. A copy of the ſame original, by Richardſon, ‘ at Stow, was called Cromwell, and his page; and, I ‘ think, this page has been ſaid to be ſir Peter Temple.’ There is a picture of the ſame at Checker's, the ſeat of ſir John Ruſſel, where they call it Oliver and his page, ſir Peter Temple. In mr. Hollis's life he is called Richard Temple, and I think juſtly. At Harley-Lodge, is alſo one of the ſame kind, painted by Walker, and formerly in the poſſeſſion of the Cromwell family: this and thoſe of the earl of Bradford, and ſir John Ruſſel, are certainly originals; there is a copy from one that was in the Rich family, at Hagley, the ſeat of the late lord Lyttleton, but now of lord Weſtcote, the brother to the firſt, and uncle to the laſt lord Lyttleton. Will. Lodge engraved Oliver and his page, and dedicated it to that protector: mr. Walpole, who mentions this in his anecdotes of engravers, alſo ſays, that he has in his poſſeſſion a large ſheet print of Oliver, engraved by Will. Faithhorne, whole length, in armor, with variety of devices and mottos, which is very ſcarce, mr. Walpole never having ſeen another proof of it.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

' Oliverius Cromwell; R. Walker, p. P. Pelham, exc.
' 1723; h. ſh. mezz.'

' Oliver Cromwell; Walker, p. Faber, f. 4to. mezz.'

' Oliver Oromwell; Walker, p. careat ſucceſſibus
' opto, h. ſh. mezz.'

' Oliver Cromwell; Walker, p. Picart, ſculp. diz.
' (ſculpturam direxit) 1724, 4to.'

Ferdinand II. grand duke of Tuſcany, who, after having felt the weight of the protector's vengeance, not only courted his friendſhip whilſt living, but, reſpected his memory when dead, deſired his reſident in London, to procure him the beſt original picture of Oliver that he could; who applied to a lady, a relation of the protector's, who had a fine painting, by Walker: ſhe (unwilling to part with the portrait, but loth to diſpleaſe a ſovereign prince) aſked five hundred pounds for it; but, to her great ſurprize, the money was immediately paid, and the piece ſent to Florence, where it hangs in the old palace, amongſt the illuſtrious generals*: the lord biſhop of Peterborough, who has ſeen this picture at Florence, acquaints me, that he thinks it an half length, and in armor.

The reſident knew, before this purchaſe, the value his maſter had for Cromwell's character; and, conſequently, how acceptable a good likeneſs of him would be: wherefore, he is ſaid to have bribed a perſon in the palace, that had acceſs to the protector's corpſe, to permit a perſon to take off a model, in plaiſter of Paris, and that only a few minutes after his highneſs's diſſolution. A caſt, wrought from this mould, is now in the Florentine gallery; it is either of bronze, with a braſſy hue, or ſtained to give it that appearance. Laſſels does not mention it in his travels; and probably, it was not expoſed ſo ſoon after the reſtoration, for fear of giving offence. The Medici had once, to their ſorrow, known the power of the britiſh lion; but finding Charles II. no Cromwell, the buſt was ſet up again. Breval obſerves of it, 'that there is ſomething more remarkably 'ſtrong and expreſſive in it, than in any picture, or buſt, 'of that uſurper, he had ever ſeen.' Lord Corke, in his

---

* For a long time Oliver's portrait had no other engliſh general to accompany it, except Thomas, earl of Oſſory; but now we have ſupplied them with ſeveral others, eſpecially the duke of Marlborough.

deſcription

Engraved portraits the prot. Oliver.

deſcription of it, remarks, ‘ that it bears the ſtrongeſt cha-‘ racteriſtics of boldneſs, ſteadineſs, ſenſe, penetration, ‘ and pride;’ and, therefore, diſbelieves it being done after his death (as does the biſhop of Peterborough); for, adds lord Corke, ‘ the muſcles are ſtrong, and lively, the ‘ look is fierce and commanding; death ſinks the fea-‘ tures, renders all the muſcles languid, and flattens every ‘ nerve.’ However, mr. Granger thinks the earl is certainly miſtaken; for, ſays he, ‘I have ſeen the *characteriſtic* head of Henry VII. at Strawberry-hill, which is ‘ unqueſtionably a caſt from a mould, wrought off from ‘ that politic prince’s face, preſently after his deceaſe, ‘ and a model for his monumental effigy, in Weſtmin-‘ ſter-abbey. I am inclined to diſſent from the earl of ‘ Corke. It ſeems to be ſuch a repreſentation of him as ‘ Raphael would have drawn the moment he expired*.’ But having ſeen this exquiſite thing, at that moſt delightful of places, I muſt give my opinion contrary to mr. Granger, as there is no affinity whatever between the buſts of the king and the protector; one exhibits the agonies in which the monarch died moſt finely, but dreadfully expreſſed; Oliver’s has his uſual ſerenity; ſo that it is moſt probable, the grand duke aſked, and obtained the buſt of Cromwell himſelf; but I muſt obſerve, that I have frequently been ſurprized at the features of perſons when dead, who have more reſembled *themſelves*, than they have for a conſiderable time before their deaths; the only reaſon for it, that I know of, is their being releaſed from ſickneſs and pain, the features take their uſual ſerene appearance: but whether this buſt was taken off when Oliver was alive or dead, may be gueſſed by the engraving now given, which is copied from a buſt at the town reſidence of the duke of Grafton, and is an exact likeneſs of that at Florence, as his grace immediately diſcovered when there, and obſerved it to the biſhop of Peterborough, who was then with my

---

* Mr. Granger, in another part of his work, ſays, that the caſt of the model of Henry VII’s head was taken off when that prince was living; but he was certainly right in his former aſſertion: it muſt have been juſt upon the king’s death, whoſe mouth was not then cloſed.---Mr. Granger calls it a caſt, but it is a buſt, carved in ſtone, but no doubt from a model. In the Britiſh-Muſeum is the face of Cha. II. ſculptured as he was when dead; the under lip is remarkably prominent.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

lord duke: upon viewing that in England, his lordſhip of Peterborough declared it was exactly the ſame: the duke of Grafton's is plaiſter of Paris, colored to repreſent braſs, and appears to have been taken from a waxen maſk: the librarian at Florence informed theſe illuſtrious travellers, that the buſt there was taken from Oliver himſelf; ſo that it is moſt reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that they both were caſt from one model: his grace of Grafton, with a condeſcenſion the moſt flattering, ſent me two drawings of his, purpoſely that I might engrave whichſoever I choſe. The baronet family of Ruſſel are in poſſeſſion of a wax-maſk of Oliver, which is ſuppoſed to have been taken off when he was living.

'Oliverius Cromwell; *Wandeck (Vandyck) p. G. Lombart. ſc. large ſh.*'

'This is the print of Charles I. and the *ſuppoſed* duke of Eſpernon. The face of Charles is altered to that of Cromwell.'

'Oliver Cromwell, *neatly and exactly etched, by Brotherton, from the picture given by mr. Hollis to Sidney-college, in Cambridge, 4to.*'

Mr. Hollis ſent it, jan. 15, 1765; in the gentleman's papers, underneath the memorandum of his having given this picture to the college, were theſe lines:

'I freely declare it, I am for old Noll,
'Though his government did a tyrant reſemble;
'He made England great, and her enemies tremble.'

Mr. Hollis had a fine original drawing of Oliver, by Cooper, as large as life, which he alſo purchaſed. The picture in Sydney college is ſaid to have a terrific aſpect; and that his daniſh majeſty, after contemplating the picture with attention, exclaimed 'il me fait peur.' The character, more than the looks, operated, probably, upon his mind; in my opinion there are all the traits of his great and various character expreſſed in the portrait; and amongſt the others, an enthuſiaſtic courage; but there is nothing terrific; that character ſuits better with the faces of bold, barbarous princes of the Ottoman race, given in their lives, by Rycaut. A friend of mine informs me, that there is another portrait exactly like that at Sidney coll. and he thinks alſo an original.

'Oliverius primus; *Faithorne, f. 4to.*

LET. FF.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

'Oliverius, britannicus heros; *Faithorne, ſ. in armour on horſeback.* 4*to. From the* "*Parallelum Olivæ, nec non Olivarii,*" *fol.*'

'Oliver Cromwell; O. C. P. R. *at the corners of the print; ſh. This portrait was chiefly engraved by Stepping, or Dotting.*'

'Oliver Cromwell, &c. *H. P. Paris Boiſſeven.*

Oliver Cromwell, &c. This print which repreſented the protector on horſeback was publickly ſold at Paris: it had ſome very indifferent lines under it *.

'Oliver Cromwell, protector van England, &c. *large oval; ornaments. ſh.*'

'Oliver Cromwell; *Rambaut Vandan, Hoeye exc. on horſeback; large ſh.*'

'Oliver Cromwell; *Scgerdt Tiebnans, exc. on horſeback; large ſh.*'

'Oliver Cromwell, Milord protecteur, &c. *on horſeback.*'

'O. Cromwell, the late protector; *on horſeback,* 4*to.*'

'Oliver Cromwell; *B. Moncornet, exc.* 4*to.*'

'Oliverius Cromwell; *Coenard Waumens, ſc.* 4*to.*'

'Oliver Cromwell; *P. a Gunſt ſc. large ſh.*'

'Oliver lord protector; *began his government, &c. &c.* 4*to.*'

'Oliver Cromwell, *inſcribed* O. C. *a ſmall oval mezz.*'

---

* The lines under the above engraving remind me of thoſe that were under a picture of Oliver's which was brought by a gentleman on tueſday, may 17, 1653, in his carriage, and placed upon one of the pillars of the Exchange; when having walked two or three turns there, he returned in his coach. Above the picture was, 'Tis I.' and under it theſe lines:

Aſcend three thrones, great captain and divine,
By the will of God, O lyon †, for they're thine.
Come prieſt of God, bring oil, bring robes, bring gold,
Bring crowns and ſceptres; 'tis high time t' unfold
Your cloiſter'd bags, ye ſtate cheats, leaſt the rod
Of ſteel and iron, of this your king and God
Pay in's wrath with intereſt: kneel and pray,
To Oliver the torch of Sion! the ſtar of day!
Shout, then, the merchants, city, and gentry ſing,
And all bare-headed cry, God ſave the king.

After the Exchange was over, it was taken down, and brought to the lord mayor, who, that afternoon, preſented it to the lord general himſelf at Whitehall. It was ſuppoſed, ſays the biographia, that Oliver himſelf, cauſed this to be exhibited at the Exchange, to try how far the people would approve of his taking the title of king.

Peck's collection of divers curious hiſtorical pieces, from dr. Nalſon's MS. collections, communicated by dr. Zac. Grey.

† Alluding to his arms.

LET. FF.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

‘ Oliver Cromwell : *with an engraved* border, *which is* ‘ *from a different plate* ; *Stent. h. ſh.*’

‘ Oliver Cromwell ; *T. Jenner, ſ. 4to.*’

‘ Cromwell, my lord protecteur, &c. *a French print,* ‘ *4to.*’

‘ Oliver Cromwell, *oval, heads of king David, Solomon,* ‘ *Alexander, and Cæſar, at the corners of the print,* 12mo.’ ‘ I do not (ſays mr. Granger) remember to have ſeen ‘ more than two proofs of this fine print : mr. Walpole ‘ has one, and mr. Gulſton another. Mr. Bull has the ‘ original drawing ; the face was altered to that of king ‘ William.’

‘ Oliver Cromwell ; *inſcribed* “ Tyrannus.” *Perfidy* ‘ *and cruelty crowning him with a wreath of Vipers,* 4to.’ This is before the “ Life of Agathocles, the tyrant of Syracuſe,” 12mo. It is placed there as the portrait of Agathocles, but it is apparently that of Cromwell.

Oliverius Cromwell, &c. “ Sat doctus verſare dolos.” *Beneath the oval is the head of Charles I. and ſeveral other heads of the royaliſts, who were executed.* Mr. Granger ſays ‘ the following anecdote is related by dr. George Hicks ‘ —A gentleman came to Oliver to beg a lock of ‘ Charles's hair, for an honourable lady, “ Ah ! no, ſir,” ſaith Cromwell, burſting into tears, “ that muſt not be, “ for I ſwore to him, when he was living, that not a hair “ of his head ſhould periſh.” “ Some diſcourſes on dr. “ Burnet, and dr. Tillotſon.” p. 25.—It is an improbable tale.

‘ Cromwell ; *a whole length, with a crown on his head.* ‘ *Before his character.*’ 12mo.

‘ *Another whole length of him, which repreſents him in a* ‘ *fright, with colonel Titus's pamphlet in his hand, and ſurrounded with his guards. Beneath the print, which is poorly* ‘ *engraved, is the author's addreſs to him, h. ſh.*’ A friend preſented me with a fine engraving of Oliver, half ſheet, in armour, battle at a diſtance, with a fox's ſkin, two maſks, ſerpent, ſcales, truncheon, and ſword, inſcribed Olivier Cromwel, protecteur. Vander Werſt pinxit Petr. Drevet, ſculpſit—the face is much like the engraving of Oliver in Heath's flagellum. I have ſeen another quarto ſize, inſcribed Olivier Cromwel, R. Walker, pinxit, D. Picaut, ſculp. 1724. The engraving, no. 2. of the prot. Oliver, is taken from an ancient box uſed for carrying

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

tobacco in; it is of iron, the bottom is painted in an ancient pattern ; I have great reaſon to believe it was given by the protector himſelf to a relation of his ; it was preſented to me by my invaluable friend, mrs. Fiſher, of Knowle, in Warwickſhire.

‘ In the letters of mr. Hughes, &c. vol. ii. p. 308, it is ſaid that the beſt picture of Cromwell is that which was in the poſſeſſion of ſir Robert Rich, at Roſe-Hall. At ſir Tho. Frankland's, in Old-Bond-ſtreet, is another portrait of him, with the crown hanging over the arms. Deſſau carried this picture to Portugal, where it was bought by ſir Tho. Frankland.’

‘ There is in the poſſeſſion of the rev. dr. Edw. Cooper, of Bath, a portrait of Cromwell, which belonged to the commiſſioner Whitlock *.’ There is a profile of Oliver, 12mo. engraved by Worlidge from a painting by S. Cooper. Miſs Cromwells of Hampſtead, have an original portrait of their great anceſtor, half length, in the middle age of life, in armour, by Walker, and a ſmall onyx, with the profile of Oliver's head by Simon. At lord Vane's ſeat of Careſwall Caſtle, is another picture of Cromwell, a three quarter's length, reſting upon an helmet, painted when he was quite in the decline of life, and oppreſſed with a multiplicity of cares and misfortunes, which are viſibly expreſſed in the countenance; the late ſir John Ruſſel, bart. had a miniature of the protector Oliver; the late lord Grantham had a fine one, but which was taken away when his lordſhip's houſe was robbed; one belonging to the earl of Exeter, has lately met with the ſame fate; Edm. B. C. Hartopp, of Merrevale, in Warwickſhire, eſq. has one in his poſſeſſion—One of the moſt valuable portraits in the kingdom, of the old protector is now the property of Will. Greaves, of Fulbourn, near Cambridge, eſq. it has a double gold chain round the neck, hanging down to the breaſt, with three crowns pendant from it, and below them a white pearl, the arms of the kingdom of Sweden ; the occaſion of their being repreſented upon the portrait, Iſaac Le Heup, eſq. ambaſſador at that court informed mr. Greaves, was, becauſe the romantic Chriſtina, had ſent ſuch a chain,

---

* Thus far mr. Granger has been my guide, and whoſe words I have exactly made uſe of as much as I could.

LET. FF.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

with the crowns and pearl pendant from it, expreſſing that ſhe ſhould have no reluctance to marry his highneſs, that they might get a race of Alexanders; this, however, we may ſuppoſe was only a complement (not a very delicate one, but quite in ſtile from that queen) paid to him and her father, with a glance perhaps to herſelf, for Chriſtina, if ſhe had ſubmitted to the drudgery of wedlock *, would have choſen a younger huſband, and there would have been ſome difficulty to have prevailed upon the old protectreſs to have received a bill of divorce; but to the point, mr. Le Heup ſays, that Oliver in return for the chain, and its ornaments, ſent his own picture, repreſented with it as about his neck, and eight elegant lines at the bottom of it, compoſed by Milton; and which are given in that poet's works, beginning, Bellipotens Virgo. The picture which the protector ſent is now remaining at Sweden, and was ſeen by this ambaſſador, who ſays that of mr. Greaves' is an exact counterpart, they were both painted by Walker; the poſſeſſor of that at Fulbourn has got the lines added by Jeremiah Meyers, eſq. this very valuable portrait, was once the property of a female, a near relation to the perſon it repreſented, who lived with him until his death, and then had the furniture of one of his rooms given her, amongſt which was this picture; ſhe boarded at a farm-houſe in Suffolk, and left at her death the furniture to a female friend, whoſe daughter brought it to her huſband, a tenant of dr. Morgan, maſter of Clare-Hall, who had a living in Suffolk; the man finding by a clergyman, his relation, that it repreſented Oliver Cromwell, hung it in contempt with the head downwards, in which ſituation it remained ſeveral years, and was diſcovered by dr. Needham in a viſit to dr. Morgan, who was purblind; the latter mentioning it accidentally to mr. Greaves, he relieved it from a damp wall and a broken frame, and has reſtored it to its priſtine honor: the farmer aſked dr. Needham half a crown for it, but he bid him at firſt only one ſhilling, and broke off the treaty by going no further than eighteen-pence; mr. Greaves more wiſely gave what was aſked and a bottle of wine. Hanbury Williams, of Coldbrook, eſq. has a portrait of Oliver, it is a remark-

---

* Many of my readers will recollect a very indelicate expreſſion Chriſtina made when requeſted to marry.

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

able fine painting, and the colours are very warm and ſtrong; it exhibits his highneſs to the knees, the hair grey, he is repreſented in armour, holding a truncheon in his right hand, and his left reſts upon an helmet, which is placed near a pilaſter, upon the ſhaft of which are the arms of the commonwealth, with his own proper arms upon a coat of pretence, and his motto round the ſhield, Pax quæritur bello, 1658 the whole crowned with an imperial diadem; the back ground has a view of a caſtle and horſemen, with a more diſtant proſpect of a calm ſea with ſhips; it is a fine piece, but the painter's name is unknown; there is every reaſon to ſuppoſe this is an original portrait, and as ſuch it is invaluable. There is an half length in armour, at Hinchinbrook, probably taken when Oliver was lieut. general; mr. Walpole has one alſo in armour, but not ſo good; there is one at Hurſley, in Hampſhire, once Rich. the prot.'s ſeat; another is in an houſe at Cheſhunt, where the younger protector died; and, I am informed, that one is in St. James's palace, in her majeſty's dreſſing-room; and the lord biſhop of Lichfield and Coventry acquaints me that lord Cornwallis has another, but a damaged portrait of the great Cromwell. There is another portrait called of Oliver, when young, at Checkers, in Buckinghamſhire; it is a fine painting, but it has not that caſt of features which I have ſeen in every other picture of him; ſeveral other portraits of Cromwell are mentioned in theſe volumes.

Oliver's medals, coins, and ſeals were all chiefly engraved by the inimitable Simon *; there were ſome few medals ſtruck abroad, particularly in Holland, if not ſome coins †, but theſe were chiefly from dies made by Simon;

---

* Tho. Simon was patronized by Oliver; he ſunk dyes for ſeveral medals of him, before he arrived at ſovereign power, after which he gave him a grant, or appointment, to the office of chief engraver, and medal-maker; it bears date july 9, 1656; and is given at full length in the third vol. of the antiquarian repertory, communicated by mr. Aſtle.

† I have been informed that Cromwell had ſome money ſtruck in Holland, and I am the more ready to believe it, as an ingenious foreigner ſome time ſince ſold me ſome of his money, which he purchaſed in Holland, where he likewiſe heard the ſame account. The pieces I had, were the crown, half-crown, and ſhilling, all of which were, I am certain, ſtruck either from the dyes of Simon, or others ſo exactly copied from them, that there was not any difference that could poſſibly be diſcovered. The right hon. lord Hawkeſbury, communicated to me through the earl of Sandwich, ſome information relative to Oliver's coins, which I have never before obſerved—in 1656, he coined ſome ſilver money for circulation; but finding that the people preferred that with the commonwealth type, he coined very little of the latter ſort, in the years 1657 and 1658; endeavouring, by this mean, to bring the money with his effigies into circulation: and

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver.

ſome however were genuine Dutch, the moſt celebrated is: 'OLIVER CROMWELL; *a medallion, inſcribed,* "OLIVAR. D. G. R. P. AN. SCO. HIBERNIÆ. PROTECTOR." *Reverſe, Cromwell with his head in Britannia's lap, his backſide bare, French and Spaniſh ambaſſadors. The latter attempts to kiſs his backſide, but is pulled back by the former, with theſe words inſcribed,* "RETIRE TOI, L'HONNEUR APARTIENT AU ROI, MON MAITRE:" *i. e.* "*Stand off, that honor belongs to the king my maſter,*" The medallion is alſo engraved in the "Hiſtorie metalique de la republique de Hollande." The ſingle print is very rare; mr. Walpole (as mr. Granger ſays, from whom I have taken the account) has the medallion from which it was taken: both theſe are ſometimes to be met with in the hands of the curious in Holland.' There is a ſmall medal with the ſame obverſe, and reverſe, which, I think, was copied from this, a few years ago in England, one of which I have ſeen. It is wonderful that the loyaliſts did not ſtrike a medal with the excellent anagram of Oliver's title round his buſt. OPORTET. C. R. with a ſuitable device and legend upon the reverſe *.

It appears, ſays a letter in Thurloe's ſtate papers (which letter was intercepted) that a print of Cromwell was handed about abroad, and even publicly expoſed to ſale at the Pont Neuf, in Paris, which repreſented him upon a cloſe ſtool, with the king of France on the right hand, and the king of Spain on the left, each offering a ſupply of paper, as the preſent occaſion required †.

---

and to ſave a new die, that of 1656 was altered to ſerve for 1658, by cutting deeper the ſpace between the ſhield and the inſcription, and alſo, between the letters, ſo that it raiſed the letters and figures ſo much, that the figure 6 might eaſily be altered to 8, and the whole legend appear ſtill more bold and conſpicuous; this ſcheme anſwered in part the end he intended; his coins of 1656 are far the moſt ſcarce, and much better preſerved: though the latter could not be expected to be current after the reſtoration: dyes for 20 ſhilling, and ten ſhilling pieces of gold were ſunk in 1656; from the former ſome were coined; of the latter, none until mr. Folkes diſcovered the puncheon; the 50 ſhilling piece is ſuppoſed to have been only a proof; its date alſo is 1656.'

* Mr. Granger in a note informs his reader, that there is an hiſtorical print of Oliver's inveſture, or inauguration, by Hollar.

† It is impoſſible to conceive the meanneſs that both the kings of France and Spain uſed to win the friendſhip of Cromwell; his very name was terrible to them. It is ſaid that he obliged the haughty Lewis XIV. to ſign his name after his; it is certain that he would not receive the title of couſin from that king, but expected that of brother: he obliged all nations to pay his ambaſſadors the ſame honors they had done when the kingdoms were governed by kings, ſaying, it was the nation, not the perſons of the kings to whom the reſpect had been paid: the whole world trembled at his name; cardinal Mazarine declared, he was more afraid of him than of the devil; the pope ordered proceſſions to be carried about

Engraved portraits of the prot. Oliver,

Vertue has engraved all Simon's medals, coins, and ſeals of the Cromwells *; his coins are alſo engraved by Perry, in the plates publiſhed by the ſociety of antiquaries, in London, and by Snelling, in his view of the gold, ſilver, and copper coinages of England, with all the proof pattern pieces ſtruck in this kingdom; his medals are likewiſe given by that gentleman, amongſt the other engliſh ones.

LETTERS GG.

A letter of the protector Oliver's lady to him, from Milton's ſtate papers, and alſo given in Harris's life of the protector Oliver, by which her regard for, and ſubmiſſion to the protector is proved; and as it is the only one in print of this lady's, it is deſerving a place here.

Letter of the prot. Eliz. when mrs. Cromwell.

My deariſt, Deſember the 27, 1650.

I Wonder you ſhould blame me for not writing nowe oftnir, when I have ſent thre for one; I canenot but thenk they ar miſcarid. Truly if I knog my one hart I ſhould aſe ſoune neglect myſelf aſe to the laſt thought towards you, hoe in douing of it I muſt doe it myſelf; but when I doe writ, my dear, I ſeldome have any ſatisfactore anſer, wich makſe me thenk my writing is ſligted, as well it mae; but I cannot but thenk your love woene my weakniſis and infirmetis. I ſhould rejoys to hear your deſire in ſeeing me, but I deſire to ſubmit to the providens of God, howping the Lord, houe hath ſeparated us, and heth oftune brought us together agane, wil in heis good time breng us agane, to the praſe of heis name. Truly, my lif is but half a lif in your abſcinſe, deid not the Lord make it up in heimſelf, which I muſt acknoleg to the praſe of heis grace. I would you would thenk to writ ſometime to

---

to avert the thunder of his cannon from reaching Rome; the duke of Savoy was commanded to put a ſtop to the maſſacre of his proteſtant ſubjects; no ſooner did the mandate reach him, than he obeyed; the ſtubborn dutch were all ſubmiſſion to him; Sweden took uncommon pains to obtain his alliance; he treated Denmark and Portugal with exceſs of haughtineſs; all Italy, with the ſtates of Africa, ſtood in awe of him, after he had ſo ſeverely puniſhed their inſolence for the depredations they had committed upon britiſh ſhips.

* Miſs Cromwells are in poſſeſſion of a triangulur ſeal of Oliver's, engraved by Simon, with his cypher, his uſual arms, and another ſeal, with the ſeveral quarterings he could bear. The late mr. William Cromwell had two broad ſeals of Oliver. Hollis's life.

Letter of the prot. Eliz. when mrs. Cromwell.

your deare frend lord chef juſtes, of hom I have oftune put you in mind; and truly my deare, if you would thenk of what I put you in mind of ſume, it might be of as much purpos aſe others, writting ſumetimes a letter to the preſedent, and ſometimes to the ſpeiker. Indeid, my deare, you cannot thenk the rong you doe yourſelf in the whant of a letter, though it were but ſeldome. I pray thenk of, and ſoe reſt yours in all faithfulniſe.

ELIZ. CROMWELL.

LETTERS HH.

To diſprove ſeveral falſe aſperſions againſt the protectreſs Elizabeth.

The protectreſs Eliz. accuſed with gallantry.

THE royaliſts, who had a particular averſion to her highneſs Elizabeth, the protectreſs, as the wife of their great enemy, have charged her with being guilty of intrigues with gentlemen; a crime, which her time of life, and indifferent perſon, ſeem to amply exculpate her from: but if theſe do not, her modeſty and proper carriage, as a wife, entirely do.

The author of a ſhamefully indecent pamphlet, entitled, ‘News from the new exchange, or the commonwealth of ‘ladies, drawn to the life, in their ſeveral characters and ‘concernments: printed in the year of women without ‘grace, 1650,’ ſpeaking of this lady, ſays, ‘to bring up ‘the rear of the nine, enter the incomparable lady of an ‘old low country colonell, by name Cromwell, who hath ‘run through moſt of the regiment, both officers and ſol‘diers. Since her coming into England’ (from Ireland) ‘ſhe hath traded never a jot the leſſe in the low-countries.’ In the ſong of the ſale of religious houſhold ſtuff, given in the loyal ſongs, the ſame inſinuations are thrown out againſt her in this verſe.

Here’s Joan* Cromwell’s kitchen-ſtuff-tub,
 Wherein is the fat of the rumpers,
With which old Noll’s horns ſhe did rub,
 When he was got drunk with falſe bumpers.

---

* I have elſewhere obſerved, that the royaliſts, in deriſion, called her highneſs Joan, though her name was Elizabeth.

LETTERS KK.

To diſprove other falſe aſperſions againſt the protectreſs Elizabeth.

LET. KK.

The protec-treſs Eliz. taxed with immoderate drinking.

THE enemies of the Cromwell family have not only taxed the protectreſs, Elizabeth, with gallantry, but with the love of drinking to exceſs; the author of 'news from the New Exchange, &c. ſays, ſhe loves wine, and of all wine, ſack, and in glaſſes, and of all glaſſes, beer glaſſes: ſhe is comptroller of the club among the ladies;' and, continues he, 'ſhe is honoured with the title of lady governeſſe to the three illuſtrious ſiſter-worthies, miſtris Mohun, miſtris Harris, and miſtris Campbell: her chief deſign is to reconcile and compoſe all differences betwixt the former; and, when theſe four are together, there will be a ſociety for the devill' (the devill-tavern) 'their maxim being this,

'They're fooles that will not theſe examples follow,
'And, once a week, meet at the Great Apollo*.'

I have given this, and the former article, only to ſhew the malice of this lady's enemies, and to effectually vindicate an injured character: for this defamer is thus ſpoken of by one of his own party; who, in the perſon of the earl of Pembroke, leaves him this legacy: 'Item, To the author of the libel againſt the ladies, called news from the Exchange, I give three-pence for inventing a more obſcene way of ſcribbling than the world yet knew: but, ſince he throws what's rotten and falſe on divers names of unblemiſhed honor, I leave his payment to the footman that paid ſir Henry Mildmay's arrears, to teach him the difference 'twixt wit and dirt, and to know ladies that are noble and chaſte from downright round-heads †.'

Her highneſs, inſtead of theſe criminal pleaſures, ſeems to have employed her time in the ſuperintendance of her family; and, when ſhe unbent her mind from thoſe cares, her amuſements partook, in a great meaſure, of the religious enthuſiaſm of the age; ſuch, probably, as what the ambaſſadors of Holland mention when they were enter-

---

[*] This writer ſays, the protectreſs gave very lewd toaſts, and made ſuitable comments upon them; but his language is too indecent to be copied.

[†] The will of the earl of Pembroke, a great parlementarian.—He was a very diſagreeable character.—Butler's poſthumous works.

The protectreſs Eliz. taxed with gallantry.

tained by the protector at dinner, upon the peace between the two commonwealths: after the repaſt (during which there was muſic) the lord protector took them 'into another room, where the lady protectrice, and others, came 'to us, where we alſo had muſic and voices, and a pſalm 'ſung, which his highneſs gave them*.' Very unlike this to the pleaſures theſe ſhameleſs proſtitute-writers pretend†.

LETTERS LL.

The protectreſs Eliz.'s plainneſs of perſon.

The protectreſs Eliz. was not handſome.

THE protectreſs, Elizabeth, certainly was not happy in her perſon; this may be ſeen by her portrait. Mr. Cowley, in his Cutter of Coleman-ſtreet, has made himſelf merry with the ordinarineſs of her face, by putting into Cutter's mouth the following, as part of his deſcription of his friend Worm.—'he would have been my lady 'protectreſs's poet; he writ once a copy in praiſe of her 'beauty; but her highneſs gave for it but an old half-'crown piece in gold, which ſhe had hoarded up before 'theſe troubles, and that diſcouraged him from any fur-'ther applications to court.'

LETTERS MM.

A letter from lady Elizabeth Claypoole, to the lady of H, Cromwell, as given in Thurloe's ſtate papers.

A letter from lady Eliz. Claypoole to the lady of H. Cromwell.

Deare Siſter,

I Muſt beg your pardon, that I do not right to you ſo oft aſe I would doe; but, in earniſt, I have bin ſo extreme ſickly of late, that it has made mee unfit for any thing, thoye thare is nothing that can pleſe me more, then wherein I maye expres my tru loſe, and reſpekt to you;

---

[*] Thurloe's ſtate papers:—the letter is dated april 12, 1654.

[†] Heath, in his flagellum, ſays, the prot. Oliver was a great lover of muſic, and entertained thoſe that were moſt ſkilled in it, as well as the proficients in every other ſcience; but then, as thinking he has granted Oliver too much, he compares him with Saul, who alſo loved muſic; and that the protector was niggardly and incompetent in his rewards; ſhewing that 'private Cromwell yet go-'verned prince Oliver.'

A letter from lady Eliz. Claypoole to the lady of H. Cromwell.

which I am ſuer non has more reſen than my ſelf, both for your former fafers, and the cens you have of any thing, which ariſes to me of happnes. I will aiſuer you, nothing of that can bee to mee, wherein I have not power to expres how really I loſe and honnor you. Truly, the Lord has bin very gratius to us, in doeing for us aboſe whot we could exſpekt; and now has ſhod himſelf more extraordinary in delevering my father out of the hands of his enymiſe, which wee have all reſon to be ſenſible of in a very pertikeller manner; for ſertingly not ondly his famely would have bin ruined, but in all probabilliyti the hol nation would have bin invold in blood. The Lord grant it maye never be forgot by us, but that it may caſe us to depend upon him, from hom we have reſerved all good, and that it may coſe us to ſe the mutablenes of thiſe things, and to yuſe them accordingly; I am ſuer wee have nede to bage that ſperrit from God. Hary is vary well, I hope you will ſe him this ſommer. Truly, thare is nothing I deſier more, then to enjoy you with us. I wis you may laye your grat bely here. I bag my true afficktion to your letel wons.

dear ſiſter,
I am your moſt afficktineate ſiſter
and ſervant,
June 12 (1658)
E. CLAYPOLE.

This letter was formerly in the poſſeſſion of William Cromwell, eſq.

LETTERS NN.

A letter from ' Lady Mary Cromwell, to H. Cromwell, major-general of the forces in Ireland.'

A letter from lady Mary Cromwell to H. Cromwell.

Dear Brother,

YOUR kind leters do ſo much engag my hart towards you, that I can never tell how to expreſs in writing the tru affection and value I have of you, who truly, I think, non that knows you but you may juſtly claim it from. I muſt confes myſelf in a great fault in the omiteing of writing to you and your dear wif, ſo long a tim; but I ſuppos you canot be ignorant of the reaſon, which truly has ben the only caus; which is this biſnes of my ſiſter

LET. NN.

A letter from lady Mary Cromwell to H. Cromwell.

ſiſter Franſes and mr. Rich. Truly I can truly ſay it, for thes thre months, I think our famyly, and myſelf in perticular, hav ben the grateſt confuſion and troble as ever poor famly can be in; the lord tel us his * * * * in it, and ſetel us, and mak us what he would hav us to be. I ſuppos you hard of the breaking of of the buſneſs, and according to your deſer in your laſt leter, as well as I can, I will give you a full account of it, which is thes: after a quarter of a yeor's admitons, my father and my lord Warwick begon to tret about the eſtate; and it ſems my lord did ofer that that my father expected. I ned not nam perticulars, for I ſuppos you may hav had it from beter hands: but if I may ſay the truth, I think it was not ſo much eſtat, as ſom private reſons that my father diſcovered to non but my ſeſter Franſes and his own famylie, which was a diſlik to the young perſon, which he had from ſom reports of his being a viſious man, given to play, and ſuch lik things, which ofis was done by ſom that had a mind to brak of the match. My ſeſter hearing theſe things, wos reſolvd to know the truth of it; and truly, dued find all the reports to be fals, that wer raiſd of him; and to tell you the truth, they wer ſo much engagd in affection before this, that ſhee could not thenk of breaking of it of; ſo that my ſeſter engagd me and all the frinds ſhe had, who truly wer very few, to ſpek in her behalf, to my father, which we deid; but could not be hard to any purpos: only this, my father promiſed, that if he wer ſatisfyed as to the report, the eſtat ſhold not brak it of; which ſhe was ſatisfyed with. But after this ther was a ſecond trety, and my lord Warwick deſered my father to nam what it was he demanded more, and to his utmoſt, he would ſatisfy him; ſo my father, upon this, mad new propoſitions, which my lord Warwick has anſwered as much as he can: but it ſeems ther is fiv hundred pounds a yeor in my lord Riche's hands, which he has power to ſell, and ther are ſome people, that perſuad his highneſs, that it would be deſonerable for him to conclud of it, without thes fiv hundred pounds a yeor be ſettled upon mr. Rich after his father's deth, and my lord Rich having no eſtem at all of his ſon, becos he is not ſo bad as himſelf, will not agre to it; and thes people, upon this, perſuad my father, it would be a deſoner to him to yald upon thes terms, it would ſhew, that he wos mad a fool on by my lord Riche; which the truth is, how it ſhould

ſhould be, I cant underſtand, nor very few els; and truly, I muſt tel you privatelie, that they ar ſo far engagd, as the match canot be brok of. She acquainted non of her frends with her reſolution, when ſhe did it. Dear brother, this is as far as I can tel the ſtat of the biſneſs. The lord derect them what to do; and al I think ought to beg of God, to pardon her in her dowing of this thing, which I muſt ſay truly, ſhe was put upon by the

of things. Dear, let me beg my excuſes to my ſeſter for not writing my beſt reſpects to her. Pardon this troble, and belev me, that I ſhal ever ſtriv to aprov myſelf,

A letter from lady Mary Cromwell to H. Cromwell.

dear brother,
your affectionate ſeſter and ſervant,

June 23, 1656. MARY CROMWELL.

LETTERS OO.

A paper relating to the ſettlement of the earl of Warwick's eſtate, upon his grandſon's marriage with the protector's daughter.

IT is humbly propoſed by the earl of Warwick, for himſelf, and his ſon the lord *Riche*, and grandchild Robert Riche, eſq.

A paper relating to the ſettlement upon lady Fra. the prot. Oliver's daughter.

That in conſideration of 15,000l.* portion, deſired of of his highneſs with his daughter, the lady Frances, that the whole entailed eſtate of the ſaid earl, being about 8000l. per annum, with Warwick-houſe, and the 19 or 20 advowſons and vicarages, ſhall be forthwith ſettled for the uſe and benefit of the ſaid earl for his life, without power to commit waſte; and thenceforth for the lord Riche, for his life, but not to commit waſte; and thenceforth for the uſe of the ſaid Robert Riche, in like manner, for his life; the remainder in tail to his iſſue male, as the learned counſel of his highneſs, and of the ſaid earl and lord Riche, ſhall adviſe; ſo as the lord Riche may receive out of the rents and profits of the ſaid eſtate,

---

* An author has ſaid that the protector gave his daughters no fortunes, but we ſee with what color of truth; the fortune of 15,000l. was indeed beneath the grandeur of a ſovereign prince to give with a daughter; but the protector always by his kindneſs to them, and putting them in lucrative places, amply contented and ſatisfied his ſons-in-law.

LET. OO.

A paper relating to the ſettlement upon lady Fra. the prot. Oliver's daughter.

1050l. yearly, during the joint lives of himſelf and the ſaid earl; and the ſaid Robert Riche, and lady Frances, may receive 2000l. yearly, during the ſaid joint lives of the ſaid earl, and lord Riche; and 2500l. yearly, from the death of the ſaid earl, in caſe he die before the lord Riche; and 3050l. yearly, from the death of the ſaid lord Riche, dying before the ſaid earl; and that the lady Frances, ſurviving the ſaid Robert Riche, may receive 2000l. yearly, during her life, for her jointure; and alſo Warwick-houſe, after the death of the ſaid earl, and the now counteſs of Warwick.—And that competent proviſion ſhall be made for maintenance of the children of the ſaid Robert Riche, and lady Frances, and for portions for their daughters and younger ſons, in ſuch wiſe as the council of his highneſs, and the earl, ſhall think reaſonable; and that the lord Riche, marrying with the earl's conſent, may charge ſuch parts of the eſtate, as ſhall be agreed upon, in the ſaid ſettlement, with a jointure of 500l. per ann. during the life of ſuch wife only; and that the lord Riche may charge other parts of the eſtate (not exceeding 500l. by the year) for the benefit of ſuch younger ſon, or ſons, as the ſaid lord Riche ſhall leave at his death; the ſaid 500l. per ann. to revert to the ſaid Robert Riche, and his heirs males, for want of ſuch younger ſon, or ſons, of the ſaid lord Riche; and that 4000l. of the ſaid portion, ſhall be paid at the day of the marriage, for diſcharge of the debt of the ſaid lord Riche, and with his conſent; and the reſidue of the ſaid portion to be diſpoſed of by the ſaid earl.

Good proviſion ſhall be made for repairing of houſes, parks, pales, walls, and fences, and not doing waſte; and that the furniture of the ſeveral houſes be preſerved, ſo as it may come to the ſaid Robert Riche, as ſhall be adviſed by counſel.

And, laſtly, 2000l. a piece for the three daughters of the lord Riche, now living, ſhall be raiſed out of a part of the ſaid eſtate, within ten years next enſuing; and if any of them die in the mean time, ſuch daughter's portion to be ſaved to the eſtates.

WARWICKE.
RO. RICHE*.

---

* Thurloe's ſtate papers.

LET-

LETTERS PP.

A certificate of the honourable Robert Rich *(only ſon of* Robert *lord* Rich, *ſon of* Robert *earl of* Warwick) *his marriage with the lady* Frances Cromwell *(the lord protector's youngeſt daughter). Dated* 11 nov. 1657. Given in Peck's Deſiderata Curioſa. No. xiii.

An original (*once mr.* Oudart's) *then in the hands of the editor.*

LET. PP.

Nov. 11. 1657. J. C. II.

'THESE are to certifie whom it may concerne, that (according to a late act of parliament, entytuled, *An act touching marriages, and the regiſtring thereof, &c.)* publication was made in the publiqu meeting place, in the pariſh church of the pariſh of *Martins in the Fields*, in the county of *Middleſex*, upon three ſeveral Lords days, at the cloſe of the morning exerciſe; namely, upon the xxv. day of oct. MDCLVII. as, alſoe upon the i. and viii. days of *november* following, of a marriage agreed upon, betweene the honorable *Robert Rich*, of *Andrews*, *Holborne*, and the right honourable the lady *Frances Cromwell*, of *Martins in the Fields*, in the county of *Middleſex*. All which was fully performed, according to the act, without exception.

In witneſſe whereof I have hereunto ſet my hand, the ix. day of november, MDCLVII.

William Williams, regiſter of the pariſh of *Martins in the Fields*.'

Then follows, in the hand of *Henry Scobell*:

'Married xi. novemb. MDCLVII. in the preſence of his highneſs the lord protector, the right hon^ble^ the earls of *Warwick* and *Newport (Robert Rich, and Mountjoy Blount) Robert* lord *Rich*, the lord *Strickland*, and many others.'

LETTERS QQ.

Epiſtles from mr. Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) to col. Norton, reſpecting his ſon Richard's marriage.

Firſt letter from Mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to col. Norton.

'Deere Norton,

I Have ſent my ſonn over to thee, beinge willinge to anſwere providence, and although I confeſſe I have had an offer of a very great propoſition from a father of his

LET. QQ.

Firſt letter from Mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to col. Norton.

his daughter, yett truly I rather encline to this in my thoughts, becauſe though the other bee very farr greater, yett I ſee different tyes, and not that aſſurance of godlyneſſe, yett indeed fairneſs. I confeſſe that which is tould mee concerning eſtate of Mr. M. is more then I can looke for, as thinges now ſtand.

If God pleaſe to bring itt about, the conſideration of pietye in the parents, and ſuch hopes of the gentlewoeman in that reſpect, make the buſineſſe to mee a great mercy, concerninge w^{ch} I deſier to waite upon God.

I am confident of thy love, and deſier thinges may be carried with privacie. The Lord doe his will, that's beſt, to w^{ch} ſubmittinge I reſt your humble ſervant.

Feb. 25, 1647. O. Cromwell.

For my noble friend Col. Richard
Norton, theiſe.'

'Deere Dick,

Second letter from Mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to col. Norton.

ITT had beene a favor indeed to have mett you heere at Farnham. but I heere you are a man of great buſineſſe.—Therefore I ſay noe more, if it be a favor to the houſe of commons to enjoy you, what is itt to mee? But in good earneſt when wi . . . you and your brother Ruſſel be a lit. . . . honeſt and attend your charge, ſuerly ſo. . [ſome] expect itt, eſpecially the good fellowes wh. . . choſe you.

I have mett wth M^{r} Maior, wee ſpent two or 3 howers together laſt night. I perceave the gentleman is very wiſe and honeſt, and indeed much to be vallewed, ſome thinges of comon fame did a little ſticke I glad . . . . heard his doubts, and gave ſuch anſware as was next att hand, I beleive to ſome ſatisfaction, never the leſſe I exceedingly liked the gentlemans plainneſſe, and free dealinge wth mee. I knowe God has beene above all ill reports, and will in his owne tyme vindicate mee, I have noe cauſe to cumplaine. I ſee nothinge but that this particular buſineſſe betweene him and mee may go onn, The Lords will be donn. For newes out of the north there is little, only the Mal. partye is prevailinge in the par^{lnt} of S. They are earneſt for a warr, the miniſters oppoſe, as yett.

Mr. Marſhall is returned, whoe ſayis ſoe. And ſoe doe many of our letters, their great committee of dangers

LET. QQ.

Second letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to col. Norton.

have 2 malig. for one right. Its ſayd they have voted an armie of 40000 in parl^{nt} ſoe ſome of yeſterdayes letters, but I account my newes ill beſtowed, becauſe upon an idle perſon.

I ſhall take ſpeedy courſe in the buſineſs concerninge my tenants, for w^{ch} thankes, my ſervice to your lady, I am really Your affectionate ſervant

March 28, 1648. O. Cromweel.
Farnham.

For my noble friend col. Richard
Norton, theiſe.'

Third letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to col. Norton.

' Deere Norton,

I Could not in my laſt give you a perfect account of what paſſed between mee and mr. M. becauſe wee were to have a concluſion of our ſpeed that morninge after I wrote my letter to you, which wee had, and havinge had a full enterview of one anothers mindes, wee parted with this, that both would conſider with our relations, and accordinge to ſatisfactions given there, acquaint each other with our mindes.

I cannot tell how better to doe itt, to receave or give ſatisfaction then by you, whoe (as I remember) in your laſt, ſayd that if thinges did ſtick betweene us, you would uſe your endeavor towards a cloſe.

The thinges inſiſted upon were theiſe (as I take itt) mr. Maior deſired 400 p. annum of inheritance lyinge in Cambridge ſheire, and Norfolke, to bee præſently ſettled, and to be for maintenance, wherein I deſired to bee adviſed by my wife.

I offered the land in Hampſhire, for preſent maintenance, w^{ch} I dare ſay with copſes and ordinarie fells will be communibus annis 500^{ll} p. annum, beſides 500^{ll} per annum, in tennants handes houldinge but for one life, and about 300^{ll} p. ann. ſome for two lives, ſome for three lives. But as to this if the latter bee not liked off I ſhall bee willing a farther conference bee had in the firſt.

In point of jouncture I ſhall give ſatisſaction. And as to the ſettlement of landes given mee by the parl^{nt} ſatisfaction to be given in like manner, accordinge as wee diſcourſed.

LET. QQ.

Third letter from Mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to col. Norton.

In what elſe was demanded of me I am willing (ſoe farr as I remember any demand was) to give ſatisfaction.

Only I havinge beene enformed by mr. Robinſon that mr. Maior did upon a former match offer to ſettle the mannor wherein hee lived, and to give 2000^{ll} in monie, I did inſiſt upon that, and doe deſire itt may not bee with difficultye, the monie I ſhall neede for my two little wenches, and therby I ſhall free my ſonn from beinge charged with them. —Mr. Maior parts w^{th} nothing in præſent but that monie, ſavinge their board, w^{ch} I ſhoulde not bee unwillinge to give them to enioy the comfort of their ſocietye, w^{ch} itts reaſon hee ſmarte for, if hee will robb mee altogether of them. Truly the land to bee ſettled both what the par^{lnt} gives me, and my owne, is very little leſſe than 3000^{ll} per annum all thinges conſidered; if I be rightly informed. And a lawyer of Lincoln's Inn haveinge ſearched all the marques of Worceſter's writings, w^{ch} were taken at Ragland and ſent for by the par^{lntt} and this gentleman appointed by the committee to ſearch the ſyd writinges, aſſures mee, there is noe ſcruple concerninge the title, and itt ſoe fell out that this gentleman whoe ſearched was my owne lawyer, a very godly able man, and my deere friend, w^{ch} I reckon noe ſmale mercy, hee is alſo poſſeſt of the writinges for me.

I thought fitt to give you this account, deſiringe you to make ſuch uſe of itt as God ſhall direct you, and I doubt not but you will doe the part of a friend betweene two friendes, I account myſelfe one, and I have heard you ſay mr. Maior was entirely ſoe to you. What the good pleaſure of God is I ſhall waite, there is only reſt, præſent my ſervice to your lady, to mr. Maior, et.

I reſt

April the 3d 1648. Your affectionate ſervant,

O. CROMWELL.

I deſier you to carrie this buſineſſe with all privacie, I beſeech you to doe ſoe as you love mee, lett me entreat you not to loſe a day herein, that I may knowe mr. Maior's minde for I thinke I may be att leizure for a weeke to attende this buſineſſe to give and take ſatisfaction,

tion, from w^ch^ perhaps I may bee ſhutt up afterwards by implopment. I know thou art an idle fellowe, but prethee neglect mee not now, delay may bee very inconvenient to mee, I much rely upon you. Lett me here from you in two or 3 days. I confeſſe the principall conſideration as to mee is the abſolute ſettlement of the mannor where he lives, w^ch^ he would doe butt conditionally in caſe he prove to have noe ſonn, and butt 3000^ll^ in caſe he have a ſonn. But as to this I hope farther reaſon may work him to more*.'

LET. QQ.

Third letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to col. Norton.

LETTERS RR.

Epiſtles from Oliver the protector, ſtating his ſon's idleneſs.

' *For my very loving brother Richard Major, eſq. att Hurſlye. Theſe* †.

First letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

Lovinge brother,

I Receaved your letter by major Longe, and doe in anſware thereunto accordinge to my beſt underſtandinge, with a due conſideration of thoſe gentlemen whoe have abid the brunt of the ſervice. I am very glad to heere of your welfare, & that our children have ſo good leiſure to make a journie to eate cherries, it's very excuſable in my daughter, I hope ſhee may have a very good pretence for it. I aſſure you Sr. I wiſh her very well, & I beleive ſhee knowes itt. I pray you tell her from mee, I expect ſhee writes often to mee, by which I ſhall underſtand how all your familye doth, & ſhee will be kept in ſome exerciſe. I have delivered my ſonn up to you, & I hope you will councell him, he will neede itt, and indeed I beleive he likes well what you ſay, & will be adviſed by you, I wiſh he may be ſerious the tymes requier itt. I hope my ſiſter is in health, to whome I deſier my very hartye affections and ſervice may bee preſented, as alſo to my cozen Ann to whom

---

* ' The three foregoing letters were in the poſſeſſion of Robert Symmer, eſq. ' of Mount-ſtreet, Groſvenor-ſquare.'

† Received 27 july, 1649, p. meſſenger, expreſſe from Newbery.

LET. RR.

First letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

I wiſh a good huſband. I deſier my affections may be preſented to all your familye, to which I wiſh a bleſſinge from the Lorde I hope I ſhall have your prayers in the buſineſſe to which I am called. My wife I truſt wil be with you before itt bee longe in her way towards Briſtoll. Sr. diſcompoſe not your thoughts nor eſtate for what you are to pay mee. Lett me knowe wherein I may complye with your occaſions and minde, and be confident you will finde mee to you as your owne heart, wiſhinge your proſperitye & contentment very ſynceerlye with the remembrance of my love. I reſt

Your affectionate brother & ſervant,

Briſtoll. O. CROMWELL.

July 19th 1649.'

(On the back of the foregoing letter, beſides ſhort hand, there is an account in mr. Maijor's hand, of his ſheep and other cattle.)

' *For my beloved brother Richard Major, eſq. at Hurſlye in the county of Hampton. Theiſe.*

Second letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

Deere brother,

I Am not often at leiſure, nor nowe to ſalute my friendes, yet unwillinglye to looſe this opportunitye, I take itt only to lett you knowe that you and your familye are often in my prayers. I wiſh the younge ones well, though they vouchſafe not to write to mee. As for Dick I doe not much expect itt from him, knowinge his idleneſſe, but I am angrie with my daughter as a promiſe breaker, pray you tell her ſoe, but I hope ſhee will redeeme herſelfe.

It has pleaſed the Lord to give us (ſince the taking of Wexford & Roſſe) a good intereſt in Munſter by the acceſs of Corke and Youghall, which are both ſubmitted, their commiſſioners are nowe with mee. Diverſe other leſſer guarriſons are come in alſoe. The Lord is wonderfull in theiſe thinges, it's his hand aloane does them; O that all the praiſe might be aſcribed to him. I have beene crazie in my health, but the Lord is pleaſed to ſuſtaine mee. I begg your prayers. I deſier you to call upon my ſonn to minde the thinges of God more & more, alas what profitt is their in the thinges of this world, except

they

LET. RR.

Second letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

they bee enjoyed in Chriſt they are ſnares. I wiſh he may enjoy his wife ſoe and ſhee him, I wiſh I may enjoy them both ſoe. My ſervice to my deere ſiſter, cozen Ann, my bleſſinge to my children, and love to my cozen Barton and the reſt. Sr.

I am
Your affectionate brother & ſervant,
Roſſe, No. 13th 1649. O. Cromwell.
Recd 12° *Dec.* 49.'

'*For my very lovinge brother* Richard Major, *Eſq;* *att* Hurſtlye *in* Hampſheir. *Theiſe* *.

Deere Brother,

Third letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

FOR mee to write unto you the ſtate of our affaires heere were more then indeed I have leiſure well to doe, and therefore I hope you doe not expect itt from me ſeeinge when I write to the parlnt I uſually am (as becomes mee) very particular with them, and uſually from thence the knowledge thereof is ſpread. Only this lett mee ſay (which is the beſt intelligence to friendes that are trulye chriſtian) the Lord is pleaſed ſtill to vouchſafe us his preſence, & to proſper his owne worke in our handes which to us is the more eminent, becauſe trulye wee are a companie of poore weake and worthleſſe creatures. Trulye our worke is neither from our braines, nor from our courage and ſtrength, but wee followe the Lord whoe goeth before and gather what he ſkattereth, that ſoe all may appeare to bee from him. The takinge of the cittye of Kilkenny hath beene one of our laſt workes, which indeed I beleive hath beene a grate diſcompoſeinge the enemie, its ſoe much in their bowells, wee have taken many conſiderable places latelye without much loſſe. What can wee ſay to theiſe thinges, If God bee for us, whoe can be againſt us, whoe can fight againſt the Lord & proſper? Whoe can reſiſt his will? The Lord keepe us in his love. I deſier your prayers, your familye is often in mine, I rejoiced to heere how it hath pleaſed the Lord

---

* This direction is in a woman's hand: underneath are wrote in mr. Maijor's hand theſe words; '15° May I wrote in behalſe of mr: Bonny, &c. of Dorſett.'

LET. RR.

Third letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

to deale with my daughter, the Lord bleſſe her and ſanctifie all his diſpenſations to them and us, I have committed my ſonn to you, I pray councell him. Some letters I have lately had from him, have a good ſavor, the Lord treaſure up grace there, that out of that treaſurie he may bringe forth good thinges. Sr. I deſier my very entyer affection may be preſented to my deere ſiſter, my cozen Ann, and the reſt of my cozens, and to idle Dick Norton when you ſee him. Sr. I reſt

Your moſt loving brother

Ap. y^{e} 2^{d} 1650.
Carrick.'

O. CROMWELL.

' *For my very lovinge brother Richard Major, eſq. att his Houſe at Hurſlye. Theiſe.*

Deere brother,

Fourth letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

THE exceedinge croude of buſineſſe I had att London is the beſt excuſe I can make for my ſilence this way. Indeed Sr. my heart beareth me witneſſe, I want noe affection to you or yours, you are all often in my poore prayers. I ſhould be glad to heere howe the little bratt doth. I could chide both father and the mother for theire neglects of mee, I knowe my ſonn is idle, butt I had better thoughts of Doll, I doubt now her huſband hath ſpoyled her, I pray tell her ſoe from mee. If I had as good leiſure as they, I ſhould write ſometimes. If my daughter bee breedinge, I will excuſe her, but not for her nurſerie, the Lord bleſſe them. I hope you give my ſonn good councell, I beleive he needes itt. Hee is in the dangerous time of his age, and its a very vaine world. O how good itt is to cloſe with Chriſt betimes, there is nothinge elſe worth the lookinge after. I beſeech you call upon him. I hope you will diſcharge my dutye and your owne love: you ſee how I am imployed, I neede pittye, I know what I feele, great place and buſineſſe in the world is not worth the lookinge after, I ſhould have no comfort in mine but that my hope is in the Lord's preſence, I have not ſought theiſe things, truly I have beene called to them by the Lord, and therefore am not without ſome good aſſureance that hee will inable his poore worme, and weake ſervant to doe his will, & to fullfill my generation. In this I begg your prayers, deſiringe to be lovinglye remembred to my deere ſiſter, to our ſonn & daughter, my cozen Ann and the good family. I reſt

Fourth letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

Your very affectionate brother

O. Cromwell.

Alnwick, July 17, 1650.'

For my lovinge brother Richard Mayor, *eſq. at* Hurſley. *Theiſe. In* Hantſheire *neere* Wincheſter.

Deere brother,

Fifth letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

HAVINGE ſo good an occaſion as the impartinge ſoe great a mercie as the Lord hath voutchſafed unto us in Scotland I would not omitt the impartinge thereof to you, though I bee full of buſineſſe. Upon wedenſd. wee fought the Scottiſh armie: They were in number accordinge to all computation above twentye thouſand, wee hardly eleven thouſand, havinge great ſickneſſes upon our armie, after much appealinge to God, the fight laſted above an hower, wee killed (as moſt thinke) three thouſand, tooke neare ten thouſand priſoners, all their traine, about thirtye gunns great and ſmale beſides bullet, match and powder, very conſiderable officers, about two hundred colors, above ten thouſand armes, loſt not thirtie men. This is the Lords doeing, and it is marvelous in our eyes. Good Sr. give God all the glorie, ſtirr up all yours & all about you to doe ſoe, pray for your affectionate brother

O. Cromwell.

I deſier my love may bee preſented to my deere ſiſter, and to all your familie. I pray tell Doll I doe not forgett her nor her little bratt, ſhee writes very cuninglye & complementally to mee, I expect a letter of plaine dealinge from her; ſhe is too modeſt to tell mee whither ſhee breedes or not. I wiſh a bleſſinge upon her & her huſband, the Lord make them fruitfull in all that's good, they are att leiſure to write often but indeed they are both idle & worthie of blame.

Dunbarr, *Sept.* 4th 1650.

(*No direction.*)

Deere brother,

LET. RR.

Sixth letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

I Was glad to receave a letter from you, for indeed any thinge that comes from you is very welcome to mee I beleive your expectation of my ſonn's cominge is deferred. I wiſhe hee may ſee a happie deliverye of his wife firſt, for whom I frequently pray.

I heere my ſonn hath exceeded his allowance, and is in debt; truly I cannot comend him therein, wiſdom requireinge his livinge within compaſſe and calling for it at his handes: and in my judgment the reputation ariſinge from thence would have beene more real honour then what is attained the other way *. I beleive vain men will ſpeake well of him that does ill. I deſier to bee underſtood that I grudge him not laudible recreations, nor an honorable carriage of himſelfe in them, nor is any matter of charge like to fall to my ſhare, a ſtick with mee Truly I can finde in my heart to allow him not only a ſufficiency but more for his good, but if pleaſure and ſelf ſatisfaction bee made the buſineſſe of a man's life, ſoe much coſt layd out uppon it, ſoe much time ſpent in itt as rather anſwers appetite than the will of God, or is comely before his ſaints, I ſcruple to feed this humour and God forbid that his being my ſonn ſhould bee his allowance to live not pleaſingly to our heavenlye father, whoe hath raiſed mee out of the duſt to what I am. I deſier your faythfullneſſe (hee beinge alſoe your concernment as well as mine) to adviſe him to approve himſelf to the Lord in his courſe of life, and to ſearch his ſtatutes for a rule to conſcience, & to ſeeke grace from Chriſt to enable to walke therein. This hath life in itt, and will come to ſomwhat; what is a poore creature without this? This will not abridge of lawfull pleaſures but teach ſuch an uſe of them as will have the peace of a good conſcience goinge alonge with itt. Sr. I write what is in my heart; I pray you comunicate my minde herein to my

---

* In 1650 mr. Maijor tendered to lieut. general Cromwell 500l. but it was refuſed, the reaſon of both the one and the other is equally unknown. In april 1652, mr. Maijor lent Rich. (afterwards prot.) his ſon-in-law, 100l. for which he was to pay intereſt, the principal was paid in 1654: mr. Maijor himſelf borrowed this money to accommodate Richard with—mr. Maijor's memorandum book.

ſonn

LET. RR.

Sixth letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to. mr. Maijor.

ſonn and be his remembrancer in theiſe thinges. Truly I love him, hee is deere to me; ſoe is his wife, and for their ſakes doe I thus write. They ſhall not want comfort nor incoragment from mee ſo far as I may afford itt; but indeed I cannot thinke I doe well to feede a voluptuous humor in my ſonn, if he ſhould make pleaſures the buſineſſe of his life in a time when ſome precious ſaincts are bleeding and breathinge out their laſt for the good and ſafetye of the reſt. Memorable is the ſpeech of Urijah to David, 2d Sam. 11th 11th.

Sr. I beſeech you beleive I heere ſay not this to ſave my purſe for I ſhall willinglye do what is convenient to ſatisfie his occaſions as I have opportunitye, but as I pray hee may not walke in a courſe not pleaſing to the Lord, ſoe thinke itt lyeth upon mee to give him (in love) the beſt councell I may, and know not how better to conveigh it to him then by ſoe good a hand as yours.

Sr. I pray you acquaint him with theiſe thoughts of mine, and remember my love to my daughter for whoſe ſake I ſhall be induced to doe any reaſonable thinge. I pray for her happie deliverance frequently and earneſtly.

I am ſorrie to heere my baylye in Hantſheire ſhould doe to my ſonn as is intimated by your letter. I aſſure you I ſhall not allowe any ſuch thinge. If there be any ſuſpition of his abuſe of the woode I deſier it may be looked after and inquired into, that ſoe if thinges appeare true he may be removed, although indeed I muſt needs ſay he had the repute of a godly man by diverſe that knew him when I placed him there:

Sr. I deſier my hartye affection may bee preſented to my ſiſter, my cozen Ann and her huſband, though unknown.

I praiſe the Lord I have obteyned much mercye in reſpect of my health, the Lord give me a truly thankfull hart. I deſier your prayers, & reſt

Your very affectionate brother and ſervant

June 28th 1651.' O. Cromwell.

'For

‘ *For my lovinge brother* Richard Major, *eſq. at* Hurſlye *in* Hantſheire. *Theiſe.*

Deere brother,

LET. RR. Seventh letter from mr. O. Cromwell, afterwards prot. to mr. Maijor.

I Receaved your lovinge letter for which I thanke you, and ſuerly were itt fitt to proceed in that buſineſſe, you ſhould not in the leaſt have beene putt upon any thinge but the trouble, for indeed the land in Eſſex, with ſome monie in my hand & ſome other remnants ſhould have gone towards itt. But indeed I am ſoe unwillinge to be a ſeeker after the world, havinge had ſoe much favor from the Lord in givinge me ſoe much without ſeekinge, & ſoe unwilling that men ſhould think mee ſoe, which they will though you only appeare in itt (for they will by one meanes or other knowe itt) that indeed I dare not meddle, nor proceede therein. Thus I have tould you my plain thoughts. My hartye love I preſent to you & my ſiſter, my bleſſinge and love to deere Doll & the little one, with love to all. I reſt

Your lovinge brother

May the 4th 1654. OLIVER P.

All the letters are given in Harris's life of Oliver Cromwell, and were too curious not to appear here, eſpecially as they relate to the private hiſtory of the family.

LETTERS SS.

The following dialogue between the protector, Richard, and colonel Howard, proves my aſſertion, that the former would not ſpill the blood of his greateſt enemy to ſecure his grandeur.

Dialogue between the prot. Rich. and col. Howard.

WHEN col. Howard perceived that nothing but vigorous meaſures could ſecure Richard in his protectorate, from the treachery and ambition of Fleetwood, and his other relations, the grandees of the army, he thus addreſſed him: ‘ ’Tis time to look about you; empire and command are now the queſtion; your perſon, your life, are in peril; you are the ſon of Cromwell, ſhew yourſelf worthy to be his ſon. This

buſineſs

Dialogue between the prot. Rich. and col. Howard.

buſineſs requires a bold ſtroke, and muſt be ſupported by a good head. Do not ſuffer yourſelf to be daunted now, and my head ſhall anſwer for the conſequence. Fleetwood, Lambert, Deſborough, Vane, are the contrivers of all this; I will rid you of them; do you ſtand by me, and only back my zeal for your honor with your name. The neceſſity of preſerving yourſelf, diſpenſes with the ſevere laws of juſtice. If this is not done, the army will be againſt you, and you are infallibly ruined; and you have nothing to fear; I'll take it upon myſelf, and be anſwerable for the conſequences.'

'To this Richard replied: every one ſhall ſee I will do no body any harm: I never have done any, nor ever will: I ſhall be very much troubled, if any one is injured upon my account; and, inſtead of taking away the life of the leaſt perſon in the nation for the preſervation of my greatneſs, which is a burden to me, I would not have a drop of blood ſpilt.' 'Do you think,' replies the colonel, 'this moderation of yours will repair the wrong your family has committed by its elevation? Every body knows that, by violence, your father procured the death of the late king, and kept his ſons in baniſhment. If the father's crimes cry for vengeance, ſhall the ſon have them paſſed over in ſilence? Mercy, in the preſent ſtate of affairs, is unreaſonable; we may ſhed that blood that ſtrives to ſhed ours, without being blood-thirſty, or cruel; though conſcience may ſometimes obſtruct a ſovereign's ſacrificing an innocent perſon to his ambition, it does not oppoſe his executing a criminal for his own ſafety. Lay aſide this puſilanimity, ſo unbecoming the ſucceſſor of Cromwell. Be quick, for every moment is precious. Conſider your enemies ſpend this time in acting, which we waſte in conſulting.' But, inſtead of rouſing his reſentment againſt his perfidious relations, he returned his thanks for the colonel's zeal*, and ſaid, 'talk no more of it, my reſolution is fixed. Violent councils ſuit not with me; and all you can perſuade me to by

---

[*] Col. Howard was captain of both the protector's life-guard, and one of their lords; he was eſteemed by them, and was faithful to Richard as long as he could ſupport himſelf: diſdaining to ſubmit to the republicans, he joined to reſtore the king; who, in reward, created him an earl.

what you now give, is, that it proceeds from true friendſhip, for which I am thankful.'—Juſt ſuch a conference as we may ſuppoſe to have paſſed between k. Henry VI. and q. Margaret, putting the grandfather for the father.

LETTERS TT.

Cauſes of the protector Richard's misfortunes, as they are given in the M.S.S. of the firſt earl of Sandwich, and are ſtill preſerved by the preſent noble peer of that title, his deſcendant.

Cauſes of the prot. Richard's misfortunes.

'I Have ſpoken (ſays his lordſhip, then only admiral Montagu, except we allow Oliver's creation) with one y^{t} was at London in y$_{e}$ moſt intimate councells about the putting downe Richard, & am aſſured That Gen^{ll} Monke was applied to in Scotland to ſtike unto Rich$_{d}$ and was offered 20,000lb. p. ann. ſetled upon him, & he would not be engaged, but ſent word y^{t} y^{e} ſ^{d} revenues would doe Rich^{d} more good then his ſtikinge unto him.

Further I am aſſured That notwithſtanding y^{e} above ſ^{d} yet Rich$_{d}$' party wanted not power to have ſuppreſſed Fleetwood and Deſborough & overuled y^{e} Army, but then it muſt have been done by y^{e} L^{d} Fauconberge, y^{e} earl of Carliſle, myſelf, coll. Ingoldſby and others, who they thought would certainly bring in y^{e} Kinge w^{ch} at y^{t} tyme they choſe to ſhift off unto y^{e} very laſt extremity.

Then they let in Vane & Haſilrigg etc. Comonwealth men, upon faire promiſes from them not to overthrow y^{e} government, but they proved perfidious, & brought in y^{e} Rump w^{ch} inconvenience might have been prevented if Rich$_{d}$ had not diſſolved but Prorogued his Parliam^{t} for a few months, for y^{t} parliam^{t} had much of y^{e} intereſt of y^{e} Nation in it, & though y^{e} Rump ſhould have gott into y^{e} ſaddle, yet that parliam^{t} intereſt would have procured it to meete againe in diſpight of all oppoſition, and y^{e} diſſolving that Parliam^{t} is held y^{e} greate and fundamentall error of that Alteration of Government.'

LETTERS UU.

The ſubmiſſion of the protector, Richard, to the reſtored long-parlement.

LET. UU.

The ſubmiſſion of the prot. Richard to the reſtored long-parlement.

'I Truſt my carriage and behaviour has manifeſted my acquieſcence in the will and good pleaſure of God, and that I love and value the peace of the common-wealth much above my private concernment; deſiring by this, that a meaſure of my future deportment might be taken; which by the bleſſing of God, ſhall be ſuch as I ſhall bear the ſame witneſs; I having, I hope, in ſome degree learned rather to reverence and ſubmit to the hand of God, than be unquiet under it, that as to the late providence that has fallen out, however in reſpect to the particular engagement that lay upon me, I could not be active in making a change in the government of the nations, yet, through the goodneſs of God, I can freely acquieſce in it being made; and do hold myſelf obliged, as with other men, I might expect protection from the preſent government, ſo to demean myſelf with all peaceableneſs under it, and to procure, to the uttermoſt of my power, that all in whom I have intereſt ſhould do the ſame.'

LETTERS VV.

The ſchedule of the protector's debts as delivered unto the parlement; copied from the journals of the houſe of commons.*

The ſchedule of th prot. Ric ard's debt as delivered unto the parlement.

THE SCHEDULE OF DEBTS. May 14, 1659.

	l.	s.	d.
When my father died, there was due unto ſeveral perſons for diet, fuel, lights, houſhold ſtuff, apparel, and ſeveral other contingent charges thereunto relating, for the proviſions, and furniture relating to the Mews, as alſo for wages to officers and ſervants, the ſum of ——	28000	0	0
Since which time the ſaid debt hath been reduced to	23550	0	0
The ſoldiers being unpaid, and without cloathing in the winter-time, there was advanced for buying of coats for them, out of monies aſſigned to the family, the ſum of	3700	0	0
There was lately borrowed by me, upon perſonal ſecurity, and lent for the ſupply of Dunkirk ——	6090	0	0
Sum total	29,640	0	0

---

* The above ſums are faithfully copied from the printed journals of the houſe of commons, but they are very faulty, and it is impoſſible to know how to correct them; the reader will pleaſe to compare the ſum total with that mentioned in letters RR.

REAL ESTATE.

LET. VV.

The ſchedule of the prot. Richard's debts, as delivered unto the parlement.

		l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Dalby,	Settled on my brother Henry Cromwell upon marriage	989	9	1	2001	17	9	3201	17	9
Broughton,		533	8	8						
Gower,		479	0	0						
Newhall, with woods, ſettled for ſecurity of 15,000l. for a portion for my ſiſter Frances		—			1200	0	0			
Chepſtall	— —	549	7	3	997	7	3	4117	12	4
Magore	—	448	0	0						
Tydenham	—	3121	9	6	1477	6	0			
Woolaſton	—	664	16	6						
Chaulton, with woods		500	0	0						
Burleigh	—	1236	12	8	1642	19	1			
Okham	—	326	14	11						
Egleton	—	79	11	6						
Out of which payable yearly to my mother		—			2000	0	0	2818	0	0
In ſeveral annuities		—			818	0	0			
Remaineth clear per annum								1299	0	0

Which is incumbered with 3000l. debt, by me contracted, in my father's life-time, and as yet unpaid.

Part of the protector's private property was Finkley-Park, in the county of Hampſhire, as may be learnt from the following extract out of the Harleian miſcellany, vol. VIII.

Joyce 'being about to buy Finkley-park in Hampſhire, 'and having generouſly offered to part with all, or any 'part of it, again to Richard Cromwell; Oliver took him 'in his arms, and told him, that himſelf, and his ſon, and 'family, were more beholden to him, than to all the 'world beſides: and therefore, bad him go on and proſ'per. Upon this, Joyce went the next morning about it, 'and there being a full committee (the *Park* belonging to 'the crown) he was juſt upon the point of contracting for 'the ſaid *Park*, when on a ſudden, in came Richard, his 'father then overtopping all in power, with three lawyers 'with him, and required them to proceed no further in it, 'in regard it was his own inheritance, and no park, as was 'ſuppoſed. Whereupon Joyce informed the committee 'of the whole diſcourſe that had paſſed between the gene'ral, his ſon, and himſelf, the night before; upon which 'he fell upon him in foul words, ſaying, ſirrah, ſirrah, 'hold your tongue, or I ſhall make you repent the time 'you were born; which the committee perceiving, de-

'ſired

‘ſired them to withdraw; and ſince that time he never ‘durſt meddle with the park any further*.’

The ſchedule of the prot. Richard's debts, as delivered into the parlement.

As Richard was appointed a commiſſioner of aſſeſſment in the year 1657, for the county and town of Cambridge, the iſle of Ely, and the iſle of Wight, the counties of Eſſex, Huntingdon, Rutland, Southampton, and Weſtmorland, it might be reaſonably ſuppoſed, that he, or his father poſſeſſed ſome eſtates in all thoſe places; but this does not appear by the ſchedule, or by Oliver's letters to mr. Maijor, before given, where other particulars of the Cromwell property may be gathered, and from all theſe, it will not be difficult, to pretty nearly aſcertain the whole, or at leaſt, a great part of their eſtates. It may be obſerved, that the manor of Newhall, in Eſſex, was an eſtate of the duke of Buckingham's, and given to Oliver, april 2, 1651, computed of the annual value of 1309l. 12s. 3½d. mr. Morant, in his hiſtory of Eſſex, ſays it was exchanged by him, as part of the value of Hampton-court; and that it was purchaſed by three citizens for 18,000l. but it reverted to its original owner at the reſtoration, who ſold it to the duke of Albemarle†.

LETTERS WW.

Settlement made by the parlement upon Richard Cromwell, eſq. late lord-protector, from the journals of the Houſe of Commons.

Settlement upon R. Cromwell, eſq. late prot. by the parlement.

‘COLONEL John Jones reports from the committee appointed to conſider, what is fit to be done for ſettlement of a comfortable and honourable ſubſiſtence on Richard Cromwell, the eldeſt ſon of the late lord general Cromwell, the opinion of the ſaid committee, that the preſent clear yearly revenue of the ſaid Richard Cromwell (which, according to the ſchedule preſented in parlement,

---

* Joyce took this uſage of Cromwell's ſo much to heart, that it was near being the death of him, whom no one can pity, as he had been the tool of the protector's worſt actions; and had been equally inſulted before by him for his villainy.

† Lord Clarendon pretends that Oliver did not diſpoſe of the province of Tiperary, in Ireland, but kept it as a fortune for his family; but there is more probability that he, who was like all others of his name, regardleſs of money, retained this diſtrict to aſſiſt in paying the expences of the government of that kingdom, which was at that time very great, and gave him no ſmall trouble; the county of Tiperary was chiefly the property of the duke of Ormond.

LET. WW.

Settlement upon R. Cromwell, eſq. late prot. by the parlement.

lement, amounts unto 1299l. over and above the jointure and annuities mentioned in the ſaid ſchedule) be made up unto him 10,000l. per ann. during his life: And, in order thereto, That the ſum of 8700l. per ann. be ſettled upon the ſaid Richard Cromwell, during his life, for his ſubſiſtence, to be iſſued and paid unto him monthly, by equal portions, out of the proceed, or revenue, of the letter, or packet-office; and that the whole revenue of the ſaid office be charged with the due payment of the ſame: That lands of inheritance, of the value of 5000l. per ann. of the lands in the diſpoſe of the common-wealth, in England or Ireland, be ſettled upon the ſaid Richard Cromwell, and his heirs, in fee: That, when lands of inheritance, of the value of 5000l. per ann. be ſettled upon the ſaid Richard Cromwell, and his heirs, according to the purport of the next precedent vote; and that the ſaid Richard Cromwell be in the actual poſſeſſion thereof; that then the ſum of 5000l. per ann. part of the ſaid ſum of 8700l. per ann. to be charged upon the packet-office (according to the fore-recited vote of this committee) be abated; and the ſaid office thereof diſcharged for the future: That the firſt monthly payment of the ſaid yearly ſum of 8700l. to be charged upon the ſaid packet-office, according to the precedent votes, amounting to the ſum of 725l. be paid unto the ſaid Richard Cromwell, upon the ſixth day of June next, 1659, for one month, commencing the ſixth day of May laſt, and ending the ſaid ſixth day of June; and the ſaid monthly payments to continue payable upon every ſixth day of every month for the future, according to the purport of the ſaid former votes: That, as the jointures and annuities in the ſaid ſchedule mentioned ſhall abate, by the deceaſe of any of the reſpective perſons to whom the ſame are reſpectively payable, whereby the income of the real eſtate of the ſaid Richard Cromwell ſhall be increaſed, the ſaid yearly charge of 8700l. to be ſettled upon the ſaid office for his ſubſiſtence, be proportionably abated.

Reſolved, that the debt ſtated, and undertaken to be paid, by the parlement for Richard Cromwell, eldeſt ſon of the late lord general Cromwell, be 29640l. Ordered, that the ſaid debt, not exceeding the ſum of 29640l. be ſatisfied by ſale of the plate, hangings, goods, and furniture, in Whitehall and Hampton-Court, belonging to the ſtate, LET. WW.

Settlement upon R. Cromwell, eſq. late prot. by the parlement.

ſtate, which may be conveniently ſpared; and that the ſame be forthwith ſold, for payment thereof accordingly. Ordered, that mr. Ralegh, colonel Dove, mr. Robinſon, mr. Scot, mr. Dormer, be added to the committee, to examine, what goods in Whitehall, Hampton-Court, &c. belonged to the ſtate: and that the ſaid committee have further power to examine upon oath, and alſo to examine, what goods there were bought with the ſtate's money. Ordered, that it be referred to the ſaid committee, to bring in an act for ſale of the ſaid plate, hangings, goods, and furniture, in Whitehall and Hampton-Court, for payment of the ſaid debt of 29,640l.* accordingly. Reſolved, that the ſaid Richard Cromwell, eldeſt ſon of the ſaid late lord-general Cromwell, ſhall be, and is hereby, acquitted, and abſolutely diſcharged, from payment of the ſaid debt of 29,640l. and every part thereof, and of and from all actions, ſuits, and demands, for or by reaſon thereof, by the creditors; and that the ſtate will ſatisfy the perſons to whom the ſame is due. Ordered, that it be referred to the aforeſaid committee, to take a true ſurvey of the manors and lands of the eldeſt ſon of the late lord-general Cromwell; and examine the true value thereof; and report the ſame, together with the act for ſale of the plate and goods appointed to be ſold, on thurſday morning next: and that the ſaid committee have power to ſend for perſons, papers, and records: and that colonel White, ſir Henry Mildmay, mr. Say, and colonel Rich, be added to that committee.'

LETTERS XX.

Reſignation of the prot. Richard of the chancellorſhip.

Reſignation of the chancellorſhip.

WHEN the protector Richard was depoſed, he would immediately have reſigned his chancellorſhip of the univerſity of Oxford, and promiſed that when-

---

* It is probable that there was ſome of the Cromwell furniture in both the palaces of Whitehall and Hampton-Court, as they were both of them the uſual reſidences of the Cromwells, whilſt they were at the helm: it ſeems to have been the deſign of the parlement to drive Richard away from both thoſe palaces, by leaving them deſtitute of furniture: to effect the ſame purpoſe, as well as to prevent thoſe buildings being objects of ambition, they wanted to diſpoſe of them, and all the other palaces: Ludlow ſaved Hampton-Court (not from his regard for monarchy) but Somerſet-Houſe was ſold.

LET. XX.

The prot. Richard's reſignation of the chancellorſhip.

ever it would be to their intereſt, he certainly would do it, which he thus expreſſed in a letter:

To the Vice-Chancellour and convocation of the univerſity of OXFORD. *Theſe.*

Gentlemen,

The ſignal changes of the hand of God towards me, have not ſequeſtered my Thoughts from the Diſcharge of that Office, wherein I ſtand engaged unto you. And whereas the Revolution of Time requireth, that either your preſent Vice-Chancellour be re-inſtated in his office, or another choſen to ſucceed him, conſidering what abundant Teſtimony your preſent Vice-Chancellour, Dr. Conant, hath given of his intire qualification for ſo great a Truſt, I do hereby nominate and recommend him unto you, to bear the ſame office for this next year alſo, promiſing to myſelf the chearful Concurrence of your unanimous Votes in the reiterated conferring of this Dignity upon a Perſon, who, by his Labours and exemplary Converſation amongſt you, is a great Ornament to your Univerſity.

Gentlemen, Your ready Complyance to this Propoſal will demonſtrate the Continuance of your Reſpects towards me, whoſe high Eſteem of Learning and learned Men you might have more fully experimented, had not the moſt wiſe Diſpoſition of the Almighty hindered the more real and fruitful Maniſeſtations of the ſame unto you. And I aſſure you, that I am ſo affected to the flouriſhing of your Eſtate, that as I accepted of the Honour of your Chancellorſhip with earneſt Deſire to become inſtrumental towards your Proſperity, ſo I ſhall readily diveſt myſelf of that honour, when by ſo doing I may at leaſt occaſionally contribute any thing to attaining any thing to that great End. I reſt,

Gentlemen,

Your affectionate Friend and Chancellour,

R. CROMWELL.

Hurſley, Oct. 6, 1659.

The very day the king's return was voted, he diſpatched the following to acquaint them of his reſignation;

For

For the Vice-Chancellor and Convention of the Univerſity of OXFORD.

The prot. Richard's reſignation of the chancellorſhip.

Gentlemen,

'I ſhall always retain a hearty Senſe of my former Obligations to you, in your free Election of me to the Office of your Chancellour; and it is no ſmall Trouble to my Thoughts, when I conſider how little ſerviceable I have been to you in that Relation. But, ſince the All-wiſe Providence of God (which I deſire always to adore, and bow down unto) has been pleaſed to change my Condition, that I am not in a Capacity to anſwer the Ends of the Office, I thought I ſhould not be faithful to you, if I did not reſign it up into your Hands, that you might have Opportunity to chuſe ſome other Perſon, who in the preſent State of Things may be more fit and able to ſerve you. I do, hereupon moſt freely reſign and give up all my right and intereſt in that Office, but ſhall always retain my Affection and Eſteem for you, with my Prayers for your continual Proſperity; that, amidſt the many Examples of the Inſtability and Revolutions of human Affairs, you may ſtill abide flouriſhing and fruitful.

Gentlemen,

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

Hurſley,
May 8, 1660.'

R. CROMWELL*.

The protector Richard's reſignation was read, may 16, and the twenty-ſixth following, William, marquiſs of Hertford, was reſtored by the houſe of lords, and june 6, he was confirmed by the univerſity; he died october 24, in the ſame year, having been reſtored to the title of his great anceſtor, the duke of Somerſet.

LETTERS YY.

Extracts from the loyal ſongs, to ſhew that the loyaliſts lampooned the protector Richard.

Lampoons upon the prot. Rich.

CROMWELL, though he ſo much had won,
Yet he had an unlucky ſon,

---

[*] Biſh. Kennet's regiſter and chronicle. Mr. Neal has given theſe letters ſadly mangled and inaccurate.

LET. YY.

Lampoons upon the prot. Rich.

He ſits ſtill, and not regards,
 Whilſt cunning gameſters ſet the cards;
And thus, alas! poor ſilly *Dick*,
 He play'd a while, and loſt his trick.
  He play'd, &c.*

Drunken Dick, was a lame protector †,
 And *Fleetwood* a *backſlider*;
  Theſe we ſerv'd as the reſt,
  But the city's the beaſt,
That will never caſt her rider.

Then away with the laws,
 And the good old cauſe,
Ne'er talk o' the rump or the charter,
 'Tis the caſh does the feat,
 All the reſt's but a cheat,
Without that, there's no faith nor quarter ‡.

Then Dick, being lame, rode holding by the pummel,
 Not having the wit to get hold of the rein:
But the jade did ſo ſnort at the ſight of a Cromwell,
 That poor Dick and his kindred turn'd footmen again ‖.

LETTERS ZZ.

Letters in the poſſeſſion of ſir Tho. Heathcote, from puritanical clergy, written in the ſtyle of the times, to condole with the prot. Richard and his lady, for the misfortunes that had befallen them.

Letter of condolence to the prot. Richard, upon his reſignation.

'My lord,

'GIVE me leave, after my long ſilence, to preſent my moſt humble reſpects, as to yourſelfe, ſo to your moſt honourable and ever honoured conſort, having you both daily in remembrance before the lord, as one who

---

* Song LXXXVIII. Win at firſt, and loſe at laſt; or a new game at cards.

† Perhaps 'lame protector,' likewiſe alludes to Richard's limping, from the misfortune he experienced in 1657, and the laſt quoted verſe ſeems to confirm it.

‡ A new ballad, XII. vol. II. ‖ Ballad LI. vol. II.

have

Letter of condolence to the prot. Richard, upon his reſignation.

have beene ſenſible of your many and greate exerciſes in the midſt of ye great changes, which of late, have paſſed over us, in which our convulſion fits come ſo faſt, that many feare we cannot hold out long, onely, the ſtate hath, hitherto, beene upheld ſomewhat like the embleme of Geneva; a city in the ayre, upheld by an hand from heaven; for baſis, we have none, but what that divine hand doth afford us, and how long it will continue thus to ſupport us (our ſins increaſing daily upon us) we have no ſmall cauſe to feare. For the tranſgreſſions of a land, many are ye princes thereof. All theſe paroxiſmes and feaveriſh diſtempers are ye fruites of many provocations; this is the originall of our many concuſſions, & yt our Iſrael is ſmitten as a reed is ſhaken in ye water. We complain yt your fences are broken downe, & your plants rooted up, but our ſins have let in both ye bores and foxes, & whileſt we are crying out of bad times, we have more cauſe to complaine of worſe hearts & lives; & whileſt we fall fowle with evill inſtruments, we conſider not yt ye controverſy againſt us lyeth in heaven. As for yourſelfe, my lord, I hope your preſent retirement & privicy hath given you an acceptable opportunity to ſtudy ye creature's vanity, & ye emptines of height, greatnes, power, worldly glory, popular acclamations, & profeſſions, &c. And as to this point, this joynt of time hath taught you very much, which well to learne will do you more good, then it is poſſible for men to do you harme. And were you to make your choice againe, either of your late ſtation, or preſent condition (the publick good ſet aſyde) ye election were ſoone made by him that had tryed both. As for ye firſt of them, beſides your freedome from many temptations, you are exempted from ye daily incumbency of over-bearing neceſſary cares & burdens, which (moſt probably in a few years would have exhauſted your ſpirits, & have rendered them a ſacrifice to an ingratefull generation, as it befell your renowned father before you. Wherefore, my lord, rejoyce in your portion, & be ambitious of ſpirituall exaltation, which admits not of ye variableneſs to which ſecular honours are obnoxious. One God in Chriſt, hath more honour, & glory, & riches, & delights, than a thouſand worlds, were there ſo many. How gladly ſhould I ſee & ſerve you, my ever hond lord, if an infirme body would give me leave! I ſometimes viſit ye Cockpit, &

beſtow

LET. ZZ.

Letter of condolence to the prot. Richard, after his reſignation.

beſtow my labours there on y^{e} Lord's day, I hope not in vayne. I yet poſſeſſe y^{e} Savoy, though, not long ſince, heaved at, by Sr. A. H.* upon y^{e} account (I ſuppoſe) of my ſervice to your father & yourſelfe. I have found it good to be ſenſible of the common concuſſions, as to all our earthly concernments. Let me preſume in y^{e} cloſe, to preſent my humble ſervice to much-honoured mr. Major, & mrs. Major, & then I have no more but unfeignedly to recommend you, with all belonging to you, to the moſt rich grace of God in Jeſus Chriſt, & to ſubſcribe myſelfe,

My lord,
your moſt humble ſervant,
WILLIAM HOOKE.

Savoy, 16th of
Nov. 1659.

For his highneſs Richard lord Cromwell,
at Hurſley, in South Hampt. Theſe.'

The above is the beſt written of ſeveral letters in the poſſeſſion of ſir Tho. Heathcote; I have, therefore, given the whole of it—there is another to the lord Richard Cromwell, by George Hughes, and dated Plymouth, june 14, 1659. It is a conſolatory letter like the laſt, written by an old correſpondent of his father Oliver's, but who had never written to Richard during his proſperity; he, however, now viſits him in his low condition; a third letter, upon the ſame ſubject, without any date, from Walter Marſhall to the lord Richard Cromwell, ſent by deſire of Richard's lady, who was, no doubt, then at Hurſley, from whence he was retired; the writer ſpeaks of the time of Richard's ſuffering by reproaches, fears, wants, diſhonour, treachery of friends, under which this letter is intended to comfort him †.

---

* Sir Arthur Haſilrigge.

† Sir Thomas Heathcote, beſides theſe three, has ſeveral other letters written to the protector Richard and his lady; four of them are letters of condolence on the death of children; one is a ſpiritual exhortation to Richard, from Walter Marſhall, the miniſter of Hurſley; another from the ſame, to congratulate her upon her huſband's elevation to the protectorate; in one of thoſe of condolence from Marſhall to Richard, is this ſentence, which, as it is a proof of his compaſſion for the poor, I will give it. 'The widow Keens, her child is well placed 'through your benevolence: the ſumme of ſixe pounds was fully made up for 'her.'

LETTERS AAA.

Letters to Richard's wife.

LETTERS AAA.

Letters to Richard's wife.

IN the collection of the letters, belonging to the Cromwell family, in the poſſeſſion of ſir Tho. Heathcote, is one from a perſon who ſubſcribes himſelf R. Ff. and addreſſed to the right hon. the lady Dorothy Cromwell, and dated june 25, 1660, in which that lady's oppreſſion, at the change in her ſituation, is very evident. The letter begins: 'madam, prudence ſuffers not that I open my 'heart now on paper, only I ſhall endeavour a little to ſup'port your heart on God, &c.' and, after taking notice that lady Dorothy wanted ſome ſcholar, or godly man, to reſide at Hurſley, to miniſter ſpiritual conſolation under her preſent ſorrows, the writer mentions the difficulty of meeting 'with one of a heart and ſpirit good enough to come to 'her upon that little outward encouragement that her 'preſent condition is capable to afford her.'—'But, when 'the preſent hurry and confuſion is ſomething ſettled, he 'intends himſelf to wait upon her, and help to add ſome 'refreſhment to her faith *.'

LETTERS BBB.

Part of a letter from Henry, lord-lieut, to his brother, the prot. dated oct. 20, 1658.

Extract of a letter from Henry the lord-lieut. to his brother Rich. the prot.

'—IF the account be true which I have received, of 'the ſtate of affairs in *England*, I confeſs 'tis no 'more than I look for, only I had ſome hopes it might

---

* There is a letter from Will. Malyn, New-Chapel-ſtreet, Weſtminſter, 21ſt nov. 1660, to the truly honourable the lady Dorothie Cromwell.——It contains an apology for not waiting upon her in the ſummer, with conſoling reflections upon the times. Malyn was greatly diſtreſſed by the king's granting ſome crown lands to general Monk, which had been held till then by his brother, lately deceaſed, for whom he had bound himſelf, in a conſiderable ſum, hoping to have been indemnified by this property. The brother had left a wife and family behind him, to whom it was uncertain, whether the king, or the general, would grant any compenſation for the loſs of their eſtate.—It would be unpardonable to omit, that, in one of the letters to her highneſs, mentioned in the note, in the laſt page, the writer ſays, 'we did, on your motion, provide a good maſter for Good'man Barnabie's ſon, a ſchoolmaſter, but we want money.' By which it appears, that ſhe, as well as her huſband, were very attentive to the concerns of their poor neighbours: nor was the former inattentive to the ejected clergy; for, by the nonconformiſt memorial, it appears, that ſhe ſent her coach for mr. Rob. Webb, the ejected rector of Droxfield, his wife and family, to take them to an houſe of theirs.—Mrs. Webb fell in labour in the coach.

LET. BBB.

Extract of a letter from Henry the lord-lieut. to his brother Rich. the prot.

'been prevented, by keeping all officers at their reſpective
'charges; but, as things now ſtand, I doubt the flood is
'ſo ſtrong, you can neither ſtem it, nor come to an anchor,
but muſt be content to go adrift, and expect the
'ebb. I thought thoſe whom my father had raiſed from
'nothing, would not ſo ſoon have forgot him, and endeavour
to deſtroy his family before he is in his grave.
'Why do I ſay, I thought, when I know ambition, and
'affectation of empire, never had any bounds. I cannot
'think theſe men will ever reſt till they are in the ſaddle;
'and we have, of late years, been ſo uſed to changes,
'that it will be but a nine days wonder; and yet, I fear,
'there is no remedy, but what muſt be uſed gradually
'and *pedetentim*. Sometimes, I think of a parlement, but
'am doubtful whether ſober men will venture to embark
'themſelves when things are in ſo high a diſtraction; or,
'if they would, whether the army can be reſtrained from
'forcing elections.—I am almoſt afraid to come over to
'your highneſs, leſt I ſhould be kept there, and ſo your
'highneſs loſe this army, which, for ought I know, is the
'only ſtay you have, though I cannot but earneſtly deſire
'it. I alſo think it dangerous to write freely to you;
'for I make no queſtion, but all the letters will be opened
'that paſs between us, unleſs they come by a truſty meſſenger.
I pray God help you, and bleſs your councils.

'I remain, yours, &c.

'H. C.'

This letter is given as entire as mr. Neal has printed it, to ſhew how well aware Henry was of the deſigns of the republicans, ſo ſoon after his father's death, and how much he dreaded the conſequences of their ambition, at ſo early a period. The year before this, Henry made uſe of this ſentence, in one of his letters: ''Tis a ſad caſe, when
'men, knowing the difficulties we labour under, ſeek occaſion
to quarrel and unſettle every thing again: I hear
'Harriſon, Carew, and Okey, have done new feats. I
'hope God will infatuate them, in their endeavours to
'diſturb the peace of the nation; their folly ſhews them
'to be no better than abuſers of religion, and ſuch, whoſe
'hypocriſy the Lord will avenge, in due time*.' So well

---

* Neal's hiſtory of the puritans.

did he know them. They, of this ſtamp generally did, at the reſtoration, meet with their deſerts.—The three here mentioned were then hanged as regicides.

Extract of a letter from Henry the lord-lieut. to his brother Rich. the prot.

LETTERS CCC.

A letter from Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, to his brother-in-law, Fleetwood, dated October 20, 1658. given in mr. Neal's hiſtory of the puritans.

Letter from Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. to his brother-in-law, Fleetwood

'Dear brother,

'I Received your account of the petition of the officers; but pray give me leave to expoſtulate with you: how came theſe two or three hundred officers together! If they came of their own heads, their being abſent from their charge, without licence, would have flown in their face, when they petitioned for a due obſervance of martial diſcipline. If they were called together, were they not alſo taught what to ſay and do? If they were called, was it with his highneſs's privity? If they met without leave, in ſo great a number, were they told their error? I ſhall not meddle with the matter of their petition; but, *dear brother*, I muſt tell you, I hear that dirt was thrown upon his late highneſs at that great meeting; that they were exhorted to ſtand up for that good old cauſe, which had long lain aſleep—I thought my father had purſued it to the laſt. He died, praying for thoſe that deſired to trample on his duſt. Let us, then, not render evil for good, and make his memory ſtink before he is under ground. Let us remember his laſt legacy, and, for his ſake, render his ſucceſſor conſiderable, and not make him vile, a thing of nought, and a bye-word*. Whither do theſe things tend? What a hurly burly is there? One hundred independent miniſters called together; a council, as you

---

* There is ſomething amiable thoroughout Henry's character; his tenderneſs for his father's memory is pleaſing; he was much hurt by his death, but his grief ſpent itſelf chiefly in prayer; nor did he hear of his ſiſter Claypoole's death, without great and ſincere ſorrow.——Thurloe's ſtate papers.

LET. CCC.

Letter from Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. to his brother-in-law, Fleetwood.

call it, of two or three hundred officers of a judgment. Remember what has always befallen impoſing ſpirits. Will not the loins of an impoſing independent, or anabaptiſt, be as heavy as the loins of an impoſing prelate, or preſbyter? And is it a dangerous opinion, that *dominion is founded in grace*, when it is held by the church of *Rome*, and a ſound principle when it is held by the fifth monarchy men? *Dear brother*, let us not fall into the ſins of other men, leſt we partake of their plagues. Let it be ſo carried, that all the people of God, though under different forms; yea, even thoſe whom you count *without*, may enjoy their birth-right and civil liberty; and that no one party may tread upon the neck of another. It does not become the majeſtrate to deſcend into parties; but can the things you do tend to this end? Can theſe things be done, and the world not think his highneſs a knave, or a fool, or oppreſſed with mutinous ſpirits? *Dear brother*, my ſpirit is ſorely oppreſſed with the conſideration of the miſerable ſtate of the innocent people of theſe nations: what have theſe ſheep done that their blood ſhould be the price of our luſt and ambition? Let me beg you to remember, how his late highneſs loved you; how he honoured you with the higheſt truſt, by leaving the ſword in your hand, which muſt defend or deſtroy us. And his declaring his highneſs his ſucceſſor, ſhews, that he left it there to preſerve him, and his reputation. *O brother!* uſe it to crop extravagant ſpirits, and buſy bodies, but let not the nation be governed by it. Let us take heed of arbitrary power; let us be governed by the known laws of the land; and let all things be kept in their proper channels; and let the army be ſo governed, that the world may never hear of them, unleſs there be occaſion to fight. And truly, brother, you muſt pardon me, if I ſay God and man may require this duty at your hand, and lay all his carriages of the army, in point of diſcipline, at your door. You ſee I deal freely and plainly with you, as becomes your friend, and a good ſubject. And the great God, in whoſe preſence I ſpeak, knows that I do it not to reproach you, but out of my

' tender

Letter from Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. to his brother-in-law, Fleetwood.

'tender affection and faithfulneſs to you. And you 'may reſt aſſured, that you ſhall always find me,

'*Your true friend, and loving brother,*

'H. C.'

This well-written letter ſpeaks Henry's univerſal philanthropy; and ſhews, that he did not want either ſpirit, or boldneſs, in ſo good a cauſe.

LETTER DDD.

Copy of a letter from Henry Cromwell (late lord-lieut. of Ireland) to lord chancellor Clarendon, copied from Thurloe's ſtate papers; communicated by Joſeph Radcliffe, of the Inner Temple, in whoſe poſſeſſion the original was.

Letter from Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland, to lord-chancellor Clarendon.

'May it pleaſe your lordſhip,

'WHEN the declaration was framing, I did abhor to bee ſo unreaſonable as to ſeeke any 'particular proviſion for myſelf in it; but when I ſaw 'myſelf ſecured by the multitude, and when his majeſty by his ſpecial letters and promiſes declared, that 'though I had indeed eſcaped in the crowd, yet that hee 'had a particular mercy for mee; and when I ſaw 'hee could not be prevailed upon to unſettle others, who 'perhaps (abating my name) were greater offenders, I 'did then preſume to inſiſt upon that his mercy; nor 'could I believe (with ſome) that my ſoe doing was diſhonorable unto his majeſty. And your lordſhip (being 'above makeing an intereſt by trampling upon the fallen, 'or by being bitter againſt things that come to paſs by 'God's ſecret providence) have moſt nobly and chriſtianly patronized me in it, even to ſucceſſe; and for 'this, in a few words. I give your lordſhip my eternall 'thanks and prayers.

'I might, perhaps, have better expreſſed theſe my 'ſentiments ſome other way; yet I have preſumed to doe 'it thus, by a letter, that there may remayne a teſtimony 'of infamy upon mee, if ever I abuſe the admirable

'mercy

LET. DDD.

Letter from Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland, to lord-chancellor Clarendon.

'mercy I have found, either by future diſloyalty to his 'majeſty, or ingratitude to your lordſhip. And I wiſh 'your lordſhip would add one favour more, which is to 'aſſure his moſt excellent majeſty, and his royal highnes '(how hard, or needleſs ſoever it be to beleeve me) that 'few can wiſh their royall perſons, family, or intereſt, 'more proſperity and eſtabliſhment, then doth,

'may it pleaſe your lordſhip,

'your lordſhip's moſt obedient, moſt humble,

'and moſt oblieged ſervant,

April 9, 1662.' H. CROMWELL.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

A

Extracts from 'The Regiſter Booke for the Pariſh Church of 'all Sts in Huntyndon, from the yeare of our Lord '1558, untyll this 4th tent daye of the viſitatio. houlden 'at the ſayd church of all Saints, in Hunt. aforeſayd, 'the 18: *of Apriel: Ano: Dom:* 1599.'

APPEND.
Regiſter of All Saints, in Huntingdon.

CHRISTNING. Ano 1580.

Mr Ralfe Cromwell: ye Sun: Sr H: Cromwell—20th November.

BURIAL. Ano 1581.

Mr. Ralfe Cromwell—buryed 22th October.

CHRISTNING. Ano 1582.

Dorothye Cromwell: daugh: to Sr H. Cromwell—30th December.

BURIALS. Ano 1584.

My Lady Cromwell's funeral was the 12th October.

Ano 1592.

My Ladye Swſan Cromwells: funerall was ye xj. day off Julye.

Ano. 1600.

Joean Cromwell, daughter of Mr. Oliver Cromwell, buried the 13th of February.

Miſtris Oliver Cromwell, of godmancheſter, buriede the 27th July, & her funerall was the 17th of Auguſt.

Ano. 1601.

Richard, ye ſone of Mr Hary Cromwell, buryed ye 18th November, 1601.

Mr Hary Cromwell, Captain, buryed ye 24th December, 1601.

1603, January.

Sr Henry Cromwell, buryed—7th.

1606.

MARRIAGES. Aprell.

Henry Palavicino & Katheren Cromwell } maryed 24 Day.
Tobyas Palavicino & Joani. Cromwell }

BURIAL. 1613, December.

The Ladye of Palavicino, buried the 17th Daye of februarie, 1613.

1616.

1616.

APPEND. BAPTISM, July.

Regiſter of All Saints, in Huntingdon.

Battynne Cromwell, daugh. of Mr. Henrie Cromwell, Baptiſed the 28th Daye.

BURIALS. 1617, June.

Mr. Robart Cromwell, of St. John's Pariſh. } buryed ye 24 Day.

April, 1618.

Mrs. Baptinnae, the wife of Mr. Henrie Cromwell, buried the 10 day.

June, 1618.

Mrs. Baptinnae, the daughter of Mr. Henrie Cromwell, buried the 7 day.

BAPTISM. 1620, Maye.

James Cromwell, the ſon of Mr. Henry Cromwell, was borne the 25th day of May, being Aſcention day & bap: 7th day of June.

1626, April.

The Ladye Anne Cromwell, the wiſe of Sur Olyver Cromwell,—Buried the 26th Day.

B

Extracts from 'The Regiſter-book of the pſh church of St 'John Baptiſt, in Huntingdon, made from the yere 'of our Lorde God, 1585, of all marriages, Chriſtinngs, and Burials.'

Regiſter of St. John Baptiſt, in Huntingdon.

CHRISTNINGS. Anno Dni. 1586.

Henrie, the ſonne of Oliver Cromwell, Eſq. borne the xxvth day of Auguſt, and baptiſed the xxvijth Ano. Sup.d.

Anno Dni. 1589.

John, the Sonne of Oliver Cromwell, Eſquire, and Elizabeth, his wife, was baptiſed the xiiij. day of May, Anno Sup. dict.

Anno Dni. 1593.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Robert Cromwell, gent. and Elizabeth, his wife, was baptiſed the xiiij. day of October.

1594.

Katheren, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell Eſquire, and Elizabeth, his wiſe, was Baptiſed the xvth day of May, Anno Sup.d.

APPEND.

Regiſter of St. John Baptiſt in Huntingdon.

Anno Dni. 1595.

Henrie, the ſonne of Robert Cromwell, gent. & Elizabeth, his wife, was baptiſed the xxxj. day of Auguſt, Ano. Sup.d.

Anno Dni. 1596.

Katheren, the daughter of Robert Cromwell, gent. and Elizabeth, his Wife, was Baptiſed the vij. day of Februarie, Anno Sup.d.

Anno Dni. 1599.

Englands plague for 5 years*.

Oliverius filius Roberti Cromwell, gener. et Elizabethæ, uxoris ejus natus viceſimo quinto Die Aprilis, et Baptiſatus viceſimo nono ejuſdem menſis.

Anno dni. 1600.

Margaret, the daughter of Robert Cromwell, Gent. & Elizabeth, his wife, was Baptiſed the xxij. day of Februarie, Ano Sup.d.

1602.

Anna, the daughter of Robt. Cromwell, Eſquire, & Elixabeth, his wife, borne y^{e} 2 day of Januarie, Bapt. the 16 day of the ſame month, Ano. Sup.d.

1605.

Jane, the daughter of Robt. Cromwell, Eſquire, and Elizabeth, his wife, Bapt. the 19 day of Januarie.

Anno Dni. 1608.

Robert, the ſonne of Robert Cromwell, Eſquire, and Elizabeth, his wife, Baptiſed the 18th of January.

BURIAL.

1609.

Robert Cromwell was buried the 4 day of Aprill, Anno Dni. 1609.

MARRIAGES.

Anno Domini, 1611.

June. Mr. Willia. Baker, and M^{rs} Joane Cromwell, married die ij. Junij.

Anno Domini, 1617.

M^{r} Valentyne Walton, and M^{rs} Margaret Cromwell, marry'd the xxth day of June.

Anno Dni. 1621.

Robert, the ſon of Oliver Cromwell, Eſquire, bapt. the xiij. of October.

Anno Dom. 1622.

Oliver, the ſon of Oliver Cromwell, gent. bapt. the vjth of February.

---

* The words, England's plague for 5 years, are ſcored through with a pen.

Anno

APPEND.

Regiſter of St. John Baptiſt, in Huntingdon.

Anno Dom. 1624.

Bridget, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell, Eſquire, bapt. the v. of Auguſt.

Ano. Dom. 1626.

Richard, the ſon Mr Oliver Cromwell, was borne the fourth day of October, and baptiſed the 19th day of October.

Anno Dni. 1627.

Henry, the ſon of Oliver Cromwell, Eſquire, was born the xxth day of January, bapt. the xxix of the ſame month.

Anno Dni. 1629.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell, Eſq. bapt. the ij. of July.

Ano. Dni. 1631.

James, ye ſon of Oliver Cromwell, Eſq. bapt. January, viijth.

BURIALL.

James, the ſon of Oliver Cromwell, Eſq. buryed January ye ixth.

CHRISTNINGES: Ano. Dni. 1636.

Mary, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell, gent. bapt. the ix of February.

C

Regiſter of St. Benedict, in Huntingdon.

Extracts from the regiſter of St. Benedict, in Huntingdon, intitled, 'Thys booke. Maiyd ye 4 Day of June, In ye yeare 'of or. lorde god, 1574, the ſyxtent yeare of the Raigne 'of yr gracious mtie that — —.'

Ano. Dni. 1599.

Ellen Cromwell, fuit ſepult. decimo tertio die Aprielis *.

D

Ramſey. Extracts from 'A true and perfect Regeſter of all 'Chriſtnings, Marriages, & Burialls, as have bene found 'within the Piſh. of Ramſey aforeſaid, from the xxvſt. daye 'of Auguſt, in the yeare of or. Lord God.

---

* There is another regiſter in Huntingdon, but the name of Cromwell is not to be met in it.

1559.

APPEND.

Regiſter of Ramſey.

CHRISTNINGS. Ano. Dni. 1607.

Henry Cromwell, ſon of Sr Philippe Cromwell, knight, was baptized the fiſth day of February *.

Anno Dni. 1608.

Philippus Cromwell, filius Philippi Cromwell, militis natus erat Decembris, 25° et baptizatus erat Januarii vij. 1608°.

Ano. Dni. 1609.

Thomas Cromwell, ſon of Sr Philip Cromwell, knight, was baptyzed the fovrth of January.

1610.

Anne Cromwell, the daughter of ſir Philip, knight, —was bapt. ye xvth of Mch.

1612°.

Oliver Cromwell, ſon of Sir Philip Cromwell, was baptyzed Maye ye xxjth.

Ano. Dni. 1613°.

Robert Cromwell, ye ſyfte ſonne of Sr Phillip Cromwell, was bapt. the xxixth of June, 1613°.

1614°.

Elizabetha Cromwell, filia Philippi Cromwell, militis bapt. erat Decembris xxj°.

1615°.

Mary Cromwell, daughter of Sr Phillip Cromwell, Knight, bapt. January ye xviijth.

BURIALL. Ano. Dni. 1617.

Marye, the wyf of Sr Phelip Cromwell, knyght, was bvryed the third day of November. Ano. Dni. 1617.

CHRISTNINGS. Ano. Dom. 1622.

Karina, the daughter of Henry Cromwell, Jun. Eſq. was baptized the fifte of September, 1622.

Ao. Dni. 1623.

Pembroke Cromwell, ſon of Henry Cromwell, junr. Eſquire, borne the xxth of November, and baptized the third day of December, 1623.

Ano. 1625.

Henry, the ſon of Henry Cromwell, Eſquire, bapt. the xxijth. of June, 1625.

---

* The regiſter of Ramſey is very perfect (probably reſtored) yet this Henry Cromwell is the firſt who is mentioned in the old book.

Regiſter of Ramſey.

Ao. Dni. 1626.

Elizabeth the daughter of Henry Cromwell, Eſquire, bapt. the vj. of Sept.

MARRIAGE. Ao. 1627.

John Baldwine, gent, & Hannah Cromwell, daught. of Sr Oliver Cromwell, knight of the Bathe, were maried the xjth of Sept. 1627.

CHRISTNING 1627.

Marye the daughter of Henry Cromwell, Eſquir. was baptized the xijth of Sept. 1627.

BURIALL. Ao. 1627.

Elizabeth Cromwell, a child, buried the xjth of Novemr.

CHRISTNING.

Marye ye daughtr of Henry Cromwell, Eſquire*, Jun. baptized the xxvth of September, 1628.

BURIALLS. Ao. Dni. 1629.

Mrs Marye Cromwell was bur. the xijth of January.

Sr Phelip Cromwell, knight, bur. the 28th of January.

1639.

Pembroke Cromwell, buried Aug.—

The lady Ann Car wife, of Henry Cromwell Eſq. was bury'd jan. 12th 1639 †.

MARRIAGE. Anno Dni. 1642.

Henry Cromwell, Eſquire, & the Ladye Elizabeth Feres, were maryed the fourthe day of May.

BURIALL. 1642.

Phelip Cromwell, gent. buried the 12th of Maye ‡.

NEW REGISTER §.

BURIALL. Ano. Dni. 1655.

Oliver Cromwell, Knight of ye Bath, being Aged about 93 years, was buried the ſame night (28 of Auguſt).

---

* Henry Cromwell, eſq. is ſometimes mentioned with, and ſometimes without *junior*, though undoubtedly the ſame perſon, this is proved by the affix. jun. appearing to the baptiſms of Carina and Pembroke and not to Henry, though it is allowed by all that theſe were his children—his uncle of his names ſeated at Upwood probably occaſioned his being called the younger.

† Theſe two laſt items were ſent me by the rev. Tho. Whiſton; poſſibly they are not placed exactly in the ſame words and figures as they are in the regiſter—I ſhould have been happy if Mr. Whiſton had permitted me to have inſpected the regiſters of Ramſey.

‡ Query, who was this Philip Cromwell.

§ The old regiſter at Ramſey, ends in march, 1642-3, and the new one does not commence till 1653.

1657.

APPEND.

Regiſter of Ramſey.

1657.

Henry Cromwell, Eſq. died ye 18th day of Septebr. and was interred in ye chancell of Ramſeye, ye nyneteenth day of September, 1657.

The Lady Ferrers was Buried Septemb. 2, 1658 *, at the foot of the croſſe, in the church yard.

Richard Williams, buried jan. 3, 1661-2 †.

BURIALS.

1665.

Col. William Cromwell, Gentleman, ye younger ſon of Sr O. C. departed this life the Febr. 23, 9 in ye morning, & was buried Febr. 24—9 of clock at night.

1673.

Henry Williams, Eſqr departed this life at Huntingdon, Aug. 3, & was buried the 6 day of Aug. at Ramſey, 1673.

1687.

Mrs Ann Williams, bur. Jan. the 10.

E

Extracts from the 'Regiſter of Upwood,' commencing '1605 'Anno Jacobi regis tertio.'

Anno Dni. 1615. Anno Jacob. 13.

BAPTISMS.

Regiſter of Upwood.

June 4, Henry Cromwell, the ſonne of Henry Cromwell, armiger, was baptiſed—.

Anno Dom. 1616, Anno Jacobi 14.

December 12, Elizabeth Cromwell, the daughter of Henry Cromwell, Armiger, was baptized the 12 day of December.

1617.

Anno Dom. Anno Jacobi 15.

March 11, Anna Cromwell, daughter of Henry Cromwell, Armiger, baptized the 11th day of March.

BURIALS.

Anno Dni. 1619.

Jan. 27, Eluzai Cromwell, the wife of Mr Henrie Cromwell, of Upwood Eſquier, was buried.

---

* There is two croſſes, placed about the time of lady Ferrers's death; ſo that, probably ſhe might be a roman catholic; and that is rendered more probable by her deſire to be buried near the croſs.

† This item was alſo ſent me by mr. Whiſton; as it, and the two others were overlooked by that gentleman when he examined the regiſters of Ramſey, at my requeſt, when I firſt viſited him.

Regiſter of Upwood.

March 13. John Joanes, for. Sonne M^{r} Eluzai Cromwell, wife to M^{r} Henrie Cromwell, Eſquier, was buried*.

BAPTISMS. Anno Dni. 1621.

Aprill 22, Anna Cromwell, the daughter of M^{r} Henrie Cromwell, was baptized.

Anno Dni. 1623.

August 28, Anna Cromwell, the daughter of Richard Cromwell, gent. } bapt. fuit.

BAPTISM. Anno Dni. 1625.

July 28, Henrie Cromwell, the ſon of Richard Cromwell, gent. bapt.

BURIALS. Anno Dni. 1625.

December 16, Henry Cromwell, the ſon of Richard Cromwell, gent. buried.

Anno Dni. 1626.

Jun. 7, Richard Cromwell, gentill^{man} the ſon of M^{r} Henry Cromwell, was buried.

Anno Dom. 1628.

Oct. 29, Richarde Cromewell, gentelman, was buried.

Anno Dom. 1630.

October 29, Henry Cromwell, Eſqui^{r} was buried.

BAPTISM. Anno Dom. 1634.

Sept. 28, Jone Crom.all, daughter of John Crom.all, was baptiſed.

F

The births, baptiſms, &c. of ſir Phil. & lady Mary Cromwell, taken from a copy of the entries made in a folio bible belonging to mrs. Elmes, of Hemingford-Grays, in Huntingdonſhire, which was copied by the rev. mr. Cole, when at the houſe of Tho. Porter, of that place, eſq.—preſerved by the late mr. Pingo, and communicated to me by mr. Longmate.

Entries made in a fol. bible.

1. Joan Cromwell, born on Thurſday the 6th of March, 1605, between two and three of the clock in the afternoon—My nephew Henry Cromwell, godfather. My ſiſter Hampden and ſiſter Fleming, godmothers.

2. Henry Cromwell, born on friday the 22^{d} of january, between eleven and twelve at noon, 1607. —My father Towneſhend, my brother Henry Crom-

---

* This item ſeems to relate to a ſon of mrs. Eluzai Cromwell by her firſt huſband mr. Jones.

APPEND.

Entries made in a fol. bible.

well, godſathers. My ſiſter R. Cromwell, godmother.

3. Philip Cromwell, born on Chriſtmas-day, 1608, between twelve and one at noon, being ſunday.—Sir Ant. Foreſt, and brother Richard Cromwell, godfathers. Mrs. Anne Winde, godmother.

4. Thomas Cromwell, born on St. Stephen's day, Tueſday, 1609, between ten and eleven at night.—My brother Robert, Mr. Beſtney Betts, godfathers. Mrs. Martha Knowles, godmother.

5. Anna Cromwell, born the 3d of March, being ſunday, 1610, between twelve and one at night.—My ſiſter lady Anna Cromwell, my niece Battina Cromwell, godmothers. My nephew ſir Henry Pallavicini, godfather.

6. Oliver Cromwell, born the 10th of May, being ſunday, between nine and ten of the clock in the morning, 1612—My brother Cromwell, Mr. Edmund Winde, godfathers. My niece Elizabeth Cromwell, ſenior, godmother.

7. Robert Cromwell, born on ſaturday the 19th of june, 1613, between two and three of the clock in the afternoon—My brother Robert Cromwell, Mr. Thomas Chalner, godſathers. My niece Baker, god-mother.

8. Elizabeth Cromwell, born on monday the 11th of December, between nine and ten of the clock in the morning, anno 1614—My ſiſter Hampden, Mrs. Mary Betts, godmothers; my nephew, Tobie Pallavicine, godfather.

9. Mary Cromwell, born on wedneſday the 10th of january, 1615, between eight and nine of the clock in the morning—my ſiſter Eluſay Cromwell, mrs. Dorothy Goode, godmothers; my nephew William Baker, godfather.

10. Richard Cromwell, born on friday the 20th of june, 1617—my brother Richard Cromwell, mr. William Crumoton, godfathers: my niece Battina Cromwell, godmother.

G

Extracts from the Regiſter-Book belonging to the Pariſh of Alconbury-cum-Weſton, in the county of Huntingdon.

1592.

Joan Cromwell, daughtr. of mr. Robert Cromwell, gent. Baptiz'd xxiiijth of September.

1606.

Regiſter of Alconbury-cum-Weſton.

Joan Cromwell, daugh^{tr}. of ſir Philip Cromwell, Buried xix of June.

H

Extracts from the Regiſter-Book of the Pariſh of Great-Hampden, in the county of Buckingham.

1669.

Regiſter of Great-Hampden.

Mrs. Ann Cromwell was bro^{t}. down from London and buried at Great-Hampden y^{e} 18 day of June.

I

Extracts from the regiſter-book of Cliſton in Bedfordſhire.

Regiſter of Clifton.

Thomas Crumwell y^{e} Son of Thomas Crumwell, Eſq^{r}. Born February the 2^{ſd} Anno Domini one thouſand ſix hundred & fifty-ſix.

Barber Crumwell y^{e} daughter of Thomas Crumwell, Eſq^{r}. Born February 2^{ſd} 1657.

Henry Crumwell y^{e} Sone of Thomas Crumwell, Eſq^{r}. Born January 15th 1658.

K

Extract from the regiſter of Eltiſley in Cambridgeſhire.

Anno Dom. 1636.

Regiſter of Eltiſley.

Johes Diſbrowe et Jane Crom-well connubio juncti fuerunt viceſſimo tertio die Junij.

L

Extract from the regiſter of the pariſh of St. Giles Cripplegate in London.

1622.

Regiſter of St. Giles, London.

Nov. 11^{t}. Richard Cromwell to Elizabeth Hake married.

M

Extract from the regiſter of Baberham, in Cambridgeſhire.

Regiſter of Baberham.

Mr. Oliver Cromwell, & the Lady Anne Palavicino were married the 7 of Julie 1601.

N

Extract from the regiſter of Norborough in Lincolnſhire.

BURIAL. 1665.

Regiſter of Norborough

Elizabeth the Relict of Olive^{r}. Cromwell, ſometime Prot. of England, was buried Novem^{br}. 19th.

O

Extract from the pariſh regiſter of Horton in Oxfordſhire.

Regiſter of Horton.

Jan. 15, 1646, Hen. Ireton, commiſſary-general to ſir Thomas Fairfax, and Bridget daughter of Oliver Cromwell, lieutenant general of the horſe to the ſaid ſir

ſir Thomas Fairfax, was married by mr. Dell in lady Whorwood in her houſe in Horton

Regiſter of Horton.

Alban Eales, Rector.
John Glover, Churchwarden.

P

Extract from the pariſh regiſter of St. Mary in Ely.

Baptizing. 1638.

Frances y^{e} daught. of Oliver Cromwell & Elizabeth his wife december 6.

Regiſter of St. Mary.

Q

Extracts from the Regiſter of Chippenham.

Burials.

1658. Elizabeth Cromwell, the daughter of Lord Cromwell,—elizabeth, his wife, July 18.

Regiſter of Hurſley.

Baptism.

Ladie Elizabeth Cromwell, the daughter of L^{d}Henrie Cromwell, and Elizabeth, his wife, July 18 day, 1659.

R

Extracts from the Regiſter of Hurſley[*].

Marriages.

The right worſhipfull Richard Cromwell, Eſq; & M^{rs} Dorothy Maijor, the daughter of the right worſhipfull Richard Maijor, Eſq. were married 1ſt May, 1649.

Regiſter of Chippenham.

The right worſhipfull John Dunch, Eſq. and mrs. Anne Maijor, the daughter of the r^{t} wor^{ll} Rich^{d} Maijor, Eſq. were married 2d July, 1650.

Births.

1. M^{rs} Elizabeth Cromwell, the daughter of the right wor^{ll} Richard Cromwell, Eſq. by M^{rs} Dorothy Cromwell his wife, was born 26th March, 1650.

2. M^{rs} Anne Cromwell, the daughter, &c. was born 15th July, 1651.

3. Nov. 1652, A ſon of the right wor^{ll} Richard Cromwell, Eſq. by M^{rs} Dorothy Cromwell his wife, was born.

4. Mrs. Mary Cromwell, the daughter of the right hon^{ble} the Lord Richard Cromwell, by the Lady Dorothy Cromwell his wife, was born 28th February, 1653.

---

[*] Hurſley regiſter begins in the year 1600. All the entries of the marriages, births, and burials of the Cromwells and Maijors are entered by the regiſter-keeper at the beginning of the book, ſeparately from the general regiſter of the pariſh. The three laſt names were entered originally in the general regiſter, but the two former of them have been ſince added to the ſeparate regiſter of the family.

APPEND.

Regiſter of Hurſley.

6. Oliver Cromwell, the ſon of the right hon^{ble} the Lord Richard Cromwell, &c. was born 11th July, 1656.

7. Mrs. Dorothy Cromwell, the daughter of the right Hon^{ble} the Lord Richard Cromwell, &c. was born the 13th of Sept. 1657.

8. The Lady Anne Cromwell, daughter of his Highneſs Richard Lord Protector of the Common-Wealth of England, Scotland, & Ireland, by the Lady Dorothy Cromwell his wife, was born 27th March, 1659.

9. Mrs. Dorothy Cromwell was born the firſt day of Auguſt, 1660.

Burials.

1. M^{rs} Anne Cromwell, the daughter of the right worſhip^{ll} Richard Cromwell, &c. buried the 16th March, 1651 (moſt probably 1652.)

2. Dec^{r} 15, 1652. A ſon of y^{e} r^{t} w^{ll} Richard Cromwell, &c. was buried.

3. M^{rs} Mary Cromwell, daughter of the y^{e} r^{t} w^{ll} R. Cromwell, &c. was buried 26th Sept. 1654.

4. May 29, 1655. A daughter of y^{e} right hon^{ble} Richard Lord Cromwell, &c. was buried.

5. The lady Dorothy Cromwell, one of y^{e} daughters of his Highneſs Richard Lord Protector of y^{e} Common wealth of England, &c. was buried 16th December, 1658.

The right worſhipfull Richard Maijor, eſq. Lord of this manor of Marden*, deceaſed 25th April, 1660, & was buried y^{e} laſt day of y^{e} ſame month.

* Hurſley is in the manor of Marden, or Merdon.

M^{rs} Anne Maijor, widow of the late Richard Maijor, Eſq^{r} was buried 17th June, 1662.

Oliver Cromwell, Eſq, Son of Richard Cromwell, Eſq. & Lord of the Manor of Marden, alias Merdon, died 11th May, & was buried the 13th, in the chancel of Hurſley, Anno D^{ni} 1705.

Richard Cromwell, Eſq. was buried 18th July, 1712.

Mrs. Elizabeth Cromwell, daughter of Richard Cromwell, Eſq. was buried 18th April, 1731.

In the body of the pariſh regiſter are theſe items; one of the burial of Oliver Cromwell, eſq. mentioned above, the other of the protector Richard's lady, which has never been added to the particular regiſter of the family.

Anno

APPEND.

Regiſter of Hurſley.

Anno Dom. 1705, Maii 13° Oliverius Cromwell Armiger Hujuſq. Manerii Dominus ſepultus eſt.

1675, Jan. 6to Domina Dorothea Cromwell ſepulta eſt.

Upon an handſome marble monument, erected in the chancel of the ſame church, is this inſcription.

Monument in Hurſley church.

This MONUMENT

Was erected to the memory of Mrs Elizabeth Cromwell, Spinſter (by Mr Richard Cromwell & Thomas Cromwell, her Executors) She died ye 8th Day of April, 1731, in ye 82d year of her Age, & lyes Interred near this Place. She was ye Daughter of Richard Cromwell, Eſq. by Dorothy his Wife, who was ye daughter of Richard Maijor, Eſqr. And the following Account of her Family (all of whom, except Mrs Ann Gibſon, lye in this Chancel) is given according to her deſire.

Mrs Ann Gibſon, the Sixth Daughter, died 7th December, 1727, in the 69th year of her Age, & lyes interred with Dr Thomas Gibſon, her huſband, Phyſician General of the Army, in the Church Yard belonging to St George's Chapel, in London.

Richard Cromwell, Eſqr Father of the ſaid Elizabeth Cromwell, died 12th July, 1712, in the 86th year of his Age.

Oliver Cromwell, Eſqr Son of the ſaid Richard Cromwell, died 11th of May, 1705, in the 49th year of his Age.

Mrs. Dorothy Mortimer, a Seventh daughter, wife of John Mortimer, Eſqr died 14th May, 1681, in the 21ſt year of her Age, but left no Iſſue.

Mrs Dorothy Cromwell, Wife of the ſaid Richard Cromwell, died 5th of January, 1675, in the 49th year of her Age.

Mrs Ann Major, Mother of the ſaid Mrs Dorothy Cromwell, died 13th of June, 1662.

Richard Major, Eſqr Huſband of the ſaid Mrs Ann Major, died 25th April, 1660.

Mrs Dorothy Cromwell, a Fifth Daughter, died 13th Dec. 1658, in the 2nd Year of her Age.

A Fourth daughter died 27th May, 1655, in the firſt year of her Age.

Mrs. Mary Cromwell, a Third daughter, died 24th September, 1654, in the ſecond year of her Age.

A Son

Regiſter of Hurſley.

A Son of the ſaid Richard and Dorothy Cromwell, died 13th December, 1652, in the firſt year of his Age.

Mrs Ann Cromwell, a Second Daughter, died 14th March, 1651, in the firſt year of her Age.

Mr John Kingſwell, Father of the ſaid Mrs Ann Major, died 5th March, 1639.

S.

Extracts from the regiſter of Wicken, in Cambridgeſhire.

Regiſter of Wicken.

1665.

Baptized Richard ye ſon of Mr Henry Cromwell, & Elizabeth his wife } Septemb. 1.

1667.

May 20, Baptized William ye ſon of Henry Cromwell, Eſq. and Elizabeth his wife.

1672.

Mrs. Eliz. Cromwell, buried ſept. 18.

1674.

Buryed Henry Cromwell, Eſq. } March 25.

1685.

Buryed Oliver Cromwell, Eſq. Apr. 10.

1687.

Buryed The Good ladye Cromwell, Elizabeth Cromwell } April 11th

1687.

Bapt. Oliver the ſon of Henry Cromwell, eſq. and Hannah his wife } Nov. 17.

1689.

Baptid Benjamin hewling Cromwell, the ſon of Henry Cromwell, Eſq, and hannah his wife } Novem, 23.

1692.

Burid Henry Cromwall, the ſon of Henry and Han. his wife the 9 day of } June.

Inſcription,

T.

Inſcription upon the monument of the Cromwell family in Bunhill-fields.

APPEND.

Inſcription upon the tomb of the Cromwell family in Bunhill fields.

This monument was erected by
Mr. Richard Cromwell, to the memory of
Mrs. Eleanor Gatton, widdow, his mother
in law, who died 27th day of Sept. 1727,
In the 60th year of her age.

Eleanor Cromwell, his third daughter,
Who died 24th day of Feb. 1727, aged two months;
Mrs. Cromwell, ſpinſter, his ſiſter,
who died 9th day of July, 1731, in the
41ſt year of her age;

Mrs. Hannah Cromwell, his mother,
who died 26th day of March, 1732,
In the 70th year of her age;

Henry Cromwell, eſq. his father,
who was a major in the army, died at
Liſbon, 11th day of Sept. 1711, aged 53, and
was buried there.

Here lies the body of
Mrs. Eleanor Gracedieu, ſpinſter,
Daughter of
Sir Bartholomew Gracedieu, knt.
who departed this life on the 26th
Day of February, Anno Domini 1737,
In the 53d year of her age.

Here reſts the body of Mrs. Mary Cromwell, the beloved
wife of William Cromwell, eſq. and daughter
of Mr. William Sherwill, late of London, merchant, who died
at Bocking in Eſſex, the 4th of March, 1752, aged 62 years.

Here lies the body of William Cromwell, eſq.
(Huſband of Mrs. Mary Cromwell,
mentioned on the other ſide of this monument)
He died the 9th of July, 1772, aged 79 years.

Perſons particularly diſtinguiſhed by the Cromwells by honors and great employments.

SECRETARY OF STATE.

John Thurloe, eſq. ſecretary of ſtate to the prot. Oliver.

JOHN Thurloe, eſq. ſon of the rev. Tho. Thurloe, rector of Abbots-Roding, in Eſſex, born in 1616; through the recommendation of Oliver St. John, afterwards lord-chief-juſtice (to whom he had been a ſervant, and by whom he was educated) was appointed ſecretary to the parlement commiſſioners, at the treaty of Uxbridge; in 1647 he was admitted of Lincoln's-Inn, and ſoon after made receiver, or clerk of the curſitors fines, worth more than 350l. per ann. in 1650 he was choſen one of the keepers of the treaſury of the company of undertakers, for draining the Bedford level in the iſle of Ely; and in march in that year, attended his patron, St. John, and Walter Strickland, eſq. ambaſſadors to Holland, as their ſecretary; and returning in june the following year, he was made ſecretary to the council of ſtate. Upon Oliver's attaining the protectorate he was made ſecretary of ſtate, in which employment he was continued by Rich. the protector, to whom he was faithful, adviſing him (as did Whitlock) not to comply with the deſires of the army, to diſſolve the parlement, which was his great ſupport; this attachment to the Cromwells made him ſo obnoxious to the republicans, that when they had again ſeized the helm, it was voted that he ſhould loſe his place of ſecretary, which was conferred upon mr. Scot, who was one of k. Cha. I.'s judges: but as it was ſoon diſcovered that the little this gentleman knew of the duties of office, were inſufficient for his preſent employment (having been originally only a clerk to a brewer, and then to an attorney) they re-placed Thurloe, febr. 27, joining however, John Thompſon, eſq. with him. At the reſtoration, though he had offered his ſervices before it took place, to the king, he was accuſed of high-treaſon, but ſoon ſet at liberty; and reſided chiefly at Great-Milton, in Oxfordſhire, except attending at his chambers in term-time: he died in Lincoln's-Inn, febr. 21, 1667-8, and is buried under the chapel

John Thurloe, eſq. ſecretary of ſtate to the prot. Oliver.

pel there. Mr. Thurloe married thrice, 1ſt. into the family of Peyton; 2ndly, Ann, 3d daughter of ſir John Lytcott, of Eaſt-Mouſley, in Surry (by Mary, daughter of Nich. Overbury, of Borton-on-the-Hill, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. and ſiſter of the memorable ſir Tho. Overbury, knt.) the 3d was of the family of Cookes, of Chiſſel, in Eſſex. The iſſue of the firſt marriage was two ſons, who died infants; by his ſecond wife he had four ſons and two daughters, whom in the end became his heirs; 1. John, admitted to Lincoln's-Inn in 1665, and is buried at Ameſbury, in the county of Wilts. 2. Oliver, who was married, but left no child. 3. Tho. governor of James-Iſland, in the river Gambia in 1678, where he died. Nich. was in the ſea ſervice. 4. Mary, married to Tho. Ligoe, of Burcott, in Bucks, by whom ſhe had Tho. Ligoe, eſq, married to a ſiſter of John Hamilton, eſq. and Eleanor, married to the ſame mr. Hamilton. 6. Ann, who became the wife of Fra. Brace, of Bedford, eſq. their iſſue was John-Thurloe Brace, eſq. and Fra. Brace, eſq. the eldeſt of the two brothers married a lady of the name of Harris, and had Harris-Thurloe Brace, eſq. and Anna-Maria, married to Godfrey Copley, of Yorkſhire, eſq. He has been accuſed of a deſign to involve the whole royal family in ruin at a blow; but his having no concern in k. Cha. I.'s death, and his being repeatedly ſolicited by k. Cha. II. to undertake ſome office under the government, eſpecially in foreign affairs, ſeems to intirely wipe away the calumny: one reaſon he aſſigned why he could not be equally ſerviceable to his majeſty, as he had been to Oliver was, becauſe the latter ſought out men 'for places, and not places for men;' which Charles was, at leaſt, too indolent to do: he was a great ſufferer at the reſtoration, as the caſtle of Wilbech which he had juſt built (after a model of the lord-chief-juſtice St. John's ſeat at Long-Thorp) and furniſhed, returned to the ſee of Ely, of which it was a part: however, he died poſſeſſed of the manors of Whittleſey St. Mary's, with the advowſon of the church, and Whittleſey St. Andrews, in the iſle of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, and an eſtate at Aſhwood, in Bucks, worth 400l. per ann. his life, with an engraving of him, by Vertue, is prefixed to his moſt valuable ſtate papers; his life alſo is given in the biographia britannica: there is a fine

medal

John Thurloe, eſq. ſecretary of ſtate to the prot. Oliver.

medal of him, by Simon, both in his ſtate papers, and in Vertue's engravings of that great artiſt. In the houſe, once the ſecretaries at Wiſbech, is a fine painting, in which is a view of that ſeat, with mr. Thurloe walking up the ſteps, and his wife looking out of the window. The celebrated Milton was under-ſecretary; and Hen. Scobell, eſq. was privy-ſeal: he was originally only a clerk in chancery: but, beſides this place, he enjoyed ſeveral others, to a great amount, under the Cromwells; he was included in the bill of pains and penalties at the reſtoration.

Privy-counſellors to his highneſs Oliver, lord protector.

Privy-counſellors to the prot. Oliver.

WHEN Oliver was declared ſovereign in 1653, it was ordered, by the inſtrument of government, that, in the intervals of parlements, the nation ſhould be governed by the protector, and his privy-council, who were not to be leſs than 13, nor more than 21: they were to be appointed by the prince, but confirmed by the parlement: their ſalary was 1000l. per ann. the preſident in proportion.

Major-gen. Lambert.

1. Major-general Lambert, firſt preſident, was of a good family; his ſeal of arms has 1ſt. and 4th. 3 narciſſus'; 2nd, a chief checky; 3rd, a chevron between 3 lambs trippant; and a creſt, on a wreath, a centaur paſſant, his left arm extended, and holding in the hand a narciſſus ſlipt. He roſe in the parlement army to the rank of a major-general; after the ſettlement of the common-wealth he was ſent into Scotland at the head of a body of horſe, where he performed many memorable actions, particularly defeating and killing the gallant ſir John Brown, with 2000 of his men, and taking many priſoners, with all their baggage, and this with only four regiments of horſe and foot. He was engaged in moſt of the great battles fought during the civil wars; after the battle of Worceſter the parlement ſettled 1000l. per ann. upon him; his expectations became very great, and he found his pride too much hurt to go to Ireland with a leſs title than lord-deputy: he preſented the inſtrument of government to the council of officers, wiſhing to eſtabliſh a protectorial power, in hopes of attaining it upon the

Privy-counſellors to the prot. Oliver.

the death of the elder Cromwell. Oliver, to gain his eſteem, gave him 10,000l. in lieu of his 1000l. per ann. granted by the parlement, and raiſed him to many great employments. Though he propoſed that the title of protector ſhould be changed to that of king, yet it was only to try how far Oliver's ambitious views extended; for no ſooner did he perceive his willingneſs to have the crown, than he became a malecontent, refuſing to take the oath to be true and faithful to his highneſs; which ſo exaſperated the protector, that he deſired him to deliver up his commiſſions; to whom he replied, 'I have 'not them with me, or I would;' in a few days they were ſent for: it muſt have been a bitter pill, as he loſt his pay as colonel of a regiment of horſe, and another of foot, as major-general of the army, and 10l. a day as a general, beſides his ſalary as preſident of the privy-council, and lord-warden of the Cinque-Ports: but to keep him from revolting, he was allowed 2000l. per ann. Upon the ruin of the Cromwells he was reſtored to all his military poſts, was of both the committees of ſafety, council of ſtate, and both committees for appointing officers; he now was greater, and his expectations higher than ever; he got an act of indemnity paſſed in the reſtored long-parlement, to ſecure his penſions, and was in high favor, by defeating the loyal ſir Geo. Booth, having 1000l. granted him by the parlement for it; but he ſoon loſt their favor, by ſetting up the army in oppoſition to them, and putting a force upon the houſe: he was acting exactly the ſame part under his general, Fleetwood, as Oliver had done under Fairfax; but as the parlement's ſituation was deſperate, and ſtood more in fear of the king's return, than of his ambition, they continued to employ him, ſending him into the north to ſecure Newcaſtle againſt Monk, where he went poſt; but Monk advanced into England, and ſecured the capital, which he filled with an army of veterans, culled for his purpoſes; and knowing his abilities were equalled by his ambition, he thought him the moſt dangerous perſon in the kingdom; he therefore procured an order, jan. 14, 1659-60, from the parlement, to authorize the council of ſtate to ſecure him, if he refuſed to obey their orders, or warrants, for his departure out of the city, to his houſe in the country, and feb. 13 following, a proclamation

clamation was publiſhed, requiring him to repair to Holmeby, in Northamptonſhire, during the pleaſure of parlement, but as he remained ſtill about London, he was ordered to ſurrender himſelf by thurſday next to the council of ſtate, but he not ſurrendering himſelf at the day fixt, nor complying with the requiſition of giving a bond of 5000l. by two friends for his due ſubmiſſion to the preſent government, he was treated with much diſreſpect, and ſent to the Tower, which the parlement approved of, and diſregarded his petition to them, praying for redreſs of what he judged ſeverity in the council of ſtate. Slingſby Bethel, with an intent of placing him at the head of a force againſt Monk, had nearly raiſed the money amongſt his friends, when, april 11, 1660, he made his eſcape, and collecting an army again, became ſo formidable, that april 21, he was declared a rebel, with the offer of 100l. for apprehending him, and a force immediately diſpatched againſt him, under the command of col. Ingoldſby, who, overtaking him two miles beyond Daventry, the 22nd, took him priſoner with his own hand, with ſcarce any reſiſtance, if we except the feeble attempt he made to ſooth Ingoldſby, by propoſing to reinſtate *my lord Richard Cromwell* in the government, thinking he ſhould ſucceed, from the regard the latter had to his fallen relation; Ingoldſby was inexorable, ſaying, he came not to negociate, but to bring him away priſoner: he again replied, ‘ Pray, my lord, let me eſcape; ‘ What good will my life, or perpetual impriſonment do ‘ you?’ but as no arguments could prevail, ſeveral of his officers ſhewed uncommon regard for their commander, offering to ſurrender themſelves, but intreated that their general might be ſuffered to retire, but it was not complied with, and he was re-conducted to the Tower the 21th: at the reſtoration he was excepted out of the act of indemnity, and was tried, june 9, 1661, with ſir Hen. Vane, when he pleading his ignorance of ſir Geo. Booth's and general Monk's intentions of reſtoring the king, and the great humility he ſhewed during his trial, occaſioned his condemnation to be changed to perpetual confinement, which he ſuffered in the iſle of Guernſey, where he remained a patient priſoner for 30 years; his ambition blinded him againſt his true intereſt; for had he accepted his majeſty's propoſal ſent by lord Halton juſt preceding the reſtoration, he would have ſecured a pardon, and received

Privy-counſellors to the prot. Oliver.

ceived an ample reward: it is much to his honor that, when in Guernſey, he rejected the great offers made him by Lewis XIV. The infamous Oates accuſed him of a plot, but with ſo little an air of truth, that even the court was not hardy enough to believe, or pretend to believe it. Happily, Lambert was polite and accompliſhed; he could amuſe the days of diſgrace by collecting the fineſt flowers that could be procured, and by ſuperintending the management of them; and his captivity in deſigning and painting: mrs. Lambert, whoſe name was Fra. was an elegant and accompliſhed woman; ſhe has been ſuppoſed to have been partial to Oliver the prot. By her the major-gen. had Eliz. married to a welch judge, whom ſhe ſurvived, and died in jan. 1736-7. Lambert's head is in the Houbraken ſet, and in Vertue's engravings of Simon's works is a medal of him.

Henry Lawrence, eſq. Edm. earl of Mulgrave. Phil. lord viſc. Liſle. Sir Charles Wolſeley. Sir Anth. A. Cooper, bart.

2. Henry Lawrence, eſq. the ſecond preſident.

3. Edmund, earl of Mulgrave.

4. Philip, lord viſc. Liſle, afterwards earl of Leiceſter.

5. Sir Charles Wolſeley, bart.

6. Sir Anthony-Aſhley Cooper, bart. he was truſted by, but proved faithleſs to k. Cha. I. the republic, the protectors Oliver and Richard; he was the miniſter of k. Cha. II.'s worſt actions, and died in diſgrace with that monarch (who had created him earl of Shafteſbury) in 1682-3; unfortunately he proſtituted the beſt abilities to the worſt purpoſes. His life, or rather an apology for it, is given in the peerage.

Sir Gilbert Pickering, bart. John Thurloe, eſq. Col. John Diſbrowe. Rich. Maijor, eſq. Lieut. gen. Cha. Fleetwood. Col. Will. Sydenham. Fra. Rouſe, eſq. Col. Phil. Jones. Col. Edw. Montagu. Major-gen. Skippon. Walter Strickland, eſq. Nath. Fiennes, eſq.

7. Sir Gilbert Pickering, bart. of Nova-Scotia.

8. John Thurloe, ſecretary of ſtate.

9. Col. John Diſbrowe, brother-in-law of Oliver lord protector.

10. Rich. Maijor, eſq. father-in-law to Richard lord protector.

11. Lieutenant-general Charles Fleetwood, ſon-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

12. Colonel William Sydenham.

13. Francis Rouſe, eſq.

14. Colonel Philip Jones.

15. Col. Edw. Montagu (afterwards earl of Sandwich).

16. Major-general Skippon.

17. Walter Strickland, eſq.

18. Nathaniel Fiennes, eſq.

Privy-counſellors to the prot. Oliver. Oliver St. John, lord-chief juſtice.

19. Oliver St. John, lord chief-juſtice.

The hiſtory of ſuch of theſe whoſe lives are not given here, will either appear in this volume, amongſt the protector's lords, or be given in the 2nd, as relations to the Cromwells.

The members of the protector Oliver's other-houſe, or houſe of lords.

Oliver the protector's lords.

OLIVER, to try the people how far they would like to have the government center in a monarchy, and to have one order of the new conſtitution that he could depend upon, had it propoſed to the commons, that an houſe, to be called the Other-Houſe, ſhould form one of the branches of the ſtate, and that it ſhould conſiſt of at moſt, but ſeventy members, and thoſe to be nominated by the protector; though the parlement, which confirmed the office of protector, wiſhed to have them approved by themſelves; but to this he would not conſent. Twenty-one of the members to be the quorum. They ſeem to be of the ſame kind of thoſe greater gentry whom our ancient kings called to ſit in the peers-houſe, but whoſe honor did not deſcend to their heirs; of which many inſtances are to be found in Dugdale's ſummonſes; and like them they had the title of lord in all commiſſions, during life, though I think they were afterwards deſigned to be made hereditary. The following was a ſummons to the lord Richard, the eldeſt ſon of his highneſs Oliver, to this houſe:

Oliver, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the Domynions and Territories thereunto belonging. To our truſty and well-beloved Sonne Lord *Richard Cromwell*, Greeting.—— Whereas by the adviſe and aſſent of our Councell for certain greate and weighty affaires concerninge toe the ſtate and defence of the ſaide Comonwealth, Wee ordayned our preſent parliament to be held at our City of Weſtminſter, the ſeventeenth day of September, in the yeare of our Lorde one thouſand ſix hundred fiftie and ſix, and there to conſult and adviſe with the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of our ſaid comonwealth, which Parliament was then and there held, and continued untill the ſix and twentieth day of

Oliver the protector's lords.

of June laſt paſt; and then Adjourned untill the twentieth day of January now next coming, Therefore we command and firmely enjoyne you, that conſidering the difficultie of the ſaid affaires and eminent dangers, all excuſes being ſett aſide, you be perſonally preſent att Weſtminſter aforeſaid the ſaid twentieth day of January next comeinge, there to treate, conferr, and give your adviſe with us and with the Greate Men and Nobles in and concerninge the affaires aforeſaid. And this as you Love and Honor our ſafety and the defence of the commonwealth aforeſaid, you ſhall in noe wiſe omitt. Witneſs ourſelfe at Weſtminſter, the nynth day of December, in the yeare of our Lord one thouſand ſix hundred fifty and ſeaven.

Lett the like writts be directed to the reſpective perſons under written, dated as aforeſaid (to wit)—Then follow the names of the other lords, with the words ‘ ſworne’ added to them, written with a different ink, a proof that it was put in after the names had been wrote; to prevent a needleſs repetition of the ſame word I have put this mark (§) againſt ſuch who had that word placed to their names, as it ſhews they complied with the writ of ſummons. At the end of the names is added, ‘ This agreeth with the ‘ originall remayning in the Petrie Bag, John Thompſon:[*]’ there ſeems to have been a ſeal appendant to it, and that it has been torn off. Pleaſe alſo to obſerve, that I have given the ſtile of the perſons as there put, but have changed the orthography of both that and the names.

The lord Rich. Cromwell.

1. *The lord* Richard Cromwell, the eldeſt ſon of the protector Oliver, and after his father's death protector himſelf. His life has been already given in this volume.

The lord Hen. Cromwell.

2. *Lord* Henry Cromwell, *our deputy of Ireland*, the other ſon of the protector. His life is given in this volume.

The lord Nath. Fiennes.

§ 3. Nathaniel Fiennes, *one of the commiſſioners of our great-ſeal.* He was the 2nd and beloved ſon of lord Say and Sele; he received his education at New College, Oxford, where his father had been fellow, as a relation to the founder; he ſpent ſome time at Geneva, and in the cantons of Switzerland, and returned to England through Scotland, which gave him ſo great a diſlike to monarchy and epiſcopacy, that from the moment of his entering into parlement, he was known to be one of thoſe called root

---

[*] The rev. mr. Aſcough's catalogue of M.S.S. in the Britiſh Muſeum, no 3246.

Oliver the protector's lords.

and branch men, and inclined much to the independents: he repreſented the town of Banbury in the 15th and 16th of k. Cha. I. he ſubſcribed the proteſtation, and took the covenant: many of his ſpeeches were publiſhed, and deſerved it. He was a man of great powers in language, and next mr. Hampden, was regarded as poſſeſſing the confidence of the commons. In 1642, the parlement gave him a colonel's commiſſion in their army, and appointed him governor of that important place, Briſtol, which he ſurrendered to the royal arms, after ſuſtaining a ſingle day's ſiege.—The general opinion bearing hard againſt him, and compariſons greatly to his diſfavor being made between him and the gallant governor of Glouceſter, he requeſted and obtained permiſſion to be tried by a court-martial; which, to his great ſurprize, condemned him to loſe his head: the only witneſſes againſt him were the celebrated mr. Clem. Walker, and mr. Prynne. This ſentence, though judged an act of ſeverity, ſtruck vaſt terror into all whom the parlement truſted, as no one had greater intereſt with his party than his father and himſelf; his friends with difficulty obtained his pardon under the hand and ſeal of the general; and knowing the popular odium againſt him, he prudently withdrew from the kingdom; but returning, he regained the confidence of both parlement and army. The king had ſo great a diſlike to him, that he was one of the few excepted out of the general pardon; but this did not intimidate him, for he ſtill continued to draw up declarations againſt his majeſty. He repreſented Oxfordſhire in Oliver's parlement, held in 1654, the univerſity of Oxford in 1656, and Banbury, in Richard's parlement, called in 1658-9. During theſe ſovereigns' government, he was highly valued and truſted: he was lord-keeper to both of them. In his ſpeech after Richard had opened the parlement, he ſaid, 'what ſhall a 'man ſay after a king!' and then recommended a war with Spain, and aſſiſtance to be given the king of Sweden in the Sound. Upon the abdication of the laſt protector (to whom he had been ſworn a privy-counſellor) he was choſen one of the council of ſtate, and was, I think, in the convention-parlement that reſtored k. Cha. II. Soon after he retired to the country, and died at Newton-Toney, near Saliſbury, dec. 16, 1669, much neglected, and in great obſcurity. He married Eliz. daughter of ſir John Eliot,

Oliver the protector's lords.

Eliot, of Port-Eliot, in Cornwall, knt. by whom he had Will. his only ſon and heir, who, by the death of Ja. viſc. Say and Sele, his firſt-couſin, ſucceeded to that title. By his 2nd wife, Fra. daughter of Rich. Tuderley, in Hampſhire, eſq. he had two daughters, Fra. and Ann, both of whom died unmarried, and are buried at Newton-Toney.

The lord John Liſle.

§ 4. John Liſle, *one of the lords commiſſioners of our great ſeal.* The L'iſles, or de Inſula's, are of a noble family; they bore topaz, on a chief ſapphire, 3 lions rampant of the 1ſt; they took their name from the iſle of Wight, where, and in Hants, they had large eſtates, flouriſhing in great credit and honor; the moſt memorable of them was John de Inſula Vecta, ſummoned by that name to the houſe of lords in the reign of k. Edw. II. The *lord* Liſle was the ſon of ſir Will. Liſle, of the iſle of Wight, knt. who died during the treaty of the iſle of Wight, and left this his ſon, a fair eſtate: he was bred to the law, choſen a member for Wincheſter 15th and 16th Cha. I. and took the covenant in 1643, became a colonel in the army, a commiſſioner of the new great-ſeal, and was an aſſiſtant to Bradſhaw, the preſident of the high-court of juſtice that tried the king, ſitting cloſe to, and conſtantly attending the preſident during the whole time. He was choſen one of the council of ſtate in the years 1649, and 1650; and the parlement for his ſervices gave him the maſterſhip of St. Croſs, an eccleſiaſtical preferment, worth 800l. per ann. and for his ſake a reverend doctor was deprived. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1653, and though partial to a commonwealth, accepted many places under the Cromwells, particularly that of keeper of the great-ſeal, which Whitlock informs us, from his want of experience, he was ill able to execute: he was recorder of the town of Southampton, which place he repreſented in Oliver's parlements, called in 1654, and 1656: he was alſo appointed a governor for ſchools and alms-houſes: but what was much to his diſgrace, Oliver made him the tool of his ſeverity; he was preſident of his high courts of juſtice, in which were condemned the unfortunate col. Gerard, mr. Vowel, ſir Hen. Slingſby, and dr. Hewet. He ſat in the reſtored parlement, but finding the confuſions muſt end in the reſtoration of royalty, he prudently retired to the continent. The parlement proſcribed him, and confiſcated his eſtates. He was, perhaps, as preſident of

Oliver the protector's lords.

the high-court of juſtice, the moſt unpopular character in the kingdom, for it was debated in parlement to condemn every perſon who had ever ſat in any high court of juſtice. Three iriſh ruffians ſhot him dead as he was going to church at Lauſanne, by the procurement of ſome of the royal family (probably the queen-mother). He has the character of a clouded ſevere republican. His widow, the lady Alicia Liſle, was ſtill more unfortunate; ſhe was tried in 1685, by that diſgrace to human nature, judge Jefferies, for concealing a mr. Hicks, a diſſenting miniſter, and mr. Neithorpe, perſons named in the proclamation, and who had attended the duke of Monmouth, when he made his ridiculous expedition into England; the jury thrice returned not guilty, it not appearing that ſhe knew they had been engaged in the rebellion; but Jefferies was determined the widow of mr. Liſle, one of the king's judges, ſhould not go into her grave in peace, though ſhe was more than 70 years of age, was herſelf a loyaliſt, and had a ſon in the royal army, who fought againſt the duke at Sedgemoor; therefore, by threats, he obliged the jury to find her guilty. She was ſentenced to be hanged, but in reſpect of her gentility, ſhe was beheaded at Wincheſter, univerſally pitied. At the revolution, the ſentence was reverſed. The ſpeech ſhe delivered upon the ſcaffold is deſerving attention *. Mr. John Liſle, the ſon of this

---

* *The laſt Speech of the Lady Alicia Liſle.*

Gentlemen, Friends, and Neighbours, it may be expected that I ſhould ſay ſomething at my death, and in order thereunto I ſhall acquaint you, that my birth and education was both near this place, and that my parents inſtructed me in the fear of God, and I now dye of the reformed proteſtant religion; that if ever popery ſhould return into this nation, it would be a very great and ſevere judgment, that I dye in expectation of the pardon of all my ſins, and of acceptance with God the Father, by the imputed righteouſneſs of Jeſus Chriſt, he being the end of the law for righteouſneſs to every one that believes; I thank God through Jeſus Chriſt, that I do depart under the blood of ſprinkling, which ſpeaketh better things than that of Abel; God having made this chaſtiſement an ordinance to my ſoul. I did once as little expect to come to this place on this occaſion as any perſon in this place or nation; therefore let all learn not to be high-minded, but fear. The Lord is a ſovereign, and will take what way he ſees beſt to glorifie himſelf in, and by his poor creatures; and I do humbly deſire to ſubmit to his will, praying to him, That I may poſſeſs my ſoul in patience. The crime that was laid to my charge, was for entertaining a nonconformiſt miniſter and others in my houſe; the ſaid miniſter being ſworn to have been in the late duke of Monmouth's army; but I have been told, that if I had denied them, it would not at all have affected me; I have no excuſe, but ſurprize and fear, which I believe my jury muſt make uſe of to excuſe their verdict to the world. I have been alſo told, that the court did uſe to be of counſel for the priſoner; but inſtead of advice, I had evidence againſt me from thence; which though it were only by hear-ſay, might poſſibly affect my jury; my defence being but ſuch, as might be expected from a

weak

Oliver the protector's lords.

unfortunate couple, poſſeſſed an eſtate in Hants; his daughter married to lord James Ruſſell, 5th ſon of the firſt duke of Bedford, and brother to the amiable, but unhappy lord Ruſſell; ſhe afterwards married ſir H Houghton, bart.

The lord Lawrence.

§ 5. Henry Lawrence, *preſident of our privy council*, was of Sherdington, in Glouceſterſhire, deſcended from a very ancient family of the ſame name, of Aſhton, in Lancaſhire; was one of the council of ſtate, to govern the kingdom from the time Oliver diſſolved the long-parlement till the other was called. which met in 1653, in which he repreſented Herefordſhire; and in the parlement held in the following year, he was returned by the county of Carnarvon.

The lord Cha. Fleetwood.

§ 6. Charles Fleetwood, *lieutenant-general of our army*, ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver. His life is given in vol. II.

Rob. earl of Warwick.

7. Robert, *earl of Warwick*. He gained over the fleet to the parlement. for which they voted him, in 1643, lord-high-admiral of England; this ſo irritated his majeſty, that he excepted his lordſhip from pardon; he was the conſtant friend of Oliver the protector, but refuſed to ſit in this his houſe of lords, with Pride and Hewſon, one of whom had been a drayman. the other a cobler; under the commonwealth of Oliver he was poſt-maſter of the foreign letters, which brought him 5000l. per ann. His ſecond counteſs was Ann, daughter of ſir Tho. Cheek, of Pergo. knt. and widow of —— Rogers, eſq. one of his daughters married to ſir Tho. Barrington, bart. and ſir Hen. St. John, bart.

Edw. earl of Mancheſter.

8. Edward, *earl of Mancheſter*—the patriotic lord Kimbolton, who was one of the five members of the long-

---

weak woman, but ſuch as it was, I did not hear it repeated again to the jury; which, as I have been informed, is uſual in ſuch caſes. However, I forgive all the world, and therein all thoſe that have done me wrong; and, in particular, I forgive col. Penruddock, although he told me, that he could have taken theſe men before they came to my houſe. And I do likewiſe forgive him, who deſired to be taken away from the grand jury to the petty jury, that he might be the more nearly concerned in my death. As to what may be objected in reference to my conviction, that I gave it under my hand, that I had diſcourſed with Nelthorp; that could be no evidence againſt me, being after my conviction and ſentence; I do acknowledge his majeſty's favour in revoking my ſentence; I pray God to preſerve him, that he may long reign in mercy, as well as juſtice; and that he may reign in peace; and that the proteſtant religion may flouriſh under him; I alſo return thanks to God and the reverend clergy, that aſſiſted me in my impriſonment.

ALICIA LISLE.

New martyrology, or bloody aſſizes.

Oliver the protector's lords.

parlement demanded by k. Cha. I. he drew his ſword to defend thoſe liberties he had ſo nobly pleaded for, and obliged Lynne to ſubmit; defeated the earl of Newcaſtle's army at Hornecaſtle, took Lincoln by ſtorm, and commanded at the battle of Marſton-Moor; after which he and Cromwell diſagreed, he, as finding Oliver wiſhed to give law to both king and parlement, and Cromwell, becauſe he ſaw that his lordſhip deſigned rather to humble, than to ruin the king. He was appointed, in 1643, one of the aſſembly of divines, one of the committee of law in 1644, as alſo one of the committee to preſerve Northamptonſhire to the parlement: and had a reconciliation took place in 1645, he was to have been created a marquiſs. He was one of the committee of ſafety, of Derby-houſe, in 1647: but after the battle of Newbury, he was ſuſpected of favoring the royal intereſt, though he was excepted by his majeſty from pardon. He was ſet aſide by the ſelf denying ordinance, and ſome years afterwards deprived of the chancellorſhip of the univerſity of Cambridge, for refuſing to ſubſcribe to the engagement: his great popularity made the prot. Oliver wiſh to gain his intereſt, which he hoped to do by naming him one of his houſe of lords; but it did not ſucceed, as he was one of the few who ſincerely lamented his conduct to k. Cha. I. and ſtrove, as far as was conſiſtent with his own ſafety, to reſtore the exiled ſon of that monarch: this was taken ſo gratefully at the return of monarchy, that he died at Whitehall, may 5, 1671, lord-chamberlain of the houſehold, a privy-counſellor, and knight of the garter; though ſo conſpicuous a perſon in the laſt century, he was rather an amiable good natured, than a great man. He married Eſſex, daughter of ſir Tho. Cheek, of Pergo, in Eſſex, knt. and is anceſtor by that lady to the preſent duke of Mancheſter.

Edm. earl of Mulgrave.

9. Edmund, *earl of Mulgrave.*—This nobleman was one of the patriotic peers who withſtood the encroachments of the prerogative: he died, aug. 28, 1658, in his way to London. His ſucceſſor was a great favorite of both k. Cha. II. and k. Ja. II. under whom he held many moſt honorable places.

David, earl of Caſſils.

10. David, *earl of Caſſils* (in Scotland) was one of the ruling elders, and one of the ſcotch army, he was the

only individual either of lords, or commons in England, or Scotland, who moved in the parlement for k. Cha. II. to marry a proteſtant.

Oliver the protector's lords.

Will. viſc. Say and Sele.

11. William, *lord viſcount Say and Sele*, ſo created by k. Ja. I. a nobleman of conſiderable abilities, who determined to leave his native kingdom, to enjoy religious and civil liberty: he was the more diſguſted from having been put under confinement, from the jealouſy of the court; to effect his purpoſes, he ſent to America, and procured a proper ſettlement there, but was diverted from carrying his deſign into execution, from obſerving the ſtrength and temper of the long parlement; k. Cha. I. knowing his diſguſt and his poverty, endeavoured in vain to gain his favor, by appointing him maſter of the court of wards. The parlement was ſo well pleaſed with his conduct, that they gave him 10,000l. and a part of the marquis of Worceſter's eſtate, to compenſate his loſſes and impriſonment, and appointed him one of the aſſembly of divines, of the committee of law and of ſafety, and engaged, that if they made a peace with his majeſty, he ſhould have an earldom; but the exaſperated king had other ſentiments, he declared him a rebel, and excepted him from his general pardon. Cromwell alſo invited him to partake of his honors, but he turned from that great man with diſguſt and abhorrence, as the betrayer of the common intereſt of the republic, and retired to the iſle of Lundy, where he lived during the cromwelian government, rather as an independent deſpot, than as a ſubject. To the diſgrace of k. Cha. II. he raiſed him, though an open enemy to the conſtitution in church and ſtate, to be a privy-counſellor and lord privy-ſeal. His lordſhip died april 14, 1662, aged about 80. By Eliz. daughter of John Temple, of Stow, Bucks, eſq. he had James, his ſucceſſor, and in the end ſole heir (from the eldeſt heireſs of whom the preſent baron Say and Sele is deſcended); Nath. mentioned above, John, Rich. and five daughters; Bridget, married to Theophilus, earl of Lincoln; Eliz. to Rich. Norton, eſq *. Conſtance, to ſir Fra. Boynton, bart.

---

* This Richard Norton was a parlement colonel, of a very ancient and rich family in Hants; he was greatly truſted by the prot. Oliver, to whom he was related (perhaps through the Flemings): the laſt heir male of his deſcendants, left his vaſt property to the parlement towards paying off the national debt, but it being adjudged that he was inſane, his eſtates were ſurrendered to his relations.

Oliver the protector's lords.

bart. Suſan, to Tho. Earl, eſq. ſon of ſir Walter Earle, knt. and Ann, to ſir Cha. Wolſeley.

Tho. lord (viſc.) Falconberg.

§ 12. Thomas, *lord Fauconberg* (he was a viſcount) ſon-in-law to Oliver the prot. and created by k. Will. III. an earl. Vide his life, vol. II.

Cha. lord viſc. Howard.

§ 13. Charles, *lord viſc. Howard.*—This was only a title of the protector's conferring; he was the 2nd but eldeſt ſurviving ſon of ſir Will. Howard, knt. (deſcended from Tho. the 2nd duke of Norfolk) and Mary, eldeſt daughter of Will. lord Eure: he contributed to raiſe Oliver to the protectorate (to whom he was captain of the guards) and was the laſt friend of the prot. Richard, and would willingly have ventured his life to ſupport his tottering greatneſs; at that time he was a colonel in the army. Finding the protectorate intereſt deſtroyed, he aimed at the reſtoration of the baniſhed king to avoid being looked upon with an exceſs of ſuſpicion by the republicans; the great ſervice he rendered his majeſty at that important ſeaſon, together with his engaging deportment and fine underſtanding, with the greatneſs and antiquity of his family, procured him many and deſerved honors. In 1660 he was taken from the houſe of commons to that of the peers, where he ſat by the titles of baron Dacres of Gilleſland, viſc. Howard of Morpeth, and earl of the city of Carliſle; he was ſent to Ruſſia, Denmark, and Sweden, and was inſtalled as proxy at Windſor for his majeſty of Sweden; he was lord-lieutenant of Cumberland, biſhoprick of Durham, town and county of Newcaſtle, and the maritime parts adjacent, and reſided ſome years at Jamaica, where he was governor: he died, feb. 26, 1686-7, aged 56. Philip Howard, eſq. his lordſhip's uncle, was ſlain in the royal army, at Rowton-Heath, but moſt of his relations and connexions were againſt his majeſty. Tho. lord viſc. Fairfax, was alſo his uncle. The preſent earl of Carliſle, lately lord-lieut. of Ireland, is his deſcendant.

Phil. lord viſc. Liſle.

§ 14. Philip, *lord viſcount Liſle*—eldeſt ſon of Rob. Sidney, earl of Leiceſter, knight of the Bath, and lord-lieut. (after the earl of Strafford) of Ireland, by Dorothy, eldeſt daughter of Hugh Percy, earl of Northumberland, the parlement admiral. The earl of Leiceſter poſſeſſed extraordinary qualifications, both of mind and body, he died at Penhurſt, nov. 2, 1677,

aged

Oliver the protector's lords.

aged almoſt 82. The Sidneys were a race of great ſtateſmen, ſkilful ambaſſadors, and gallant commanders. Philip viſc. Liſle inherited the abilities of his anceſtors, and had the advantage of early underſtanding public buſineſs; attending, when young, the earl his father, in his embaſſage to Denmark, the ſtates of Germany, and to France. He was returned a member of the long parlement for the town of Yarmouth: ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant. In 1644, he was appointed one of the committee for martial law, became a colonel in the parlement army, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his gallantry: he was fixed upon to go to Ireland, in 1646, with an army of 8000 men: but no ſooner had he ſet out, than he returned and declined the ſervice. He was named one of the commiſſioners to try the king, but declined ſitting. The parlement ſent him lord lieut. to Ireland, to act againſt the earl of Inchequin; but his commiſſion expiring, he ſoon returned. By his recommendation Monk was ſet at liberty, and ſent to the army in Ireland. He was one of the members for Kent in the parlement aſſembled in 1653, which gave Oliver the protectorate; ſworn of the privy council to both Oliver and Richard, and ſigned the order for proclaiming the latter. He ſurvived to ſee both the reſtoration and revolution, dying march 6, 1697-8 having 'lived in great 'honor and eſteem to a good old age.' By Cath. daughter of Will. Cecil, earl of Saliſbury, he had Rob. his ſucceſſor, and Dorothy, married to Tho. Cheek, eſq. 2nd ſon of ſir Tho. Cheek, of Pergo, in Eſſex, knt. The title of earl of Leiceſter in this family has long been extinct. It muſt not be forgotten, that the celebrated Algernon Sidney, eſq. ambaſſador from the parlement in 1660, and the great republican patriot, who, under the ſanction of law, was murdered in the reign of k. Cha. II. and Hen. created earl of Romney by k. Will. were the brothers of this Phil. viſc. Liſle, afterwards earl of Leiceſter.

The lord Pickering.

§ 15. Sir Gilbert Pickering, *bart. chamberlain of our houſehold*—ſon of ſir John Pickering, of Titchmarſh, knt. and Suſan, daughter of ſir Eraſmus Dryden, of Canons-Aſhby, in Northamptonſhire, knt. He was born in 1613, and created by k. Ja. I. a baronet of Nova-Scotia: was a member for Northamptonſhire, 15th and 16th k. Cha. I.

ſigned

Oliver the protector's lords.

ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant: had a colonel's commiſſion in the parlement army, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf, eſpecially with his brigade, in the ſtorming of Briſtol and Baſing-houſe: at the latter he commanded in chief, as he did at the taking of Lacock-houſe. His antipathy to the king was very great, and occaſioned his being put into the commiſſion of the high court of juſtice. He ſat two days, but declined continuing his attendance, either from prudence or accident. In 1649 and 1650, he was of the council of ſafety. Though an enemy to k. Cha. I. he was, probably, not diſſatisfied with the monarchial government, as he was a friend to, and truſted by Cromwell with his intention of diſſolving the parlement, and ſo well approved of it, that he watched armed, for fear of any oppoſition being made by the members, or their friends. Oliver, for his zeal and fidelity, nominated him one of the council of ſtate. He was again returned a member for Northamptonſhire in the parlements held in 1653, 1654, and 1656. For his important ſervices he was named a privy-counſellor, appointed lord-chamberlain of the houſhold, and a lord of this houſe, by the elder protector, and continued in them by Richard: yet no ſooner did the army revolt, than he joined them, though he had ſigned the order for proclaiming him. He was appointed one of the committee of ſafety. He was a partizan of the army againſt the parlement. By the act of indemnity at the reſtoration he eſcaped the fate of moſt of the king's judges, becauſe he had neither given judgment againſt the king, nor ſigned the warrant, however, he was excepted out of the general pardon, and ſubjected to pains and forfeitures as ſhould be inflicted by an act made for that purpoſe. Sir Gilbert died in 1668. He married twice; firſt Eliz. daughter of ſir Sidney Montagu, of Hinchinbrook, and ſiſter of Edw. Montagu, a lord of this houſe, created afterwards earl of Sandwich, and whoſe intereſt might be a great means of preventing any diſagreeable conſequences from his proceedings during the troubles. After the above lady's death, he re-married the daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeſhire. By the former he had ſir John, his ſucceſſor, and many other children: by the latter no iſſue.

The

The preſent ſir Edw. Pickering, bart. who reſides in Ireland, is his deſcendant.

Oliver the protector's lords.

Geo. lord Eure.

§ 16. George, *lord Evres* (or *Eure*) an ancient creation; he was ſeated in Yorkſhire, and was ſon and heir of Will. lord Eure, created a knt. of the Bath in 1603. Lord George's having a confined fortune, occaſioned, it is ſuppoſed, his eſpouſing that ſide which was evidently the moſt powerful; and though a peer of the realm, he did not think it beneath him, to ſit in the houſe of commons, as a member for Yorkſhire, in the parlements called by Oliver in 1653, and for the north riding of that county, in 1654, and 1656. His highneſs, therefore, could not do leſs than place him in his houſe of lords; he long ſurvived the reſtoration, and ſat in a more auguſt aſſembly. He died a bachelor in 1672; and was ſucceeded by his brother Ralph, lord Eure, who joined with the duke of Monmouth, and others, in petitioning his majeſty againſt the roman-catholics, in 1680-1; and, I think, was one of thoſe who had the courage to preſent Ja. duke of York, as a popiſh recuſant; by his death, without iſſue, in 1690, the title became extinct. Another of the brothers was Sam. Eure, eſq. a col. in the royal army, and a compounder upon that account for his eſtate; a relation of theirs was Iſaac Eure, eſq. who was colonel in the parlement army, and was ſent to conduct the king from the iſle of Wight to Hurſt-caſtle, named one of the commiſſioners to ſit in judgment upon his ſovereign, which he did, and ſigned the warrant for his execution; was one of thoſe who were ſent, in 1649 to Ireland. Happily for himſelf, he died before the reſtoration, but at that time his eſtates were confiſcated.

Philip lord Wharton.

§ 17. Philip, *lord Wharton*—was ſon of ſir Tho. Wharton, knt. by Philadelphia, daughter of Rob. earl of Monmouth, and grandſon of Philip lord Wharton. He married thrice: 1ſt. Eliz. daughter of ſir Rowland Wandesford, knt. attorney of the court of wards; 2nd. Jane, daughter and heir of Arthur Goodwyn, of Upper-Winchingdon, Bucks, eſq. and 3rd. Ann, daughter of Will. Car, eſq. groom of the bedchamber to k. Ja. I. Probably this alliance with the Goodwyns, brought him into the favor of the protector, as that family was very ancient and reſpectable, as well as rich, nearly allied to the

Hampdens

Oliver the protector's lords.

Hampdens and Fleetwoods, and conſtantly entertained the ſame ſentiments againſt the Stuarts as they did. By his firſt marriage, his lordſhip had Eliz. married to Rob. earl of Lindſey, great-chamberlain of England; by the ſecond, Tho. his ſucceſſor; and Goodwyn, commiſſioner of the admiralty, temp. Will. III. and by the third, Mary, married to Maijor Dunch, eſq. nephew to the prot. Richard; ——, to Will. Thomas, eſq. ſon of Edm. Thomas, eſq. one of theſe lords, and Philadelphia, to ſir Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, in Scotland, knt. advocate to the protectors, in Scotland, and brother to the ambaſſador Lockhart; and afterwards to John Ramſay, ſon of the biſhop of Roſſe. Tho. lord Wharton, joined k. Will. who made him comptroller of the houſhold; and q. Ann created him earl Wharton, and appointed him lord-lieut. of Ireland; he was father of the elegant, witty, and whimſical marquis and duke of Wharton, created alſo by the ſon of k. Ja. II. duke of Northumberland, and who died miſerably, in Spain, may 31, 1729.

Lord Broghill.

§18. Roger, *lord Broghill*—was fifth ſon of Rich. earl of Cork, and like him, every way deſerved the name of *great*. He was a loyaliſt as long as there was the leaſt proſpect of ſucceſs; and then having experienced the greateſt friendſhip from Cromwell, he did not think it beneath him to fight againſt the cruel iriſh under his ſtandard; and victory attending him in all his actions in that kingdom, he returned to this, receiving 1000l. per ann. out of the forfeited eſtates. When Oliver became protector, he ſent him to Scotland, with the title of preſident of his council, with a ſalary of 2000l. per ann. and a promiſe to excuſe his actual attendance more than one year: but either unwilling to be deprived of ſo able and ſo good a man, or jealous for fear of his getting to Ireland, and revolting, he would not permit his return at the expiration of the year. This was the greater hardſhip, as the climate did not agree with his gouty habit. Returning, however, he proved himſelf ſincerely attached to the protector, and ſtrove to get his title changed to that of king: nor was he leſs devoted to Richard, whom he ſerved in Ireland: but upon the Cromwell intereſt falling, he exerted all his ſtrength in the royal cauſe, for which he was received moſt gratefully by k. Cha.

II. who, by making him earl of Orrery, added another to the many creations of peers in the noble, the good, the wiſe, and great family of Boyle. He filled ſome of the firſt offices in this reign, and died, oct. 16, 1670, in the 59th year of his age, lamented by all. His lordſhip's chaplain, mr. Tho. Morice, publiſhed the hiſtory of his life, and his ſtate papers, both deſerving attention.—Vide his character by Granger. He was a valuable ſubject to the four ſovereigns, k. Cha. I. Oliver*, Richard, and k. Cha. II. By his moſt amiable counteſs, the lady Margaret, daughter of Theophilus, earl of Suffolk, he had Roger, the ſecond earl of Orrery, and Henry, who was lieut.-colonel in the duke of Schomberg's regiment, and five daughters: the ladies Eliz. married to Foliot, lord viſc. Powiſcourt; Ann, died young; Margaret, married to Will. earl of Inchequin; Cath. to Rich. Bret, of Somerſetſhire, eſq. and Barbara, to Arthur earl of Donnegal.

Oliver the protector's lord's.

19. William Pierpoint, eſq. was the ſecond ſon of Rob. earl of Kingſton, who died in the civil wars, one of k. Cha. I.'s generals, by Gertrude, daughter of Hen. Talbot, eſq. ſon of Geo. earl of Shrewſbury, and brother to Hen. Pierpoint marquis of Dorcheſter, who dying without iſſue, the title of marquis was loſt, but that of earl of Kingſton, came to the deſcendants of the perſon whoſe life is here given. Will. was ſeated at Thoreſby, in Nottinghamſhire; he was returned one of the county members for Salop, in the 15th and 16th years of k. Cha. I.'s reign; contrary to the general ſentiments of his family, joined the leaders of oppoſition, ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; but was unlike moſt of them, attached to the perſon of the king; entreating his majeſty not to leave Whitehall, for if he did, 'a 'civil war muſt enſue; but if he remained there, a little 'patience would bring things to rights again.' The parlement repoſed great confidence in him, appointing him one of the committee of Derby-houſe; one of their commiſſioners

The lord Pierpoint.

---

* The peerage pretends that lord Broghill was unfaithful to the prot. Oliver; and as a proof of it, gives an idle and improbable tale, that his lordſhip, after his return from Ireland, was with Cromwell's children, lord Falconberg and lord Carliſle, at the Bear-tavern, where they drank the king's health, and that notice of it was given by the tapſter to his highneſs: if ſo, Oliver would have reſented it. Beſides, though lord Fauconberg was the protector's ſon-in-law, lord Carliſle was no relation whatever to him.

Oliver the protector's lords.

miſſioners to treat with their ſovereign, in 1642-3; employed him in the ſame capacity in the following year, at the treaty held at Uxbridge, in 1645, and that of the iſle of Wight; both Charles and the parlement approved of his conduct; the former named him one of thoſe to whom he would intruſt the militia; and the parlement voted him their thanks for the care and pains he had uſed, eſpecially in the laſt treaty, voting the king's conceſſions ſufficient grounds for ſettling the peace of the kingdom. His conduct certainly deſerved their united regards, as he was a ſincere friend to both their intereſts, wiſhing to re-unite them ſo as to reſtore their bleeding country to the bleſſings of peace. The friends of the army diſliked this conduct; their leaders, as well as themſelves, had other purpoſes to anſwer. They accuſed him of being engaged in mr. Waller's well-meant but ill-executed plot: from this charge he cleared himſelf; but as it was well known his ſole aim was peace, by re-eſtabliſhing the conſtitution, he was, in 1648, ſecluded the parlement. He did not, however, fail to profeſs openly, his diſlike of the inſolence of the army, and their ſanguinary proceedings againſt the king; and even blamed thoſe who continued to ſit in the houſe. The advancement of Oliver to the protectorate, ſeems grateful to him; at leaſt, he preferred the government of ſo great a man, to a number of deſpots; and upon conſultation with ſome friends, agreed to ſupport his ſovereignty; he was a member in his parlement in 1654, for Nottinghamſhire. The protector, pleaſed to acquire every way ſo deſerving a perſon, raiſed him to a ſeat in his houſe of lords. Seeing the return of monarchy likely to take place, he joined with the loyal party; was made one of the committee of ſtate in 1660, and returned a member for Nottingham in the convention-parlement, that gave the crown to k. Cha. II. It is greatly to his honor, that having given the houſe many inſtances of cruel oppreſſion, by the court of wards, he got that office aboliſhed, by propoſing an indemnification to the crown, out of the office of exciſe. He humanely exerted his credit, and was fortunate enough to ſave major Leſter. At this time, he had, ſays the baronetage, 'ſuch penetration and judgment, and 'was maſter of all thoſe virtues, which make a good 'man conſpicuous; ſo that among his relations and 'friends

Oliver the protector's lords.

‘ friends, he had the appellation of *Wiſe William*; and ‘ by that name is yet remembered in the family!’ He muſt have died very rich, for the parlement gave him 7000l. with his brother the loyal earl of Kingſton's perſonal eſtate, valued at 40,000l. more, and which it was diſhonorable in him to take. By Eliz. daughter and coheir of ſir Tho. Harries, bart. he had 5 ſons and 5 daughters; of three of the latter that marrried, one became ducheſs of Newcaſtle, another counteſs of Clare; and the youngeſt, marchioneſs of Halifax: of the ſons, Rob. the eldeſt, was the father of three ſons, 1. Robert who ſucceeded the marquis of Dorcheſter, as earl of Kingſton, and dying unmarried, was ſucceeded by his next brother; 2. Will. earl of Kingſton, and this lord having no child; 3. by Evelyn, earl of Kingſton, created marquis of Dorcheſter, and afterwards duke of Kingſton, which title failed in the late duke. Gervaſe, another ſon of Oliver's lord, was created baron Pierpoint, of Arglaſs, in Ireland, in 1703; and in 1714, an engliſh peer, by the title of baron Pierpoint, of Hanſlope, Bucks, but dying without iſſue, thoſe titles became extinct. The hon. Fra. Pierpoint, the 3rd brother to this lord of the other-houſe, was alſo a member of the long-parlement, he ſeems to have been more complying than his brother, making conceſſions to the committee in 1649, and was re-admitted. He purchaſed ſome of the archbiſhop of York's lands, in Nottinghamſhire.

The lord Claypoole.

§ 20. John lord Claypoole, *maſter of our horſe*—ſon-in-law to the prot. Oliver. His hiſtory will be given, in vol. II.

The lord Whitlock.

§ 21. Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock, *one of the lords commiſſioners of our Treaſury*—The Whitlocks are of ancient and good extraction, they bore azure, a chevron engrailed between 3 falcons, or ſparhawks, or. Sir Bulſtrode was the ſon of ſir Ja. Whitlock, knt. a judge of the King's-Bench; he married Eliz. daughter of Edw. Bulſtrode of Hedgley, Bucks, eſq. ſir Ja. died in aug. 1632; of whom his ſon ſays he was ‘ not only excellent in what ‘ related to his own profeſſion, but alſo in many others. ‘ By whoſe deceaſe the king loſt as good a ſubject, his ‘ country as good a patriot, and the people as juſt a ‘ judge as ever lived.’ Sir Bulſtrode was born in Fleetſtreet, aug. 6, 1605, he was a member of the long-

Oliver the protector's lords.

parlement for Marlow, where his abilities were early noticed; he was one of thoſe who virtuouſly voted on which ſide ſo ever he thought right. He ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant, was one of the aſſembly of divines, one of the parlement commiſſioners at the treaties of Oxford and Uxbridge, in which he, and Hollis were particularly favored by the king; he was alſo in the committee of ſtate, and the ſecond committee of ſafety in 1647; though an enemy to his majeſties arbitrary principles, yet not a decided one to his perſon, being very averſe to have him tried as a criminal; but when he was removed, he ſeemed to change his principles ever after, profeſſing an attachment to a republic, under which form of government he was one of the council of ſtate in 1649 and 1650, lieut. of the caſtle and foreſt of Windſor, and one of the lords of the great-ſeal, and ſent ambaſſador to Sweden; which appointment Oliver procured him after he diſcovered that he was more inclined to a republic than a monarchy; but upon his exalting himſelf to the protectorſhip, he continued him a commiſſioner of the great-ſeal, until he objected to ſome regulations Oliver thought neceſſary. He was returned a member for the town of Bedford, Buckinghamſhire, and the city of Oxford, in 1654, and for the county of Buckingham in 1656; and the year following made a lord of the other-houſe. The prot. Richard appointed him again one of the lords commiſſioners of the great-ſeal, to whom he was very faithful, giving him what he judged the beſt advice; but it is probable he was not uneaſy to ſee the revival of a republic. In 1659, he was one of the council of ſtate, and of the army committee of ſafety. Before the reſtoration he concealed himſelf for fear of ſome of his own party; he ſaw the return of monarchy, and offered to wait upon his majeſty, if Fleetwood would have ſent him. Upon k. Cha. II.'s arrival, he retired into the country, and ſpent the remainder of his life in the greateſt privacy, incumbered with a great family of children: He died at his ſeat of Chilton-park, in Wilts, july 28, 1675, and was buried in an ayle of the church of Falley, in Bucks, which he himſelf had built, for a burial-place for himſelf, and his family. Sir Bulſtrode married Rebecca daughter of Tho. Bennet, alderman of Londom (the peerage gives

Oliver the protector's lords.

gives him Fra. daughter of William lord Willoughby of Parham, perhaps he had two wives) his eldeſt ſon was ſir Will. Whitlock, knighted by the prot. Oliver, another of his ſons was ſir James Whitlock, knt. bred to the Bar, and one of q. Ann's counſellors; of his daughters, Mary married to ſir Geo. Nevil, knt. deſcended from the lords Abergavenny; Fra. to ſir Fra. Pile, bart. the other children's names, and marriages I do not know. The grandſon and heir of the lord Whitlock was Sam. Whitlock, of Chilton-Foliot, Wilts, eſq. he married Cath. eldeſt daughter of John Dolben, eſq. (2nd ſon of dr. Dolben, archb. of York, by Eliz. daughter and co-heireſs of Tanfield Mulſo, of Thingdon, in Northamptonſhire, eſq.) their children were John, Sam. Gilbert, Cath. Ann married to the rev. — Clifford, rector of Nutfield, in Oxfordſhire; Eliz. Neeltice, Mary, Harriot, Mulſo, Charlotte, and Judith. Sir Bulſtrode was a conſiderable ſufferer by the reſtoration, having received from the republic 1500l. per ann. with the manor of Greenwich, together with 200l. out of mr. Minn's eſtate. Oldmixon has written his life by way of compariſon with lord Clarendon. He himſelf has left us a memorial of the engliſh affairs from the latter part of the reign of k. Cha. I. until the reſtoration, and an hiſtory of his embaſſy to Sweden. He was as much below lord Clarendon in his ſtile of writing, as that nobleman was beneath him in truth and candor. Whitlock was as amiable in private life as he was juſt and faithful in his public one.

The lord Diſbrowe.

§ 22. John Diſbrowe, *one of the generals of our fleet*—brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector. Vide his hiſtory vol. II.

The lord Montagu.

§ 23. Edward Montagu, *one of the generals of our fleet, and one of the lords commiſſioners of our Treaſury*—afterwards earl of Sandwich: there is no family in England more illuſtrious than that of Montagu; they are maternally deſcended from an heireſs of the kings of Man, and through them the ancient kings of Denmark; they are alſo allied to the Bruces kings of Scotland, and ſo to the royal houſe of Stuart, ſovereigns of that kingdom, and afterwards of England alſo: of this family have been very many creations of peers, the dukes of Montagu and Mancheſter, the earls of Saliſbury, Sandwich, and Halifax, with ſeveral baronies, and two biſhops. The Montagues beſide having given to this nation a great number of able miniſters, divines,

Oliver the protector's lords.

generals, admirals, and lawyers, have eminently diſtinguiſhed themſelves as the patrons of the fine arts, of which they themſelves have been excellent judges, and have in a moſt eſpecial manner extended their protection to men of ſcience. The lord Edw. Montagu was ſon of of ſir Sidney Montagu, knt. the brother of Edw. firſt lord Montagu, of Boughton. Sir Sidney was forward to ſeek redreſs of grievances againſt k. Cha. I.'s arbitrary meaſures, and miniſters; but becauſe he declared againſt taking the oath to live and die with the earl of Eſſex, the parlement-general, he was expelled the houſe of commons. It is obſervable, that he purchaſed Hinchinbrook, the ancient ſeat of the Cromwells, of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. uncle to the protector of the ſame name: by Paulina, the third daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. he had his 2nd but only ſurviving ſon and heir. This Edw. when little more than eighteen years old, by virtue of a commiſſion, raiſed one thouſand men in Cambridgeſhire and the iſle of Ely, with which he diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the moſt important ſieges during the civil wars, and in ſeveral battles. Cromwell, who ſo well knew the ſtrength of every one's abilities, employed him much; he was ſworn, dec. 16, 1653, one of his privy-council, then only in the 29th year of his age. Upon the ruin of the Cromwell family, he went over with the fleet to k. Cha. II. for which moſt important ſervice, he was created knight of the garter, and baron Montagu, of St. Neots, viſc. Hinchinbrook, both in Huntingdonſhire, and earl of Sandwich, in Kent; ſworn of the privy-council, made maſter of the king's great wardrobe, admiral of the Narrow-ſeas, lieutenant-admiral to his royal highneſs the duke of York; aſſiſted at the coronation of k. Cha. II. conveyed his queen to England; and after many gallant actions, as admiral of our fleet, was blown up in his ſhip in an engagement with the dutch, may 28, 1672. His body, was with every mark of reſpect brought home, and buried with vaſt funeral pomp in Weſtminſter-abbey, watered with the tears of three nations, who mourned his loſs. The duke of York was ſuppoſed to have ill ſupported him in the day of battle. Biſhop Parker, with juſtice ſays, 'he was a gentleman adorned with all the 'virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by any of his vices,

'of

Oliver the protector's lords.

‘ of high-birth, capable of any buſineſs, full of wiſdom, ‘ a great commander at ſea and land, and alſo learned ‘ and eloquent, affable, liberal, and magnificent.’ By his counteſs, Jemima, daughter of John lord Crew, a lord of Oliver's, he is anceſtor of the preſent noble lord, late at the head of the Admiralty, the beneficent patron of theſe volumes, and the ſingularly great, and good friend to the author of them. It is obſervable that his lordſhip is paternally deſcended from this earl of Sandwich, and maternally from Alex. Popham, eſq. another of Oliver the protector's lords, and is heir general to both of them. Sir Gilbert Pickering, bart. of Nova-Scotia, another of Oliver's lords, was brother-in-law to the firſt earl.

The lord Monk.

24. George Monk, *commander in chief of our forces in Scotland*—was a gentleman by birth, being deſcended of a very ancient and reſpectable family in Devonſhire; he was related to the blood royal by his great grandmother, daughter of Arthur Plantagenet, viſc. Liſle. He was at firſt a royaliſt, but happening to become a priſoner to the parlementarians, they, by ſeverity, converted him to their ſentiments; he was an able officer, and as ſuch, roſe in their army. The elder protector truſted him much, though he ſuſpected him of being inclined to the intereſt of *Charles Stuart*; but he was a good ſubject to both Oliver and Richard: after the ruin of the latter, he was at a loſs which ſide to declare for, and had thoughts of ſeating himſelf in the protectorſhip, as France offered to ſupport him; but he was ordered to eſpouſe the royal intereſt by his wife, who had been his miſtreſs, and is ſaid to have been the daughter of a blackſmith*, to whom he bore an implicit obedience: therefore, at the expence of a thouſand perjuries, he was the main inſtrument in ſeating Charles upon the throne of his anceſtors; at leaſt, in preventing his return without any conditions; a great misfortune to the royal family, as well as the kingdoms. He was rewarded with the title of duke of Albemarle, honored with the garter, and as many other titles and places as he would accept. The dukedom became extinct in his ſon. He himſelf died jan. 4, 1669-70, and was buried in Weſtminſter-abbey, at the

---

* To cover the meanneſs of general Monk's wife, ſir Tho. Clarges, the ducheſs of Albemarle's father, was knighted; his ſon ſir Will. Clarges was created a baronet.

Oliver the protector's lords.

public expence, and almoſt in regal ſtile. His ducheſs died jan. 23, a few days after him. She retained that vulgarity when ducheſs, which ſhe had early imbibed; ſhe was a moſt turbulent woman, and Monk was more fearful of her than an army. It is ſaid ſhe even would give him manual correction. The duke was aukard and ſtupid in a drawing-room, and reſpectable only in the camp.

The lord Glynn.

§ 25. John Glynn, *chief-juſtice aſſigned to hold pleas before us in the Upper-Bench*—The family of Glynn, or Glynne, trace their pedigree up to the ninth century. The chief-juſtice was 3rd ſon of ſir Will. Glynne, in Wales, knt. by Jane, daughter of John Griffith, of Carnarvon, eſq. of a knightly family. He was born at Glyn-Llivon, in Carnarvonſhire, the ancient ſeat of his family; educated at Weſtminſter-ſchool, and at Hart-Hall, where he was entered in michaelmas term, 1621, then eighteen years of age; and laſtly, ſtudied the law at Lincoln's-Inn, became a barriſter, a counſellor of eminence, a bencher, ſteward of Weſtminſter, recorder of London, was elected a member of parlement for Weſtminſter twice in 1640; and in the laſt parlement called in that year, returned alſo for Carnarvon town. He was here early taken notice of; was appointed to manage the earl of Strafford's trial, as leading counſel againſt him; he was no leſs an enemy to the biſhops, than to the earl. His intereſt was widely extended, for he was recorder of London, and Weſtminſter, and named a committee-man of thoſe cities, the borough of Southwark, the counties of Surry and Carnarvon with the iſle of Angleſey. He was appointed clerk of the petty-bag, worth 1000l. per ann. ſigned the proteſtation, took the covenant, was appointed one of the aſſembly of divines; but having in 1647, moved for the diſbanding of the army to free the nation from the lawleſs violence of the ſoldiery, it was taken in ſo heinous a light by the independents, that their friends impeached him, june 16, and ten others, of high treaſon in the houſe of commons; in conſequence of which, he was ſent to the Tower; and, in january following, deprived of his recorder's place. However, the party not being willing to loſe ſo able and ſo worthy a perſon, he ſoon regained his liberty, and the year following was named one of the treaty in the iſle of Wight; and in oct. 1648, he was made ſerjeant.

jeant-at-law: he repreſented the county of Carnaryon in 1654. In 1655, Oliver, who employed men of the firſt abilities, raiſed him to the chief-juſticeſhip of the Upper-Bench; and in the year following he was returned for Flintſhire, which parlement confirmed him in the chief-juſticeſhip; but upon the return of the long-parlement he was diſpoſſeſſed. Diſguſted at a power that never pleaſed him, he joined in the reſtoration, giving his vote for the king's return, being then a member for Carnarvonſhire. He was called to be ſerjeant-at-law, june 1, 1660, and nov. 8, king's ſerjeant; the 16th of the ſame month his majeſty knighted him; he was at that time of Henly-Park, Surry. He died in Portugal-Row, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, 1667, and was buried in Weſtminſter-Abbey, with unuſual ſolemnity. Thus ſings Hudibras;

Oliver the protector's lords.

> Was not the king by proclamation,
> Declared a rebel o'er all the nation,
> Did not the learned Glynne and Maynard,
> To make good ſubjects traitors ſtrain hard.

He married twice; firſt, Fra. daughter of Arthur Squib, eſq. who was a conſpicuous perſon during the rebellion; and was moſt unpopular, as one of the commiſſioners of the ſequeſtered eſtates of the royaliſts. He was one of the members for Middleſex, in dec. 1653, and was very averſe from having the parlement diſſolved; but joining the reſtoration, his majeſty made him one of the tellers of his Exchequer: and ſecondly, to Ann, daughter and co-heir of John Manning, of London, and of Crawle, in Suſſex, eſq. a reſident from the engliſh republic to Holland, and widow of ſir Tho. Lawley, bart. By theſe wives he had many children: Will. his eldeſt ſon, was created a baronet by k. Cha. II. may 20, 1661; Jane, his ſecond daughter, married ſir Rob. Williams, of Penryn, in Carnarvonſhire, created a baronet by k. Cha. I. which not being allowed him, was confirmed by Oliver the protector; and of three other daughters that grew up, two married to the baronets Evelyn and Anderſon; and the other to Will. Campion, eſq. ſon of ſir Will. Campion, knt. ſlain in the ſiege of Colcheſter, on the royal ſide, in 1648. The title of baronet in this family, is lately extinct; but there is a baronet of the name of Glynn, of

Ewell,

Oliver the protector's lords.

Ewell, Surry, ſo created in 1750, in the perſon of ſir Rich. Glynn, an alderman of London.

The lord Lenthall,

26. William Lenthall, *maſter of the rolls in Chancery*, was of an ancient and rich family in Oxfordſhire. Will. Lenthall, eſq. left Will. his ſon and heir, who was lord of the manor of Cuddeſlow, or Cutteſlow, and ſeveral other eſtates in Oxfordſhire; he died at Walcott, dec. 1, 4th q. Eliz. leaving by Fra. daughter of Tho. Southwell, of St. Faith's, in Norfolk, eſq. two ſons; ſir John, and Will. Oliver's lord; but before I ſpeak of him, I ſhall mention ſir John, the eldeſt, who was of Bleckington and Creſlow, both in Oxfordſhire; he was one of the worſt characters in the kingdom, he was accuſed of every crime that is diſhonorable, not excepting murder, and betraying his own party to the royaliſts; but though he bore ſo vile a character, and had been outlawed ſeveral years, he was appointed a juſtice of the peace, and was continued marſhall of the King's-Bench priſon, where his conduct was ſo cruel, tyrannical, and baſe, that the unhappy priſoners complained to the parlement during Oliver's protectorſhip; they had this ſpeech common amongſt them, 'the lawyers rule committees, the ſpeaker rules the lawyers, ſir John Lenthall rules the ſpeaker, Tho. Dudſon rules ſir John, and the devil rules Dudſon.' Dr. Baſtwick wrote his defence, which the parlement confirmed; but the intereſt of the ſpeaker, and not his innocence, procured his acquittal. Sir John died at his houſe in Southwark, oct. 20, 1668, and was buried at Oxford; by Bridget, daughter of ſir Tho. Temple, of Stow, Bucks, bart. and ſiſter of ſir Peter Temple; he had two ſons, Edm. who died in his father's life time, march 21, 1667; he married a daughter of ſir Will. Wade, knt. lieutenant of the Tower. William, Oliver's lord, youngeſt brother of ſir John, ſtudied the law in Lincoln's-Inn, and was recorder of London; was choſen a repreſentative for Woodſtock, of which he was recorder in the 15th of k. Cha. I. and in the memorable parlement aſſembled in the following year, that town again elected him one of their members, and the parlement placed him in their chair, as knowing he was inclined to their intereſt, and had a diſlike to the court, from whom he had ſuffered ſeverely in his fortunes, by its tyrannic proceedings. He ſeemed deſerving of the truſt the commons had placed in his hands, for he had the courage

Oliver the protector's lords.

rage to contend even with majeſty itſelf in their quarrel; for when the king in perſon came to the commons-houſe, to claim the five accuſed members, he told his majeſty, that 'he had neither eyes to ſee, nor ears to hear any thing but 'what the houſe commanded.' He was the firſt who propoſed fortifying the king's palaces, and making them garriſoned places againſt the royal perſon, he both ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant: the parlement was not ungrateful— he was appointed maſter of the Rolls, nov. 8, 1643; a commiſſioner of their great-ſeal, in 1646; chief-juſtice of Cheſter, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaſter, in 1647; ſo that he poſſeſſed from theſe rich places a very ſplendid revenue; but this year falling under the diſpleaſure of the army, they ſent for him, and told him that if he did not comply with their deſigns, they would impeach him for cheating the ſtate of vaſt ſums of money: fearing this menace, he repaired to the camp: the parlement, diſobliged at his going, elected Hen. Pelham, eſq. ſpeaker, but as he had made his peace with the army grandees, the general having conducted him to the houſe, obliged them to ſet aſide mr. Pelham. However, he gave the caſting vote for the treaty of the iſle of Wight, and had the firmneſs to refuſe ſitting as one of the commiſſioners in the high-court of juſtice at the king's trial, but did not ſcruple to keep the chair after his majeſty's death, ſo that he might be ſaid to be the firſt perſon in the civil department, till Oliver diſſolved the long-parlement, when his power fell with the republic. He was a great loſer by Oliver's advancement to the protectorſhip; however, his compliances ſaved ſome of his places. He was returned a member for Oxfordſhire, and was elected ſpeaker again in that parlement called by Oliver, upon his auſpicious ſept. 3, 1654. The republicans thought he would revive the commonwealth, to which perhaps he was inclined; but the protector knowing that he would ſerve thoſe who were moſt able to be grateful, he confirmed him, as it obliged the members, and ſerved himſelf; and to bind him ſtill more to his intereſt, he reſtored him to many places of great emolument. When the other-houſe was eſtabliſhed, he complained heavily that he had not the honor to ſit in it; Oliver therefore ſent him a ſummons, which gave him the moſt ſenſible pleaſure. He continued faithful to the Cromwells, and ſaw the fall of Richard with very

Oliver the protector's lords.

very great concern; his conſequence was wounded, and at firſt he declined to take his ſeat as ſpeaker in the reſtored long-parlement (called the rump) but finding the re-publican form of government would be again re-eſtabliſhed, he thought it prudent to comply, and, may 23, he was made keeper of the great-ſeal for eight days, until ſome ſuitable perſon ſhould be fixed upon. After paſſing through ſeveral hands, he was voted, in the beginning of january 1659-60, to be again keeper till further orders, which was only until the 13th of the ſame month: he was alſo named one of the committee of ſafety. The army, jealous of the parlement, determined to ſet them aſide, and prevent their ſitting; but he diſcovering their intentions, ſat up in his chamber the whole night with ſir Arthur Haſilrigge, and others; notwithſtanding this, Lambert diſpatching lieut.-colonel Duckenfield, ſtopped him in his carriage at ſeven of the clock in the morning of oct. 13th, and inſiſted on his returning home; he reſolutely aſked him 'by what 'authority?' 'by command of the general,'—to whom he replied, 'I am your general: follow me.' But the lieut.-colonel refuſed, and obliged him to return. The army finding they could not receive any pay without a parlement, the officers waited upon him, dec. 24, and conducted him in his coach, attended with ſir Anth.-Aſhley Cooper, and others, to the Tower, where he received the keys, and placed another lieutenant. From thence he went to the houſe of parlement, was recognized ſpeaker, and received the thanks of the houſe. He was not, however, without his fears from the fluctuating ſituation of public affairs, and, as it was generally ſuppoſed, deſired leave, jan. 13, 1659-60, to retire for ten days, under pretence of ſickneſs, but really to ſee how matters would go, and he had permiſſion; mr. Say being voted ſpeaker *pro tempore*, but the great-ſeal was delivered to him until further orders. Finding the parlement's power pretty well eſtabliſhed, he returned jan. 21 following, and reſumed his place, which, ſays a right rev. biſhop, 'was never ma-'naged by any with greater prudence and dexterity,' and the obedient commons, in return for their gratitude to their maſter, by a bill paſſed for that purpoſe, revived the chamber of Cheſter, and chancellorſhip of the county palatine of Lancaſter, both of which they gave to him. He was returned a member of the convention-parlement, that

Oliver the protector's lords.

that voted the king's return, but not for the univerſity of Oxford, which before had returned him, although general Monk wrote to that learned body recommending him. He endeavoured to gain the royal favor at the expence of his own character; for 'he declared in the 'houſe that thoſe who had taken up arms during the war, 'were as guilty as thoſe who ſentenced the king to death.' But it was ſo highly reſented, that the ſpeaker, ſir Harbottle Grimſton, obliged him to make his ſubmiſſion at their bar. He had alſo the meanneſs to be a witneſs againſt mr. Scott, one of the king's judges, upon his trial, for words ſpoken by him in the houſe: though he declared to k. Cha. I. that nothing could be ſeen in the houſe by the ſpeaker: his great property ſtrongly influenced his conduct; the ſame motive made him, in july 1660, publiſh arguments to prove that monarchy is the moſt ancient and legal form of government, as it was aſſerted in a conference held at Whitehall with Oliver lord protector, and a committee of parlement, in april, 1657, with ſeveral ſpeeches made upon that occaſion; he had acquired ſo much, that to prevent the envy it would create, and the better to ſecure it, he made many of his purchaſes in the names of other perſons; and his fear of loſing it, and deſire of adding to it, occaſioned him to ſend his majeſty 3000l. requeſting to be continued maſter of the Rolls; but it was refuſed, and he was one of the twenty included in the bill of pains and penalties, but not extending to life; his death was occaſioned by it, ſept. 1, 1661; he was buried privately at Burford, in Oxfordſhire, whither he had retired; his fear of offending government, or of giving them any plea to faſten upon his eſtates, induced him to requeſt that his funeral ſhould be without pomp, or any monument put up to his memory, declaring ſeveral times in his laſt illneſs, that he deſired no other epitaph than 'vermis ſum:' it is obſervable, he was buried upon ſept. 3rd. The eſtate and advowſon of that church he purchaſed for 7000l. of lord viſc. Falkland. He confeſſed to dr. R. Bridge, rector of Witney, his ſorrow for his conduct againſt k. Cha. I. he left a prodigious fortune, acquired by the many and important places he ſo long held, as ſpeaker of the houſe of commons he had 2000l. per ann. maſter of the Rolls 3000l. chamberlain of Cheſter, and chancellor of Lancaſter,

Oliver the protector's lords.

caſter 1230l. beſides his ſalary as a commiſſioner of the great-ſeal, and the ſale of places in the gift of theſe offices, preſents, &c. the parlement at one time gave him 6000l. The members of the long-parlement were extremely liberal to each other, and therefore it would have been inexcuſeable in them to have forgotten their ſpeaker. He married Eliz. daughter of Ambroſe Evans, of Lodington, in Northumberland, gent. according to the viſitation, but Magna Britannia gives him Eliz. daughter of ſir Lawrence Tanfield, lord-chief-baron of the Exchequer: mrs. Lenthall was buried alſo at Burford; ſhe died april 19, 1661; by her he had ſir John Lenthall; his hiſtory is given amongſt Oliver's baronets.

The lord St. John.

27. Oliver St. John, *chief juſtice of our court of Common-Pleas.* His life is given in vol. II.

The lord Steel.

28. William Steel, *chancellor of Ireland*—was returned for the port of Romney, in the parlement called in the 15th of k. Cha. I. and was one of the committee for martial law in 1644. Oliver the protector called him to the bar, appointed him recorder of London, and would have knighted him in 1653, at Grocer's hall, but he refuſed the honor. He afterwards ſent him to Ireland, with the office of lord-chancellor. In this poſt he continued as long as Henry Cromwell was lord-lieutenant; when he was made one of the lords commiſſioners of Ireland; but being nominated one of the commiſſioners of ſafety in 1659, 'he took that opportunity,' ſays Ludlow, 'to go 'into England, as he had long deſired to do; by whoſe 'departure the affairs of Ireland ſuffered much, he being 'generally eſteemed to be a man of great prudence, and 'uncorrupted integrity. At London he refuſed to act 'in the committee of ſafety, and though he ſometimes 'went to Wallingford-houſe, and diſcourſed with lieu'tenant-general Fleetwood, and ſome others, about things 'relating to a future eſtabliſhment, yet he always de'clared his opinion to be, that the parlement were the 'only proper judges of that matter, and uſed the beſt of 'his endeavours, that they might be reſtored to their 'authority.' At the reſtoration probably he retired into the country, or to the continent. He married the widow of Mich. Harvey, youngeſt brother to the celebrated dr. Will. Harvey. The lord Steel bore, or, a bend company (or elſe counter compony) ermine, and ſable, two lions

lions heads eraſed of the laſt; on a chief of the third, three billets argent.

Oliver the protector's lords.

The lord Wolſeley.

§ 29. Sir Charles Wolſeley, bart. was the eldeſt ſon of ſir Rob. (created a baronet 4th k. Cha. I.) by Mary, ſecond daughter of ſir Geo. Wroughton, of Wilcot, in Wilts, knt. Sir Cha. ſucceeded his father, ſept. 21, 1646, in the title of baronet. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1653, and conſtantly ſhewed his attachment to the prot. Oliver; was one of the county members for Stafford in the parlements called by him in 1654 and 1656, and was inſtrumental in diſſolving the former of them, by going early to the houſe, and with Sydenham, exclaimed againſt that meeting, as endeavouring to injure the army, by not giving them ſuitable and timely pay, by their propoſing, that the general officers ſhould ſerve one year without any pay, and by accuſing them of intending to deſtroy the clergy (by taking away patronage) together with the laws and the property of the ſubject. Oliver was ſo well pleaſed with this eſſential ſervice, that he raiſed him to the dignity of a lord of his other-houſe, and named him one of his privy-council. Richard the protector continued him in the ſame office: he much encreaſed his paternal eſtate, which was originally very conſiderable. During the protectorates he had great intereſt in his own county, which he continued to enjoy after the reſtoration, ſerving in ſeveral parlements ſubſequent to that event; and in 1666, when the court gave ſome hopes of religious liberty, he had the boldneſs to write in its favor. He lived long after the revolution, dying oct. 9, 1714, in the 85th year of his age, and was buried in Colwich church, in Staffordſhire. By Ann, the youngeſt daughter of Will. lord viſc. Say and Sele, he had many children. Sir Will. his 4th ſon, ſucceeded him, from whom is deſcended the preſent baronet.

The lord Sydenham.

§ 30. William Sydenham, *one of the lords commiſſioners of our Treaſury*,—ſon of a gentleman of both his names. He was a member for Melcombe-Regis in the long-parlement, a colonel of horſe and foot in their army, and deſerved ſo well of them, that they gave him 1000l. and appointed him governor of Weymouth and Melcombe-Regis, and commander in chief in Dorſetſhire, and he had alſo ſome government in the iſle of Wight. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1653, a member for Dorſetſhire in the

Oliver the protector's lords.

the parlement held in the ſame year, ſworn of the privy-council to Oliver, returned one of the repreſentatives of the iſle of Wight in 1654, and of Dorſetſhire in 1656. He was alſo a privy-counſellor to Richard, but like ſir Gilbert Pickering, though he had ſigned the order for proclaiming the younger protector, he revolted to the army. He was choſen one of the committee of ſafety, and one of the council of ſtate. Upon Monk's drawing towards London, he was diſcharged the houſe of parlement, as one diſagreeable to him. His father was alive ſo late as 1654, being in that year a member of parlement for the county of Dorſet.

The lord Skippon.

§ 31. Philip Skippon, eſq.—It is pretended that he was once a waggoner to ſir Fra. Vere, but it appears from the regiſter of k. Cha. II.'s knights, that his family were perſons of property in the reign of q. Eliz. though probably of no gentility: the major-general bore upon his ſeal 5 annulets, 2, 2, and 1; with the creſt an arm embowed in armour, iſſuing out of a ducal coronet, and brandiſhing a ſword; probably he had a grant of theſe arms. It is certain that he was a ſoldier of fortune under the parlement ſtandard; but his merit ſoon raiſed him to great eminence, and he ſo entirely won the good opinion of the long-parlement, that they ordered him to attend with two companies of the London militia to be their guard, when they refuſed one under the command of the earl of Lindſey, which his majeſty offered them; and when the king ſent to demand his attendance upon his perſon, he abſolutely declined it. He was appointed preſident of the council of war, under the general, the earl of Eſſex; his military knowledge and courage are univerſally allowed; though, in 1644, he was ſurprized, and obliged to leave behind him his arms and cannon; yet ſo undaunted was he by misfortunes, that he had the reſolution of riding up to his victorious ſovereign diſarmed, and in part undreſſed, and reproach his majeſty with having violated the terms of the treaty of ſurrender, and ſo forcibly, that ſeven of the nine offenders complained of, were inſtantly hanged: this ill ſucceſs was amply compenſated for by the great advantages which he gained to the parlement, particularly in the battle of Naſeby, in which he was wounded, valiantly fighting with Fairfax, in the main body of the army; at this time he was a major-general

Oliver the protector's lords.

of foot, having been raiſed to that poſt, when Fairfax was declared general; he afterwards was made ſerjeant-major-general, commiſſioner for martial law, alſo major-general of the London militia, and within the lines of communication, with a ſalary of 600l. per ann. and likewiſe appointed governor of Briſtol: the parlement was ſo conſcious of his worth, and the love that the common ſoldiers* had for him, that they reſtored him to all his offices, when the ſelf-denying ordinances paſſed, at which time he was member for Barnſtaple. The parlement entruſted him with the money which they gave to the ſcotch commiſſioners as a bribe for delivering up the king; for his faithfulneſs to them, they agreed in 1645, that he ſhould have 1000l. per ann. ſhould a peace with his majeſty be concluded; and as that did not take effect, they themſelves, after the king's death, voted it him, when reminded of it by Ludlow, though he refuſed to ſit as one of the commiſſioners to try that prince; this ſum was ordered to be paid yearly out of the receipts at Guildhall, until forfeited lands could be ſettled upon him to that amount: probably Bleekly, in Bucks, a manor of the duke of Buckingham, was given him in lieu, or in part of it, as he was in poſſeſſion of it at the reſtoration. He ſerved in the parlements held in 1654 and 1656, for King's Lynne; and was appointed by Oliver the protector, one of his major-generals, one of his privy-council, and ſerved the prot. Richard in the latter capacity; but proved unfaithful to him, revolting to the reſtored long-parlement. He died juſt before, or immediately after the reſtoration; for july 1, 1661, his eſtates were confiſcated with 21 others who were then dead. By Eliz. his wife, he had ſir Phil. Skippon, of Horſham, in Norfolk and Stafford, and Wrentham in Suffolk; he was knighted at Whitehall, apr. 19, 1674, and was one of the fellows of the Royal Society at its inſtitution, or immediately after; ſir Phil. accompanied mr. Ray in his travels; and, in 1663, he himſelf publiſhed the obſervations he had made. The work is pretty voluminous; a paſſage in it is ſtriking; he ſays, that

---

* Skippon was very popular in London, and won the hearts of his ſoldiers by ſuch ſpeeches as theſe, 'Come my boys, my brave boys! I will run the ſame 'hazards with you; remember the cauſe is for God: come my honeſt brave 'boys! let us pray heartily, and fight heartily, and God will bleſs us.'

the

Oliver the protector's lords.

the ſecretary of the republic of Switzerland conſtantly took off his hat, whenever the prot. Oliver's name was mentioned, holding his memory in the greateſt veneration, as the patron and protector of the reformed religion, calling him Olivarius beatæ memoriæ. Sir Phil. had 3 wives, his firſt is unknown; his 2nd was Amy, daughter of Fra. Brewſter, of Wrentham, eſq. and his 3rd Ann, daughter of ſir Tho. Barnardiſton, of Ketton, bart. by the 2nd he had Phil. Skippon, eſq. aged 22, in 1692, who ſold the eſtates ſir Phil. left him.

The lord Walter Strickland.

§ 32. Walter Strickland, eſq. a relation, probably, of the baronet of that ſirname; he was a member of the long-parlement for Minehead, though not at the time that they firſt aſſembled; the two houſes of parlement ſent him their agent to Holland, with a ſalary of 5000l. per ann. though it was generally ſuppoſed he reſided there only as a private individual, having married a dutch lady, but of engliſh extraction. After the king's death he ſtill enjoyed the public confidence. In 1650, he was one of the council of ſtate, and again ſent to Holland with the lord-chief juſtice St. John, as ambaſſadors. He was of the council of ſtate in 1653, when the long-parlement was diſſolved, and returned one of the members for Yorkſhire, in the parlement held the ſame year. The prot. Oliver appointed him one of his honorable privy-council, and captain of the halberdeers, who were his body guards. He was one of the repreſentatives for the Eaſt-Riding of Yorkſhire, in 1654, and for Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne in 1656. The prot. Richard continued him in all the places he held under his father, but he ungratefully deſerted him, though he was one of thoſe who had ſigned the order for proclaiming him protector: he was a member of both the committees of ſafety in 1659. It is unknown what became of him after the reſtoration. Lord Clarendon calls him an obſcure gentleman; he was certainly not a great man. He had little ſhare in the honor of the treaties concluded with the dutch, his partner in the embaſſy having ſo many advantages over him, both in underſtanding and a knowledge in buſineſs: he was abſurd enough to prefer the government of the army to any other.

The lord Rouſe.

33. Francis Rouſe, eſq.—deſcended of an ancient family in Devonſhire, being the younger ſon of ſir Anth. Rouſe,

Oliver the protector's lords.

Rouſe, knt. by Eliz. his firſt wife, daughter of Tho. Southcote, gent. Wood ſays, he was born at Halton, in Cornwall. At 13 years of age he became a commoner of Broadgate-hall. In 1591 he took the degree of bachelor of arts. He ſtudied the law; but ſome ſuppoſe that he entered into holy orders, and that he preached at Saltaſh; which is not unlikely; if ſo, he might take off the gown from his diſlike to the national church. In the firſt parlement called by k. Cha. I. he was returned for Truro, in Cornwall, as he was for Tregony in the 3rd, and for Truro again in the 15th and 16th of that reign; in all which parlements he diſtinguiſhed himſelf againſt the eſtabliſhed church, and the encroachments of the prerogative. In the parlement called in 1653, he was one of the repreſentatives for Devon, and at that time was firſt choſen chairman, and then ſpeaker for a month; but continued, during the whole ſitting, to effect what Oliver had planned. He procured a vote, that Oliver, Lambert, Harriſon, Diſbrowe, and Tomlinſon, ſhould ſit in that houſe as members; and afterwards propoſed, that the parlement ſhould reſign the government into the hands of Oliver, with the title of protector. In gratitude for this, he was declared one of his highneſs's privy-council. In 1656, he was returned one of the members for Cornwall; and in the year following ſeated in the other-houſe, made provoſt of Eaton, and had a college leaſe, which together were worth 1200l. per ann. he enjoyed this but a ſhort time, dying at Acton, near London, jan. 7, 1658-9, and was buried in Eaton college the 24th following. Mr. Oxenbridge preached his funeral oration. Over his grave was erected a ſtandard pennon, with other things relating to a baron; but, in 1661, they were taken away. He was the author of Mella Patrum, and other books: his contemporaries of his own principles gave him the character of a good latin and greek ſcholar; but if lord Clarendon is to be credited, he had no depth of underſtanding: it is certain, that his ſpeeches in parlement were mere pompous rhapſody, very much bordering upon nonſenſe; but as they were generally levelled againſt arminianiſm, they were well received. His being head tryer and approver of public preachers, and a commiſſioner for the ejectment of ſcandalous and ignorant miniſters, made him a very unpopular man amongſt the orthodox and loyal, who generally called him the illiterate

Oliver the protector's lords.

jew of Eaton and Proteus. Fra. his ſon, was a learned phyſician, who died in London, in 1643, at a very premature age. Anth. John, and Rob. Rouſe, eſquires, were members of parlement in the reign of k. Cha. I. or in the protectorate of Oliver or Richard; probably they were ſons of his. I have a very fine head, 4to ſize, of *lord Rouſe*, by Faithorne.

The lord Phil. Jones.

§ 34. Philip Jones, eſq. *comptroller of our houſhold*—was a gentleman of Brecknockſhire; that celebrated writer, the rev. W. Jones, of Nayland, in Suffolk, his deſcendant, has a ſeal of arms of his; it is triangular, with impreſſions on all the ſides, upon two the arms, on the 3rd a private mark, common and uſeful during the period in which he lived, the arms are with emblazonry, the bearing is a chevron inter 3 birds, the creſt a bird diſplayed. The lord Jones was a colonel in the army, and was ſole member for his own county, in the parlement ſummoned in 1653: Oliver appointed him ſteward of the lands he held in Wales, alſo one of his privy-council, comptroller of his houſhold, and a lord of the other-houſe. He ſigned the order for proclaiming Richard protector, and was ſworn of his privy-council: both intereſt and inclination inclined him to the cromwelian intereſt; he ſurvived the reſtoration: the author of 'the myſtery of the good old 'cauſe' ſays, he had only 20l. per ann. at the commencement of the civil war, and that he increaſed it unto an annual eſtate of 4000l. if not more; the former ſeems too ſmall a ſum to be believed, the latter muſt include his places at court. with his augmented private eſtate. The father of the rev. Will. Jones, was, I apprehend, his grandſon; he was a native welchman, but being left an orphan, when young, was ſent to Hereford ſchool, and ſpent his advanced age in England; as a ſtrict loyaliſt he never choſe to mention any thing about the ſeal of his anceſtor, eſpecially as he died when his ſon was a minor. Mr. Jones received the relation from his mother, and moſt obligingly communicated it to me, accompanying it with impreſſions from the ſeal.

The lord John Fiennes.

§ 35. John Fiennes, eſq. 3rd ſon of Will. viſc. Say and Sele, and brother of Nath. Fiennes, both members of the other-houſe. He ſat in the long-parlement for Morpeth, in Northumberland, but was not returned ſo early as 1640. By Suſannah, daughter and ſole heir of Tho.

Oliver the protector's lords.

Hobbs, of Anſell, Herts, eſq. he had ſix ſons and four daughters. Lawrence. the fifth ſon, ſucceeded to the title upon lord viſc. Nathaniel's death; but leaving no iſſue, the title devolved to the deſcendant of Rich. Fiennes, eſq. fourth ſon of lord viſc. Will. the father of this John.

The lord Hobart.

§ 36. Sir John Hobart. bart.—His life and deſcendants, as a relation by marriage to the prot. Oliver, will be ſpoken of in vol. II.

The lord Gerrard.

37. Sir Gilbert Gerrard, bart.—He was alſo a relation by marriage to the Cromwells, through the Barringtons. In the genealogy of the laſt family there is ſome account given of him. Vide vol. II.

The lord Haſilrigge.

38. Sir Arthur Haſilrigge, bart. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Tho. Haſilrigge, of Noſely, in Lincolnſhire, knt. created by k. Ja. I. a baronet. Sir Arthur was ſo diſguſted with the arbitrary government of k. Cha. I. that he intended to leave his native iſle, and go to New-England, in America. He was a member of parlement for Leiceſterſhire. in the 15th and 16th years of the reign of k. Cha. I. mr. Holford having ſaid, that ‘ they had choſen a knight ‘ who had more will than wit,’ he was ſent for by the commons, as a delinquent. He diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his acrimony againſt the king; and was the perſon who preferred the bill of attainder againſt the earl of Strafford, whoſe death he ſought perhaps more than any other member of the houſe. In the civil war he was one of the foremoſt to decide the cauſe between the king and his parlement, with the ſword, throwing away the ſcabbard, without a wiſh to ever take it again; early falling into the ſcheme to ruin the king, and with him, to ſet aſide monarchy. Charles, conſcious of this, exhibited articles of high-treaſon againſt him; and afterwards excepted him out of his general pardon. He was colonel of a regiment of cuiraſſiers, called the lobſters, from their being ſo completely armed; they did infinite hurt to the royaliſts, by breaking the horſe; however, they were routed at Round-way-Down, and ſir Arthur was very much wounded: Hollis lays the accident to his cowardice and unſkilfulneſs. There is ſcarce any thing of conſequence during the unhappy civil war, and afterwards, in which ſir Arthur was not engaged. He took the proteſtation and the covenant, was one of the commiſſioners for martial law, in 1644. The year following, the parlement ſtipulated, that if they agreed with

Oliver the protector's lords.

the king, his majeſty ſhould create him a baron, and give him 200l. per ann. He was appointed, in 1647, one of the committee of ſafety of Derby-houſe. He was ſo diſpleaſed, becauſe the parlement would not, at firſt, conſent to paſs an act, to make void all that had been done whilſt Lenthal, the ſpeaker, was away, that he declared ſome heads muſt fly off; continuing, 'I do not think the parlement can ſave England, but that we muſt look another 'way,'—meaning to the army. He was named a commiſſioner of the high-court of juſtice, erected to try the king, in which he ſat, but did not ſign the warrant for the king's decapitation. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1649; and 1650, governor of Newcaſtle, where he magnificently entertained the then lord-general Cromwell. He was choſen a member of one of Oliver's parlements in 1654 and 1656; being returned for the town of Leiceſter in the former, and for the ſame place, and Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne, in the latter; but was excluded, becauſe he would not ſubſcribe not to moleſt the government. The protector in vain endeavoured to gain him; he made him one of the members of his other-houſe: but coming privately to town, that he might not be aſked queſtions, he, inſtead of reſorting to this houſe, went to the commons, openly exclaiming againſt this innovation, and infringement of the government. He was alſo a member of Richard's parlement, for the town of Leiceſter; but was never content until he had deprived him of all power. He took the lead in the reſtored long-parlement, called the rump; and was appointed by the parlement one of the council of ſtate, one of the committee of ſafety, one of the committee to command in chief, and alſo to appoint officers; and for his ſervices, particularly in aſſiſting to ſecure Portſmouth to their intereſt, the thanks of the houſe were voted, and col. Howard's regiment given him. Diſcovering Lambert's ambition, under pretence of approving the Derby petition, and wiſhing to have it read, he ordered the doors of the houſe to be ſhut, and Lambert to be accuſed of high-treaſon. At this time, ſir Arthur ſeems ſcarce himſelf; his friend, Ludlow, declaring that he was loſt in his own importance; it ſo far threw him off his guard, that he fell an eaſy prey to the cunning and inſincerity of Monk, who flattered him every way, and made him one of the five commiſſioners of the parlement forces,

forces, with himſelf (which he wiſhed at firſt to decline) conducted him into the parlement as one of the ſecluded members, and at length he became ſo well ſatisfied with the general's good intentions to the parlement, that when he pulled down the city gates, he exclaimed, 'now George, 'we have thee for our own, body and ſoul!' and then running to the parlement, ſaid, 'all is our own, he will 'be honeſt.' Monk having deceived him as long as neceſſary, firſt ordered his regiment to be removed from London, and then took off the maſk; and as he told Slingſby Bethel (who came to him upon buſineſs, and found him loſt in a profound reverie) that he had that morning been with Monk, who had refuſed to give any ſatisfaction about the commonwealth, and had even treated him with rudeneſs and contempt; adding, 'We 'are undone! we are undone!' His courage now, for the firſt time, left him; and his ſubſequent behaviour by no means was equal to his former conduct; nor with that declaration that he had publiſhed, proteſting his intention to live and die with the commonwealth. In 1660, he was ſent to the Tower, by order of the king, for endeavouring to gain ſome of the old officers to attempt making a diverſion in favor of his dear loſt commonwealth. He was excepted out of the act of indemnity, and it was with difficulty his life was ſpared, it being owing intirely to the honorable conduct of Monk, then duke of Albemarle, who aſſured the houſe of peers, that he had promiſed ſir Arthur, that if he would quietly give up his command, and retire to his houſe, he would endeavour to ſecure him in his life and eſtate, and which he doubted not to effect; this was done becauſe he had a regiment of horſe, and another of foot, in the garriſons of Newcaſtle, Tinmouth, Berwick, and Carliſle, under his government, and which, had he reſiſted, would have occaſioned the loſs of much blood. He died in the Tower, of a fever, occaſioned by grief, in 1660, or 1661. Ludlow, who cannot be expected to have any diſlike to ſir Arthur's political ſentiments, ſays, he was ſour and moroſe. However, he was paſſionately fond of liberty, and (except in one inſtance) conſtantly preferred the civil power to the ſword. He muſt have been a great loſer by the reſtoration, as he was ſo rich in church lands, that he was uſually ſtiled, biſhop of Durham: he purchaſed, march 8, 1647, at the ſale of the

Oliver the protector's lords.

the lands of that ſee, the palace, park, and manor of Aukland, for 6102l. 8s. 11d. the money for which, I think, was given him by the parlement; april 5, 1650, he bought Eaſingwood, for 5833l. 9s. 9d. and june 1, in the ſame year, the manor of Walſingham, for 6764l. 14s. 4d. and his ſon Tho. (afterwards ſir Tho. Haſilrigge, bart.) nov. 9, 1649, purchaſed Middleham manor, in Northumberland, for 3306l. 6s. 6d. By Fra. daughter of Tho. Elmes, of Lilford, in Northamptonſhire, eſq. who died in 1632, he had 2 daughters and ſir Tho. his ſucceſſor, one of the captains under Lambert, and was with him when taken priſoner by Ingoldſby, as himſelf was by captain Elſmore, but releaſed upon his parole, and promiſing that he would ſend his whole troop to join Ingoldſby, which he faithfully performed, but he himſelf retired; this ſervice, with the mediation of the duke of Albemarle, and his own diſlike to his father's conduct, occaſioned him to be reſtored to all thoſe lands that ſir Arthur enjoyed, that did not belong to the church. Sir Arthur had alſo by Dorothy, ſiſter of Rob. Greville, lord Brooke (who was killed at Lichfield, then a commander in the parlement army) 3 ſons, and 5 daughters. Sir Arthur, one of them, became, upon the death of his half-brother without iſſue, heir to the title, and from whom the preſent ſir Rob. Haſilrigge, bart. is deſcended. The memorable ſir Arthur's laſt lady, died jan. 28, 1650-1. Col. Herbert Morley, a rigid republican who roſe to great eminence, was ſon-in-law to ſir Arthur.

The lord Ruſſell.

§ 39. Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart.—a near relation to the protector by marriage, and as ſuch his life will be given in vol. II.

The lord William Strickland.

§ 40. Sir William Strickland, knt. and bart. was of an ancient family, formerly ſettled in Weſtmoreland, but latterly in Yorkſhire; he was the ſon of Walter Strickland, eſq. and was himſelf, by k. Cha. I. july 30, 1641, created a baronet; he was member of the long-parlement for Heydon, in Yorkſhire, and took the proteſtation; he was alſo a member for the eaſt-riding of Yorkſhire, in 1654, and 1656. His compliances to the protector in theſe his parlements, procured him the title of lord, as a member of this houſe. He died about the year 1671. By Margaret, his firſt wife, the daughter of ſir Rowland Cholmondely, of Whitby, in Yorkſhire, he had

had 4 daughters; Fra. the eldeſt was married to Barrington Bourchier, of Benningborough, in Yorkſhire, eſq. By his 2nd, the lady Fra. Finch, eldeſt daughter of Tho. earl of Winchelſea, he had only ſir Tho. his ſucceſſor, anceſtor of the preſent baronet. Sir Tho. was member for Heydon and Beverley, in Yorkſhire, in the prot. Richard's parlement in 1658-9.

Oliver the protector's lords.

§ 41. Sir Richard Onſlow, knt.—eldeſt ſon and heir of Tho. Onſlow, eſq. deſcended from an ancient family, formerly ſeated in the county of Salop, but ſince of Surry, poſſeſſing a very ample eſtate. Sir Rich. was knighted by k. Ja. I. at Theobald's, june 2, 1624. He was returned in three parlements of k. Cha. I. for Surry (the laſt of which was the long-parlement) as he was alſo in thoſe of 1654 and 1656, called by the protector, who made him one of the members of his other houſe. He was alſo named one of the committee of ſtate immediately preceding the reſtoration. He ſeems greatly averſe to a republican form of government, joining with his intimate friend ſir Anth.-Aſhley Cooper (afterwards earl of Shafteſbury) in procuring the repeal of the oath of abjuration for the perſon of the king and the royal family: and in the healing-parlement he repreſented Guildford, and did all in his power to promote the reſtoration. He died in the year 1664. By Eliz. daughter of Arthur Strangeway, eſq. he had 14 children. His eldeſt ſon and heir was Arthur Onſlow, eſq. elected, when under age, a member of the long-parlement for Brember, in Suſſex; ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; he repreſented Surry in the protectors parlements, called in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9; and Guildford in the two firſt parlements, and Surry in the three laſt, aſſembled by k. Cha. II. He married Mary, ſecond ſurviving daughter and co-heir of ſir Tho. Foot, bart. lord-mayor of London in 1649, who, for refuſing to proclaim the commonwealth, was impriſoned: this ſervice to royalty procured him the title of baronet, with remainder upon his death to this his ſon-in-law, Arthur Onſlow, who ſucceeded him oct. 12, 1687, ſir Tho. Foot then dying, aged more than 95. Sir Rich. Onſlow, bart. was ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, and was created a peer of Great-Britain by the title of baron Onſlow, of Onſlow, in Shropſhire, and of Clandon, in Surry. The preſent noble lord is his deſcendant.

The lord Onſlow.

Oliver the protector's lords.

ſcendant. The right hon. Arthur Onſlow, eſq. eldeſt ſon of Foot Onſlow, eſq. the ſecond ſon of the firſt baronet, ſir Arthur Onſlow, was alſo ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in four different parlements, in the late reign. Sir Rich. Onſlow was alſo ſpeaker in one of the parlements called by q. Eliz. ſo that no family has ſo often held that important and honorable place.

The lord Whalley.

§ 42. Edward Whalley, *commiſſary-general of the horſe*—a near relation of the protector, whoſe life will be given in vol. II.

The lord Popham.

43. Alexander Popham, eſq. deſcended of an ancient and rich family, formerly ſeated at a place of the ſame name in Hants; they were diſtinguiſhed by the favor of the empreſs Maud, and held high and honorable ſtations in the reign of k. Hen. III. to Hants they gave ſeveral ſheriffs from the reign of k. Edw. III. to that of k. Hen. VI. when they removed into Somerſetſhire. And from this family are deſcended ſeveral noble and honorable ones, amongſt theſe are the Paulets, dukes of Bolton, and the Seymours, or Conways, lords Conway: the Pophams bore argent on a chevron gules 3 bucks heads emboſſed, or; and for a creſt a buck's head eraſed proper. Sir John Popham, knt. lord-chief-juſtice in the Queen's-Bench, in the reign of q. Eliz. was the progenitor of Oliver's lord, he married Amy, daughter and heireſs of Rob. Games, of Caſelton, in Glamorganſhire, by whom he had 1 ſon and 6 daughters; 1. ſir Fra. of whom preſently; 2. Penelope married to Tho. Hannam, ſerjeant-at-law; 3. Jane to Tho. Horner, of Clandford, eſq. 4. Eleanor to Roger Warr, of Eaſtercombe, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. 5. Eliz. to ſir Rich. Champernon, knt. 6. Cath. to Edw. Rogers, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. 7. Mary, to ſir John Mallett, of Enmore, alſo in Somerſetſhire, eſq.—Sir Francis Popham, knt. was a member in the laſt parlement of q. Eliz. and in all thoſe of k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I. and was excepted out of the general pardon by the laſt prince, ſir Fra. was alſo deputy-lieut. of Wilts and Somerſetſhire; he married Ann, ſole daughter and heireſs of John Dudley, of Stoke-Newington, eſq. the grandſon of Tho. 7th ſon of Edm. Sutton, alias Dudley, lord Dudley: this John was in great favor with q. Eliz. for the important ſervices he had rendered her when

princeſs, her majeſty honoring him with a viſit, took a rich jewel from her hair and gave it his daughter, afterwards lady Popham, who brought with other eſtates the manor of Stoke-Newington to ſir Fra. held by leaſe under the prebend of St. Paul's, in London, and upon the parlement's uſurping the eccleſiaſtical lands he purchaſed it in fee; but at the reſtoration it was regained to the church; however, he procured a leaſe for three lives, upon very advantageous terms. The iſſue of ſir Fra. and lady Ann Popham, was 5 ſons, and 8 daughters; 1. John Popham eſq. gentleman of the privy-chamber to k. Cha. I. he married a daughter of ſir Sebaſtian Harvey, knt. lord mayor of London, by whom he had no child; 2. Alex. Popham. eſq. Oliver the protector's lord whoſe hiſtory is given hereafter; 3 Tho. who died iſſueleſs; 4. Hugh, killed in the civil wars, at Sherborn, leaving no child; 5. Edw. one of the parlement generals at ſea, a brave man, but paſſionate, and violently attached to independency; he died of a fever at Dover, aug. 19, 1651, and was buried ſept. 24, in St. John's chapel, in Weſtminſter-abbey; his body was taken up at the reſtoration, but was given to his friends, and his monument ſuffered to remain, only inverting the inſcription upon which the epitaph was cut; theſe favors were procured at the interceſſion of his lady's relations; ſhe was Ann, daughter of Will. Carre, eſq. groom of the Bed-chamber to k. Ja. I. 6. Mary, who died without iſſue; 7. Amy, married to —— Burlace, eſq. ſon and heir of ſir Will. Burlace, knt. 8. Eliz. to —— Pile, ſon and heir of ſir Gabriel Pile, knt. 9. Fra. to lord Conway; 10. Jane, to Tho. Lutterell, of Dunſter, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. 11. Anna, died unmarried; 12. Cath.-Penelope, married to John Francis, of Combe-Flory, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. and 13. Eleanor, to Edw. ſon and heir of Anth. Gwynn, of Lanſenor, in Glamorganſhire, eſq.—Alexander, Oliver's lord, ſon of ſir Fra. and grandſon of ſir. John Popham, the lord-chief-juſtice, was ſeated at Littlecote, in Wilts; he was returned for Minehead and Bath, in the 15th, and for the latter in the 16th of the reign of k. Cha. I. He ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; and roſe to be a colonel of foot in the parlement army. He was ſo dreaded and diſliked by his majeſty, that he was, as well as his father, excepted out of the general pardon.

Oliver the protector's lords.

He

Oliver the protector's lords.

He was appointed one of the commiſſioners for martial law in 1644, and one of the council of ſtate in 1649. In 1654, he was returned again a member of parlement for Bath, and for Somerſet in 1656; but Oliver would not permit him to ſit in the latter, as he knew his attachment to a republican form of government; but to gratify his ambition, he raiſed him to the rank of one of theſe his lords. Upon the revival of the long-parlement, he was appointed one of the council of ſtate in 1659, and of the third committee of the army, and of the council of ſtate in 1660; when perceiving that the nation was tired of the anarchy and confuſion that ſucceeded upon Oliver's death, and that things were returning into their old channel, he prudently ſtruck in with the reſtoration, voting for it in the healing parlement. As he was a man of great intrigue, little integrity, and of conſiderable ſway in the houſe of commons, he propoſed to his majeſty, to introduce a motion into the houſe, to ſettle two millions upon the king, by way of ſubſidy, ſo that by it and the revenue of the Exciſe, and other duties, it would make him a very rich prince. Charles approved the ſcheme; but chancellor Hyde, with much greater integrity ſaid, that ‘ it would be better to have the hearts ‘ of the ſubjects, if he could gain them, and which if he ‘ once poſſeſſed, and would truſt them, he could never ‘ want.’ He had the honor to entertain his majeſty at his ſeat of Littlecote, during the royal progreſs. It is wonderful to ſee this gentleman ſo careſſed for deſerting that party he was moſt devoted to, after he had declared againſt both this king and his father. It had been well if his majeſty had alſo conſidered the many unfortunate ones, who had ruined themſelves and their families by eſpouſing the royal cauſe. It was fear that dictated heaping favors upon his enemies; it ill became him who had coſt his friends ſo much in their perſons, their relations, friends, and fortunes, to make ſuch poor returns of gratitude. He was buried at Chilton-Foliot, dec. 8, 1669: his wives were, Letitia, daughter of Will. Carre, eſq. groom of the bed-chamber to k. Ja. I. (ſiſter of his eldeſt brother's wife) and Cath. daughter and heireſs of Rich. Cole, of Somerſetſhire, eſq. by the former he had three ſons and two daughters, by the latter only one ſon; 1. ſir Fra. Popham, created a knight of the Bath, at the coronation

nation

nation of k. Cha. II. he was buried at Chilton-Foliot, aug. 28, 1674; by Helena, daughter of Hugh Rogers, of Cannington, in Somerſetſhire, he had one ſon and a daughter; Alexander, who was buried at Chilton-Foliot, june 16, 1705 (in which regiſter he is called *honorable*); he married the lady Ann, 3rd daughter of Ralph, duke of Montagu; Eliz. the ſole heireſs of this marriage, was married, 1ſt, to Edw.-Richard, lord viſc. Hinchinbrook, by whom ſhe had John, the preſent earl of Sandwich; and 2ndly, to Fra. Seymour, eſq. brother to the late duke of Somerſet; Letitia, the only daughter of ſir Fra. married to ſir Edw. Seymour, bart. 2. Alexander Popham, eſq. of whom below. 3. Geo. Popham, of Wincheſter, eſq. who married Duncibell, daughter of —— Ford, of the ſame city, eſq. by whom he had only two daughters, Letitia, married to Fra. Popham, of Wellington, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. and Eliz. to dr. John Norwood, alſo of Wincheſter. 4. Eſſex, married to John lord Paulet. 5. Letitia, to ſir Edw. Seymour, bart. 6. Ann, to Will. Aſhe, of Heytſbury, or Hareſbury, Wilts, eſq. 7. Francis, who died young. Alex. Popham, eſq. 2nd ſon of Oliver's lord, by the failure of heirs male of his eldeſt brother ſir Fra. became poſſeſſed of the eſtate and ſeat of Littlecote; he was a member in Oliver's parlements in 1654 and 1656: by Jane, daughter of —— French, eſq. he had 4 ſons and 2 daughters; 1. Francis, of whom hereafter. 2. Alex. Popham, of Ogborn, Wilts, eſq. who died jan. 4, 1719-20, leaving no child; he was buried at Chilton-Foliot the 8th following. 3. The rev. Geo. Popham, rector of Chilton-Foliot. 4. Edw. who died without iſſue. 5. Ann, and 6. Letitia, both of whom died unmarried.—Fra. Popham, of Littlecote, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir to Alex. 2nd ſon of Oliver's lord, was buried at Chilton-Foliot, ſept. 23, 1735, aged 52; by Ann, daughter of Alex. Popham, of Bourton-on-the-Hill, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. he had two daughters and two ſons; 1. Letitia, married to Hen. Bridgeman, eſq. and 2. Ann, who died unmarried. 3. Alex. who left no child. 4. Edw. Popham, eſq. member of parlement for Wilts; he died in 1772: by Rebecca, daughter of —— Huddon, eſq. he had two ſons and a daughter; 1. Fra. Popham, eſq. who died in 1780, leaving no child by a daughter of dr. Hutton, archbiſhop of Canterbury,

Oliver the protector's lords.

Oliver the protector's lords.

terbury, who now reſides at Littlecote. 2. The rev. Edw. Popham, rector of Chilton-Foliot, now living; and 3. ——, married to Will. Leyborne, late governor of Grenada; ſhe reſides at Weſtwell, near Burford, in Oxfordſhire, with two ſons and a daughter. I am indebted to the earl of Sandwich, and Alex. Popham, of the Temple, eſq. for the curious genealogy of the Popham family, who were pleaſed to extract it from 'the genealogy or 'deſcent of the honorable family of the Pophams of 'Somerſetſhire, exactly drawn down to the worſhipful 'Edw. Popham, of Huntworth, in the county of Somer'ſet, Eſq. 1640, and continued from that time to the year '1752, by John Popham, Gent. of New-Inn, London.'

The lord Crewe, created by k. Cha. II. baron Crewe of Stene.

44. John Crewe, eſq.—The Crews were of an ancient family in the palatinate of Cheſter, they were great friends to liberty; ſir Randolph Crew, knt. lord-chief-juſtice of the King's-Bench, was deprived in 1626 by k. Cha. I. for his openly manifeſting his diſlike to raiſing money by loans; but this, which was ſuppoſed to have mortified him, only made him rejoice in having permiſſion to ſpend the remains of life in eaſe and retirement. Cheſhire ſpeaks of him with gratitude, for teaching her elegance in building. Sir Tho. Crew, knt. father of Oliver's lord, was younger brother to ſir Randolph. Sir Tho. was a ſerjeant-at-law; who, becauſe he pleaded the cauſe of the people in parlement, k. Ja. I. ſent him to Ireland, where he was choſen ſpeaker of the parlement in 1623; but his ſpeeches there gave no more pleaſure to his majeſty than they had done in England. He was alſo ſpeaker of the firſt parlement called by k. Cha. I. and died in febr. 1633-4, aged 68. Sir Tho. married Temperance, 4th daughter of Reginald Bray, eſq. with whom he had the manor of Stene, in Northampton, which, with other poſſeſſions, came to his eldeſt ſon and heir. The lord Crew ſat in the parlements called by k. Cha. I. in the 1ſt for Amerſham, 2nd for Brackley, 3rd for Banbury, 4th for Northamptonſhire, and 5th for Brackley again. He was ſent to the Tower in 1640, becauſe he would not deliver to the council the petitions that were preſented to the committee for the affairs of religion, of which he had been preſident. He ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; and with meſſrs. Pierpoint, Whitlock, St. John, Goodwyn, ſir Tho. Widdrington, and ſome few others

of

Oliver the protector's lords.

of that party in the houſe of commons, declared for no particular intereſt, either of king or army : the houſe voted him to be chairman to the committee of religion, a commiſſioner for the parlement at the treaty of Uxbridge, one of the committee of ſafety of Derby-houſe, and a commiſſioner of the navy ; he was one of thoſe entruſted with the king's perſon from the ſcots, and conveyed him to Holdenby-houſe ; a commiſſioner at the treaty of the iſle of Wight ; but becauſe he did not come up to the wiſhes of the republicans, he was ſent to the Tower, for refuſing to deliver up the petitions and complaints, and afterwards excluded the parlement, becauſe they knew he would not vote for trying the king as a criminal. During the commonwealth, I believe he was not employed ; but Oliver, knowing his value, named him one of the committee of ſafety, after he had diſſolved the long-parlement. He was one of the repreſentatives for the county of Northampton in the parlement called in 1654, and his conduct there ſo pleaſed his highneſs, that he placed him in his other-houſe in 1657. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1659, and was one of the ſecluded members that regained their ſeats in the reſtored long-parlement ; when he ſhewed his diſſatisfaction againſt thoſe who had put the king to death, by moving that they ſhould, before they diſſolved themſelves, ‘ bear ‘ their witneſs againſt the horrid murder of the king.’ This, and his extreme forwardneſs in the reſtoration, his mental endowments, and great riches, not only obtained his peace with his majeſty, but procured him, in 1661, the dignity of an engliſh peer, by the title of baron Crew, of Stene. His lordſhip died in 1688, aged 82. He married Jemima, daughter of Edw. Waldegrave, of Lawford, Eſſex, eſq. He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, Tho. lord Crew, who died in 1697, and having no male iſſue, the manor of Stene deſcended to Jemima, married to Hen. duke of Kent, and his title to his brother, dr. Nath. Crew, lord biſhop of Durham, who ſat 47 years in that rich chair. He was as blameable in his political capacity, as he was beloved in his epiſcopal character : his charity was unbounded. At the revolution he fled the kingdom, knowing how odious he had made himſelf, by being the tool of k. Ja. II.'s arbitrary will ; but made his peace : he died

died in 1721, aged 88, and the title of baron Crew became extinct.

The lord Lockhart.

45. Sir William Lockhart, knt. nephew by marriage to the prot. Oliver, and as ſuch his life appears in vol. II.

The lord Hampden.

§ 46. Richard Hampden, eſq.—eldeſt ſon and heir of the patriot Hampden. His life is given in vol. II.

The lord Honeywood.

§ 47. Sir Thomas Honywood, knt.—was the ſon of Rob. Honywood, of Charing and Markſhall, eſq. by his 2nd wife, Eliz. daughter of ſir Tho. Browne, of Canterbury, knt. The Honywoods are one of the moſt ancient and moſt numerous families in Eſſex *. Sir Tho. was one of the committee for that county in 1648; commanded at the ſiege of Colcheſter; named in the commiſſion to try the king, but did not ſit; colonel of his county-men at the battle of Worceſter, and one of thoſe conquerors to whom the univerſity of Oxford honored with the degree of doctor of civil law, upon ſept. 9 following. In 1654 and 1656, he was a member of parlement for Eſſex: in the year following Oliver placed him amongſt his lords. Joining with the republicans in 1659, he was appointed one of the plenipotentiaries to the Sound. He died, may 26, 1666, in his 80th year, at the houſe of his ſon-in-law, ſir Rob. Cotton, in London, knt. (where the unhappy Charles I. was kept during his trial). Sir Tho. married Heſter, daughter and heireſs of John le Mott, of London, eſq. who died oct. 19, 1681, aged 74. 'She was one of 'the moſt remarkable perſons of her time for wiſdom, 'piety, and charity.' Their ſon and heir was Tho. Honywood, eſq. who dying without iſſue, nov. 24, 1672, left his eſtate to John le Mott, eſq. who alſo dying in 1693, without leaving any child, left great part of the Honywood eſtates to Rob. Honywood, eſq. Sir Rob. Honywood, knt. ſon of another knight of both his names, the eldeſt brother of ſir Tho. Oliver's lord, was one of the council of ſtate, and one of the plenipotentiaries at Holland, during the uſurpation. In 1666, a proclamation was ſet forth, commanding his return. He married Fra. daughter of Hen. Fane, eſq. and by her was grandfather

---

* Mary, the daughter and co-heir of Rob. Waters, of Lenham, in Kent, eſq. the grandmother of ſir Tho. Honywood, at her death had 367 perſons deſcended from her; 16 of her own body, 114 grand-children, 228 in the third generation, and 9 in the fourth. She was a moſt amiable perſon.

both

Oliver the protector's lords.

both of Rob. Honywood, of Markeſhall, eſq. member for Eſſex in the reign of k. Geo. I. and who became heir to the eſtates that Oliver's lord enjoyed, and of Philip Honywood, lieut.-general and colonel of a regiment of dragoons. Many of the Honywoods were eminently loyal. Sir Rob. Honywood was ſteward to the q. of Bohemia; and in 1659 his ſiſters Alice and Priſcilla had leave given them by the parlement to go to Holland, to that princeſs. Edw. Honywood, of Evington, in Kent, was created a baronet by k. Cha. II. in 1660. The well known ſir Henry Vane was brother-in-law to Oliver's lord Honywood. Sir Henry was beheaded by k. Cha. II. whoſe ſon was raiſed to the peerage*.

The lord Johnſton.

48. Sir Archibald Johnſton, of Wareſton, of which he was laird. He declared againſt k. Cha. I. and was one of the greateſt enemies to that ſovereign, as he himſelf declared, having 'contrived the ſowing the ſeeds of 'diſcontent in the royal army ſent into Scotland, which 'was the ruin of the family of Stuart.' He was one of the commiſſioners at the treaty of Uxbridge; in 1651 he joined the engliſh parlement againſt k. Cha. II. when he went into Scotland, and was in vain ſummoned by the commiſſioners of the aſſembly, to join them, and leave the parlement intereſt. The prot. Oliver knighted him, and gave him a place in his other houſe, as one of the four repreſentatives of Scotland. He was one of the committee of ſafety in 1659; he applied in march 1660, to Sharp the agent of the ſcotch kirk then at Weſtminſter, to make a treaty with general Monk for a perſonal protection, payment of his debts, or at leaſt have permiſſion to retain his places, but Sharp refuſed to interfere. Upon the reſtoration he went to the continent, but was delivered up to offended majeſty, who ſent him into Scotland, where the parlement ſentenced him to be executed at Edinburgh, which he underwent, january 24,

---

* When one of the Honywoods preſented a petition from Eſſex to k. Cha. II. praying that the parlement might not be diſſolved, his majeſty ſaid, 'that he was extremely ſurprized to ſee them meddle with matters that ſo conſiderably concerned the crown and him, and that againſt the reſt and chiefeſt men in the county; that he believed that ſome that had ſigned the petition might mean well, but that they had been abuſed by thoſe that did not; *that he was unwilling to call to mind things paſſed, yet he could not but remember the act of oblivion, though not as ſome did; that thoſe who had ſtood in need of that act would do well not to take ſuch courſes as might need another, and that he well remembered* FORTY,' and then turned away.

1661-2, upon a gibbet twenty-two feet high. But another author ſays, that he was beheaded ſo late as 1668. He was ſacrificed to the manes of the gallant, but unfortunate marquis of Montroſe. Johnſton was the uncle of biſhop Burnet, who informs us, that it was thought a cruelty in government to put him to death, as he was ſo far ſuperannuated, that he did not know his children. But his lordſhip acknowledges, that he behaved with great recollection and firmneſs at the place of execution, blaming his political conduct in nothing, but joining with Cromwell. This is not meant to free the miniſtry from ſeverity—impriſonment for life would have been amply ſufficient for his offences. It may be remarked, that he was a ſtrict preſbyterian, and totally averſe to tolerating any that were not ſo; and when dying, vindicated the covenant. An author ſays he died nobly, and that he was virtuous, conſtant, deep, and popular. Mr. Johnſton, who was ſecretary to king William, was his ſon.

The lord Ingoldſby.

§ 49. Richard Ingoldſby, eſq.—a near relation to the protector. His hiſtory will be given in vol. II.

The lord Packe.

§ 50. Sir Chriſtopher Packe, knt. a native of Cotes, in Leiceſterſhire, ſon of ſir Chriſtopher Packe, of the ſame place, knt. by Jane, daughter of ſir Gervace Cliſton, bart. and K. B. by his 6th of 7 wives, was a woollen-draper in, and an alderman of London; ſerved the office of lord mayor in 1655, and was then knighted by the protector. He was a member in the parlement called by Oliver in 1656, for the city of London, and brought into the houſe a new form of government, to give the protector more power, if not the title of king; but it was ſo much reſented as unparlementary, that the members bore him down from the ſpeaker's chair, to the bar of the houſe: yet theſe ſpirited men immediately after voted the protector the title of king. His attachment to Oliver, with his powerful intereſt in the city, procured him a ſeat in this houſe. He was living at the king's return. His eldeſt ſon and heir, was Simon Packe, eſq. an officer in the army; who was buried in Preſwold church, near Loughborough, in Leiceſterſhire; he died april 2, 1701, aged forty-eight.

The lord Tichborne.

§ 51. Sir Richard Tichborne, knt. was an alderman of London, of which place he was a native, deſcended probably from thoſe of a place of the ſame name in Hants, of of which were the Tichbornes, or Tichbournes formerly lords Ferrard in Ireland, and the baronets in England. He became a colonel, and Fairfax gave him the lieutenancy of the Tower. He was elected lord mayor, dec. 15, 1655; and was one of the greateſt advocates for the deſtruction of k. Cha. I. preſenting a petition from the council of London for his trial; was a commiſſioner of the high-court of juſtice, gave judgment, and ſigned the warrant for execution. He was a member of the committee appointed, when the long-parlement was turned out, in 1653, and elected one of the members for London of the parlement which gave Oliver the protectorſhip. He was knighted by that protector, and made one of the lords of the other-houſe: this attached him ſo much to the Cromwell intereſt, that he propoſed reſtoring Richard to the ſovereign power. He was, however, appointed one of the ſecond committee of ſafety, in 1659. At the reſtoration, he was a priſoner to the ſerjeant-at-arms, from whom he withdrew, but came in again, and was tried and condemned. He acknowledged his activity in the king's death, and that he ſigned the warrant for his execution; but, added he, 'had I known 'then what I do now, I would have choſen a red 'hot hoven to have gone into, as ſoon as that meet'ing; I was led into the fact for want of years, and I 'beg that your lordſhips will be inſtrumental to the king 'and parlement on my behalf.' This humiliation ſaved his life, but he never regained his liberty, dying in the Tower, but the time is not known.

Oliver the protector's lords.

The lord John Jones.

§ 52. John Jones, eſq. brother-in-law to the prot. Oliver, and as ſuch his life will be given in vol. II.

The lord Pride.

§ 53. Sir Thomas Pride, knt.—a foundling in a church porch. He was at firſt a drayman, but by ſiding with the popular party eſtabliſhed a brewery, and afterwards obtained a commiſſion in the army, and roſe to be a colonel. He was a ſoldier of fortune, and conſequently reſolved to go great lengths. He was more known by his intimidating the royaliſts in parlement, by his petitions and declarations, than even his actions in the field, though he performed ſeveral gallant ones, eſpecially at the ſtorming of Briſtol, and at the battle of Naſeby. He may juſtly be called the baſhaw of that parlement that made even majeſty tremble. It was he who drove

out

Oliver the protector's lords.

out with an armed force ſuch members who voted the king's anſwers to the propoſitions of the houſe good grounds to go upon to eſtabliſh a peace, and obliged the commons to vote for whatever the army wiſhed, contrary to the ſenſe of the majority of their houſe; and eſpecially in carrying ſuch motions as led to their bringing the king to juſtice, as it was termed. To effect this laſt, which was the grand ſcheme of the republicans, he commanded four regiments of horſe and foot to take poſſeſſion of the avenues to the houſe, and ordered ſuch to be ſeized as had been agreed upon at a previous conference with the ſpeaker in Weſtminſter-hall. This is uſually called Pride's purge, and it was a very ſtrong one. He ſat in the high court of juſtice, and ſigned the death warrant. His name is ſo ſtrangely written, that it is ſcarce legible: and though his beginning is ſaid to be ſo humble, yet there is a ſeal of arms after his name, bearing a chevron inter 3 animals heads eraſed, which may lead one to ſuppoſe there has been ſome miſrepreſentation*. The ſame may be ſaid of ſome others; for all the ſeals that are perfect are of arms, except one; and moſt, to my own knowledge, the family bearings of thoſe whoſe names are ſet oppoſite to them. He went into Scotland in 1651, with Oliver; but, though he was careſſed by the protector, who knighted him (Ludlow ſays with a faggot-ſtick) yet he could not be prevailed upon to permit his taking the title of king; and even dared to get a petition ſigned by the officers in the army, to effectually prevent it. He ſurvived that protector little more than a month, dying at Nonſuch, oct. 23, 1658, and was buried nov. 2. His body was ordered to be taken up at the reſtoration, and hung at Tyburn with thoſe of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradſhaw, but it did not experience that diſgrace; however, his eſtates were confiſcated: he married Eliz. natural daughter of Tho. Monk, eſq. brother of general Monk duke of Albemarle, by her he had 2 daughters, Eliz. the wife of John Sherwin, eſq. and ——, married to Rob. Walton, ſon to the protector's brother-in-law.

---

* It muſt be obſerved, that Ludlow, who muſt have known both Pride and Hewſon, and probably their origin, does not even hint but that they were once a drayman and a cobler, which he certainly would have done, as his friends, had it been untrue. Query, Did they not receive arms from the heralds, or did they aſſume them without?

Oliver the protector's lords.

The lord Barkſtead.

§ 54. Sir John Barkſtead, *lieutenant of our Tower of London*—was originally a working ſilverſmith, if we believe the cavalier party: however, it is more certain that he was a goldſmith in the Strand, and in no great buſineſs; but obtaining ſome knowledge in the city trainbands, it gained him a captain's commiſſion of foot under colonel Ven, at Windſor, to which rank he himſelf afterwards roſe, and became governor of Reading. He joined in all the ſchemes againſt the perſon of the king, ſat as one of his judges, and ſigned the warrant for his execution. Oliver the protector knighted him in 1655, made him lieutenant of the Tower; and, in 1656, ſteward of his houſhold. He was returned a member for Middleſex, in the parlement held in that year, and in the following one he became a lord of this houſe. Conſcious of his danger, he retired to Germany before k. Cha. II.'s return, and was made a burgeſs of Hanau: but imprudently going to Holland, he was, with meſſrs. Okey and Corbet, betrayed into the hands of the king's ambaſſador, Sir Geo. Downing, who ſent them to England. It was baſe in Downing, as theſe were his old friends, and with whom he had gone nearly all their lengths. After a fair and open trial, he and his fellow-priſoners, Okey and Corbet, were condemned, and ſuffered at Tyburn, april 19, 1662. It was ſaid that he drank ſomething ſtrong, which almoſt incapacitated him from ſtanding. His head was ſet upon the Tower. It appears by a pamphlet printed at the time, mentioning the behaviour of him and the other two whilſt in priſon, and at their deaths, that he acknowledged k. Cha. II. as ſovereign of England, and prayed for him as ſuch: but none of them accuſed themſelves for what they had done againſt his father. At one time he was very rich, and bought, at two or three years purchaſe, as much biſhop's land as coſt 10,000l. In 1654, he had a grant of theſe arms, ermine, on a chief ſable 3 ducal coronets or; and alſo a creſt, viz. out of a ducal coronet, or, an arm in armour embowed proper, graſping a ſword argent, hilted and pumelled or; the ſeal of arms upon the death warrant of k. Cha. I. is totally different from theſe.

The lord Geo. Fleetwood.

§ 55. Sir George Fleetwood, knt. ſon of ſir Will. Fleetwood, knt. cupbearer to k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I. and brother to general Cha. Fleetwood, Oliver's ſon-in-law,

Oliver the protector's lords.

law. He was a member for Buckinghamſhire in the long-parlement; he and Ja. Weſt being elected in the room of the patriot Hampden and Arthur Goodwin, eſq. both deceaſed. He was a colonel in the parlement army, named one of the king's judges, ſat often in the court, and ſigned the warrant for the execution. He repreſented the county of Buckingham in the parlements convened in 1653 and 1654, was knighted by Oliver, and made a lord of this houſe. At the reſtoration he was tried with the reſt of the king's judges. As he confeſſed his ſorrow with tears, his life was ſaved; and afterwards he was, through the intereſt of friends, releaſed from the Tower. His grief was only pretence; for when he got to New England, he publicly avowed his principles, glorying in the good old cauſe. His manor of the Vache, in Chalfont pariſh, near Wycombe, Buckinghamſhire, with his other property, fell to the crown. His majeſty gave the Vache to his royal highneſs the duke of York, who ſold it to ſir Tho. Clayton.

The lord Tomlinſon.

56. Sir Matthew Tomlinſon, knt.—was a colonel of horſe in the parlement army, and was named one of the king's judges, but did not ſit; however he was bold enough to guard the unfortunate and miſerable Charles during his trial, to and from the high court of juſtice, and to the fatal ſcaffold, where he made far too great an atonement for all his arbitrary and impolitic acts. He was ſent under Oliver, in 1651 to Scotland; appointed one of the council of ſtate in 1653, was voted to ſit in the parlement held in that year, and was employed by the prot. Oliver in Ireland, as one of the privy-council. He was knighted by the lord-deputy Hen. Cromwell, upon his taking poſſeſſion of his government, immediately after prayers, at the concluſion of the ceremony, he carried the ſword of ſtate before the lord-deputy, upon his return from the council-chamber to Cork-houſe; but he did not receive this honour from any regard Henry had for him, but becauſe he was one of the council, and the lord-deputy wiſhed to ſhew his ſtrict impartiality in diſtributing rewards, for this gentleman was no way famous for his formal affection to him; and it was alſo thought by him, that it would tend to obliterate all diviſions in the council. The reſtored parlement, in 1659, made him one of the governors and commiſſioners of

Ireland

Ireland, when they had deprived Henry of the lord lieutenancy of that kingdom. Sir Cha. Coote, wiſhing to get him, Ludlow, Corbet, and John Jones, out of Ireland, accuſed them of high-treaſon againſt the ſtate. This was done as a prelude to ſir Charles's declaring for k. Cha. II. and alſo to hinder him from becoming one of the new council of ſtate. At the reſtoration he was allowed the benefit of the act of indemnity: the reaſon for which was, becauſe mr. Seymour told his majeſty, that when he himſelf waited upon his unhappy father, k. Cha. I. a day or two before his death, he ſignified his pleaſure that he ſhould be ſaved for his civil carriage to him: but the king was hardly prevailed upon, ſaying he was ſo culpable in not permitting the royal priſoner to eſcape. To merit his pardon the more, he became a witneſs againſt ſeveral of the king's judges. He and lord Broghill were placed here as repreſenting Ireland.

Oliver the protector's lords.

57. Sir John Hewſon, knt.—ſprung from the dregs of the people; was firſt a cobler, then a ſhoemaker, which he quitted for the camp. He ſeems more cut out for a ſon of Mars than of Criſpin. He ſoon roſe to be a colonel in the parlement army, to whoſe intereſt he was extremely attached; was one of the king's judges, and ſigned the death warrant, and immediately after the decapitation of the miſerable prince, he went with a party of horſe from Charing-Croſs to the Royal-Exchange, proclaiming as he went, that whoſoever ſhould ſay, that Charles Stuart died wrongfully, ſhould ſuffer preſent death: he received the degree of maſter of arts at Oxford, in 1649; became governor of Dublin; was of the council of ſtate; and was one of the ſix members for Ireland in the parlement called in that year, and in 1653: repreſented the county of Dublin in 1654, and Guildford in 1656. Oliver, to ſtill further bind him to his intereſt, knighted him, and called him up to his other-houſe. He was one of the ſecond, or army committee, at Wallingford-houſe, and took every method he could to prevent the capital from returning to their allegiance, marching for that purpoſe into the city with an armed force; but not being able to effect his purpoſe, he abandoned his project, retired from the kingdom, and died at Amſterdam in 1662. He bore for his arms (as appears by his ſeal) 2 horſes counter ſaliant, a ſword erect in baſe, and 4 annulets.

The lord Hewſon.

Oliver the protector's lords.

The lord Thomas.

§ 58. Edmund Thomas, eſq. was a gentleman of ancient deſcent in Glamorganſhire, where he poſſeſſed a good eſtate from his anceſtors. Will. his ſon and heir, married a daughter of Philip lord Wharton.

The lord Berry.

§ 59. James Berry, eſq.— has been ſaid to have been in the humble occupation of a wood-monger, in London; but it appears that he was a ſervant or clerk to ſome iron works; the civil wars made him a ſoldier; his friend, mr. Baxter, at this time ſaid that he was remarked for his ſolid ſenſe, his knowledge in mathematics, and mechanical reſearches; and that he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his affection for puritaniſm; but upon going into the parlement army, where he much diſtinguiſhed himſelf, he abandoned thoſe ideas for more fantaſtical ones; his valor ſo aided his fortunes, that from a captain in Cromwell's regiment, he roſe to be a colonel; he was admitted into the ſecrets of Oliver, who greatly confided in him, appointing him preſident of the agitators, that he might govern them as his intereſt required; he attended his patron into Scotland, and with Lambert greatly aſſiſted in procuring him the protectorſhip: his highneſs thought nothing too much to gratify either his avarice or pride; with the title of major-general, he was placed over the counties of Worceſter, Salop, Hereford, and North-Wales; though he was careful and prudent in the diſcharge of this odious office, it gained him many enemies; the gentry, who remembered him there in his mean ſtation, could ill brooke the ſubmitting to one raiſed from the loweſt of the people: but there were others that abjectly bent the knee to power, though in ſuch mean hands. He repreſented the counties of Hereford and Worceſter in 1656, and in the year following he was removed to the other-houſe: his ingratitude to the Cromwell family makes him deſervedly more deſpicable than the lowneſs of his origin; for upon his patron Oliver's death, he was the chief inſtrument in depriving the prot. Richard of his power, and when col. afterwards ſir Rich. Ingoldſby, and others, would have ventured all to have ſurprized the factious leaders, and the parlement would have been true to him, Berry's regiment of horſe were ready to have fallen upon any who ſhould have ſtood forth the friends of the protector; this was not becauſe 'he thought himſelf called upon to vindicate the intereſt of the people of God,' as mr. Baxter ſuppoſes, but becauſe he

preferred

Oliver the protector's lords.

preferred the intereſt of the army, which the prot. Richard was reaſonably jealous of, to all the more noble principles of gratitude, juſtice, and honor; for if he dethroned Richard from motives of conſcience, what occaſioned his aſſiſting Oliver to aſſume the protectorial power: the reſtored commonwealth, and afterwards the army, in gratitude for the ſervices he had rendered them, nominated him of both the committees of ſafety, and both the councils of ſtate; he was alſo of both the committees of officers appointed to govern the army: his perfidy, both to Richard, and afterwards to the rump-parlement, ſoon met its reward; for when the intereſts of the army and the commonwealth became disjointed, and he had eſpouſed the former, and was in conſequence of it ſent with his regiment of horſe to block up ſir Arthur Haſilrigge, the commonwealth champion, who had juſt taken Portſmouth, moſt of his army deſerted over to ſir Arthur, and the intereſt he had eſpouſed declining, he was deprived of his regiment, and ordered by the parlement to retire from London, to ſuch of his ſeats as was at the greateſt diſtance from thence, and if he refuſed to ſubmit, any perſon was authorized to ſeize him; ſoon afterwards the council of ſtate impriſoned him, becauſe he would not promiſe to live peaceably; and as he was one of the four whom general Monk had the worſt opinion of, he was ſome little time afterwards ſent a cloſe priſoner to Scarborough caſtle; but when the nation became ſettled by the reſtoration of monarchy, and the diſperſion of the army, he became (from his inſignificance) of ſo little importance, that he was releaſed; and to make his beginning and his end conformable to each other, he finiſhed his life as a gardener, in which humble condition he 'lived in a ſafer ſtate, than in all his 'greatneſs:' the time of his death, from his obſcurity, is not known. His underſtanding and military knowledge muſt have been very great, but his pride and ingratitude merit no excuſe; when he forſook his puritan ſentiments for the fantaſtic opinions of the army ſectaries, he deſerted his friend mr. Baxter, with whom he had for ſome years lived in the greateſt habits of friendſhip; when cloathed by Oliver with the pre-eminence of nobility, he was vain and haughty; and by his conduct in both inſtances, exemplified how ſeldom perſons act with propriety who are ſo greatly advanced either in power or honor. To the Cromwells his ingratitude was unpardonable,

being

Oliver the protector's lords.

being in the higheſt degree ſhameful, for they had beſtowed upon him employments and honors, which very far exceeded the greateſt merits he could plead, and this too at the expence of propriety, and their own intereſt, for by creating him and 3 or 4 more lords of the other-houſe it brought a contempt upon that aſſembly, which in all other reſpects it did not deſerve, as the other members were either peers created by the former ſovereigns of theſe nations, or were deſcended of the firſt private families in the kingdom, and ſome of theſe very lords of Oliver's calling were raiſed to hereditary honors by k. Cha. II. and the deſcendants of others of them have alſo become ennobled, either by hereditary right, or creation. Query, was the lord Berry, any relation to John Berry, eſq. raiſed to the rank of admiral in the reign of k. Will. and q. Mary.

The lord Goffe.

§ 60. William Goffe, eſq.—was ſon of Stephen Goffe, a puritanical divine, rector of Stanmer, in Suſſex. He was put apprentice to one Vaughan, a dry-ſalter, in London, a great partizan of the parlement, and a zealous preſbyterian. Diſliking trade, he abruptly quitted his maſter's ſervice, and repaired to the parlement army, where his merit raiſed him to be a quarter-maſter, and in the end a colonel of foot. He was one of thoſe who took up the accuſation againſt the eleven members, and who ſentenced the king, and ſigned the fatal warrant. In 1651, he went with Cromwell into Scotland. He rendered the prot. Oliver great ſervice, in aſſiſting col. White, in driving out the preſbyterians from the parlement-houſe; for this, and his other ſervices, he received Lambert's poſt of major-general of foot. He was returned for Great-Yarmouth in the parlement called in 1654, and for Hants in 1656; and laſtly, made a lord of this houſe. He was grateful to the Cromwell intereſt, ſigning the order for the prot. Richard's being proclaimed. This attachment made him regarded by the parlement as well as the army, with jealouſy; and Monk, who knew for his own ſafety, he was an enemy to the king's return, refuſed to admit him to treat with him, though ſent by the engliſh army. At the reſtoration, he left the kingdom, and went to North-America, where, after the king's proclamation for apprehending him, he experienced for more than 40 years the utmoſt diſtreſſes, ſometimes hid in a cave, at other times in the moſt re-

tired

tired places of inconſiderable houſes, and in conſtant fear that even theſe precautions would not be ſufficient to conceal him; he had the miſerable conſolation of having his father-in-law for his companion many years; their mutual regard was an alleviation to each other of their unhappy fates*; perhaps a ſtill greater conſolation to him was, the faithfulneſs of his wife, whom, though ſhe durſt not go to him, conſtantly retained her affection, and with the utmoſt care preſided over the educations of their children, ſome paſſages out of one of her letters I ſhall take leave to tranſcribe as particularly pathetic: I 'rejoice to hear that you are ſo willing to be at the Lord's 'diſpoſal; indeed, we are not our own, for we are 'bought with a price, with the precious blood of the 'Lord Jeſus; and, therefore, let us comfort ourſelves 'with this, though we ſhall never meet in this world 'again, yet I hope through grace we ſhall meet in Heaven, and ſo ever be with the Lord, and it will not be in 'the power of men to part us. My dear, I know you 'are confident of my affection, yet give me leave to tell 'thee thou art as dear to me as a huſband can be to a 'wife, and if I knew any thing that I could do to make 'you happy, I ſhould do it, if the Lord would permit, 'though to the loſs of my life.' This conjugal wife who deſerves the higheſt encomium, was the daughter of col. Whalley another of Oliver's lords of the other-houſe: mrs. Gough was the more praiſe worthy in endeavouring to ſupport her wretched huſband and father, as ſhe herſelf confeſſes, that ſhe and her children were much beholding to the benevolence of her aunt, and though in no abſolute want of food or raiment, yet they were in a mean way, of which however ſhe does not complain, yet this ſupport to herſelf, and her defenceleſs children ſhe feared ſhe ſhould ſoon be deprived of; as this aunt was ſentenced into the biſhop's court, which ſhe complains was as high as ever; her ſolicitude for fear either her huſband, or father ſhould incautiouſly betray themſelves is very affecting; whatever might be the criminality of them reſpecting the king's violent death, humanity will ſtrongly plead in commiſeration of her undeſerved and moſt acute misfortunes; Mr. Goffe probably had many children; ſhe mentions Frederic, whom, 'with the reſt of

Oliver the protector's lords.

---

* The particulars of the hardſhips the lords Whalley and Goffe experienced, are given in the life of the former in vol. ii.

Oliver the protector's lords.

'thy dear babes that can ſpeak, preſent their humble duty 'to thee, talk much of thee, and long to ſee the.' Eliz. and Ann were weakly, and likely to be a little lame. It is obſervable, that his brother, John Goffe, was a clergyman of the eſtabliſhed church, and his brother Stephen an agent for k. Cha. II. in France, Flanders, and Holland; turned roman-catholic, and became a prieſt among the oratorians, in Paris, and afterwards was a chaplain to q. Henrietta-Maria.

The lord Cooper.

§ 61. Thomas Cooper, eſq.—of an ancient and reſpectable family in Oxfordſhire, which had poſſeſſed the manor of South-Weſton, with other eſtates in that county, for ſeveral centuries: he was an alderman of Oxford, which place he repreſented in the parlement called by k. Cha. I. in 1639-40, with lord Howard; but that aſſembly, which lord Clarendon ſays, was compoſed of 'ſober, diſpaſſionate, unbiaſſed men,' having been moſt imprudently diſſolved, he was again returned: he roſe in the parlement army to the rank of colonel of foot, and accompanied Oliver into Scotland in 1651. He afterwards was ſent into Ireland. In 1656 he was one of the repreſentatives of the counties of Down, Antrim, and Armagh, in the latter kingdom. His name is under the order for proclaiming Richard protector. What he gained during the uſurpation is unknown, but perhaps it was conſiderable; for though he was a great ſufferer by the reſtoration, yet his deſcendant and heir, Tho. Cooper, eſq. now enjoys South-Weſton, with other property, in Oxfordſhire, of the value of 1000l. per ann. he has two brothers, Joſeph, a ſurgeon, in Wiltſhire, and Samuel, rector of Loxley, in Warwickſhire[*].

The lord Roberts.

62. Sir William Roberts, knt.—Of this gentleman I know no more than that he was one of the commiſſioners to try k. Cha. I. in that aſſembly that gave Oliver the protectorſhip, being then a repreſentative for Middleſex[†], as he was alſo in the years 1654 and 1656. Sir William's ſervices in theſe parlements occaſioned his having a ſeat in Oliver's other houſe.

---

[*] Beſides the above 61 lords of the other-houſe, we have two more gentlemen given as called to ſit in this aſſembly, but if ſo it muſt be after the year 1657; however, though I have my doubts reſpecting their being either of the protect. lords, yet fearing to make any omiſſions I have added them.

[†] He is not mentioned in the Roll, but by Thurloe.—Query, Was Will. Roberts, of Willeſden, in Middleſex, eſq. created a baronet in 1660, the ſon of ſir Will.? The title is now extinct. Or were the baronet Roberts, of Bow, alſo in Middleſex, ſo created in 1680, any relation to him?

Oliver the protector's lords.

The lord Clarke.

63. John Clarke, eſq.—was a colonel in the parlement army. In 1647, he took up the accuſation againſt the eleven members: was one of the repreſentatives for Ireland in the parlement called in 1653, and ſigned the order for proclaiming Richard protector; was one of theſe lords, as we find by Thurloe; and was of the committee of ſafety in 1659.

Speakers of Oliver's houſes of commons.

Speakers of Oliver's houſes of parlement.

Fra. Rouſe, eſq.

Sir Tho. Widdrington, knt.

1653. FRANCIS Rouſe, eſq.

1654. Will. Lenthall, eſq. See their lives amongſt Oliver's lords.

1656. Sir Tho. Widdrington, knt. as alſo in that convened jan. 27, 1656-7. The family of Widdrington, or Withrington, was ſeated at Giſbourne-Grange, in Northumberland, but more anciently at Withrington-caſtle; and the head of their name was lord Widdrington. Sir Tho. received part of his education at the univerſity of Oxford, and part at Cambridge; was afterwards entered of Gray's-Inn, to ſtudy the law; choſen recorder of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and afterwards of York; he was knighted by k. Cha. I. april 1, 1639, in that city; and as recorder congratulated his majeſty k. Cha. I. when he paſſed through thoſe places in his way to be crowned k. of Scotland; they are fulſome panegyrics. He was returned for Berwick 15th and 16th k. Cha. I. and became a warm advocate for liberty. He was in principles an independent, and took the covenant. His merit procured the parlement to name him one of their four commiſſioners of the great-ſeal in june 1647, which he was to retain for one year, but held it until the king's death. The parlement alſo named him, in oct. 1648, one in their call of ſergeants, and ſoon after declared him king's ſergeant. He was too much a friend to his country to love the violence of the army, and ſeemed by no means pleaſed with the commonwealth; for immediately upon the king's death, he ſurrendered up his office of keeper of the great-ſeal, excuſing himſelf from his ill health; but that not being admitted, he pleaded ſcruples of conſcience, though he allowed their authority. The parlement immediately, in requital of his former ſervices, ordered that he ſhould practice within the bar, and gave him a quarter's ſalary more than was due to him. His merit

Speakers of Oliver's houſes of parlement

merit recommended him to Oliver, who heaped honors and great employments upon him, being, april 5, 1654, appointed a commiſſioner of his great-ſeal, and a commiſſioner of the Treaſury, for which he received annually 1000l. both of theſe he did not ſcruple now to accept. In auguſt in that year, he was elected member of parlement for the city of York; ſept. 3, 1655, a commiſſioner for ejecting candalous miniſters in the north riding of the county of that name. In 1656, he repreſented both Northumberland and the city of York in parlement, and was choſen ſpeaker by the houſe, and approved of by the protector: with a ſalary of 1829l. beſides 5l. for every private act, and the like ſum for every ſtranger made a free denizen: he appointed Whitlock his deputy, when ill. In 1657, as ſpeaker, he attended and aſſiſted at the ſecond and more ſolemn inveſtment of Oliver in the protectorſhip. June 25, 1658, he was appointed lord-chief-baron of the Exchequer; in jan. 1659-60, one of the council of ſtate, and a commiſſioner of the great-ſeal. He was returned both for the town of Berwick and city of York, in the parlement called in 1660; and through the intereſt of a great man in the court of k. Cha. II. he was again in the call of ſergeants, june 1, 1660; but this was rather a meanneſs in him to ſubmit to, as he had ſo long had that title, had borne ſuch great offices in the ſtate, was then by no means a young man, and poſſeſſed of a very affluent fortune, though he ſuffered a conſiderable loſs in having the manor of Crayke, belonging to Durham cathedral revert to the church again; he and Tho. Coghill, eſq. having purchaſed it for 1163l. 8s. 3½d. but as ſome ſatisfaction he was dec. 21, 1660, appointed temporal chancellor for life of that biſhopric, and he was confirmed by dean Barwick and the chapter march 20th following. He died may 13, 1664, and was buried in the chancel of St. Giles's church in the Fields, where a handſome monument againſt the north wall was placed by his 4 ſurviving daughters. His great abilities were only equalled by his integrity. He married Fra. daughter of Ferd. lord Fairfax of Cameron, and ſiſter of lord Fairfax, the parlement-general. She died in child-bed in 1649; and her daughter Dorothy in the ſame year aged 12. In 1660, he publiſhed 'Analecta Eborenſia, or ſome remains of the ancient city of York collected by a citizen of York, tranſcribed out of his book given by him to the lord Fairfax,

Fairfax, with an epiſtle dedicatory to the hon. lord mayor of the city of York, and the alderman, ſheriffs, common council, and citizens of the ſame city.'

THE LAW LINE.

Lords commiſſioners of the great-ſeal.

BULSTRODE Whitlock, eſq.
Sir Thomas Widdrington, knt. and
William Lenthall, eſq. But the two former not complying with an order of council, for making ſome regulations in Chancery, which Oliver thought neceſſary when the term was expired, he appointed, june 15, 1655, Nathaniel Fiennes, eſq. and John Liſle, eſq. in the room of the two former, but mr. Lenthall, by his compliances, kept his place, which was the more obſervable, as he had proteſted that he would be hanged before the Rolls-gate, before he would execute the order of council; but his fear of offending, and loſing the profits of the place, overcame all his ſcruples. The officers attending were, ſir John Barkſtead, knt. ſteward of the houſhold, and ſerjeant-at-arms (in whoſe room was afterwards appointed Hen. Middleton, eſq.) mr. Brown, and mr. Dove.

Lords commiſſioners of the great-ſeal.

Bulſtrode Whitlock, eſq.

Sir Tho. Widdrington, knt.

Will. Lenthall, eſq.

According to Oliver's regulation, there were to be only ſix maſters in Chancery; they were appointed may 2, 1655: their names were Will. Lenthall, eſq. maſter of the Rolls, John Sadler, eſq[*]. Nathaniel Hubert, eſq. Arthur Barnardiſton, of the Inner-Temple, eſq[†]. Tho.

---

[*] John Sadler, eſq. was a relation to the protector, and was much in his highneſs's favor, who offered him the chief-juſticeſhip of Ireland, with a ſalary of 1000l. but he refuſed it. He was a maſter of Requeſts, in 1659, as well as of Chancery. Mr. Walpole obſerves that Thomas, his ſecond ſon, was deſigned for the law, but the amuſement of painting, which engaged his attention when young, he was from unavoidable misfortunes obliged to follow in his more advanced age. He was much truſted by the duke of Monmouth and lord Ruſſel, ' a connexion very natural, as mr. Sadler's mother was deſcended from the ancient and public ſpirited family of Trenchard.' He was alſo deſcended from ſir Henry Seymour. This Thomas, ſon of the ſame name, alſo drew; he was clerk of the Pells.

[†] Arthur Barnardiſton, eſq. the eighth ſon of the good ſir Nathaniel Barnardiſton, knt. and brother to ſir Tho. and ſir Sam. Barnardiſton, both created baronets by k. Cha. II. at the reſtoration. He married firſt, a daughter of ſir Rich. Lloyd, of Hallom, in Nottinghamſhire, knt. ſecondly, Mary, daughter of Sam. Luke, of Woodend, in Bedfordſhire, eſq. (who ſurviving him, re-married to Sam. Blackerby, eſq.) by the former he had Sam. a merchant in London, who married Ann, daughter of Sam. Blackerby, of Gray's-Inn, eſq. Nathaniel,

St. Nicholas, eſq. and Rob. Aldworth, eſq. their ſalary was 2000l. per ann. each; and they were appointed by the protector *.

Lord Preſident of the High-Court of Juſtice.

Lord-preſident of the high-court of juſtice.

John Liſle, eſq.

JOHN Liſle, eſq. This was a bloody office, and ought to be conſtantly written in red letters. He ſucceeded the bold and determined Bradſhaw in this employ, who, with a temerity not to be equalled, ſat upon, and gave judgment againſt his ſovereign.

Judges of the Upper-Bench.

Judges of the Upper-Bench.

John Rolles, eſq.

JOHN Rolles, eſq. lord-chief-juſtice; was one of the ſix judges who accepted their commiſſions from the commonwealth after k. Cha. I.'s death †. 'He was acquainted with all the eminent lawyers of his profeſſion, 'and was ſcarce inferior to the greateſt;' his juſtice was equal to his knowledge, for he was the moſt averſe of all the judges to trying the royaliſts for treaſon, ſaying, that the defence which they ſet up was too good for the law to paſs ſentence upon them; yet, he endeavoured to quiet the people's minds, and reconcile them to the government of a republic; and was one of the council of ſtate in 1649 and 1650. Cromwell knowing the rectitude of his conduct, ſet him at the head of the commiſſion of oyer and

---

thaniel, who died young; Arthur, a merchant of Smyrna; Mary, married to ſir Sam. Clarke, bart. Jane, died young; and Ann, who married dr. Edw. Fowler, biſhop of Norwich, by whom ſhe had Nathaniel Fowler, eſq. born oct. 8, 1667, and died aug. 26, 1710, and probably others. There is a very erroneous and defective account of the family of Barnardiſton, publiſhed in the baronetage. The rev. mr. Yates, of Solihull, married the heireſs of one of the branches of this very ancient and moſt reſpectable family. That gentleman permitted me to examine a very exact and curious pedigree of the Barnardiſtons, drawn up early in the laſt century; with which, and much other materials, I preſented him with the moſt perfect hiſtory of that family extant, and ſerves to rectify the numberleſs errors in the baronetage, chiefly collected from a M.S. of the inaccurate mr. Le Neve.

* Some give mr. Love as one of the ſix clerks in Chancery.

† The judges who declined remaining in office after the king's death were, Bacon, Brown, Bedingfield, Creſwell, Trevor, and Atkyns; thoſe who were leſs ſcrupulous, were Rolles, Jermyn, St. John, Pheaſant, Wilde, and Yates; but they courageouſly ſtipulated, that the commonwealth ſhould paſs an act that the fundamental laws ſhould not be aboliſhed. The judges that ſucceeded the ſix, whoſe delicacy would not permit them to continue, were Nicholas and Aſh for the Upper-Bench; Puliſton and Warburton for the Common-Pleas; and Thorpe and Rigby for the Exchequer.

terminer,

Judges of the Upper-Bench.

terminer, for trying don Antonio Pantaleon-de-ſa, brother to the portugueze ambaſſador, for killing mr. Greenway; who, after a fair trial, was brought in guilty, ſentenced by this judge, and executed by command of the protector. His lordſhip diſliking his ſituation, prevailed upon Oliver to accept his reſignation. He died july 30, 1656. He was author of reports and abridgements.

John Glynn, eſq.

John Glynn, eſq. lord-chief-juſtice, called by k. Cha. II. to be a ſerjeant-at-law, june 1, 1660, and became king's ſerjeant, nov. 8 following. Vide his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Peter Warburton, eſq.

Peter Warburton, eſq. called to the degree of a ſergeant at the commencement of the republic, and immediately after made a judge of the Common-Pleas; was ſeated at the Grange, in Cheſhire, deſcended of an ancient family in that county, who bore arg. a chevron between 3 cormorants of the ſecond; he married Alice, one of the nine very rich co-heireſſes of ſir Peter Warburton, knt. a juſtice of the Common-Pleas.

Rich. Newdigate, eſq.

Richard Newdigate, eſq. made lord-chief-juſtice by the commonwealth, in 1659; again called to be a ſergeant, june 1, 1660; created a baronet, july 24, 1677; and died oct. 14, 1678.

Judges of the Common-Bench.

Judges of the Com. Bench.

Oliver St. John, eſq.

OLIVER lord St. John, eſq. Vide Oliver's lords.

Edward Atkyns eſq.

Edward Atkyns, was the younger ſon of that eminent lawyer, ſir Edw. Atkyns, knt. ſergeant-at-law, and reader of the ſociety of Lincoln's-Inn, in the reign of k. Cha. I. He himſelf was recommended in the propoſitions offered to the ſame ſovereign by the lords and commons, at Oxford, in 1643, to be made a juſtice of the King's-Bench; called a ſergeant, july 6, 1640; made ſecond baron of the Exchequer, june 23, 1660. He died about the year 1669 *.

---

* Sir Rob. Atkyns, knight of the Bath, the ſon of ſir Edw. Atkyns, was called to be a ſergeant in 1671, a judge of the Common-Pleas 1689, afterwards chief-baron of the Exchequer, and was ſome time ſpeaker of the houſe of lords. Edw. Atkyns, younger brother of ſir Rob. was appointed, feb. 8, 1660-1, one of the commiſſioners for ſettling and recovering the arrears of exciſe due to the king, and was knighted by k. Ja. II. who made him chief-baron of the Exchequer, april 21, 1686, where he acquitted himſelf with great juſtice and integrity.

Judges of the Com.-Bench.

Matthew Hale, eſq.

Matthew Hale. eſq. was ſon of Rob. Hale, a barriſter of Lincoln's-Inn, and grandſon of Rob. Hale, a clothier, at Wooton-under-Edge, in Glouceſterſhire. He had the honor to be council to the earl of Strafford, archbiſhop Laud, k. Cha. I. the duke of Hamilton, the earl of Holland, and lord Capel; yet did Oliver make him a ſergeant, and then a judge. He was called again june 6, 1660; and nov. 7, following, made chief-baron of the Exchequer; from whence he was removed, may 18, 1671, and appointed lord-chief-juſtice of the King's-Bench, which he reſigned, feb. 21, 1675-6, and dying dec. 25 following, was buried in the church-yard at Alderley, amongſt his anceſtors, by his own deſire, ſaying, churches were for the living, and their cemetaries for the dead. It is obſervable, that he always dreſſed plain, and never drank healths. He declined going to court, for fear of receiving knighthood, which was conferred upon him by ſurprize, at the lord-chancellor's, where his majeſty went on purpoſe to meet with him; and, though he had ſuch great practice as a counſel, was ſo many years a judge, and received a part of Selden's great property, all that he died poſſeſſed of was only 900l. per ann. and mr. Baxter ſays not more than 500l. per ann. He might be juſtly ſtiled the love and delight of mankind, being one of the greateſt lawyers, philoſophers, and divines, that ever lived. Biſhop Burnet wrote his life,

Hugh Wyndham, eſq.

Hugh Wyndham, eſq. one of Oliver's ſergeants-at-law, was the 8th ſon of ſir Edw. (the baronetage ſays the 6th ſon of ſir John) Wyndham, of Orchard and of Felbridge, in Norfolk, knt. He was called to the degree of ſergeant-at-law again, june 1, 1660; and, june 20, 1670, conſtituted one of the barons of the Exchequer; jan. 22, 1672-3, made a judge of the Common-Pleas; and was afterwards knighted. He died on his circuit at Norwich

---

Refuſing to take the oaths at the revolution, he was deprived. He ſpent the remainder of his life in acts of benevolence, but chiefly in reconciling his neighbours. He ſaid the devil was generally very buſy with dying men. From his ſeat at Pickenham, in Norfolk, he removed, with all his family, to London, about 1695. He was a great friend to the clergy, and died at his ſeat in Glouceſter, in 1709 or 1710, aged 88 years: his ſon, ſir Rob. Atkyns, died nov. 9, 1711. It is ſingular, that lady Atkyns, mother-in-law to the knight of the Bath, died ſo late as march, 1703-4, aged 104, and was buried at Hackney: ſhe wrote her will herſelf, when 92 years of age.

Judges of the Com.-Bench.

in 1684, in his 84th year, and was buried at Silton, in Dorſetſhire, where he had a ſeat *.

Sir Tho. Tyrell, knt.

Sir Thomas Tyrell, knt. the 3d ſon of Edw. Tyrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart. and Margaret, daughter of Tho. Aſton, in Cheſhire, eſq. He was of the Inner-Temple; engaged in the parlement army, and became a colonel. Oliver made him a judge of the Common-Pleas, and one of the commiſſioners of his great-ſeal. Sir Tho. was called to the degree of a ſergeant, june 4, 1660; a juſtice of the Common-Pleas, july 27 following, and died in 1672, leaving two ſons, Tho. and Peter; the latter was created a baronet, july 20, 1665. He married the daughter of Carew Raleigh, eſq. eldeſt ſurviving ſon of the great ſir Walter Raleigh.

Barons of the Exchequer.

Barons of the Exchequer.

Robert Nicholas, eſq.

ROBERT Nicholas, eſq. chief-baron—was a ſergeant of the commonwealth's calling; he was ſucceeded by ſir Tho. Widrington, knt. Vide ſpeakers of the houſes of commons during Oliver's protectorſhip. Upon his removal,

John Parker, eſq.

John Parker, eſq. one of Oliver's ſergeants, was made lord-chief-juſtice; and, by the commonwealth, in may 1659, lord-chief-juſtice-baron of the Exchequer; and called again to the degree of a ſerjeant in 1660. His ſon Samuel, though educated a puritan, was a great enemy to them, and after enjoying many eccleſiaſtical preferments, became biſhop of Oxford in 1686, and was, by open violence, in 1687, put in poſſeſſion of the preſidency of Magdalen-college, in that univerſity, contrary to the ſtatutes, but died march 20 following.

Roger Hill, eſq.

Roger Hill, eſq. of a very ancient family in Somerſetſhire, who bore gules a chevron engrailed ermine between

---

* A nephew of ſir Hugh Wyndham's was ſir Will. the ſon of John, who was created a baronet by k. Cha. II. and is anceſtor to the earls of Egremont: ſir Wadham Wyndham, next brother to ſir Hugh, was called a ſergeant-at-law, june 4, 1660; and nov. 24 following, conſtituted a judge of the King's-Bench. His ſon, colonel John Wyndham, of Norrington, in Wiltſhire, poſſeſſed a conſiderable eſtate, and was very loyal. Sir Wadham is anceſtor of ſeveral families of his name, and of Tho. Wyndham, alſo lord-chief-juſtice of the King's-Bench. K. Cha. II. after his eſcape from the battle of Worceſter, put himſelf under the care of the Wyndhams, who treated him with a loyalty peculiar to their family. Charles ſeems to have made them ample returns; for dec. 17, 1660, 1000l. was ordered by the parlement to be paid to Fra. Wyndham, eſq. and nov. 18, he was created a baronet of Trent, in Somerſetſhire, as Will. Wyndham, of Orchard-Wyndham, had been, dec. 9, 1661. Two of k. Cha.'s judges were of this name. Mrs. Ann Wyndham wrote a detail of his majeſty's concealment at Trent, &c.

Barons of the Exchequer.

3 garbes or, alſo called to be a ſergeant, by Oliver; he was named to be one of the commiſſioners of the high-court of juſtice to try k. Cha. I. but would not ſit as ſuch. He was, ſays a writer, ‘ a barriſter of the ‘ Temple, of no practice, and ſmall eſtate.’ He had a grant of the biſhop of Wincheſter's manor of Taunton-dean, worth 1200l. per ann. when the lives were out. The reſtored commonwealth in 1659, made him a judge of the Upper-Bench.

Francis Thorpe, eſq.

Francis Thorpe, eſq. was a colonel in the parlement army, not legally called to the degree of ſergeant; the republic, in 1649, made him a baron of the Exchequer, though he had refuſed to act in the high-court-of-juſtice to try the king.

It is confeſſed by all, that Oliver filled the bench with learned, able, and upright judges, and it is the more praiſe-worthy, as ſeveral of them were known loyaliſts, and moſt of them diſſatisfied with his government. Sir Matthew Hale was with difficulty perſuaded to accept his office, even at the ſolicitation of the loyal ſir Orlando Bridgman, and ſir Jeffery Palmer, and the orthodox divines, dr. Sheldon and dr. Henchman, the one afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury, and the other biſhop of London; and, when Oliver died, he refuſed Richard's commiſſion, ſaying, ‘ he could no longer act under ſuch ‘ an authority;’ and excuſed himſelf from receiving mourning: and though the judges knew the protector's diſlike to contradiction, they never ſubmitted to his arbitrary will. Lord-chief-juiſtce Rolles was a juſt and upright man, and as he could not diſpenſe juſtice without giving offence, he wrote to, and requeſted of the protector to have his quietus. When judge Hale had done ſomething contrary to his highneſs's wiſh, he, in anger, told him, he was ‘ not fit to be a judge—’ to which that mild, but firm and upright man, replied, ‘ it is very true.’ And Whitlock ſays, that ‘ baron Thorpe, and judge ‘ Newdigate, were put out of their places for not obſerv‘ ing the protector's pleaſure.’ Their courage, as well as virtue, muſt be of the firſt caſt, as they even bore his moſt vehement threats; for, in the matter of mr. Coney, when the judges were ſent for to be reprimanded by him, for ſuffering the council to plead in his behalf with ſo much liberty, they humbly alledged the law and magna charta: the protector forgetting his own dignity, and their virtue, ſhamefully, and indecently, in a rage, replied 'their '*magna f—a* ſhould not controul his actions, which he 'knew were for the ſafety of the commonwealth;' and aſked them 'who made them judges? and whether 'they 'had any authority to ſit there but what he gave them;' adding, 'be more tender of that which only could pre'ſerve them, and not ſuffer the lawyers to prate what it 'would not become them to hear.' We muſt, however, do credit to his merit in diſcovering and employing ſuch upright judges, eſpecially, as many of another complexion might have been found. Nor muſt I omit to pay an honeſt tribute to k. Cha. II. for employing many of the judges and counſellors Oliver called to the degree of ſergeants-at-law, though they had pleaded for, and ſubmitted to the government of his enemy. It may be obſerved, that the judges were appointed by the protector, but confirmed by the parlement; their ſalary was 1000l. per ann.

Barons of the Exchequer.

The protector's ſergeants.

The protector's ſergeants.

JOHN Glynn; eſq. afterwards a judge.

John Glynn, eſq.

Eraſmus Earl, eſq. of an ancient and knightly family in Dorſet, and in the middle of the laſt century numerous, rich, and powerful. The commonwealth called him to the degree of a ſergeant; and he was again called at the reſtoration, june 1, 1660.

Eraſmus Earl, eſq.

John Maynard, eſq. in feb. 9, 1653-4, was appointed one of the committee to draw up evidence againſt the earl of Strafford, and managed the evidence againſt archbiſhop Laud, took the covenant, and was one of the laymen that ſat in the aſſembly of divines; yet he dared to oppoſe the all-conquering parlement army, for which, in 1647, they ſent him with Glynn to the Tower: and when the parlement voted no more addreſſes to be preſented to the king, he told them that by it they diſſolved themſelves, and after having been ſecluded from the parlement for two months he broke into the houſe, and pleaded for the life of the king with ſuch ſtrength of reaſoning, that he was ſeveral times demanded by Cromwell to the bar of the houſe. The ſame conduct led him to plead the cauſe of mr. Geo. Coney, a merchant of London, who had the boldneſs to oppoſe paying a tax impoſed by the prot. Oliver without the conſent of parliament: how-

John Maynard, eſq.

The protector's ſergeants.

ever, his highneſs ſo far forgot juſtice, that may 8, 1655, he ſent him, ſergeant Twyſden, and counſellor Wadham Wyndham to the Tower; nor were they releaſed without making their ſubmiſſions; this however did not prevent that protector nominating him his ſergeant, which honour was continued to him by Richard. June 1, 1660, he was again called by his majeſty to the degree of ſergeant; who, nov. 9, following, made him his own ſergeant, and the 16th following knighted him, and would have made him a judge, but this he declined: as recorder of Plymouth, he with Sir Will. Morris ſecretary of ſtate, preſented his majeſty, july 9, 1660, with a curious piece of plate, as alſo did the city of Exeter, at which time he made an oration in praiſe of the loyalty of that city and borough; in 1661, he was returned a burgeſs for Beralton in Devon: upon his ſeeing how the court departed from the true liberty of the ſubject, he joined the patriots, and lived to ſee the revolution, dying at Connerſbury in the pariſh of Eling in Middleſex, oct. 9, 1690, and was buried in that church. 'He was an able lawyer, and a good 'man, and the moſt impartial diſpenſer of juſtice of any 'of his contemporaries.'

Attorney-general.

Attorney-general. Edmund Prideaux.

SIR Edmund Prideaux, bart. born ſept. 5, 1606, was the ſecond ſon of that eminent lawyer, ſir Edm. Prideaux, bart. by his ſecond of three wives. He received a part of his education at Cambridge, from whence he was removed to Oxford, and taken from thence to ſtudy the law in the Inner-Temple. The town of Lyme returned him a member of the long-parlement, where he made himſelf ſo conſpicuous, that the patriots appointed him, in 1643, one of their commiſſioners of their great-ſeal, worth 1500l. per ann. a commiſſioner at the treaty of Uxbridge; and by an ordinance they gave him leave to practice within the bar, as one of the king's counſel, which brought him in 5000l. per annum; attorney-general, where he might gain what he pleaſed; poſt-maſter-general of all the inland letters, which at ſixpence each, the then price for their carriage, was worth 15,000l. per ann. His majeſty's letters found after the battle of Naſeby, were given him to inſpect. He was a bitter enemy to that unhappy prince, obtaining a pe-

Attorney general.

tition from the county of Somerſet againſt further addreſſes being preſented to him. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1650, and was content under Cromwell's adminiſtration (but preferred, ſome ſay, the army to either). He was created a baronet by Oliver, in 1658; ſigned the order to proclaim Richard protector; was one of the members of the reſtored long-parlement; and one of the commiſſioners of ſafety. He was certainly a good Chancery lawyer. Beſides 60,000l. in caſh, he left one of the fineſt eſtates in Somerſetſhire, and purchaſed Ford-abbey, in the pariſh of Thorncombe, in Devonſhire, where he built a magnificent ſeat upon the ſcite, and out of the ruins of the old building. He married firſt the daughter of —— Collins, of Ottery St. Mary, in Devon, eſq. by whom he had no child; ſecond, the daughter of —— Every, of Cottey, in Somerſet, eſq. (ſhe re-married to col. Arundel, and died upwards of 80 years of age, march 12, 1724-5). By whom he had Edm. Prideaux, eſq.* who married Amy, daughter and coheir of John Fraunces, of Conbeflory, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. and had no iſſue; Eliz. his only ſurviving daughter, married in 1690, to Fra. Gwyn, of Lanſanor, in Glamorganſhire, eſq. the iſſue of this marriage, was ſeveral children the eldeſt of whom was Fra. Gwyn, of Ford-abbey, eſq. who married the ſiſter of Tho. Pitt, of Boconnock, in Cornwall, eſq.

Solicitor.

Solicitor. William Ellis, bart.

SIR William Ellis, bart. member for Boſton in the 15th and 16th of k. Cha. I. called a ſergeant by the commonwealth; again returned for Boſton in 1654, and for Grantham in 1656, at which time he was ſolicitor to his highneſs; who, in 1658, created him a baronet; he was again called to the degree of ſergeant in 1669; made his majeſty's ſergeant-at-law, april 28, 1671; appointed a juſtice of the Common-Pleas, dec. 18, 1672.

---

[*] Edm. Prideaux, eſq. engaged in the rebellion of the duke of Monmouth, for which judge Jefferies ſentenced him to a moſt ſhameful fine; and when he petitioned for redreſs, the king anſwered, I have given him to the lord-chief-juſtice, with whom he muſt make his peace; k. Will.'s parlement ſenſible of the hardſhip mr. Prideaux had experienced, ſubjected his lordſhip's eſtates to the payment of the ſum.

Sergeants-at-law called by the protector Oliver.

Sergeants-at-law called by this protector.

Rich. Pepys, eſq.

RICHARD Pepys, jan. 25, 1653-4, and in the ſame year appointed lord-chief-juſtice in Ireland. He was, of a good family of the Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeſhire, Sam. Pepys, eſq. ſecretary to the board of Admiralty in the reigns of k. Cha. II. and k. Ja. II. (in the former of which reigns he was accuſed of piracy; and who died may 16, 1703), probably was his ſon.

Tho. Fletcher, eſq.

Thomas Fletcher, jan. 25, 1653-4.

Matthew Hall, eſq.

Mathew Hale, jan. 25, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's judges.

Will Steel, eſq.

William Steel, feb. 9, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's lords.

Richard Newdigate, eſq.

Richard Newdigate, febr. 9, 1653-4. See ſome account of him amongſt Oliver's judges.

Thomas Twiſden, eſq.

Thomas Twiſden, febr. 9, 1653-4, was of the Inner-Temple. We have juſt given an inſtance of his daring to act virtuouſly, even in oppoſition to ſo determined a ſovereign as Oliver was. K. Cha. II, called him to be one of his ſergeants, june 1, 1660, and made him juſtice of the King's-Bench the 27th following; and, in 1666, he was created a baronet. Being too virtuous for the place he held, he received his quietus, after ſitting upon the bench twenty years. He died in 1682, aged 81. He was a contributor to the re-building the chapel of Emanuel-college, in Cambridge.

Hugh Wyndham, eſq.

Hugh Wyndham, febr. 9, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's judges.

Unton Croke, eſq.

Unton Croke, june 21, 1654, of Merton, in Oxfordſhire, related to the family of Croke, of Chilton, Bucks*.

John Parker, eſq.

John Parker, june 21, 1654. Vide Oliver's judges.

Roger Hill, eſq.

Roger Hill, june 28, 1655, was alſo one of Oliver's judges.

William Shephard, eſq.

William Shephard, oct. 25, 1656.

John Fountain, eſq.

John Fountain, nov. 27, 1658. He was a loyaliſt, yet the reſtored commonwealth voted him one of the commiſſioners of their great-ſeal in june 1659; and again, when it was reſigned by Whitlock, in jan. 1659-60. At the reſtoration he was again called to be a

---

* Unton Croke, ſon of the above Unton, was a captain in the parlement ſervice, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf by taking away ſome horſes belonging to the loyal mayor and corporation of Oxford. He was created a bachelor of law, june 2, 1649, by that univerſity. As he was very inſtrumental in defeating the brave, but unfortunate col. Penruddock, Oliver gave him 200l. per ann. out of mr. Monpeſſon's eſtate; and it was on this account that his father was made a ſergeant. The prot. Richard pricked him down ſheriff for Oxfordſhire in 1658, and made him a colonel of a regiment.

ſergeant,

ſergeant, june 1. He died in 1671, after ſuffering an year's illneſs, during which time he gave the beſt advice to all his friends, eſpecially thoſe of the long robe, to prepare themſelves for that change he was going to experience by keeping their integrity; and cautioning them againſt popery and infidelity which was ſo much encouraged, and whoſe conſequences he juſtly dreaded: he was an avowed enemy to vice, and univerſally charitable to all denominations of men, however differing in religious ſentiments.

Sergeants-at-law called by this protector.

Evan Scithe; the time when called is unknown. It is ſingular, that moſt of theſe ſergeants were again called by the commonwealth, after the protector Richard's reſignation, and a third time at the reſtoration; a ſure indication of their merit, and ſtill more ſo. as ſeveral of them became after that time judges, and filled that very important department with the greateſt honor.

Evan Scithe, eſq.

Titles conferred by Oliver.

Viſcounts.

CHARLES Howard, of Gilſland, in Cumberland, created baron Gilſland, and lord viſc. Howard, of Morpeth, july 20, 1657; created by k. Cha. II. earl of Carliſle. Vide Oliver's lords.

Titles conferred by Oliver.

Viſcount Howard.

Bulſtrode Whitlock acquaints us, that 'aug. 21, 1658, 'a bill was ſigned by his highneſs, for a patent to make 'him a viſcount, and that it was in ſecretary Thurloe's 'hands to be paſſed, but he did not think it convenient 'for him.' Vide Oliver's lords.

Viſcount Whitlock.

Baron.

Edmund Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Berkſhire, created baron Burnel, by his couſin, this protector. Vide his life, vol. ii.

Baron Dunch.

Baronets.

John Read, of Brocket-hall, in Hertfordſhire, eſq. created a baronet june 25, 1656. He was of an ancient family, originally of Morpeth, in Northumberland, and was ſon of John, and grandſon of Tho. Read, of Barton, in Berkſhire, knt. and of Mary, daughter and co-heir of ſir John Brocket, of Brocket-hall, Herts, knt. K. Cha. I. had created this John a baronet, march 16,

Sir John Read, bart.

1641,

Titles conferred by Oliver.

1641, but as that title was not allowed by the parlement or commonwealth, Oliver gave him a new patent. At the reſtoration the former was admitted. He married Suſan, daughter of ſir Tho. Style, bart. by whom he had ſir Ja. who dying in oct. 1701, and leaving only daughters, the title became extinct. Compton Read, the ſon of Tho. who was eldeſt grandſon of the above ſir Tho. Read, knt. was alſo created a baronet, march 4, 1660, in the patent for which he is deſcribed of Barton.

Sir John Claypoole, bart.

Sir John Claypoole, knt. created a baronet july 16, 1657. Father to the lord Claypoole, Oliver the protector's ſon-in-law.

Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, bart.

Thomas Chamberlayne, of Wickham, in Oxfordſhire, eſq. created a baronet oct. 6, 1657. He was deſcended from John de Tankerville, a younger ſon of Will. viſc. Tankerville, of Tankerville-caſtle, in Normandy, who came into England with k. Will. I. but returned there again. John and his ſon Rich. were lord-chamberlains to k. Hen. I. and k. Stephen; wherefore the latter, conformably to the cuſtom of the times, took the ſirname of Chamberlayne. Sir Tho. was the ſon of ſir Will. Chamberlayne, knt. one of the juſtices of the King's-Bench; but reſigning that place in 1622, he again took the chief-juſticeſhip of Cheſter. Sir Tho. was alſo created a baronet by k. Cha. I. febr. 4, 1642-3, but it not being allowed, he was indulged with a new patent by Oliver. Sir Tho. Chamberlayne, uncle to this baronet, was allied both to the houſe of Naſſau, and to the family of Monk, duke of Albemarle.

Sir Thomas Beaumont, bart.

Thomas Beaumont, of Stoughton-Grange, in Leiceſterſhire, eſq. created a baronet march 5, 1657, deſcended from Lewis, ſecond ſon of Cha. king of Jeruſalem, and Sicily, the brother of Lewis IX. king of France, and ſon of the loyal ſir Henry Beaumont, knt. Sir Tho. was a member for Leiceſterſhire, in Oliver's and Richard's parlements, called in 1656 and 1658-9. K. Cha. II. again created him a baronet, febr. 21, 1660. He died aug. 11, 1676.

Sir John Twiſleton, bart.

John Twiſleton, of Horſeman's-Place, in Dartford, in Kent, created a baronet march 24, 1657, deſcended from the Twiſletons, of a place of that name in Yorkſhire, ſon of John Twiſleton of Drax in that county, eſq. and nephew of ſir Geo. Twiſleton, created a baronet by k. Cha. I. upon whoſe death without iſſue, the prot. Oliver

created

Titles conferred by Oliver.

created him a baronet; he died dec. 4, 1682, in his 69th year, and was buried in the chancel of Dartford church. Sir John had 4 wives, 1ſt. Eliz. daughter and heireſs of Auguſtin Skinner of Folſham in Kent, eſq. 2ndly, Lucy, fifth daughter of Sam. Dunch of Baddeſley, Berks, eſq. 3rdly, Eliz. daughter and co-heireſs of the right hon. Ja. viſc. and baron Say and Sele; and 4thly, Ann daughter and heir of John-Chriſtopher Meyern, a german, who ſurviving him, re-married to Sir John Platt, knt. Sir John had iſſue only by his 3rd wife, they were 2 ſons who died young and unmarried, and one daughter named Cecil, who ſurviving him, was his ſole heir; ſhe married twice, firſt to Geo. Twiſleton of Wood-hall, in the pariſh of Wornerſly in Yorkſhire, eſq. (ſon of Geo. Twiſleton, eſq. an active officer in the parlement army, lieut.-colonel and governor of Denby-caſtle in North-Wales); and 2dly, to Rob. Mignon, eſq. by the former huſband ſhe had the brave col. John Twiſleton of Broughton-caſtle in Oxfordſhire, whoſe 2nd ſon Tho. is the preſent baron Say and Sele.

Sir Henry Ingoldſby, bart.

Henry Ingoldſby, eſq. created march 31, 1657-8, and re-created by k. Cha. II. was ſon of ſir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt. a near relation to the Cromwells, and as ſuch his life will appear in vol. II.

Sir Henry Wright, bart.

Henry Wright of Dagenhams, in Eſſex, eſq. created a baronet march 31, 1657-8.

Sir Edmund Dunch, bart.

Edmund Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Berkſhire, eſq. created a baronet april 26, 1657-8, and afterwards baron Burnel.

Sir Griffith Williams, bart.

Griffith Williams, of Carnarvonſhire, eſq. created a baronet may 28, 1657-8, of a moſt ancient and illuſtrious deſcent; the Williams being allied to the princes of Wales, the kings of England, France, Arragon, Caſtile, and Man, and the ſovereigns of Englefield and Provence. Sir Griffith was re-created a baronet by k. Cha. II. june 17, 1661, of Penryn, in the county of Carnarvon. He was the nephew and heir of archbiſhop Williams.

Sir John Lenthall, bart.

John Lenthall, eſq. only ſon of Will. Lenthall, one of Oliver's lords; he received his education in Chriſt-church college, Oxford; was a colonel of foot in the parlement army, and a member for the city of Glouceſter in the long-parlement, but was ſecluded by Pride; was one named to be a judge in the high commiſſion to try k. Cha. I. but refuſed to ſit; however,

Titles conferred by Oliver.

ever, after his majeſty's death, he was re-admitted to the parlement upon his acquieſcing in the juſtice of the ſentence that had paſſed upon the royal culprit. He was one of the ſix clerks in Chancery, appointed by his highneſs, and made governor of Windſor-caſtle; firſt knighted, and afterwards created a baronet by the ſame protector; returned a member for the city of Glouceſter in Richard's parlement, and jan. 28, 1659-60, he was appointed one of the 14 members of parlement amongſt the 21 commiſſioners for managing the affairs of the Admiralty and Navy. At the reſtoration he was looked upon with great jealouſy, being committed to the Tower in the ſame year that event happened, upon a ſuſpicion that he had counterfeited k. Cha. II.'s ſeal, but he was ſoon enlarged, and obtained the ſovereign's confidence; for, in 1672, he was high-ſheriff for Oxfordſhire, and was knighted again in the latter end of 1677. He was ſeated at Beſſills-Lee, near Abingdon, a manor purchaſed by his father of the Fettiplaces. His death happened nov. 9, 1681; he was buried in the church of Beſſills-Lee, near the body of his ſecond wife, Mary Blewet, widow of ſir —— Stonehouſe, of Arneſden-hall, in Eſſex, bart. by whom he had Will. who married Cath. Hamilton, of Paiſley, in Scotland; he died at Burford ſept. 5, 1686, aged 27 years, and lies buried near the grave of his grandfather, the ſpeaker. Monk, to blind both my lord Lenthall and ſir John, ſtood godfather to this ſon; this Will. left 2 ſons, John and James, from one of whom deſcended the high-ſheriff of Oxfordſhire in 1785. Sir John printed ſome of the ſpeeches made in parlement.

Sir Thomas Willis, bart.

Thomas Willis of Cambridgeſhire, eſq. created a baronet by Oliver, was returned to repreſent that county in Richard's parlement, and was ſo well received by k. Cha. II. that he was ſet down for a knight of the royal-oak; his eſtate was then valued at 1000l. per ann.

Sir Edward Prideaux, bart.

Edmund Prideaux, eſq.

Sir William Ellis, bart.

William Ellis, eſq. Their lives have before appeared. The patents were made out juſt before the death of Oliver, but I queſtion whether they ever paſſed the great-ſeal.

Knights [*].

Sir Hen. Cromwell.

Sir Hen. Cromwell, knt. lord-deputy, and afterwards lord-lieutenant of Ireland, ſon of the lord prot. Oliver.

---

[*] It appears, by Gray's examination of Neale, that the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, had the power of knighthood given to him after the decapitation

Titles conferred by Oliver.

Sir Tho. Viner.

Sir Thomas Viner, lord mayor of London, knighted at Grocer's-hall, feb. 8, 1653-4; he attended k. Cha. I.'s death, and publiſhed no kingſhip; but aſſiſted at the proclaiming Oliver protector. His wife was greatly diſpleaſed at his accepting the honor; ſhe had no ambition of becoming ‘my lady.’

Sir Will. Boteler.

Sir William Boteler, knt. was returned for the town of Bedford in the 15th of k. Cha. I. but did not ſit. He repreſented the county of that name in 1654, and 1656, and was knighted, I think, in 1653 or 1654.

Sir John Copleſton.

Sir John Copleſton, at Whitehall, june 1, 1655, knighted for his activity when ſheriff of Exeter, in quelling the revolt againſt Oliver, headed by the gallant colonel Penruddock. He repreſented Barnſtable in Oliver's and Richard's parlements held in 1656, and 1658-9.

Sir John Reynolds.

Sir John Reynolds; at Whitehall, june 11, 1655. Vide his life in vol. II.

Sir Ch. Pack.

Sir Chriſtopher Pack, lord mayor of London; at Whitehall, ſept. 23, 1655. His life has been given as one of Oliver's lords.

Sir Peter-Julius Coyet.

Sir Peter-Julius Coyet, ambaſſador from Sweden, knighted in 1655. He, with Geo. Fleming were lords ambaſſadors extraordinary to k. Cha. II. in 1666.

Sir Thomas Pride.

Sir Thomas Pride, at Whitehall, jan. 17, 1655-6. Ludlow ſays with a faggot-ſtick. See his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Sir John Barkſtead.

Sir John Barkſtead; at Whitehall, jan. 19, 1655-6; Vide his life alſo amongſt Oliver's lords.

Sir Guſtavus du Vale.

Sir Guſtavus du Vale, a mareſhal in the train of the Swediſh ambaſſador, was knighted when his excellency took his leave: he was afterwards envoy from Sweden to Oliver and Richard; to the latter of whom he paid his viſit of departure in nov. 1658.

Sir Richard Combe.

Sir Richard Combe; at Whitehall, in aug. 1656, ſon and heir of Tobias Combe, of Felmeſton-Bury, Herts, eſq. He bore for his arms 3 lions paſſant in pale gules.

Sir John Dethick.

Sir John Dethick; at Whitehall, ſept. 15, 1656; ſheriff of London in 1649, and lord mayor in 1655; the prot. Oliver appointed him treaſurer of the army. He died march 31, 1671.

---

decapitation of k. Cha. I. and that accordingly, in 1649, by recommendation of the houſe, he knighted Tho. Andrews, alderman, and lord mayor of London; and Iſaac Pennington and Tho. Atkins, aldermen of that city.

Sir

Titles conferred by Oliver.

Sir George Fleetwood.

Sir George Fleetwood. Vide his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Sir William Lockhart.

Sir William Lockhart; at Whitehall, dec. 10. His liſe is given in vol. II.

Sir James Calthorp.

Sir James Calthorp, of Suffolk.

Sir Robert Titchborne.

Sir Robert Titchborne, lord mayor of London, dec. 15, 1655. His life has alſo appeared as one of Oliver's lords.

Sir Liſlebone Long.

Sir Liſlebone Long, dec. 15, 1655. Vide ſpeakers of the prot. Richard's parlement.

Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock.

Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock; at leaſt ſo early as 1655. Vide Oliver's lords.

Sir James Whitlock.

Sir James Whitlock, ſon of *the lord Whitlock*, knighted at Whitehall, jan. 6, 1655-6, a colonel in the parlement army; he was returned by the county of Oxford in the parlement held in 1654, and by Ayleſbury in that of 1658-9.

Sir Thomas Dickenſon.

Sir Thomas Dickenſon, alderman of York which city he was returned for in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9; he was knighted march 3, 1656.

Sir Richard Stainer.

Sir Richard Stainer, knighted at Whitehall, june 11, 1657, for his valor at the time he commanded the ſhip of war named the Speaker, in the ſea-fight under Blake, againſt the Spaniards: he was deſcended from a moſt reſpectable family at Droitwich, in Worceſterſhire; Oliver appointed him vice-admiral, and k. Cha. II. ſent him to command the garriſon of Tangiers' until the governor arrived; leaving no child, he bequeathed his property to his brother, who, by involving himſelf in a law-ſuit with the ſalt-company of Droitwich, was obliged to diſpoſe of his eſtates to the anceſtor of lord Foley: his ſon, now a very old man, is in Birmingham workhouſe, and, in the midſt of his wretchedneſs, retains his family pride; he is an object of great compaſſion, and perhaps the more ſo, as it was his father, who, by inventing the preſent cheap method of making ſalt, enabled government to raiſe ſuch ample ſupplies by a tax upon ſo generally uſed a commodity.

Sir John Claypoole.

Sir John Claypoole, knighted at Whitehall, july 16, 1657, afterwards created a baronet, father of the lord of the other-houſe. See his life in vol. II.

Sir William Wheeler.

Sir William Wheeler; at Hampton-court, aug. 26, 1657. He was member in the long-parlement for Weſtbury.

Sir

Titles conferred by Oliver.

Sir Edward Ward.

Sir Edward Ward, of Norfolk; at Whitehall, nov. 2, 1657.

Sir Thomas Foot.

Sir Thomas Foote, alderman of London, knighted dec. 5, 1657. He was one of the London members in 1654, and 1656.

Sir John Hewſon.

Sir John Hewſon. See his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Sir James Drax.

Sir James Drax; at Whitehall, jan. 6, 1657-8.

Sir Henry Pickering.

Sir Henry Pickering, knighted at the ſame place, feb. 1, 1657-8. He was returned a member for Cambridgeſhire in the year 1654, 1656, and 1658-9. k. Cha. II. created him, jan. 2, a baronet, by the ſtile of Hen. Pickering of Waddon, in the county of Cambridge. The title is become extinct.

Sir Philip Twiſleton.

Sir Philip Twiſleton, knighted at the ſame time and place as the laſt, was a younger brother of Oliver's baronet, ſir John Twiſleton; he was a gallant colonel in the parlement army; contributed to the defeat of the duke of Hamilton, in 1648, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Dunbar, and in the ſervice of the protector Oliver: none of his 4 ſons left any male iſſue.

Sir John Lenthall.

Sir John Lenthall; at Whitehall, march 9, 1657-8. Vide Oliver's baronets.

Sir John Ireton.

Sir John Ireton, alderman of London, brother to the prot. Oliver's ſon-in-law Henry Ireton, lord-deputy of Ireland; he was a member for London in 1653, and ſerved the office of lord-mayor of that city in 1658; he walked in the funeral proceſſion of the prot. Oliver, as he alſo did in the cavalcade when k. Cha. II. made his public entrance into London at his reſtoration, which was exceedingly wondered at; however, it did not ſcreen him from being excepted out of the act of indemnity: he purchaſed the manor of Radcliffe-upon-Soare, in Nottinghamſhire, of col. John Hutchinſon, one of k. Cha. I. judges.

Sir Henry Jones.

Sir Henry Jones, knighted at Hampton-court, july 17, 1658; probably a relation to col. John Jones, Oliver's brother-in-law.

Sir Heronymous Sankey.

Sir Heronymous Sankey, an officer in the army. He was a member of parlement for the counties of Tiperary and Waterford in 1654, and 1658-9.

Sir Anthony Morgan.

Sir Anthony Morgan, member of parlement for the counties of Kildare and Wicklow, in 1654, and 1656; and for thoſe of Meath and Lowth in 1658-9. He was a major in the army.

Titles conferred by Oliver.

Sir Thomas Whitgrave.

Sir Thomas Whitgrave, member for the county of Stafford in the years 1656, and 1658-9.

Sir Will. Ellis.

Sir Will. Ellis, ſee his life as ſolicitor to the prot. Oliver.

Great officers under the protector Richard, with ſuch perſons as he raiſed to honors.

Great officers under the Prot. Richard.

IN Richard's ſhort government there were few alterations made, particularly as all perſons were by proclamation to continue in thoſe places they had held during his father's government. His privy council was compoſed of lord Lawrence, preſident; lord Fiennes, one of the keepers of the great-ſeal; mr. Thurloe, ſecretary of ſtate; mr. Maijor, his highneſs's father-in-law; lord Montagu; lord Wolſley; lord Philip Jones; Philip lord Liſle (who wiſhed not to act); lord Fleetwood, his brother-in-law; lord Diſbrowe, his uncle by marriage; lord Pickering, lord Sydenham, lord Walter Strickland, and lord Skippon. Some alterations he alſo made in the law department, appointing, jan. 22, 1658-9, the lords Whitlock, Fiennes, and Liſle, lords-keepers of the great-ſeal; becauſe, as the former aſſures us, he had a particular reſpect for him, and therefore ſent for him without the leaſt application having been made, and becauſe it was deſired by lord Fiennes, as he diſcovered lord Liſle not capable of executing the office from want of experience; and this, with his being obliged to attend the privy-council, made the latter alſo agree to it. Whitlock ſays, he had fair quarter, but the greateſt burden lay upon him. The ſeals were taken from them in may following. Judge Nicholas was again put into office, in the room of judge Hale, who refuſed to act; and John Archer was the only ſerjeant called by him. He was again called a ſerjeant in november, and in may following made a judge, and called to the degree of ſergeant a third time, by k. Cha. II. june 1, 1660, and nov. 4, 1663, made a juſtice of the Common-Pleas. Judge Archer, was of Gray's-Inn. He married Eleanor, daughter of ſir John Curzon, bart. by whom he had ſir John Archer, of Theydon-Gurnon, in Eſſex, knt.

Speakers of the protector Richard's houſe of commons.

Speakers of the prot. Richard's houſe of commons.

Chaloner Chute, eſq.

CHALONER Chute the elder, of the Vine, Hants, eſq. was returned a member for Middleſex in 1656, and alſo in this parlement; but from the anxiety of his mind reſpecting the tumults, he was ſo ill, that the parlement choſe another ſpeaker until his health ſhould be re-eſtabliſhed; but that never happened, he dying april 15, 1658-9; 'he was one of the moſt reſpected lawyers of his time:' his laſt wife was Dorothy daughter of Dudley lord North, the 2nd wife and widow of Rich. lord Dacre; ſhe had no child by mr. Chute, whom ſhe ſurvived. His ſon, of the ſame names, and of the ſame place, was member for Devizes in this parlement; he married Cath. then a widow; ſhe was a daughter of the above Rich. lord Dacre, and ſiſter of Fra. lord Dacre, who condeſcended to ſit as member for Suſſex, in one of Oliver's parlements.

Sir Liſlebone Long, knt.

Sir Liſlebone Long, knt. elected to fill the chair, march 9, during the indiſpoſition of mr. Chute; but he himſelf declined the honor the ſixteenth of the ſame month, and died the day following. He was recorder of London, member for the city of Wells in the long-parlement, and in 1654; for Somerſet in 1656; and in this parlement again for the city of Wells. His relation, Walter, had the courage to plead the cauſe of the people in the houſe of commons, for which k. Cha. I. ſummoned him before the ſtar-chamber, which he diſowning as a court, was ſent to priſon, though he had found ſureties at the judges chambers, and was afterwards puniſhed in the King's-Bench.

Tho. Bamfield, eſq.

Thomas Bamfield, eſq. was choſen at firſt ſpeaker only *pro tempore*, but upon mr. Chute's death, made ſpeaker in his own right. He was recorder of Exeter, which city he repreſented in the parlement held in 1654, 1656, and in this in 1658-9. It is extremely ſingular, that a parlement, called jan. 29, and diſſolved in may following, ſhould have ſo many ſpeakers.

Gentlemen knighted by the protector Richard.

Gentlemen knighted by the prot. Richard.

Sir John Morgan.

SIR John Morgan, at Whitehall, nov. 26, 1658, the ſon of Lewis Morgan, of Langattock, in Monmouthſhire, eſq. Sir John had originally a very ſmall eſtate, but

Gentlemen knighted by the prot. Richard.

but by conſtantly ſiding with the moſt powerful party, improved his fortunes prodigiouſly; and purchaſing the manor of Kinnerſley, in Herefordſhire, ſettled there in the reign of k. Cha. II. who created him a baronet. The male line failing, the eſtate was bequeathed by the laſt baronet, after other remainders, to the Cluttons. There are now in the poſſeſſion of Tho. Clutton, of Kinnerſley, eſq. a great number of commiſſions from k. Cha. I. the commonwealth, the prot. Oliver, and k. Cha. II. to ſir John Morgan, of various commands, and the remains of many others, with the freedom of ſeveral places which was preſented to him: but what is of moſt value, is ſome particulars of his government of the iſles of Jerſey and Guernſey, and a particular relation of the taking of Dunkirk, at which he aſſiſted. By the latter it appears, that the french did but little in conquering that place, the heat of the battle being entirely borne by the engliſh. Sir John Morgan was as valiant, and almoſt as ſkilful a commander, as any during the civil wars; but his conſtantly veering to the victorious party is no great proof of his patriotiſm.

Sir Rich. Beke.

Sir Richard Beke, at Whitehall, dec. 6, 1658. This gentleman was a near relation to the protector, and as ſuch, his hiſtory will appear in vol. II.

Knights created by Henry Cromwell, firſt lord-deputy, and afterwards lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Knights created by Hen. Cromwell.

Sir Matt. Tomlinſon.

SIR Matthew Tomlinſon, knt. was raiſed to be one of the protector Oliver's lords, amongſt whom is given a ſketch of his life.

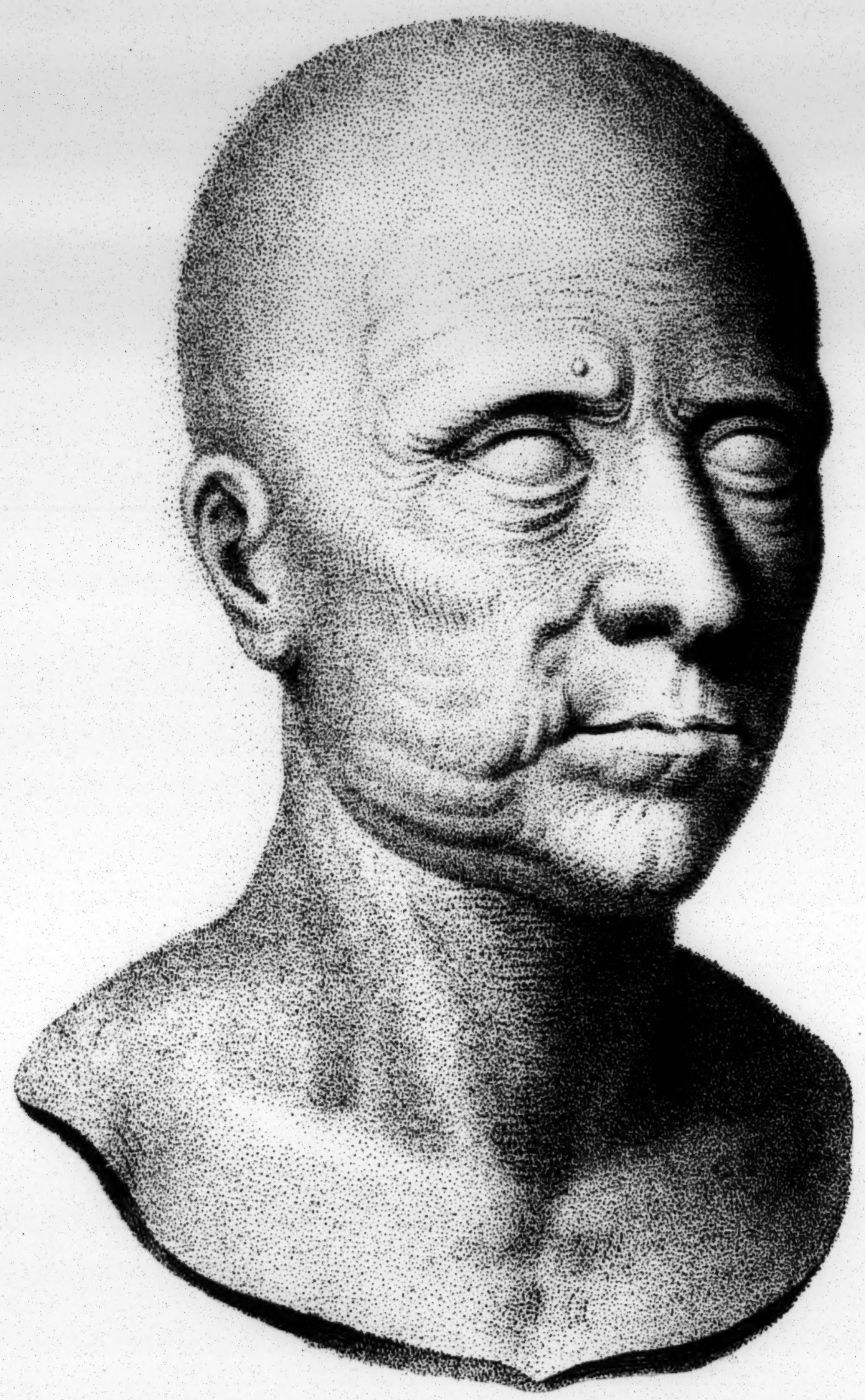
Sir John Percival.

Sir John Percival, knt. created afterwards a baronet by k. Cha. II. who made him a privy-counſellor, &c. He was every way deſerving of all his honors. He was born in 1629, and died in 1665. There is no doubt but Henry knighted him for a direct contrary reaſon than he did Tomlinſon. See an account of this gentleman and his family in the hiſtory of the houſe of Yvery, and Collins's peerage under the title of the earls of Egmont.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

BL

B L



From a Buſt of the Protector
OLIVER CROMWELL,
in the poſseſsion of his Grace
the Duke of Grafton.

Engraved by J. K. Sherwin.

18 Mc

MEMOIRS
OF THE
PROTECTORAL-HOUSE
OF
CROMWELL;

DEDUCED
FROM AN EARLY PERIOD, AND CONTINUED
DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME;

AND, ALSO
THE FAMILIES ALLIED TO, OR DESCENDED FROM THEM:

COLLECTED CHIEFLY
FROM ORIGINAL PAPERS AND RECORDS,
Taken from Public Offices, &c. or communicated by ſeveral
Perſons, many of whom are of the higheſt Rank.

THE FIRST VOLUME CONTAINS
PROOFS AND ILLUSTRATIONS;

TOGETHER WITH
AN APPENDIX:

AS ALSO THE
LIVES OF SUCH PERSONS AS WERE DISTINGUISHED BY THE
CROMWELLS, BY HONORS AND GREAT EMPLOYMENTS.

EMBELLISHED WITH ELEGANT ENGRAVINGS.

By MARK NOBLE, F.A.S. of L. & E.
RECTOR OF BARMING, IN KENT.

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH IMPROVEMENTS.

VOL. II.

BIRMINGHAM,
PRINTED BY PEARSON AND ROLLASON;
Sold by R. Baldwin, Pater-noſter Row; B. White, Fleet-ſtreet;
J. Robson, New Bond-ſtreet; and S. Hayes, Oxford-road, London.
MDCCLXXXVII.

12

B L

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME II.

No. I. *Hiſtory of the earl of Eſſex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglaſs* - - - 1

No. II. *The family of St. John, including others. —— The life of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Common-Pleas, a couſin by marriage to Oliver lord protector* - - 13

No. III. *A ſhort ſketch of the family of Neale, deſcended from Anna, youngeſt daughter and coheireſs of Henry Cromwell, eſq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver lord protector* - - 32

No. IV. *The hiſtory of the baronet family of Barrington, deſcended by a female from the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell* - - 39

No. V. *The hiſtory of the noble family of Maſham, deſcended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons* - - - 52

No. VI. *The hiſtory of the Everards deſcended from Joan Barrington, daughter of ſir Tho. Barrington,* *bart. and grand-daughter of Joan, the eldeſt daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grand-father to the protector Oliver* - - 57

No. VII. *The hiſtory of the family of Hampden, deſcended from the Cromwells by the marriage of Eliz. daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grand-father of the protector Oliver, to Will. Hampden, eſq.* 60

No. VIII. *A ſketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of ſir Rich. Knightly, knt. of the Bath, to Eliz. daughter of the patriot Hampden* 91

Genealogy of the family of Knightley - 97*

The deſcent of the Barony of Fitzwarine, and the claim of it by Lucy Knightley, eſq. - 98*

No. IX. *The hiſtory of the family of Pye allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of ſir Rob. Pye, knt. with Ann, daughter of John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot* - - - 99

No. X. *The hiſtory of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, deſcended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, eſq. and couſin of Oliver lord protector* - - - - - 111

No. XI. *The hiſtory of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of thoſe names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden* - - - 121

No. XII. *The hiſtory of the Whalley family, allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Fra. daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. to Rich. Whalley, eſq. and particularly of col. Edw. Whalley, a deſcendant of this marriage, who was one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords* - - 135

No.

No. XIII. *The hiſtory of the Dunchs, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of ſir Will. Dunch, knt. with Mary, the daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the protector Oliver* - - 156

No. XIV. *Some particulars of the Flemings, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of ſir Tho. Fleming, knt. with Dorothy, the youngeſt daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to that ſovereign* - - - - 166

No. XV. *Some obſervations upon the Bromley family, with whom ſir Oliver Cromwell, the protector Oliver's uncle allied himſelf by his firſt marriage* - - - - - - 171

No. XVI. *The hiſtory of ſir Horatio Palavicini, and his deſcendants, allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell, by ſeveral marriages* - 173

No. XVII. *The hiſtory of the Ingoldbys, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of ſir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt. with Eliz. daughter of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath; and alſo firſt couſin to Oliver lord protector* - - - - - 181

No. XVIII. *The hiſtory of the Steward, or Stuart family, the anceſtors of mrs. Cromwell, wife of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and mother to the prot. Oliver* 192

No. XIX. *Some particulars of the Whitſtones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whitſtone, eſq. with Cath. a ſiſter of his highneſs* 205

No. XX. *The life of colonel John Jones (who married Cath. ſiſter of the prot. Oliver, and widow of Roger Whitſtone, eſq.) one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and a lord of Oliver the protector's other-houſe.* 213

No. XXI. *The life of col. Val. Wauton, who married Margaret, the daughter of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and ſiſter of Oliver lord protector* - 221

No. XXII. *The hiſtory of the Sewſter family, allied to that of Cromwell, by the marriage of Anna, ſiſter to the elder protector, with John Sewſter, eſq.* 229

No. XXIII. *Life of the ambaſſador, ſir Will. Lockhart, allied to the family of Cromwell, by his marrying Robina, the daughter of John Sewſter, eſq. by Anna, his wife, ſiſter to Oliver lord protector* 233

No. XXIV. *The hiſtory of the Diſbrowe family, allied to the Cromwells, by the marriage of John Diſbrowe, eſq. one of Oliver the protector's lords, with Jane, ſiſter to that ſovereign* - 274

No. XXV. *Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver, and the deſcendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngeſt ſiſter of that ſovereign* - - 300

No. XXVI. *The life of dr. Wilkins, biſhop of Cheſter, brother-in-law to the prot. Oliver* 312

No. XXVII. *The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and lord-deputy of Ireland* - 319

No. XXVIII. *Various anecdotes of the extraordinary mrs. Bendyſh, by different hands* 329

No. XXIX. *The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. lord-lieut. of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law, the protector Oliver's lords* - - 347

No. XXX. *The hiſtory of the Claypooles, eſpecially the life of John Claypoole, eſq. ſon-in-law to the* *protector Oliver, one of his lords, and alſo maſter of the horſe to both Oliver and Richard; together with his deſcendants by Mary, the favorite daughter of the elder protector* - - - 370

No. XXXI. *The life of Thomas, viſcount, afterwards earl Fauconberg, who married Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver* - 388

No. XXXII. *The life of the hon. Robert Rich, eſq. (grandſon of the earl of Warwick) the firſt huſband of the lady Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver.* 399

No. XXXIII. *The hiſtory of the baronet family of Ruſſell, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages.* 403

No. XXXIV. *The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage.* 418

No. XXXV. *The hiſtory of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of ſir Francis Ruſſell, bart. and widow of general Reynolds.* 425

No. XXXVI. *The hiſtory of the baronet family of Frankland, ever ſince they had been allied to that of the Cromwells, by ſir Tho. Frankland's marrying Eliz. daughter of ſir John Ruſſell, bart. by Fra. youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver* 427

No. XXXVII. *The hiſtory of Richard Maijor, eſq. father-in-law to the protector Richard, with ſome particulars of the Dunchs, of Puſey, in Berks* 436

No. XXXVIII. *Of the deſcendants of Eliz. daughter of Hen. Cromwell, the lord-lieut. of Ireland* 449

No. XXXIX. *The hiſtory of meſſrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannah, wiſe of major Rich. Cromwell, and others her relations.* 454

ERRATA.

Page 9. line 26. dele *eſq*. P. 15. in the note, for *Bolinbrook*, read *Bolingbroke*. P. 37. l. 3. for *his*, r. *her*. P. 98 *. l. 3. for *obit*, r. *obiit*. P. 122. l. 15. dele *he*. P. 162. l. 2. for *which*, r. *of which*. P. 168. l. 18. dele *ſo*. P. 179. l. 15. for *Armoqr*. r. *Annoq*. P. 181. l. 30. for *appears*, r. *appear*. P. 230. l. 34. for *rotuloram*, r. *rotulorum*. P. 260. l. 7. for *ſupreme*, r. *ſupine*. P. 305. l. 21. for *Hachet*, r. *Hacket*; ſame page, for *excepted*, r. *accepted*. P. 369. l. 21. for *Edm. B. H. Hartopp*, *eſq*. r. *Edm. B. C. Hartopp*, *eſq*. P. 412. l. 19. dele the comma between Bulſtrode and Whitlock. P. 415. l. 25. dele *he*. P. 416. l. 6. for *is now*, r. *was*. P. 432. l. 11. for *fant*, r. *infant*. And P. 443. l. 33. for *ſo*, r. *as*.

GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL

MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILIES ALLIED TO,

OR,

DESCENDED FROM THE CROMWELLS.

No. I.

Hiſtory of the earl of Eſſex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglaſs.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.
Thomas, earl of Eſſex, and vicar general.

FEW families roſe to a more exalted height than that of the Cromwells*, and none from a leſs beginning. Thomas, its founder, was the ſon of Walter Cromwell, firſt a blackſmith, then a brewer, at Putney; who dying, left this ſon, and a daughter, who married mr. Morgan Williams, a welch gentleman, great-great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector; the widow of this Walter Cromwell married, after his death, again to a Shearman, in London. Tho. had his education at a private ſchool, where he learnt reading, writing, and a little latin; when he grew up he diſcovered great abilities, with as great unſteadineſs, ever changing his ſituation; we know not how he employed himſelf at this time; but

---

* The name of Crumwell, or Cromwell, is taken from that of a village, but in what part of the kingdom is impoſſible to ſay, there being ſeveral ſo called: the ancient lord Cromwells had theirs, probably, from one in the county of Nottingham.

NUM. I.
Cromwells.
Tho. earl of
Eſſex, and
icar-gen.

like all thoſe who puſh their fortunes, he underwent variety of viciſſitudes, ſometimes much reduced, at others, probably, as much elevated.

Not content with ſo ſmall a ſpace as his native country, he obtained his deſire of travelling into various kingdoms, but how he was enabled to do this, is not now to be diſcovered; his induſtry and reſtleſſneſs whilſt there, led him into many ſtrange ſcenes, all which he improved to gain a knowledge of men and manners; nor did he omit attaining the languages of each country he viſited; his knowledge and prudence joined with his great good ſenſe and ready wit, made him looked upon as a fit perſon to be employed in the moſt arduous concerns; the engliſh factory at Antwerp, then a very reſpectable community, retained him as their clerk or ſecretary; but this did not ſuit his love of novelty; he reſigned it in 1510, to go to Rome, at the perſuaſion of two perſons, who were going from England to ſolicit his holineſs to renew the charter of privileges and indulgences to a religious houſe in Boſton, in Lincolnſhire, and finding themſelves incapable of the embaſſy, ſolicited him; he went with them, and by pleaſing the palate of pope Julius II.[*] by making him ſome jellies after the engliſh manner, obtained his ſuit. He ſtaid ſome time after this in Italy, and engaged in many adventures; he ſerved under, and was with the duke of Bourbon, when he ſacked and took the city of Rome[†]; he was involved in great diſtreſs upon the defeat of that army which had pillaged the holy city; but a generous italian of the name of Friſcobaldo[‡],

---

[*] Pope Julius II. was elected pontiff in 1503, and died in 1513.

[†] Rome was taken by ſtorm in 1527, and Clement VII. made a priſoner.

[‡] Cromwell's behaviour to Friſcobaldo was to the greateſt degree noble; ſome years after his return to England, when in

Cromwells. Tho. earl of Eſſex, and vicar-gen.

lent him a conſiderable ſum in gold, with horſe and armour, ſo that he was able afterwards to perform great ſervice to his prince in contributing to the eſcape of John Ruſſell, eſq. (afterwards earl of Bedford, and anceſtor to the preſent duke of Bedford) who was near being ſent to France, a priſoner from Bologne, becauſe employed in ſome ſecret ſervice by king Henry VIII. againſt the ſee of Rome.

Whilſt in Italy, Cromwell learnt Eraſmus's tranſlation of the new teſtament by rote. Upon his return to England, he was taken into the ſervice of cardinal Wolſey, and was one of the very few that ſtood by his maſter in his ſad reverſe of fortune; his fidelity met its reward; Henry VIII. was pleaſed with it, and on that account took him into his ſervice. Like his late patron, his riſe in power was rapid; the king, who affected to deſpiſe the ancient nobility (perhaps from a dread of their power) was always raiſing up from the commons a favorite that he placed above them: this gentleman was one of theſe favorites —— favorites of a tyrant, who knew no bounds to his love or hatred; it would fill very many pages to mention the places he beſtowed upon him. In 1531, he was knighted, made a privy counſellor, and maſter of the Jewel-houſe; in the year following, clerk of the Hanaper, and chancellor of the Exchequer; in 1534, principal ſecretary of ſtate, and maſter of the Rolls; and upon his majeſty's declaring himſelf head of the church, he conferred

---

in all his grandeur, he ſaw this humane italian, in a mean dreſs, as he went in proceſſion through London ſtreets, immediately upon recollecting him, he left the proceſſion, and diſcovered himſelf to his benefactor, and finding that he had fallen into great misfortunes, he ſo amply returned the former obligation with intereſt, that Friſcobaldo left England with a renewal of his fortunes: this was only one of the many of his requitals for former benefits.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Tho. earl of Eſſex and vicar-gen.

upon Cromwell the new title of vicar-general of all ſpirituals and viceroy; in 1537, chief-juſtice itinerant of all foreſts beyond the Trent, and knight of the garter; in 1538, conſtable of Cariſbrooke caſtle; and in 1539 (upon the death of Henry Bourchier, the premier earl in England, by a diſlocation of his neck, from a fall from an unruly horſe) earl of Eſſex, and ſoon after lord high chamberlain of England: a title ever before held by the earls of Oxford: his fortune, too, bore pace with his titles; Henry gave him a grant of the caſtle and lordſhip of Oakeham, with many others, to a prodigious amount. From this dangerous height he fell to riſe no more; being arreſted at the council-table, july 9, 1540, and condemned, unheard by the parlement, an horrid practice he himſelf had begun; and though he wrote a moſt pathetic letter to the king, it only moved him for a moment, ſo that he was beheaded on Tower-Hill the 28th following; at the ſcaffold he was perplexed in his ſpeech, and endeavoured to give as little offence as poſſible, on his ſon's account: from what he ſaid there on the ſubject of religion, both romaniſts and proteſtants have ſuppoſed he died in their faith: biſhop Burnet has amply vindicated his character againſt the former, in his hiſtory of the reformation; his moderation, integrity, and very extenſive abilities, deſerved a better fate; a fate incurred only by obtaining a princeſs for his ſovereign, who was every way undeſerving of her*, and ſpiritedly reſenting an affront † put upon him by the duke

---

* Biſhop Burnet is ſingular in ſuppoſing the marriage not one of the great reaſons why poor Cromwell loſt his head.

† K. Hen. VIII. when he put forth the bloody ſix articles, was fearful it ſhould too much diſtreſs archbiſhop Cranmer, and amongſt other means to convince him that he did, and ever ſhould highly value that moſt upright man, ſent the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, with Cromwell, to dine with him, and

Cromwells.

of Norfolk, who reproached him with the meanneſs of his birth. The earl married Eliz. or Jane daughter and co-heireſs of ſir John Pryore, knt. and widow of Tho. Williams, eſq. of an ancient family in Wales*, by whom he had Gregory lord Cromwell, and Jane who married Will. Hough, of Leighton in Worrall, in Cheſhire, eſq.

Gregory 1ſt lord Cromwell.

Gregory, only child of the earl of Eſſex, was baron of Wimbleton, three miles ſouth of Putney, in Surry, by deſcent, as his father's ſecond title, and which was not legally loſt by his attainder, and alſo created baron Cromwell, of Okeham, in the county of Rutland, by ſummons and patent, dec. 18, 1540, about five months after his father's death†: he was a ſervant in the court of k. Henry VIII. and created by him in 1546, knight of the bath; but diſtinguiſhed by no place; it will appear a little extraordinary that lord Cromwell was dean of Wells, but during the reign of k. Edw. VI. many of the nobility had appointments to church preferments where there was no cure of ſouls, a proceeding neither proper, nor juſt; his lord-

---

and to acquaint him of his intire regard for him; in the courſe of converſation, Cromwell drew a parallel between the cardinal and the archbiſhop, how much the one leſſened his friends by his haughtineſs, whilſt the other procured the favor even of his enemies, by his condeſcenſion and gentleneſs; the duke of Norfolk ſaid 'he muſt be a good judge, as he was his man;' which nettled Cromwell, who anſwered, 'he would not have been 'the cardinal's admiral, had he become pope;' Norfolk replied, with a great oath, he lied; with much more bad language; Cranmer, in vain, attempted a pacification.

* The pedigree drawn out by one of the Cromwell family, does not give the counteſs of Eſſex's father as knighted, which Lilly the herald does, but he varies in her chriſtian name giving it Jane.

† Milles, Brooke, York, Vincent, &c. take notice only of lord Gregory's title of baron of Okeham, but Gwillim ſtates it as above, except falſely dating his patent and ſummons 18 july, 18 Hen. VIII. 1536, but this Rymer's Fæd. corrects.

Cromwells.

Gregory 1ſt lord Cromwell.

ſhip was buried at Launde-abbey, in Leiceſterſhire, he married Eliz. daughter of ſir John Seymour, of Wolfehall, in the county of Wilts, knt. and ſiſter to the firſt and great duke of Somerſet, who was lord protector during the minority of k. Edw. VI. to which ſovereign her ladyſhip was aunt; ſhe was the widow of ſir Anth. Oughtred, knt. His lordſhip with his lady had a grant of the manor of Laddington, in the county of Rutland, from k. Edw. VI. during their lives and the royal pleaſure. Lord Gregory left three ſons and two daughters; 1. Hen. who ſucceeded to the title. 2. Edw. 3. Tho. 4. Frances, who was married to Edw. Stroude, of Devonſhire, eſq. and had iſſue Will. Stroude, eſq. and Cath. who became the wife of John Stroude, of Parnham, in Dorſet, eſq.

Hen. 2d lord Cromwell.

Henry lord Cromwell, eldeſt ſon and heir of lord Gregory; probably was a minor at his father's death, for he was not ſummoned to parlement until the 5th of q. Eliz. He died in 1593, and was buried at Launde-abbey. By Mary, daughter of John Paulet, marquiſs of Wincheſter, he left three children: 1. Edw. the third lord Cromwell. 2. Sir Gregory Cromwell, lord of the manor of Langham, a chapelry belonging to Okeham, in Rutlandſhire. He was knighted at Bever-caſtle, by k. Ja. I. april 23, 1603. He married Fra. eldeſt daughter of ſir Edw. Griffin, of Dingley, in Northamptonſhire; created a knt. of the Bath at the ſame ſovereign's coronation, and anceſtor of the preſent Sir John-Griffin Griffin, bart. created, or rather confirmed, lord Howard of Waldon, by his preſent majeſty; upon ſir Gregory's marriage Langham was ſeparated from Okeham, and ſettled upon them; but they obtained of q. Eliz. leave to alienate the manor to ſir Andr. Noel, knt. 3. Cath. married to ſir

Lionel

Cromwells.

Lionel Tollemache, of Helmington, in Suffolk, created a bart. by k. Ja. I. may 22, 1611, anceſtor to the earls of Dyſert.

Edw. 3d. lord Cromwell.

Edward lord Cromwell, was of the age of 33 when he ſucceeded to the title; he was ſummoned to parlement, feb. 19, 1593-4, and admitted the 27th following: and 1598, he ſerved with Rob. earl of Eſſex, in the ſea expedition againſt Spain; his lordſhip received the honor of knighthood from the hands of that nobleman in Ireland, and from his partiality to him was near being involved in his ruin, but obtained (probably with difficulty) an eſpecial pardon, dated july 9, 1601. This lord Cromwell diſpoſed of all his patrimony in England, with his barony of Okeham; and in 1606 purchaſed a large eſtate in the barony of Lecale, in the county of Downe, in Ireland, from Mountjoy earl of Devonſhire; he died in 1607, and was buried in the cathedral of Downe: His lordſhip married firſt a daughter of ——— Umpton, eſq. and ſecondly, Fra. daughter of Will. Rugge, in the county of Norfolk, eſq. who ſurviving his lordſhip, re-married to Rich. Wingfield, mareſchal of Ireland, and created lord viſc. Powerſcourt; by that nobleman ſhe had no iſſue, and in him the title of Powerſcourt became extinct, but was afterwards revived: of this lady Cromwell, the Wingfield family have this anecdote, when Oliver Cromwell in 1644, was marching northwards, the town of Stamford ſhut their gates againſt him, at which he was ſo much enraged that he determined to level the town; her ladyſhip at that time lived in the pariſh of St. Martin's, in a houſe now occupied by the miſs Mohams, whom the inhabitants requeſted to mediate between them and the general: lady Cromwell accordingly wrote to Oliver, claiming relationſhip, and telling him that much of her

Edw. 3d. lord Cromwell.

ſon's property conſiſted of houſes in that town, and hoping for her ſake he would draw off his artillery; he granted her petition, and the gates were opened to him*. Mrs. Wingfield is in poſſeſſion of an original portrait, which repreſents this counteſs extremely fat and very low, with hard maſculine features; ſhe had ſeveral original letters that paſſed between her ladyſhip and Oliver, with many others, but they were all lately loſt by an unlucky accident†. Tho. lord Cromwell had only one child by his firſt lady, and 3 by his ſecond; 1. Eliz. who was married firſt to ſir John Shelton, of Shelton, in Norfolk, knt. and ſecondly, Tho. Fitzhughes, of Oxfordſhire, eſq. 2. Tho. his ſucceſſor. 3. Fra. married to ſir John Wingfield, of Tickencote, in the county of Rutland, knt. and 4. Ann, the wife of ſir Will. Wingfield, knt. eldeſt ſon and heir of lord viſcount Powerſcourt, in Ireland, and anceſtor of the preſent nobleman of that title.

Tho. 4th lord Cromwell, created viſc. Lecale and earl of Arglaſs

Tho. lord Cromwell was ſummoned to parlement 18 k. Ja. I. he was created, in 1625, viſcount Lecale, was a ſtrenuous advocate for k. Cha. I. was one of the lords that accompanied that monarch to Oxford, and became a part of

---

* An anecdote ſimilar to the above is alſo related of Oliver by the Wingfield family, who, when he came to Burleigh, the ſeat of the earl of Exeter, then a minor, who had oppoſed his party, he retreated from thence, through the intreaty of the counteſs dowager, who had received him with much hoſpitality; in return for which, at his departure, he preſented her ladyſhip with a half length portrait of himſelf, by Walker; which ſtill remains in one of the dreſſing-rooms in that houſe: and it is alſo obſervable, that the earl of Exeter had a miniature of the elder protector.

† Sir Will. Dugdale, in his baronage, mentions only one lady of Edw. lord Cromwell; but the books in the heralds-office agree in the above pedigree in giving two, but reverſe them; however the collections made by one of the family deſerve more credit than either of the others.

Cromwells.

Tho. 4th lord Cromwell, created viſc. Lecale, and earl of Arglaſs

what his majeſty called his mongrel parlement: in 1641, he commanded a regiment of horſe in Ireland, and for his good ſervices he was created, in 1644, earl of Arglaſs in that kingdom; but ſeeing the ruin of his maſter inevitable, he made his peace with the parlement, after paying 460l. for his delinquency. His lordſhip died in 1653, at the age of 59, and was buried at Tikencote. His counteſs was Eliz. daughter, and ſole heireſs of Rob. Maverell, of Throwley, Staffordſhire, eſq. by Eliz. daughter of ſir Tho. Fleming, knt. lord-chief-juſtice of the King's-Bench*. She died 1653, and was buried by her lord at Tikencote. The iſſue of the earl and counteſs of Lecale were ſix children: 1. Wingfield, who ſucceeded to his father's titles; 2. Vere-Eſſex, who, upon the death of his nephew, earl Tho. ſucceeded to his honors; 3. Oliver died unmarried; 4. Frances; 5. Jane, both died infants; and, 6. Mary, who was married to Will. Fitzherbert of Tiſſington, in Derbyſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had 5 ſons and 5 daughters, all of whom died unmarried, except 2 daughters, one married to —— Port, of Ilam, in Staffordſhire, eſq. who only left one daughter, Cath. who died unmarried in 1724; the other married to Mr. Fitzherbert of Somers-Hall, in Derbyſhire, eſq. but died without iſſue.

Wingfield, 2d earl of Arglaſs

Wingfield, lord Cromwell, viſc. Lecale, and earl of Arglaſs, was born ſept. 12, 1622; his lordſhip was an advocate for the royal cauſe, for which he was brought a priſoner to Cheſter, in april 1649; this earl died oct. 3, and was buried in the church of Ilam in Staffordſhire; he married a daughter of ſir Will. Ruſſell of Shenſham in Worceſterſhire, bart.

---

* Rob. Maverell, eſq. died feb. 5, 1626-7, his widow aug. 5, 1628; they are both buried in the church of Blore in Staffordſhire

NUM. I.
Cromwells.

bart. alſo a loyaliſt, by whom he had two children, 1. Tho. who ſucceeded him, and 2. Mary, who died unmarried in 1683.

Tho. 3d earl of Arglaſs.

Tho. third earl of Arglaſs, was born nov. 29, 1653; he married Honora, ſecond daughter of dr. Tho.-Michael Boyle, archbiſhop of Armagh, lord chancellor, and primate of Ireland; he died april 11, 1682, and was buried in the church of Ilam, and leaving no iſſue, his titles devolved to his uncle,

Vere-Eſſex, 4th earl of Arglaſs.

Vere-Eſſex, who accordingly became lord Cromwell, viſc. Lecale, and earl of Arglaſs; his lordſhip was born in 1623, and died nov. 26, 1687, and lies buried in the old cathedral of Downe; by his counteſs Cath. daughter of Ja. Hamilton of Newcaſtle, in the county of Downe, eſq. and widow of Rich. Price, eſq. whom he married in 1672, he had an only child, a daughter,

Eliz. ſole heireſs of Vere-Eſſex, earl of Arglaſs, mar. to Edw. Southwell, eſq.

Elizabeth, born dec. 3, 1674, who ſucceeded to none of the titles of her anceſtors, they being male fiefs, though ſhe herſelf ſuppoſed that one of the baronies of Cromwell deſcended to her, and as ſuch walked in the proceſſion of q. Mary's funeral, but it was afterwards found to be want of attention in the officer whoſe duty it was to ſettle ſuch claims; ſhe married oct. 29, 1704, Edw. Southwell, eſq. whoſe anceſtors were long ſettled in Norfolk, and ſince then in Ireland, but more lately in Glouceſterſhire, mr. Southwell having received a good ſchool education, was ſent to Merton college in Oxford, where he commenced gentleman-commoner, and applied ſo cloſe to his ſtudies, that he gained ſuch a general knowledge of moſt branches of polite literature, as to be thoroughly qualified for the high offices which he afterwards ſo deſervedly enjoyed, being appointed principal ſecretary of ſtate and a privy councellor of Ireland, returned for Kinſale in the parlement of that kingdom, and

lastly,

Southwells.

laſtly, firſt clerk of the privy council of this. Mrs. Southwell died in childbed, march 31, 1709, and was buried in the church of Henbury, in Glouceſterſhire; ſhe was a truly amiable perſon. Mr. Southwell re-married Ann, daughter of Will. Blathwayt, eſq. ſhe died july 1, 1717, aged 27, having been a wife but little more than one year, and he himſelf in Spring-gardens, London, dec. 4, 1730, aged 63, and was buried near the remains of his firſt wife. The iſſue of the heireſs of the lord Cromwells was 3 ſons and a daughter: 1. Edw. of whom below; 2. Rob. 3. Tho. and 4. Eliz. The three laſt died in their infancy.

Edw. Southwell, eſq.

Edward, the eldeſt ſon of the hon. Edw. Southwell by Eliz. daughter and heireſs of the earl of Arglaſs, was born june 1, 1705; he was one of the members in the iriſh parlement for Downe-Patrick, and alſo in the britiſh as one of the repreſentatives for the city of Briſtol in 1739, and the two following parlements; he died march 16, 1755, having obtained the love of all by the rectitude of his conduct, both in his public and private character: by Cath. daughter of Edw. Watſon, lord Sondes (ſon of Lewis, earl of Rockingham by lady Cath. Tufton, eldeſt daughter and co-heireſs of Tho. earl of Thanet), whom he married aug. 21, 1729; he left 2 ſons; 1. Edw. whom I ſhall particularly notice; 2. —— Southwell, eſq. married to Arabella, daughter of Hen. Pye of Farringdon Berks, eſq. and 3. Cath. born dec. 11, 1740, who died march 17, 1748.

Edw. 1ſt lord Clifford of the Southwell family.

Edward, born june 6, 1738, the ſole heir both to the Cromwell and Southwell eſtates, was knight for the county of Glouceſter, when, by the death of the baroneſs Clifford, and counteſs dowager of Leinſter, he became intitled to the baronies of Clifford, Weſtmoreland, and Veſcie, and the claim being allowed in 1776, he received his ſummons

to

Southwells.

Edw. 1ſt lord Clifford of the Southwell family.

Edw. the 2d and preſent lord Clifford of this family.

to the houſe of peers as baron Clifford; his lordſhip died nov. 1, 1777, and was buried at Henbury, in Glouceſterſhire, having married Sophia, third daughter of Sam. Campbell, of Mount-Campbell, in the county of Leitrim in Ireland, the iſſue of which alliance was four ſons and five daughters; 1, Edw. the preſent lord Clifford, born june 20, 1768; 2. Rob. born april 20, 1770, who died at King's-Weſton in aug. 1777; 3. Henry, born march 30, 1773; 4. John born oct. 19, 1774, and died april 5, 1778; 5. Mary born ſept. 15, 1766; 6. Cath. born ſept. 19. 1768; 7. Sophia, born june 10, 1771; 8. Eliz. born june 11, 1776; 9. Henrietta, born may 19, 1777.

I have been more particular in giving what relation I could collect of theſe lord Cromwells, becauſe they were allied to, and leſt they ſhould be miſtaken for any of the protectorate houſe of Cromwell; the deſcendants of the earl of Eſſex, the vicar-general, having reſided latterly in Ireland, is the reaſon why their hiſtory is ſo little known in England*.

---

* For a more particular account of Tho. earl of Eſſex, ſee Fox's book of martyrs, Stow's chronicle, Drayton's poems, Burnet's hiſt. of the reformation, Biographia Britannica, &c. The genealogy of the lord Cromwells is taken from a M.S. pedigree, collected by one of the name, probably a Tho. Cromwell, eſq. who, the Biographia Britannica ſays, wrote ſome notes for an hiſtory of his anceſtors, and another pedigree of the Wingfield family, drawn up and finely emblazoned by an herald, both of them are poſſeſſed by mrs. Wingfield of Stamford, who was pleaſed to permit dr. Hodſon, then of that place, to copy out the former, and ſuch parts of the latter as related to the hiſtory and genealogy of this family, who, in the moſt handſome and friendly manner, communicated them to the author. Harleian M.S.S. in the Britiſh muſeum; M.S. pedigrees of Lilly and others, in the poſſeſſion of mr. Longmate, Dugdale's ſummonſes, and his baronage, Camden's life of q. Eliz. Spelman's hiſtory of ſacrilege, Le Neve's monumenta anglicana,

No. II.

THE FAMILY OF ST. JOHN, INCLUDING OTHERS.

The life of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Common-Pleas, a couſin by marriage to Oliver lord protector.

NUM. II.

St. John's origin.

THE family who now bear the ſirname of St. John, are paternally deſcended from Hugh de Port, who poſſeſſed 55 lordſhips in the county of Hants in the time of Will. the conqueror; whoſe vaſt eſtates may be ſeen in domeſday book, under the article of terra Hugonis de Port, which is the more ſingular, as he was evidently a native engliſhman, from his enjoying at leaſt two manors, Cerdeford and Eſchetune, in Hants, from his anceſtors before the norman invaſion; this Hugh de Port left Henry, who was the father of John, whoſe ſon, Adam de Port, was a great baron, and ſeated at Baſing in Hants; he married Mabel, the daughter and ſole heireſs of Reginald de Aurevel; by Muriel, the ſole daughter and heireſs of Roger St. John (by Cicily, daughter and ſole heireſs of Rob. de Haya, lord of the manor of Halnac, in Suſſex which he received from his relation k. Hen. I.) William, the eldeſt ſon of this Adam de Port,

ſir John Temple's hiſt. of the iriſh rebellion, Rudder's hiſt. of Glouceſterſhire, extinct peerage, laſt edition of Collin's peerage with mr. Longmate's ſupplement, together with ſome additions and corrections from that gentleman, and ſome other friends, M.S. cathaloge of batchelor knights, made by our ſovereigne lorde k. James, &c.

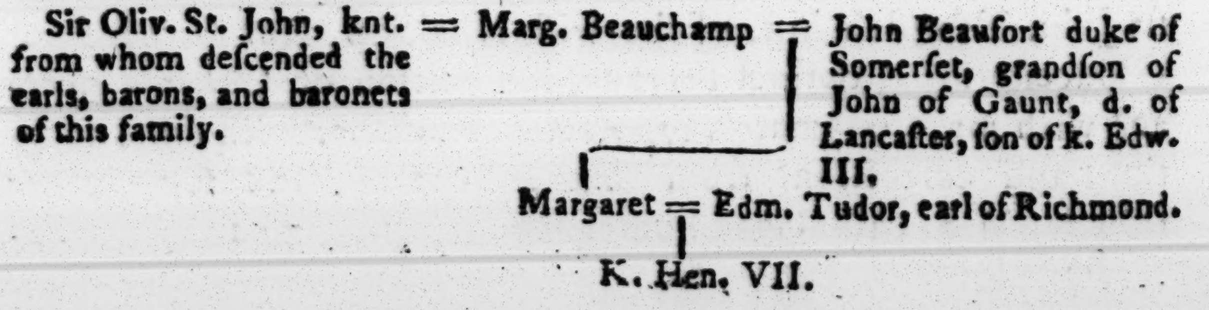
NUM. II.
St. Johns.

Port, by Mabel, the repreſentative of ſo many great families, and one of them allied to the norman kings, aſſumed the ſirname of his grand-mother by the mother's ſide, viz. St. John writing himſelf Willielmus de Sancto Johanne, filius et hæres Adæ de Port. The St. Johns were inferior to no family in deſcent or power. Will. de St. John accompanied k. Will. when he came to ſeize the crown of Harold, and then enjoyed the very honorable place of grand maſter of the cavalry, for which reaſon he took for his cognizance the horſehames, or collar; his name is in the roll of Battle-Abbey, with others that attended their ſovereign at the battle of Haſtings, which decided the fate of the kingdom, and placed the crown of the engliſh king upon the head of the norman duke: the Ports, or St. Johns, kept up their ſituation, continuing to increaſe their riches and greatneſs by the nobleſt alliances, and became relations to the royal houſe of Tudor *, as their progenitors had been to the norman princes; and for the eminent ſervices they have rendered the ſtate, ſeveral of them have been enobled.

Alexander, the third ſon of ſir John St. John, knt. (the anceſtor of various peers of this family) was ſeated at Thorley in Herts; he was the father of Henry, whoſe ſon, Oliver St. John of Cay-

---

* Both the houſe of St. John and Tudor deſcended from Margaret, ſiſter and ſole heireſs of John de Beauchamp of Bletſhoe, in Northamptonſhire, knt. a junior line of thoſe of Powick, branched from the old earls of Warwick, as appears by the following ſketch:


Sir Oliv. St. John, knt. from whom deſcended the earls, barons, and baronets of this family.
=
Marg. Beauchamp
=
John Beaufort duke of Somerſet, grandſon of John of Gaunt, d. of Lancaſter, ſon of k. Edw. III.
Margaret = Edm. Tudor, earl of Richmond.
K. Hen. VII.

ſhoe, in Bedfordſhire, knt. was returned a member for his county in the parlements held in the 12th and 21ſt years of the reign of k. Ja. I. and for the two held in the firſt year of k. Cha. I.; this Oliver had two ſons, Oliver, whoſe life I am going to give, and John, who left no child, and a daughter, named Elizabeth.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com. Pleas.

Oliver St. John, the eldeſt ſon of the gentleman of both his names, received his education in Trinity college, Oxford, where he received his bachelor of arts degree, july 8, 1630; from Oxford he was removed to Lincoln's Inn; his admiſſion is thus regiſtered,—Oliverius St. John Filius & Hæres apparens Oliveri, St. John de Cayſhoe Com. Bedford Admiſſus eſt in ſocietatem iſtius Hoſpitij—22, die Aprilis Anno Reg. Regis Jacobi 17^{o}.—Mancaptores Rich^{d}. Taylor, Sam^{l}. Brown*; to the latter gentleman (afterwards a judge) his father moſt affectionately recommended him, requeſting him to take care of him, and give him good council: whilſt here he made

---

* M.S. ſuppoſed to be written by Oliv. St. John's ſon, to refute the aſſertion of lord Clarendon, which he has repeated in his hiſtory of the rebellion, that he was a natural ſon of the houſe of Bolinbrook. Wood, in his faſti, has alſo miſcalled him the ſon of ſir John St. John of Lydiard-Tregoſe in Wilts, knt. I have relied upon a pedigree of the St. Johns' in M.S. of lord Liſburne, and others, in the poſſeſſions of Mrs. Warren, the wife of the lord biſhop of Bangor, and of col. Neale of Alleſley, in Warwickſhire, both of which confirm the admiſſion of St. John entered in Lincoln's Inn,—we muſt ſuppoſe that ſir Oliver was knighted late in life: the baronetage ſays, that ſir Oliver's lady was Sarah, daughter of Edw. Buckley of Odell, in Bedfordſhire, eſq. mrs. Warren and Mr. Neale's pedigrees, that ſhe was Judith, eldeſt of three daughters of —— Neale of Woolaſton, in Northamptonſhire, eſq. and that her two ſiſters were Mary, married to —— Franklin, of Bolnhurſh, in Bedfordſhire, eſq. and Alice, married to —— Fitz-Jefferies of Creakers, in the ſame county, eſq.

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com.-Pleas.

a great proficiency in the law, became eminent as a pleader; and as he was attached to the cauſe of liberty, he ſoon raiſed himſelf to conſequence;—the court heightened his averſion, and made him ſtill more popular, by impriſoning him upon ſome groundleſs jealouſies *; but after ſuffering an examination in the Star-chamber, he was honorably releaſed from his confinement. Ever after this he was an open oppoſer of all the king's arbitrary proceedings; he pleaded mr. Hampden's cauſe reſpecting ſhip money, in which he obtained great reputation; he was alſo one of the council againſt the earl of Strafford; for taking the militia from the crown, and aboliſhing epiſcopacy; the king vainly endeavouring to ſooth him, by appointing him ſolicitor-general. He repreſented the county of Bedford in the 3d parlement called by k. Cha. I. and Totneſs in the 15th and 16th years of the ſame reign; he took the proteſtation in 1642, and the covenant in 1643; was nominated one of the aſſembly of divines, one of the commiſſioners of the parlement great-ſeal, and was alſo appointed their attorney-general, and a commiſſioner to treat with the king. Upon the death of lord-chief-juſtice Banks he was conſtituted lord-chief-juſtice of the Common-Pleas, and though averſe to the violent death of his ſovereign, and for that reaſon excluded the parlement in 1648, yet he was one of thoſe who accepted their places under the common-wealth, and which he held through all the revolutions,

---

* Mr. St. John, with the earl of Bedford and ſir Rob. Cotton, were taken into cuſtody, as being the ſuppoſed diſperſers of a libel, intitled, 'a propoſition for his majeſty's ſervice, to 'bridle the impertinency of parliaments', which was found to have been the production of the much-injured ſir Rob. Dudley, ſon of the earl of Leiceſter, the favorite of q. Eliz. then in the court of the grand duke of Tuſcany, where he was known by the title of duke of Northumberland.

St. Johns.
Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com. Pleas.

volutions until the reſtoration: he was alſo elected one of the council of ſtate in the years 1649, and 1650.

He was fixed upon, with mr. Walter Strickland (afterwards one of Oliver the prot.'s lords) to go into Holland, as ambaſſador from the commonwealth to the ſtates; which, though diſagreeable to himſelf, as well from the danger of the employment, as from loſing the perquiſites of his office as a judge, and although he petitioned the parlement to excuſe him, yet he was obliged to ſubmit; however, to prevent the ambaſſadors experiencing the fate of Doriſlaus, the former ambaſſador (whom ſome loyaliſts had aſſaſſinated) they were allowed 10,000l. to defray their expences, and forty attendants for their protection; but this did not prevent his receiving perſonal affronts; particularly from prince Edward, ſon to the q. of Bohemia, who, meeting St. John by accident, at a turn-ſtile at Verhout, where the prince, with his ſiſter Henrietta leaning upon his arm, had walked out for the air; and expected St. John, who came at that inſtant, to wait until he and his ſiſter had paſſed; but St. John, regarding his quality as ambaſſador, and to put a ſlight upon a prince of the blood, endeavoured to force his way firſt; upon which the prince pulled off his hat, calling him many opprobrious names, as dog and traitor; and ſaying, 'learn, traitor, to reſpect the relation of the 'king thy lord.' St. John, with as little reſpect, replied, 'I regard neither thee, nor the perſon 'thou ſpeakeſt of, but as a race fugitive;' and it was with difficulty that they were prevented fighting. The populace in Holland were enraged at St. John, and aſſembled before the houſe where he and Strickland lodged, with a reſolution to ſtorm it; nor was it ſafe for them, or any of their attendants, to go out, and ſeveral advices were given

them

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com.-Pleas.

them of deſigns againſt their perſons. Their high mightineſſes, upon application of the ambaſſadors, and fear of enraging the new common-wealth, were obliged, to ſave appearances, after the moſt tedious delay, to ſummon the prince to the Hague, but he refuſed compliance, ſaying, he was a prince of the empire, and therefore not ſubject to their juriſdiction, and retired from their dominions. To ſatisfy them, however, they were allowed a file of ſoldiers as a guard, and the ſtates ſent a meſſage to the princeſs of Orange, forbidding either her, the duke of York, or the q. of Bohemia, giving them any further diſturbance; and they alſo publiſhed a proclamation, prohibiting all injuries or violence to them; but this had not the deſired effect; and mr. St. John returned home (after remaining there from the latter end of march, 1650, until towards the end of may, 1651), diſguſted with the dutch, who did not liſten to the terms he offered, for which they were brought to repentance; but he was happy to be recalled from an employment attended with ſo little pleaſure, and ſo much danger; and as he himſelf declares, without any emolument; for the plate, furniture, beds, and other things, claimed formerly by ambaſſadors, were returned by them to the wardrobe; and the ſtates, at their departure, as a gratuity, promiſed to ſend to each of them, when in England, 1,000l. in gold, which was refuſed; and he proteſted, that all the favor which he received in reward for this embaſſy, was, that he obtained the cathedral of Peterborough, which was propounded to be ſold and demoliſhed, to be granted to the citizens of that place. In 1651, he was appointed one of the ſeven commiſſioners of union of Scotland with England; and the ſame year he was choſen chancellor of the univerſity of Cambridge, upon the earl of Mancheſter's being ſuperſeded, for not

taking

taking the engagement, but which he loſt to that nobleman again at the reſtoration; and he was appointed one of the viſitors of that univerſity in 1654.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com- Pleas.

Notwithſtanding he was allied to the protectors, it was with difficulty he was kept from giving ſuch open umbrage, as not to be permitted to hold any place of truſt under their governments; though they ſeduouſly endeavoured to keep him their friend, and he refuſed to ſit in the parlement called in 1653, or in the other-houſe, though always ſummoned; which is the more remarkable, as he continued to ſit in the long-parlement from his return from Holland in 1651, when he was reſtored to his ſeat, until the members were forcibly expelled by Cromwell; not content with abſenting himſelf from the convention parlement in 1653, he acted quite contrary to the acts paſſed in it, in his judicial capacity; for which complaints were made againſt him both to the elder protector and to his counſellors, and he had the boldneſs to diſcharge any that came before him, that had been committed by the major-generals; nor could he be prevailed upon to act as one of Oliver's council, or as a commiſſioner of his treaſury, nor did he receive any ſalary on either of thoſe accounts; it was very ſeldom that he attended the courts of the protectors, except in the beginning, and at the end of the terms; however, he choſe to retain his place as judge under every form of government; the reaſon of this was his avarice, which got the better of his political ſentiments; thoſe in power knew his love for wealth, and gratified him accordingly; he had the granting of all pardons to the delinquent loyaliſts, which amounted to the enormous ſum of 40,000l. nor did he ſcruple accepting bribes for places under the protectorate of Oliver; and when the republicans had again got hold of the

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com.-Pleas.

helm, and the patriotic part of them wiſhed to make ſuch as had enriched themſelves at the expence of the public, refund their ill-gotten money, he obtained an expreſs clauſe to indemnify himſelf, for ſuch offices as he had diſpoſed of during Oliver's adminiſtration; Ludlow, by oppoſing it, made him his enemy ever after: indeed, his whole mind ſeemed occupied in acquiring wealth; when the parlement wiſhed to ſet aſide all the long expenſive proceſſes of the law, he, with Whitlock, promiſed the leading members in the houſe, that the lawyers ſhould, jointly with the clergy (to excuſe the abolition of tythes) pay 100,000l. as a compoſition, which effectually ſtopped all further proceedings in the matter.

He was appointed, in 1660, one of the council of ſtate, but he refuſed to ſit, becauſe of the oaths, and oppoſed the abjuration oath in the houſe of parlement, coming to London purpoſely, if he is to be believed, to do it, and made the motion, march 11, for the calling a new parlement, which was carried; this, however, probably proceeded from the certainty that ſuch an event muſt take place, preparatory to what every one foreſaw, the reſtoration of the monarchy under the houſe of Stuart; when it at length happened, he found that his compliance with that government would not be accepted; and it is moſt reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that he ſaved his life, or at leaſt perpetual impriſonment, by the expanſion of the ſtrings of that purſe which he had taken ſuch pains to fill and keep cloſed: k. Cha. II. was diſappointed and hurt by his eſcaping, even with life, for when it was told his majeſty, he ſaid, 'I wiſh he had been 'excepted without any ſtipulation;' there can be no doubt but he remembered the inſult to the royal family when St. John was in Holland, and his

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com. Pleas.

his propoſal, in 1660, not to recal his majeſty without ſubſcribing to ſome terms *, was not forgotten. His large fortune might likewiſe be a temptation not eaſily overcome by ſo expenſive and profligate a monarch, or by needy courtiers, eſpecially as his ſon, in a paper he drew up to vindicate his father's character, ſays, that the lord-chief-juſtice having lately built a houſe in the country, which, from the manner and ſtile of its architecture, little uſed in England before, rather than from its ſize, made more talk than it really deſerved, and was magnified by ſome, either on purpoſe to create him envy, or through their own ignorance, beyond the truth; this reaching court, it was too high a prize not to be deſired; lord Clarendon (as St. John himſelf mentioned, when his ſon was preſent) ſent for him ſoon after the reſtoration, requeſting to ſpeak with him, when he told him he had ſome intentions of building an houſe, and ‘ that having heard much talk of one mr. St. ‘ John had lately built, he would be glad if he ‘ would give him a deſcription of it;’ the late lord-chief-juſtice was as ſagacious as the then lord-chancellor, for pretending ignorance of his meaning, he replied, that ‘ he had not the vanity to ‘ think his houſe, of five or ſix rooms on a floor, a ‘ fit pattern for his lordſhip,’ which put a total ſtop to the conference, and perfect ſilence enſued. But his riches were too great for his enemies to give up their expectation of ſharing them with him, they therefore accuſed him of various things he never had committed, eſpecially of promoting the death of k. Cha. I. and juſtifying it when done, ſetting up a commonwealth, of wiſhing to raiſe up

---

* An author ſays, St. John made the above propoſal in the council of ſtate, but he himſelf ſays, he never ſat in that of 1660.

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com. Pleas.

a government by the long ſword, and of aſſiſting in advancing Oliver and Rich. to the protectorate, as alſo in endeavouring to reſtore the latter when depoſed; from all which he well defended himſelf, in a printed anſwer addreſſed to the houſe of commons; this, with lord Clarendon's avariciouſneſs, which he was fearful of having diſcovered, prevented the act to paſs, ſpecifying what pains and penalties he was to ſuffer; as a further confirmation of what I have juſt advanced, reſpecting lord Clarendon's conduct towards him, I will tranſcribe a paſſage from his ſon's vindication of him: 'I 'had this' (ſays he) 'alſo from a perſon concerned 'in it, a near relation of Oliver St. John, who being 'in the lobby of the houſe of commons, ſoon after 'paſſing the vote for a bill of pains and penalties, 'was accoſted very abruptly by a gentleman, a 'great intimate of lord Clarendon's, with this 'queſtion—Sir, what brings you hither? to which 'the other replied, with ſome warmth, that he 'came to complain of his (the other's) great man: 'whereupon that gentleman ſaid, no, don't, don't, 'there ſhall not need; or to that effect, and uſed 'arguments to perſuade him to be quiet.' Secretary Thurloe alſo rendered him the greateſt aſſiſtance at this time, by generouſly aſſuring ſir Harbottle Grimſton, ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, that 'he was neither inſtrumental in the king's 'death, nor in Oliver's, or Rich.'s exaltation; and 'was ſo far from being even a confident to Oliver, 'that ſome who loved and valued him, had ſomething to do to preſerve him under that government; nor did he, he thinks, ever wiſh the reſto'ration of Richard.' Theſe allegations he certainly cleared himſelf of, for he was the open and avowed enemy of the Cromwell family; yet I cannot believe him, that he was attached to the government by king, lords, and commons, and that he

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com. Pleas.

he wiſhed the reſtoration of k. Cha. II. he was too great a politician for that; for he could not think that the royal family would forgive him the enmity he had ſhewn to k. Cha. I. nor the affront he had put upon prince Edw. and his reflection upon the royal family when at the Hague; nor can I ſuppoſe him free from avarice, one of the greateſt faults a judge can have; though his ſon defends him in this reſpect, by ſaying, that what *he left* to his family was not the fourth part ſo much as had been procured by ſome others of that profeſſion, in leſs time, and in offices not ſo beneficial; but the reaſon why he did not leave ſo much was, becauſe his enemies obliged him to part with large ſums of it to procure his own perſonal ſafety, which he did with great difficulty: moſt probably what he retained was but a very ſmall part of the vaſt wealth he once poſſeſſed: Cha. II.'s miniſters at the reſtoration, were as poor as they were mercenary.

He regained the royal favor in ſome meaſure; eſpecially if his ſon has ſtated this anecdote of him right, 'that a ſon of lord Sandwich (who 'brought over the king) told him that he had 'heard his father ſay, that the king after his re'ſtoration, did offer the continuance to mr. Oliver 'St. John in his place of chief-juſtice of the 'Common-Pleas: which mr. St. John refuſed on 'account of the violent heats many people were 'running into.' For various reaſons, yet under pretence of health, he retired to the continent; he was firſt at Utrecht, from thence he went to France, where he made ſome ſtay; He was at Augſburg in 1669, and died upon the continent dec. 31, 1673, aged about 75 years. Dr. Echard wiſhed much to have known his laſt ſentiments. He was proud, retired, and moroſe; he has been called the dark-lanthorn-man, but certainly he

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Com. Pleas.

was not ſo to the protector Oliver, to whom he was very ungrateful, for as he choſe to act under his government, he ought to have ſupported it, and not have returned ſo ill all the obligations that celebrated man was conſtantly laying upon him, as his relation and friend; but lord Clarendon ſeems to have done him injuſtice in ſaying he was revengeful; he certainly is deſerving of the greateſt praiſe for projecting the act of navigation, the bulwark of the future grandeur of Britain; indeed his abilities were ſuperior to moſt, and have never been queſtioned: there is a fine whole length portrait of him at Longthorpe, by Vandyke. He had three wives; his firſt was the daughter and ſole heir of ſir Ja. Altham, of Layton, in Eſſex, knt. maternally deſcended from the Cromwells, by whom he had four children; his 2d was Eliz. eldeſt daughter of Hen. Cromwell, of Upwood, eſq. uncle to the prot. Oliver, by whom he had two children; and his 3d. was the widow of one Cockcraft, merchant and citizen of London; whom he married probably for her rich dowry: by her he had no child.

Children of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice by his firſt wife.

The iſſue of Oliver St. John lord-chief-juſtice by his firſt wife.

Fra. St. John eſq. eldeſt ſon of the lord-chief-juſtice.

1. Fra. St. John, of Longthorpe, eſq. who was educated at Emanuel college, in Cambridge, and ſtudied the law at Lincoln's-Inn; he was returned a member for the city of Peterborough, in Oliver and Rich.'s parlements, held in 1656, and 1658-9, and alſo in ſeveral future ones; but with the other parts of his family abſented himſelf when the petition and advice was voted to give the protector Oliver the crown, that he might not give his conſent, nor diſpleaſe by refuſing it: He died in 1705, having twice married; firſt, Mary, heireſs of Dionyſius Wakeringe, of Kelvedon, in Eſſex, eſq. and after her death, Mary, eldeſt daughter of Daniel

St. Johns.

Children of Oliver lord-chief-juſtice by his firſt wife.

Foorth, alderman of London; by the firſt he had only Oliver, who died unmarried in France, upon his travels. The iſſue of the ſecond marriage was 5 ſons and 3 daughters; 1. Dannett, who died before his father, when young. 2. ſir Francis St. John, of Longthorpe, who was high ſheriff of Northamptonſhire in 1714, and created a baronet in the following year. He married Mary, eldeſt daughter of ſir Nath. Gould, knt. by whom he had two daughters, Fra. and Mary, the youngeſt of whom was married to ſir John Bernard, bart. 3. Will. who died young. 4. Oliver, who died unmarried. 5. Walter a merchant in London. 6. Joanna, who died an infant. 7. Mary, married to Sam. Browne, of Arleſey, in the county of Bedford, eſq. who left an only daughter: and 8. Elizabeth.

Will. St. John, eſq. 2d ſon of the lord-chief-juſtice.

2. Will. St. John, eſq. ſecond ſon of the lord-chief-juſtice; he died a bachelor. This gentleman, for ſome reaſon now unknown, left his father: who, that he might regain him, requeſted mr. ſecretary Thurloe to iſſue out warrants for apprehending him.

Joanna, eldeſt daughter of the lord-chief-juſtice, mar. to ſir Walter St. John, bart.

3. Joanna, the eldeſt daughter of the lord-chief-juſtice St. John, married to ſir Walter St. John, of Lydiard-Tregoze, in Wilts, bart. ſon of the loyal ſir John St. John bart*. This ſir Wal-

---

* Sir John St. John, the firſt bart. was nephew to Oliver St. John, baron Tregoze, in England, and viſc. Grandiſon, in Ireland, privy counſellor of both kingdoms, and lord-lieut. of the latter: ſir John had ſeven ſons, Oliver, who was father of ſir John St. John, who died before he was of age, and unmarried; Will. Edw. John, and Nich. all of whom died without iſſue; the three former fell in in the civil war, fighting for k. Cha. I. Henry, of whom in a future page; and a daughter, married firſt to ſir Hen.-Fra. Lee, bart. (father by her to the firſt earl of Lichfield of the name of Lee, who married a natural daughter of k. Cha. II.) and to her 2d huſband, Henry lord Wilmot, afterwards earl of Rocheſter, general of the horſe

Joanna, eldeſt daughter of the lord-chief-juſtice.

ter St. John ſucceeded to the title of bart. upon the death of his nephew of both his names, and to the eſtates of Lydiard-Tregoze, Batterſea, and Wandſworth; he was returned a member for the county of Wilts, for Oliver's parlement in 1656, in which he followed the example of his brother-in-law, mr. Fra. St. John, in abſenting himſelf whilſt the petition and advice was debating; as did all the other relations of the family: He was alſo in the parlement called by the prot. Rich. and in two held in the reign of k. Ch. II. In 1679-80, he preſented a petition to that monarch, to requeſt that the parlement might continue ſitting, as it was ſuppoſed the nation was in danger from popiſh plots; to whom his majeſty returned for anſwer, 'Have you had directions from the grand jury?' 'No.' 'Why ſay you then that you come from the county? You come from the company of looſe diſaffected people. What do you take me to be? And what do you take yourſelves to be? I admire that gentlemen of your eſtate ſhould animate people to mutiny and rebellion; you would not take it well I ſhould meddle with your affairs, and I deſire you would not meddle with mine, eſpecially with a matter that is ſo eſſentially a part of my government.' In the ſecond year of the reign of k. Will. and q. Mary, he was alſo returned for the county of Wilts; he died at Batterſea, his uſual reſidence, july 3, 1708, in his 87th year, and was buried in the church there. Dr. Patrick, afterwards biſhop of Ely, was domeſtic chaplain to ſir Walter, to whom he dedicated his menſa myſtica in 1659, and profeſſes himſelf much obliged to this baronet

---

horſe to k. Cha. I. father by her of John earl of Rocheſter, equally celebrated for his wit, poetry, and penitence.

and

Bernards.

and his lady for many civilities. Sir Walter was famed for his piety and all moral virtues. By Joanna, he was the father of Henry, who was a member of parlement for 21 years, and for his great worth created by k. Geo. I. baron St. John of Batterſea, and viſc. St. John, whoſe eldeſt ſon, the favorite of q. Ann, and friend to Pope, was alſo created, 1712, baron St. John, of Lydiard-Tregoze, and viſc. Bolingbroke, which title, by the limitation in the patent (as his lordſhip died without iſſue) reverted to the heirs of his father, and is now enjoyed by the preſent lord viſc. Bolingbroke and St. John.

Sir Walter St. John, Bart. = Joanna, daughter of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice.

Mary, 2nd daughter and co-heireſs to Rob. Rich earl of Warwick. = Henry St. John, m. p. for Wilts 21 years, created baron St. John of Batterſea, and viſc. St. John, july 2, 2 Geo. I. died in april 1742, in his 90th year. = Angelica-Magdalena, daughter of Geo. Pelleſary, treaſu.-gen. of the marines, and ſuperintendant of all the ſhips and gallies of France, temp. Lewis XIV. in France; ſhe died in 1736.

Barbara = ſir John Topp, bart.

Ann = Tho. Cholmondeley, of Vale Royal, in Cheſhire, eſq.

Fra. daughter & coheireſs of ſir H. Winchcomb bart. = Henry, created baron St. John and viſc. Bolingbroke; he was the favorite of q. Ann, and friend of Pope; he died dec. 15, 1751. S. P. = Maria Clara des Champs de Mareſilly, niece to the celebrated Madam de Maintenon and relict of the marq. de Vilette.

Geo. St. John, ſecretary to the engliſh plenipo. at Utrecht; died unmarried at Venice, 1716.

Ann, dr. of ſir Rob. Furneſſe, bart. ſhe died july 11, 1747. = John St. John viſc. St. John, died in 1748-9. = Heſter eldeſt dr. of Ja. Clark, of Watton, Herts, eſq. ſhe died march 8, 1752. S. P.

Hollis St. John equerry to q. Ann died unmar. 1738.

Henrietta, died in 1756. S. P. = Rob. earl of Catherlough in Ireland.

Frederick St. John, viſc. Bolingbroke, and St. John, and baron St. John of Lydiard-Tregoze, and baron St. John, of Batterſea. = Diana, daughter of Cha. duke of Marlborough, from whom he is divorced.

Henry St. John, M. P. groom of the bedchamber, and aid de camp to his Majeſty. = Eldeſt dr. of Tho. Bladen, and ſiſter to the counteſs of Eſſex.

John bred to the law, late his majeſty's ſurveyor gen. of the crown lands, and M. P. for Eye.

Ann, Louiſa, died infants.

Louiſa = Sir Will. Bagot, bart. created in 1780, baron Bagot, of Bagot's-Bromley, Staffordſhire.

George-Rich, M. P. for Cricklade Wilts. = Charlotte daugh. of the rev. — Collins, of Wincheſter.

Frederick.

St. Johns. Children of Oliver St. John, lord chief-juſtice, by his 1ſt wife

Cath. 2d daughter of Ol. lord chief-juſtice, mar. to Hen. St. John, eſq.

4. Cath. the 4th child, but 2nd daughter of the lord-chief-juſtice St. John, married to Henry St. John, youngeſt brother of ſir Walter St. John, bart. her ſiſter's huſband: her father in a letter dated from Forty, jan. 7, 1650-1, to Oliver Cromwell, then lord-governor of Ireland, ſays, 'what con-'cerns the publique you have from the well-head, 'by ſir Roger and your brother Herne,' (probably the huſband of a ſiſter of Oliver Cromwell's wife) 'thoſe which now come from Forty, concerne 'only the œconomiques, in that I have lately 'married my two daughters to two brothers of 'my owne name, ſons to ſir John St. John, of 'Wiltſhire; the youngeſt is concerned in Ireland; 'they are both ſuch as fear God, and ſuch as my-'ſelf and their wives, I hope ſhall find a bleſſing 'in.' He was a member of parlement for Wotton-Baſſet, in Rich. the prot.'s parlement. By Cath. he left Ann, an only child, who married to Anth. Bowyer, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, eſq.

Children of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice. by his 2d wife.

Children of Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice, by his ſecond wife, Eliz. daughter of Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, eſq. uncle to the prot. Oliver.

Oliver St. John, eſq. only ſon of Oliver lord-chief-juſtice by his 2d wife

5. Oliver St. John, the 5th child, but 3d ſon of the lord-chief-juſtice; married Eliz. daughter of ——— Hammond, of Kent, eſq. by whom he had a ſon named Oliver; the lady was, no doubt, a relation to col. Hammond, who married Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

Eliz. only da. of Ol. lord-chief-juſtice, by his 2d wife: ſhe mar. to ſir John Bernard bart.

6. Eliz. the 3d daughter, but the 6th child of the lord-chief-juſtice; ſhe became the firſt wife of ſir John Bernard, bart. he died in june, 1679*,

---

* Sir John Bernard, bart. was ſon of ſir Rob. ſerjeant-at-law, the firſt of that title, ſo created in 1662: he was named a juſtice of peace for Huntingdon with O. Cromwell, eſq. (afterwards prot.)

NUM. II. Bernards.

leaving by his lady 6 children. 1. Sir Rich. Bernard, bart. of whom below. 2. Eliz. 3. Ann. 4. Lucy, all of whom died young, or unmarried. 5. Mary, married to Tho. Brown, of Arleſey, in Bedfordſhire, by whom ſhe had ſeven children; dr. Brown, of Arleſey, was the heir. 6. Grace. 7. Fra. married to John Pedley, eſq. 8. Joanna, who married to the very learned dr. Rich. Bentley, archdeacon and prebendary of Ely, Regius profeſſor and maſter of Trinity college, Cambridge; he died in 1742, leaving three children, a ſon and two daughters, Rich. Bentley, Eliz. wife of Humphrey Ridge, of Portſmouth, eſq. by whom ſhe had no iſſue, and Joanna, who was the Phœbe upon whom the late dr. Byram wrote his elegant paſtoral, given in no. 603, in the Spectator, beginning, 'My time, O ye Muſes was happily ſpent,' &c. when he wrote this he was a ſtudent, or fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge: miſs Bentley, however, was not won by this plaintive ſonnet; ſhe ſurrendered her charms to dr. Deniſon Cumberland, biſhop of Clonfert and Killaloe, in Ireland, and grandſon of dr. Rich. Cumberland, biſhop of Peterborough; by his lordſhip ſhe had three children, 1. Rich. Cumberland, of Portland-Place, eſq. well known in the republic of letters, by his dramatic, and other writings: he was employed a few years ago, as negociator by his majeſty to Spain, and was accompanied by his lady, who injured her health by the heat of the climate: his eldeſt daughter was married, dec. 23, 1782, to the right. hon. lord Edw. Ben-

prot.) which borough he repreſented in the long-parlement, in 1640; he married, firſt, Eliz. daughter of ſir John Tallakerne, knt. and 2dly, Eliz. relict of Rob. lord Digby; by the former he had many children, by the latter none: he died in 1666, aged 65, and was buried in the north ayle of Abingdon church. Sir John Bernard, bart. re-married to Grace, daughter of ſir Rich. Shuckburgh, of Shuckburgh, in Warwickſhire, knt. by her he had no iſſue.

tinck, brother to the duke of Portland. 2. Joanna, died ſingle: and 3. Eliz. married to dean Allcock in Ireland.

Sir Richard Bernard, bt.

Sir Rich. Bernard, bart. member for the town of Huntingdon, in 1688; married Ann, daughter of Rob. Weldon, of London, eſq. who remarried to Tho. firſt lord Trevor; by ſir Rich. Bernard ſhe had only ſir John, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet; and 5 daughters, Ann, Mary, and Eliz. who died before their father; and Ann and Mary who died unmarried.

Sir John Bernard, bart. died dec. 16, 1766; he married in jan. 1736-7, Mary the youngeſt daughter of ſir Fra. St. John of Longthorpe, bart. by whom he had 5 ſons and 4 daughters; 1. Sir Rob. the preſent bart. of whom below. 2. John. 3. Rich. 4. Rich. all of whom died infants. 5. Fra. who died at the age of 12 years, in 1750, or 1751, at Biſhop-Stortford, where he was at ſchool. 6. Will. who died at Thorpe, in the 15th year of his age, feb. 8, 1766. 7. Mary, married to Rob. Sparrow, of Worlingham, near Beccles, in Suffolk, eſq. by whom ſhe has Rob.-Bernard Sparrow, and Mary, and Fra. who died a child. 8. Ann, who died an infant. 9. Eliz. who died at the age of 7 years; and 10. Fran. who died unmarried, in the 19th year of her age.

Sir Robert Bernard.

Sir Rob. Bernard, bart. the only ſurviving ſon of ſir John, was a member of parlement for the borough of Huntingdon, and for the city of Weſtminſter, in two ſucceſſive parlements*.

---

* The life of the lord-chief-juſtice St. John is taken from 'the caſe of Oliv. St. John, eſq. concerning his actions during 'the late troubles, preſented to the Houſe of Commons in the '1ſt parlement after the reſtoration of k. Cha. II. ann. 1660, 'and then printed;' and a M.S. written by his ſon tending to further prove his innocence, both moſt obligingly lent me by lady Bernard; from ſeveral contemporary authors, as Whitlock,

No. III.

The hiſtory of the family of Neale, deſcended from Anna, youngeſt daughter and coheireſs of Henry Cromwell, eſq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver lord protector.

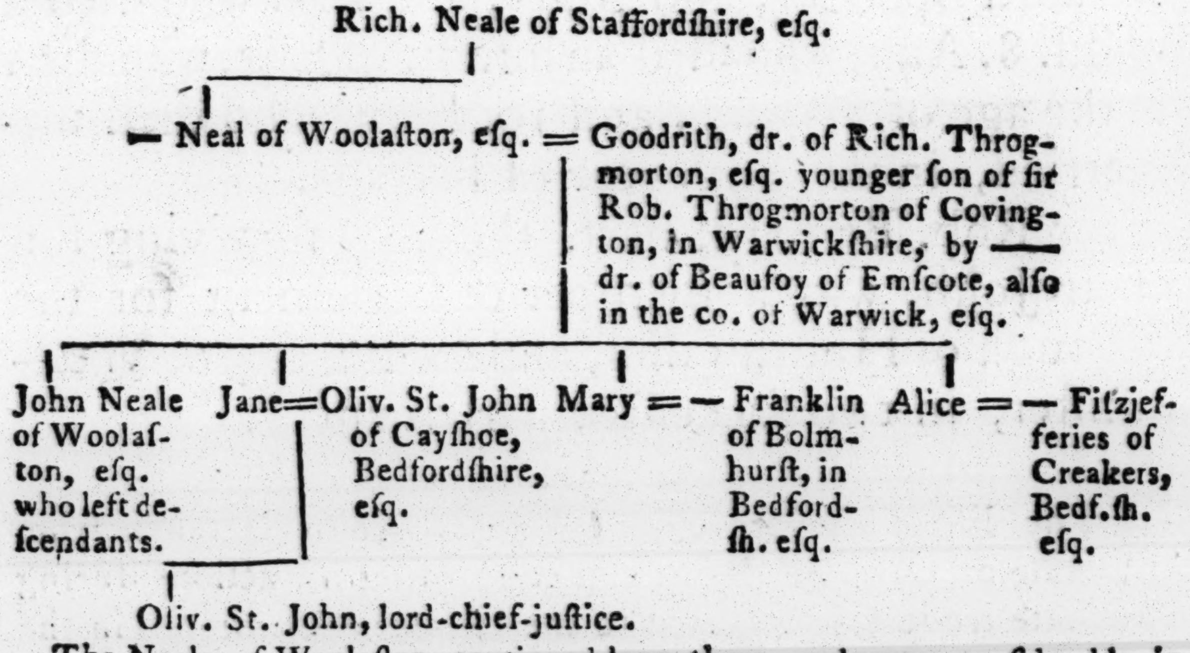
NUM. III. Neales Antiquity.

THE family of Neale is originally of Staffordſhire; Rich. Neale of that county, eſq. had two ſons, the elder of whom ſettled at Woolaſton in Northamptonſhire *; Tho. the younger, ſeated

---

lock, Clarendon, Ludlow, Heath, Wood, &c. and ſeveral general hiſtories of England; and the hiſtory of this family, and his deſcendants, is chiefly taken from the baronetages, and the London Mag. for 1774, from pedigrees moſt politely lent me by the earl of Liſburne, and col. Neale, with various additions and corrections by the earls of Sandwich and Liſburne; L. Brown, eſq. and mr. Longmate.

* As a further explanation of what I have written of the St. John family, I will ſubjoin ſome of the deſcendants of Mr. Neale of Woolaſton.


Rich. Neale of Staffordſhire, eſq.
— Neal of Woolaſton, eſq. = Goodrith, dr. of Rich. Throgmorton, eſq. younger ſon of ſir Rob. Throgmorton of Covington, in Warwickſhire, by — dr. of Beaufoy of Emſcote, alſo in the co. of Warwick, eſq.
John Neale of Woolaſton, eſq. who left deſcendants.
Jane = Oliv. St. John of Cayſhoe, Bedfordſhire, eſq.
Mary = — Franklin of Bolmhurſt, in Bedfordſh. eſq.
Alice = — Fitzjefferies of Creakers, Bedf.ſh. eſq.
Oliv. St. John, lord-chief-juſtice.

The Neales of Woolaſton, continued long there, and were conſiderable in their county; they were loyaliſts; Edm. Neale of that place, eſq. was fined for his attachment to k. Cha. I. 5821.

him-

Neales.

himſelf at Elleſborough, in the county of Bucks, and was the father of Rich. who removed to Dean in Bedfordſhire; he married Alice, daughter and coheir of Tho. Moore, of Buckton, in the county of Bucks, eſq. by whom he had two ſons, and three daughters; Tho. the eldeſt ſon, married Ann, daughter of —— Daurell of Lamport, Bucks, eſq. the iſſue of this marriage was 3 ſons and a daughter *; John, the eldeſt, married Bridget, daughter of —— Moore, of Wing, in Bucks, eſq. by whom he had the numerous family of 10 ſons and 2 daughters; the eldeſt ſon is he of whom I intend particularly to ſpeak, and whoſe deſcendants are here given †.

John Neale, eſq.

John Neale of Deane, in the county of Bedford, eſq. the eldeſt ſon of John, was born dec. 20, 1612; he married Anna, the youngeſt daughter and coheireſs of Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq. third ſon of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. ſhe was firſt couſin to O. Cromwell, eſq. (afterwards lord protector) who was one of the truſtees mentioned in the marriage

---

* Peter, the 2nd ſon of Tho. was the father of Noah, whoſe ſon, alſo named Noah, by Eliz. daughter of Hen. Warren, of St. Martin's in Stamford, eſq. had 3 ſons and 7 daughters; Eliz. the 2nd, married John Wilbore, of Peterborough, eſq. Fra. a daughter of theirs, married Hen. Southwell of Wiſbech, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. Eliz. his eldeſt ſurviving daughter, is the wife of dr. John Warren, the lord biſhop of Bangor, to which lady I am indebted for the uſe of the curious M.S. pedigree from which the above is taken.

† Joſ. Neale, of Gray's inn, London, eſq. another ſon of John, gave lands at Little-Catworth, in the pariſh of Long-Stow, in Huntingdonſhire, to the value of between 20l. and 25l. per ann. for founding a charity-ſchool at Nether-Dean, where 20 poor boys, 10 of them of Dean, 5 of Shelton, and 5 of Swineſhead, were to be taught gratis; this endowment was made aug. 27, 1702; and he died at London april 23, 1710: mr. Neale alſo gave ſeveral books for the uſe of the miniſter of the pariſh of Dean.

NUM. III. Neales.

ſettlement, part of which is ſtill remaining in the poſſeſſion of the preſent repreſentative of the family. Mr. Neale was a parlementarian, and it was ſcarce poſſible to be otherwiſe with one who was the brother-in-law to Oliver St. John, the lord-chief-juſtice, and the near relation of the celebrated O. Cromwell, and Hampden the patriot; he was appointed one of the committee to put in force the parlement ordinances in Bedfordſhire, for levying money upon the eſtates of the loyaliſts, to pay their army, and he was one of the repreſentatives for that county in 1654. There is no doubt but that he was much reſpected by the prot. Oliver, for col. Neale, has a good portrait of that great man, taken late in life, and which, we may be pretty certain, was a preſent from his highneſs himſelf to the Neales*: he died oct. 28, 1680, and was buried in the church of Dean; in the ſouth ayle is a handſome monument of marble erected to perpetuate his memory, upon the inſcription of which he has this character, 'He 'was a good and religious man:' his wife died ſept. 23, 1651, and is buried in the ſame church; near the monument of her huſband is one of ſtone for her, a part of which is worthy tranſcribing, 'She was one of the moſt faithful ſervants of Jeſus 'Chriſt, wholly devoted to the holy ſcriptures, and 'to the exerciſes of religion, both public and pri'vate; a moſt ſincere obſerver of truth; a me'morable pattern of perfect humility; and a moſt

---

* The portrait of Oliv. the prot. in the poſſeſſion of col. Neale, is a very fine piece of painting; in the late mr. Neale's time it was greatly neglected, owing to the hatred he had to the character of his famous relation. The picture gives Oliver in armour; the wiſkers and hair below the under lip are very grey; it is a great likeneſs of Cromwell's beſt portraits; and is no doubt an original; but by whom is uncertain, perhaps ſir Peter Lely.

Neales.

'ſhining example of every virtue.' There ſtill remains in the church an hatchment with the Neales arms impaling thoſe of the Cromwells. The iſſue of this marriage was two ſons and three daughters; 1. John Neale of Dean, eſq. who married Heſter, daughter of John Stephens of Lippiat, in the county of Glouceſter (a family very many times allied by intermarriages to the Neales) by her he had Tho. who died young; Ann, married to Tho. Stephens, of Lippiat, eſq. father by her of another Tho. and Heſter married to Rynard de la Bere, of Southam, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. of a venerable family, who came into England with Will. I *. As there was no iſſue of this marriage, mr. de la Bere left the manor of Southam to Will. Bagot of Beſbury, eſq. (ſon of his ſiſter Ann) who, in conformity to the will of his uncle, took the name of de-la-Bere; and by Heſter, daughter of Tho. Stephens, of Lippiat, eſq. left Tho. Bagot de-la-Bere, the preſent poſſeſſor of Southam. 2. Henry, who continued the name, of whom hereafter. 3. Ann, married to Tho. Stephens, of Little-Sadbury, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had a ſon named Edw. who by Sarah, daughter of D. Burthy, left no iſſue. 4. Bridget, who died unmarried; and 5. Eliz. who was born in 1650-1, and buried may 11, 1664.

---

* The de-la-Bere's, ſays Guillim, bear for their arms, az. a bend, arg. cotoiſed, or, betw. 6 martlets of the laſt; but Edmondſon, az. a bend oz. cotoiſed, arg. betw. 6 martlets of the 2nd. and in conſideration of ſir Rich. one of this family's, reſcuing Edw. the black prince, at the battle of Creſſy, k. Edw. III. gave them for a creſt, out of a ducal coronet, or, a plume of oſtrich feathers, party per pale, arg. and az. Their ſeat at Southam is a magnificent pile, built in the reign of k. Hen. IV. ſeveral of the apartments are laid with painted bricks that once belonged to Hales-Abbey.

NUM. III.

Neales.

Hen. Neale, eſq.

Henry Neale, eſq. ſecond ſon of John Neale, eſq. by miſs Cromwell, was born in 1651; he was ſheriff of Bucks in 1696; he afterwards ſettled in Warwickſhire, at the pleaſant village of Alleſley, two miles from Coventry, where he had a noble ſeat, and a very conſiderable eſtate: the manor and patronage of the church being his; the former he purchaſed of the widow of Tho. Flint, ſergeant-at-law. He married Anna-Maria, ſole daughter and heireſs of John Hanbury of Feckenham, in Worceſterſhire, eſq. with whom he lived more than 40 years, and ſurvived her only 2 months and 25 days. She died feb. 11, 1729-30, aged 60 years; and he, may 6, 1730, aged 79. There is an elegant marble monument, recording their many virtues, in the chancel of Alleſley church *; by which it appears, that they left ſix ſons and a daughter, 1. John Neale of Alleſley, and of Cherington, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. He was returned a member for the county of Warwick in the 8th year of k. Geo. I. and again the 1ſt of k. Geo. II. was a member for Coventry in 1734, 1736, and 1739: as there was a ſtrong conteſt in ſome of theſe elections, though he was ſucceſsful, yet it much injured his fortune; and he was obliged to part with the advowſon of the church. The court gave him the place of comptroller of the houſehold to the young princeſſes: he died dec. 19, 1746. By Fra. daughter of Roger Pope, of Oſweſtry, eſq. which Fra. was dreſſer to q. Caroline; he had iſſue 3 daughters;—Caroline, who died young and unmarried; Ann, who married, in april 1742, to Ja. Stonehouſe, M.D. who reſided firſt in Coventry

---

* Upwood, the ſeat of Henry Cromwell, eſq. uncle to the prot. Oliver, and father of the miſs Cromwell who married to mr. Neale, is, by miſtake, upon the monument, ſaid to be in the county of Eſſex, but it is in Huntingdonſhire, as is elſewhere mentioned.

and

and afterwards in Northampton, and was the friend of the gloomy mr. Harvey, who mentioned him in his meditations, and has there given his monument; he has been ſome years in the church, and now reſides in Briſtol univerſally beloved; he has had 3 or 4 children by miſs Neale, one of whom is married to mr. Vanſittart. And Frances married to ſir John Turner of Warham, in Norfolk, bart. ſo created april 27, 1727; he was returned a member of parlement for King's-Lynn, and was conſtituted a commiſſioner for executing the office of treaſurer of the Exchequer; lady Fra. died dec. 25, 1761; the title is extinct, ſir John having only two daughters, one of whom married ſir Martin Folkes, bart. preſident of the Royal-Society, by whom he had, it is thought, one ſon, ſir Martin, the preſent baronet, and 3 daughters; the other daughter of ſir John Turner married to a gentleman of Lynn. 2. Joſeph Neale, eſq. 2nd ſon of Henry, was a captain in the horſe-guards; he was buried in the chancel of Alleſley church, where there is a neat monument erected to his memory, with this conciſe inſcription:

Ah! poor Joe Neale,
ob. the 29th ſept. 1730,
Aged 42.

3. Henry Neale, eſq. alſo died a bachelor, and was buried at Alleſley. 4. Tho. Neale, eſq. of whom I ſhall ſpeak, as the continuator of this line. 5. Hanbury Neale, eſq. who died unmarried, feb. 29, 1756, aged 56 years. 6. Will. Neale, eſq. who married a daughter of —— Hanbury, of Herefordſhire, eſq. by whom he had no iſſue. 7. Eliz. who married to John Nott of Braidon, Wilts, eſq. ſhe left 3 ſons,—capt. John-Neale-Bledell Nott; he was killed on board a man of war, of which he was commander; by miſs Andrews he was father of 2 ſons and as many

NUM. III.

Neales.

daughters, Joſ. Nott, and Roger Nott; the former of theſe died a bachelor in the Eaſt-Indies, and Roger, if alive, is now in Jamaica. 8. Anna-Maria; and 9. Mary; both of whom died children; the former ſept. 3, the latter dec. 19, both in 1693.

Tho. Neale, 4th ſon of Hen. Neale, was ſeated at Alleſley. He married Ann, daughter of Mich. Mackpherſon of Scotland, by whom he had 8 children? only two of them arrived at the age of manhood.

Joſ.-Mackpherſon Neale, eſq.

1. Joſeph-Mackpherſon Neale, of Alleſley, eſq. who died a bachelor, and was ſucceeded in that eſtate by his only brother.

Col. John Neale.

2. John Neale, eſq. who is a colonel in the britiſh army, but now reſides at his ſeat of Alleſley-Park. This gentleman was high-ſheriff of Warwickſhire in the year 1783. He married Mary, daughter of —— Hill, of Dimmock, in the county of Glouceſter, eſq. by whom he has no iſſue *.

---

* The hiſtory of the family of Neale is taken from a pedigree, and ſome M.S.S. ſent me in the moſt obliging manner by mrs. Warren, the lady of the lord biſhop of Bangor; and another in the poſſeſſion of col. Neale, who alſo kindly permitted me to take extracts from it; from the monuments in the church of Alleſley, &c. Col. Neale, beſides the portrait of Cromwell, and part of the marriage ſettlement upon Anna Cromwell, has ſome other curious writings relating to the prot. Oliver, as well as ſome family portraits of the Neales.

No. IV.

The hiſtory of the baronet family of Barrington, deſcended by a female from the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Sir Francis Barrington, bart.

SIR Francis Barrington, bart. uncle by marriage to Oliver lord prot. was deſcended from the Barringtons, or Barentones, of Barrington-Hall, in Herts; who trace their pedigree up to the norman conqueſt, and from ſaxon deſcent. They were much enriched in the reign of k. Stephen, by the eſtate of the lords Montfitchet, and their blood ennobled by ſir Tho. Barrington, knt. marrying Winifred, widow of ſir Tho. Haſtings, knt. ſecond and youngeſt daughter, and coheireſs of Hen. Pole, lord Montagu*, ſon of ſir Rich. Pole, knight of the garter, by Margt. Plantagenet, counteſs of Saliſbury, ſiſter and ſole heir of Edw. earl of Warwick, and daughter to Geo. duke of Clarence; brother to k. Edw. IV. and k. Rich. III. The iſſue of this illuſtrious marriage was ſir Fra. Barrington, who was created a baronet; Hen. Barrington, a gentleman penſioner, who died without iſſue; and Cath. who married Will. ſon and heir of ſir Ralph Bourchier, of Benningborough, in Yorkſhire, knt†.

---

* Catherine, the eldeſt daughter and co-heireſs of Hen. lord Montagu, married Fra. earl of Huntingdon, eldeſt brother to ſir Tho. Haſtings.

† The grandſon of the above marriage was Barrington Bourchier, eſq. of Benningborough, in Yorkſhire, who was to have been a knight of the royal oak, and whoſe eſtate was 1000l. per ann. The Bourchiers of Benningborough are deſcended from Ja.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons.

Sir Francis Barrington, firſt bart. uncle by mar. to the prot. Oliver.

Sir Fra. Barrington was ſeated at Barrington-Hall; he was returned a member for the county of Eſſex, in the parlement aſſembled 43d of q. Eliz. in which reign he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by ſigning a petition to parlement in behalf of the puritan miniſters of Eſſex. Upon the acceſſion of k. Ja. VI. of Scotland, to the engliſh throne, he was knighted at Theobald's, may 7, 1603, and created a baronet upon the inſtitution of that order in 1611. Sir Fra. was one of the repreſentatives of Eſſex in all the parlements during the reign of k. Ja. I. and in the 3 firſt of k. Cha. I. He was juſtly alarmed at the encroachments of the crown, and with a boldneſs to be commended, refuſed to contribute to the loan in 1627, for which he ſuffered an impriſonment: happy for himſelf, he died july 3, 1628, before his country was deluged in a civil war. By Joan, daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. aunt to the prot. Oliver, he left 4 ſons and 5 daughters. 1. Sir Tho. Barrington, bart. of whom below. 2. Rob. Barrington, eſq. He was one of the repreſentatives for the borough of Newton, in the parlement called in the 3d year of

---

Ja. Bourchier, eldeſt natural ſon of John Bourchier, lord Berners: Sir John Bourchier, of Hanging-Grimſton, in Yorkſhire, knt. 2nd ſon of ſir Ralph Bourchier, of Benningborough, knt. was a rigid independent, and one of the king's judges; happy for himſelf, he died juſt before his trial would have taken place; he was then old and infirm, and had ſurrendered himſelf within the time limited by the proclamation: he died at the houſe of one of his daughters, where he obtained permiſſion to remain, inſtead of going to the Tower; his relations preſſing him much to expreſs his ſorrow for the part he had acted reſpecting the king's death, he roſe up from his chair, which he had not done for ſome days before without aſſiſtance, and exerting himſelf, ſaid, 'It was a juſt act; God, and all good men, will own it: having ſaid which, he calmly ſat down again, and ſoon after expired. He was no relation to the prot. Oliver's wife, as appears by his ſeal in the warrant for k. Cha. I.'s execution.

Barringtons. Younger children of ſir Fra. Barrington, bart.

k. Cha. I's. reign. He was much careſſed and truſted by the long-parlement (who made him one of their committee for Eſſex) and by his couſin, the prot. Oliver: he ſettled at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, in Eſſex, and married Dorothy, daughter of ſir John Eden, of Sudbury, in Suffolk, knt. and widow of ——— Barret, by whom he had ſeveral children*: his male deſcendants were long ſeated at Lacelly's, in Staple-Bumſted, in Eſſex: the laſt of the name was Joan Barrington, married to mr. Gyles, of the Six-clerks office. 3. Fra. Barrington, eſq. who firſt ſettled at London; but in the civil war took up arms, and was a field officer in Jamaica, after it was taken by the prot. Oliver; he ſettled there, and took vaſt pains to cultivate the plantations: he was ſo much beloved, that col. d'Oyley, the governor, recommended him, in 1657, to ſucceed him in that employment, as he wiſhed to decline it; becauſe, ſays he to the protector, 'he is allied to your highneſs; is a man 'of known integrity, competent abilities, and ſuf'ficient experience in the place.' He married the daughter of Rich. Dowſet, by whom he had a ſon of both his names. 4. John Barrington, eſq. one of the gentlemen of the prot. Oliver's bedchamber, member of parlement for Dunwich, in 1658, 1659, and 1660: at the reſtoration he left Britain, and retired to Germany, where he ſerved in the

---

* During the government of the prot. Oliver, the names of Geo. Henry, and Abra. Barrington, all of Eſſex, occur as perſons truſted by him; Henry was member for Eſſex, in 1653; as alſo one of the parlement committee for Eſſex, and the town of Colcheſter. Query, Were not they ſons of the above Rob.? Winifred, one of his daughters, was married to John Elliſon, a clothier; he died in dec. 1665, leaving John, Peter, and Oliver Elliſon; the latter was a phyſician.—Another Winifred, daughter of ſir John Barrington, of Broad-Oak, married Rob. Wiſeman, of Torrell's-Hall: he was a volunteer, and killed at the ſiege of Buda. She died may 7, 1684, leaving no child.

NUM. IV. Barringtons. Younger children of ſir Fra. Barrington, bart.

the army. One of theſe ſons of ſir John Barrington, bart. I apprehend, was major Barrington, who was diſplaced from his commiſſion by col. ſir Cha. Coote, for murmuring at ſir Cha. making his 3 brothers, and his couſin ſir Geo. Coote, colonels: ſir Cha. at any other time would have been inexcuſable; but the times demanded ſuch only to be truſted, who could be entirely depended upon: however, it was the greater hardſhip, as major Barrington was alſo anxious to have his royal maſter reſtored; and he was treated by ſir Cha. with great ſeverity, by the freeneſs of his reprimands, as well as by depriving him of his poſt; and it is moſt probable, that another of theſe ſons was the mr. Barrington who was clerk of the green cloth in the protectorate of Oliver. 5. Eliz. Barrington. She was twice married; firſt to ſir Ja. Altham, of Markeſhall, in Eſſex, knt. who died July 15, 1610, by whom ſhe had an only daughter, Joanna, married to Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the Common-Pleas. Her deſcendants have been already given; after ſir. Ja. Altham's death, his widow married to ſir Will. Maſham, bart *. 6. Mary Barrington, who married to ſir Gilbert Gerard, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, Middleſex, created a baronet in 1620. He was a member for Middleſex in the 18th and 21ſt years of the reign of k. Ja. I. and the 1ſt, 15th, and 16th years of the reign of k. Cha. I. in the laſt, which is called the long-parlement, he ſhewed himſelf an enemy to the earl of Strafford, and afterwards to the king, joining with the parlement againſt royalty itſelf; he was one of their committee for Middleſex and Bucks, and the liberty of Weſtminſter †;

---

* Vide hiſtory of the Marſhams, no. 5.

† Alderman ſir Jacob Gerard, knt. one of the parlement committee for London, and Gilbert Gerard, eſq. for Middleſex, and the liberty of Weſtminſter, were probably near relations to ſir Gilbert.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

Younger children of ſir Fra. Barrington, bart.

for the ſervices he rendered them, he roſe to many conſiderable places; he was made paymaſter of the parlement army; had three-pence in the pound allowance, worth 60,000l. and alſo was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaſter: the prot. Oliver made him a lord of his upper-houſe. His alliance to, and friendſhip for the Cromwells, occaſioned the long parlement, after Richard's reſignation, to refuſe him admiſſion into their houſe; but he had the courage to bring an action againſt col. Alured, who had perſonally ſtopped him as he was entering the houſe; but the parlement ordered the action to be dropped, as it was done by their order: the army ſoon after obtaining the ſuperiority, he was nominated one of the new council of ſtate; he was one of the officers who met at general Monk's quarters, feb. 17, 1659-60, to conſult with the members what ſteps ſhould be taken for ſettling the nation. The title of baronet is now become extinct in this family: ſuch of his deſcendants as I have found are given in a note*;

---

* Sir Cha. Gerard, bart. deſcended from ſir Gilbert, repreſented Middleſex in parlement, and died in 1701. By lady Honora, daughter of Cha. lord Seymour, of Trowbridge, and ſiſter of Cha. duke of Somerſet, he left an only daughter, who married to Warwick Lake, of Canons, Middleſex, eſq. by whom ſhe had Lancelot-Cha. Lake, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, eſq. who married Letitia, daughter of John Gumley, eſq. commiſſary-general: upon mr. Warwick Lake's death, his widow married to ſir Philip Stapleton, of the Leeward Iſlands, bart. by whom ſhe had three children, Miles, Ann, and Frances; ſhe was a vaſt fortune to her firſt huſband, great part of the family eſtate centering in her, though the title came to ſir Fra. Gerard, brother to her father, who was then in Spain: he enjoyed his dignity but two years, dying in aug. 1704, leaving only two daughters; the eldeſt of them married to —— Lethieullier, eſq. and Iſabella, the other, in 1725, to ſir John Fryer, bart. lord-mayor of London; in 1720, ſhe re-married, after his death, to lord viſc. Palmerſtone: the title deſcended to ſir Fra.'s younger brother, ſir Cheek Gerard, bart. who died at Harrow-on-the-Hill,

NUM. IV.

Younger children of ſir Fra. Barrington, bart.

obſerving, firſt, that John, a younger ſon of ſir Gilbert, was fellow of King's-College, Cambridge, and died in 1690, aged 53. 7. Winifred Barrington, married to ſir Will. Mewes, or Meaux, of Kingſton, in the iſle of Wight, created a baronet dec. 11, 1641; which title became extinct in ſir Will. Meaux, bart. who died unmarried, in 1705, aged about 21 years. He left ſiſters. 8. Ruth Barrington, wife of ſir. Geo. Lamplugh, of Cumberland, knt. Of this family was dr. Lamplugh, archbiſhop of York, who died in 1691, aged 76. 9. Joan Barrington, married to ſir Rich. Everard, bart *.

Sir Thomas Barrington, 2d bart. firſt couſin to the prot. Ol.

Sir Tho. Barrington was knighted in the lifetime of his father, and upon his death ſucceeded him in the title of baronet. He was one of the repreſentatives for Newtown, in the parlements called in the 12th, 18th, and 21ſt years of the reign of k. Ja. I. and for both thoſe called in the firſt years of the following reign, and was returned for the county of Eſſex in the 3d, and 15th years of that king; but for Colcheſter, in the following year; he followed his father's example in oppoſ-

---

Hill, in Feb. 1715-16, in whom the title became extinct. The Gerards are branched out into many noble families; the Fitz-Geralds, earls of Kildare, as alſo the earls of Plymouth and Macclesfield, and the barons of Gerards-Bromley, are of this family, beſides ſeveral of leſs note. Lord Gerard was one of k. Cha. I.'s generals, and an exile with k. Cha. II. his lordſhip engaged in a plot to aſſaſſinate Oliver the prot. for which his relations, ſir Gilbert Gerard, afterwards a lieutenant in k. Cha. II.'s guards, col. John Gerard, and mr. Cha. Gerard, brothers, were taken up; Cha. by confeſſing, ſaved his life; John was beheaded. It is ſingular, the brother of the portugueze ambaſſador died the ſame day for killing a gentleman, whom he miſtook for this colonel; ſir Gilbert, the eldeſt, was ſet down for a knight of the royal oak, was much favored by k. Cha. II. but forſook the court towards the latter part of that reign.

* Vide hiſtory of the Everards, no. 6.

ing

Barringtons. Sir Thomas Barrington, 2nd bart.

ing the royal tyranny, having given ſuch offence to the court, by the freedom of his ſpeeches in parlement, in 1629, that he was brought before the privy council; and in 1640, he preſented a petition to the long-parlement, from his county, ſtating the grievances complained of; he was a committee-man in that county, took the proteſtation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643, and was one of the lay aſſeſſors in the aſſembly of divines: he died in 1644. He married twice; firſt. Fra. daughter and co-heir of John Gobert, of Coventry, eſq. and ſecondly, Judith, daughter of ſir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth, Herts, knt. (member of parlement for Hertfordſhire in 1656 and 1658-9) and widow of ſir Geo. Smith of Annables, in that county, knt. She died in 1657, aged 65, without iſſue. By the firſt lady ſir Tho. had four children: 1 ſir John Barrington, bart. whoſe hiſtory will be given. 2. Oliver Barrington. 3. ſir Gobert Barrington, of Tofts, in Little-Baddow, in Eſſex. He was a parlementarian, but carried himſelf ſo well at the reſtoration, that he received the honor of knighthood: he died about 1695. Sir Gobert married twice; firſt, Lucy, daughter of ſir Rich. Wiſeman, of Torrells-Hall, Eſſex, knt. and ſecondly, Eliz. relict of Hugh Lawton, or Lorten, eſq. who died in 1703: by the former he had ſix ſons; Tho. born in 1648; Fra. Rich. Rob. John, and Theophilus; the four laſt died young; and alſo ſix daughters. Tho. Barrington was a col. in the army; and having greatly injured his fortune, requeſted his brother, Fra. Barrington, who was a very rich merchant of Tunis, to purchaſe it. Fra. dying firſt, and without iſſue, by the daughter of Sam. Shute, eſq; alderman of London, in 1681, left the eſtate to his brother Tho. but with limitation to John Shute, eſq. his wife's brother, if Tho. died without

Younger children of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart.

Barringtons. Younger children of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart.

out iſſue; which happening, mr. Shute became heir, both to his large fortune and his ancient name. Few perſons have been more fortunate than this mr. Shute Barrington; for John Wildman, eſq. though very remotely allied to him, adopted him heir to his great eſtates. He married the ſole heireſs of ſir Will. Daines, of Briſtol, a very wealthy knight. He was by k. Geo. I. created viſc. Barrington, in Ireland: he was deſerving of all theſe riches and honors, which are deſcended to his ſon, the preſent Will. Wildman viſc. Barrington: another of his ſons is the hon. Daines Barrington, eſq. ſo well known for his valuable publications. 3. Lucy Barrington, married firſt to ſir Will. Cheney, of Cheſham-Boys, Bucks, knt. who died member for Amerſham, in the long-parlement: after his death ſhe re-married to ſir Toby Tyrrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart.* The Tyrrells are a moſt noble and ancient family: it is ſuppoſed, that k. Will. ſirnamed Rufus, was by accident ſhot with an arrow by one of them; there certainly, in his reign, was a knight of that name, who was a relation to the king. It muſt alſo be obſerved, that ſir Toby Tyrrell was the ſecond ſon of ſir Edw. Tyrrell, bart. who, out of diſpleaſure to his eldeſt ſon Rob. ſurrendered up his patent, and took out a new one, limiting the title to his ſon Toby, but with precedency from the original grant to him of that title, viz. oct. 1. 3 Cha. I†. Whether Lucy, daughter of ſir Tho. Barrington, had any

---

* Sir Toby had a former wife, who was Edith, daughter of ſir Fra. Windebank, knt. ſecretary of ſtate to k. Cha. I. by whom he had Fra. married firſt to ſir John Hewet, bart. and ſecondly to Philip Cotton, eſq. third ſon of ſir Tho. Cotton, bart.

† It was generally looked upon that the king could not legally deprive Rob. ſir Toby's elder brother, of his ſucceſſion: he died unmarried.

children

Barringtons. Younger children of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart.

children by ſir Will. Cheney, is uncertain; but by ſir Toby ſhe had ſir Tho. his ſucceſſor; ſir Timothy Tyrrell, knt. who died oct. 24, 1701, leaving no child; and Francis: alſo Lucy married to ——— Shipton, of London; Heſter to Fra. Gosfright, of London, merchant; and Mary. Sir Toby died in 1671, and was buried at Thornton. Sir Tho. Tyrrell, bart. ſucceſſor to ſir Toby, married Fra. only daughter of ſir Hen. Blount, of Tittenhanger, Herts, knt. by whom he had a numerous iſſue. Sir Henry Tyrrell, bart. his eldeſt ſon, married Heſter, eldeſt daughter, and in the end heir to Cha. Blount, of Blount-Hall, in Staffordſhire, eſq. ſecond ſon of the above ſir Henry Blount. Sir Henry died nov. 6, 1708, leaving 3 ſons and 2 daughters; 1. ſir Tho. Tyrrell, bart. who died unmarried, in 1719. 2. ſir Harry Tyrrell, bart. who alſo died unmarried, nov. 9, 1720. 3. ſir Cha. Tyrrell, bart. married at Geneva, when upon his travels, in 1726, Jane-Eliz. only daughter of monſieur Sellon, of that city, by whom he had James, born at Geneva, 1727, and died there, 1729; and Harry-Cha. Gaſpard, born alſo at Geneva, 1728, and died at Paris, 1729; and a daughter, named Heſter-Maria. Upon ſir Charles's death, this title became extinct; as is the title of baronet in the Tyrrells of Hanſlape and Caſtle-Thorpe*.

---

* It is a matter of doubt, whether the Tyrrells were moſt loyal or otherwiſe, in the time of the greateſt trial; ſeveral of them proved themſelves much attached to the perſon and office of the king: others (though many of their anceſtors bore places of great truſt and honor near our kings) diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their zeal for the parlement; of the former was ſir Timothy Tyrrell, of Oakley, Bucks, and Shotover, in Oxfordſhire, knt. one of the privy chamber, to k. Cha. I. a col. in his ſervice, governor of Cardiff, and general under lord Gerard, afterwards earl of Macclesfield, and was fined 750l. as a compoſition for his eſtates, as a delinquent; he married Eliz. the daughter of the celebrated and venerable archbiſhop Uſher. On the other ſide, ſir Tho. Tyrell, of Hanſlape and Caſtle-

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Younger children of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart.

out iſſue; which happening, mr. Shute became heir, both to his large fortune and his ancient name. Few perſons have been more fortunate than this mr. Shute Barrington; for John Wildman, eſq. though very remotely allied to him, adopted him heir to his great eſtates. He married the ſole heireſs of ſir Will. Daines, of Briſtol, a very wealthy knight. He was by k. Geo. I. created viſc. Barrington, in Ireland: he was deſerving of all theſe riches and honors, which are deſcended to his ſon, the preſent Will. Wildman viſc. Barrington: another of his ſons is the hon. Daines Barrington, eſq. ſo well known for his valuable publications. 3. Lucy Barrington, married firſt to ſir Will. Cheney, of Cheſham-Boys, Bucks, knt. who died member for Amerſham, in the long-parlement: after his death ſhe re-married to ſir Toby Tyrrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart.* The Tyrrells are a moſt noble and ancient family: it is ſuppoſed that k. Will. ſirnamed Rufus, was by accident ſhot with an arrow by one of them; there certainly, in his reign, was a knight of that name, who was a relation to the king. It muſt alſo be obſerved, that ſir Toby Tyrrell was the ſecond ſon of ſir Edw. Tyrrell, bart. who, out of diſpleaſure to his eldeſt ſon Rob. ſurrendered up his patent, and took out a new one, limiting the title to his ſon Toby, but with precedency from the original grant to him of that title, viz. oct. 1. 3 Cha. I †. Whether Lucy, daughter of ſir Tho. Barrington, had any

---

* Sir Toby had a former wife, who was Edith, daughter of ſir Fra. Windebank, knt. ſecretary of ſtate to k. Cha. I. by whom he had Fra. married firſt to ſir John Hewet, bart. and ſecondly to Philip Cotton, eſq. third ſon of ſir Tho. Cotton, bart.

† It was generally looked upon that the king could not legally deprive Rob. ſir Toby's elder brother, of his ſucceſſion: he died unmarried.

children

Barringtons. Younger children of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart.

children by ſir Will. Cheney, is uncertain; but by ſir Toby ſhe had ſir Tho. his ſucceſſor; ſir Timothy Tyrrell, knt. who died oct. 24, 1701, leaving no child; and Francis: alſo Lucy married to ——— Shipton, of London; Heſter to Fra. Gosfright, of London, merchant; and Mary. Sir Toby died in 1671, and was buried at Thornton. Sir Tho. Tyrrell, bart. ſucceſſor to ſir Toby, married Fra. only daughter of ſir Hen. Blount, of Tittenhanger, Herts, knt. by whom he had a numerous iſſue. Sir Henry Tyrrell, bart. his eldeſt ſon, married Heſter, eldeſt daughter, and in the end heir to Cha. Blount, of Blount-Hall, in Staffordſhire, eſq. ſecond ſon of the above ſir Henry Blount. Sir Henry died nov. 6, 1708, leaving 3 ſons and 2 daughters; 1. ſir Tho. Tyrrell, bart. who died unmarried, in 1719. 2. ſir Harry Tyrrell, bart. who alſo died unmarried, nov. 9, 1720. 3. ſir Cha. Tyrrell, bart. married at Geneva, when upon his travels, in 1726, Jane-Eliz. only daughter of monſieur Sellon, of that city, by whom he had James, born at Geneva, 1727, and died there, 1729; and Harry-Cha. Gaſpard, born alſo at Geneva, 1728, and died at Paris, 1729; and a daughter, named Heſter-Maria. Upon ſir Charles's death, this title became extinct; as is the title of baronet in the Tyrrells of Hanſlape and Caſtle-Thorpe*.

---

* It is a matter of doubt, whether the Tyrrells were moſt loyal or otherwiſe, in the time of the greateſt trial; ſeveral of them proved themſelves much attached to the perſon and office of the king: others (though many of their anceſtors bore places of great truſt and honor near our kings) diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their zeal for the parlement; of the former was ſir Timothy Tyrrell, of Oakley, Bucks, and Shotover, in Oxfordſhire, knt. one of the privy chamber, to k. Cha. I. a col. in his ſervice, governor of Cardiff, and general under lord Gerard, afterwards earl of Macclesfield, and was fined 750l. as a compoſition for his eſtates, as a delinquent; he married Eliz. the daughter of the celebrated and venerable archbiſhop Uſher. On the other ſide, ſir Tho. Tyrell, of Hanſlape and Caſtle-

NUM. IV.

Barringtons. Younger children of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart.

Sir John Barrington, bart. was alſo knighted in his father's life-time, and was likewiſe a friend to civil liberty; he was a member of parlement in 1640, for the borough of Newtown; he was one of the parlement committee for Eſſex and the iſle of Wight, but when he ſaw what lengths his party went, he virtuouſly, as well as prudently, declined following them, though probably they expected he would go to the extremeſt length, for he was one of thoſe nominated to ſit in the pretended high-court of juſtice, to try k. Cha. I. but he never could be prevailed upon either to attend any of the meetings, or to ſign the warrant for the execution of that moſt unfortunate of ſovereigns; probably this did not oblige the republicans, but would endear him to Oliver, when he became poſſeſſed of the ſupreme power; who appointed him ſheriff of Eſſex, in 1655; after the reſtoration, he lived privately until his death, which happened, march 24, 1682. By Dorothy, daughter of ſir Will. Lytton, of Knebworth, knt. who died oct. 27, 1703, he had 5 ſons, and 9 daughters.

Children of ſir John Barrington, bart.

1. Tho. Barrington, eſq. who died in his father's life-time, ſee below. 2. Francis Barrington, who died young. 3. John Barrington, of Dunmore-Park, eſq. he married Eliz. daughter of Edw. Hawkins, of Biſhop's-Stortford, gent. by whom he had Mary, Ann, Rich. and Mary, who died young, or unmarried, and ſir John Barrington, bart. father of the preſent baronet. 4. Fra. Barrington, eſq. who died a bachelor.

Caſtle-Thorpe, elder brother of the firſt baronet of thoſe places, was a col. in the parlement army, judge of the Common Pleas, and one of the commiſſioners of the great ſeal to Oliver lord prot. Will. Tyrell, ſecond ſon of another ſir Timothy, of Oakely Bucks, and maſter of the buck-hounds to Hen. pr. of Wales, and k. Cha. I. was killed in the civil wars, at Cheſter, in 1644.

NUM. IV. Barringtons.

bachelor. 5. Will. Barrington, who married Sarah, daughter and heireſs of Rich. Young, of London, merchant; by whom he had no child. Only two of the nine daughters of ſir John are mentioned in the pedigrees of this family, viz. 6. Winifred Barrington, married to ſir Rich. Wiſeman, of Torells-Hall, in Eſſex, knt. and 7. Lucy Barrington, who became the wife of John Walter, of Chepſtow, in Monmouthſhire, eſq.

Tho. Barrington, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Jn. Barrington, the 3d bart.

Tho. Barrington, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir John Barrington, bart. born aug. 29, 1643, and died in the life-time of his father, jan. 31, 1681-2, aged 38 years. He married the lady Ann, eldeſt daughter of Rob. and co-heir of Cha. Rich earls of Warwick; with whom he had very large eſtates. Lady Ann re-married to ſir Rich. Franklyn, bart. by her he had 3 ſons and 2 daughters: 1. Sir John Barrington, bart. 2. Sir Cha. Barrington, alſo baronet; their lives are given below. 3. Rich. Barrington, eſq. died a bachelor. 4. Mary Barrington, who died unmarried, in oct. 1727: and 5. Ann Barrington, who became the wife of mr. Cha. Shales, goldſmith for 45 years to q. Ann, k. Geo. I. and k. Geo. II. he died oct. 5, 1734; ſhe, nov. 17, 1729. They had two ſons, 1. Rich who died before his father; and 2. John Shales, who took the name of Barrington, and reſided at Hatfield-Broad-Oak.

Sir Jn. Barrington, 4th bart.

Sir John Barrington ſucceeded to the title of baronet upon his grandfather's death. He was born oct. 16, 1670; was educated at Trinity-college, in Cambridge: upon his returning from the continent, oct. 20, 1691 (whither he had been for his improvement) he was prematurely cut off, nov. 26th following, by the ſmall-pox; as he was unmarried, the title and eſtate devolved upon his ſecond brother.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons.

Sir Charles Barrington, the 5th bart.

Sir Cha. Barrington, bart. who twice married; firſt, Bridget, only daughter of ſir John Monſon, of Broxborn, bart. (by Judith, daughter of ſir Tho. Pelham, bart. grandfather to Tho. late duke of Newcaſtle) and after her death, Anna-Maria, daughter of Will. lord Fitz-William: ſhe died in july, 1717. Sir Cha. was ſeven times returned a member of parlement for Eſſex, againſt a very powerful oppoſition: He was appointed deputy-lieutenant and vice-admiral of that county by q. Ann. He died, generally lamented, jan. 29, 1714-15, and was buried in St. Catherine's chapel, at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, with his anceſtors. Sir Cha. dying without iſſue, the title of baronet became extinct in the elder branch; the eſtates he poſſeſſed in the iſle of Wight he permitted to go to his next heir male, ſir John Barrington, bart. his nephew; that in Eſſex he gave to his ſiſter Ann, wife of mr. Shales, for life, and to her ſurviving children, with orders to bear the name of Barrington, in addition to that of Shales.

Sir John Barrington, the 6th bart.

The title of baronet came to ſir John Barrington, ſon and heir of John Barrington, eſq. third ſon of the baronet of thoſe names, and grandfather of the laſt ſir Cha. Barrington, bart. This ſir John Barrington, bart. died in auguſt, 1717: he married Suſan, daughter of Geo. Draper, of Hitchin, in Herts, gent. by whom he had 3 ſons and 2 daughters: 1. Sir John Barrington. bart. his life is given hereafter. 2. Cha. Barrington, eſq. who died without iſſue, april 3, 1764. 3. ſir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who ſucceeded ſir John his brother, of whom below. 4. Suſan Barrington, married to Barrington Flacke, of Linton, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. and 5. Sarah Barrington.

Sir John Barrington, the 7th bart.

Sir John Barrington, bart.. ſon and heir of the laſt baronet of the ſame names, was elected a member for Newton, in the iſle of Wight, in the 7th and ſeveral ſucceeding parlements of Great-Britain; he married Mary, daughter of Patricius Roberts, eſq. who died june 17, 1752: ſir John himſelf died in april, 1752, leaving no child. His title deſcended to his third brother.

Sir Fitz-Wm. Barrington, the 8th and preſent bart.

Sir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who was ſheriff of Hertfordſhire in the year 1754. He has married twice; firſt, the daughter and ſole heir of capt. Tho. Mead; and after her death, miſs Jane Hall: by the latter he has, 1. John Barrington, of Swaintone, in the iſle of Wight, eſq. member in the preſent parlement for Newton, in Hants. 2. Fitz-William Barrington, eſq. 3. Ann, 4. Winifred; and 5. Jane[*].

---

[*] The hiſtory of the Barringtons is chiefly taken from the baronetage, ſeveral hiſt. of Engl. eſpecially relating to the reign of k. Cha. I. and during the common-wealth and government of Oliver lord prot. Morant's hiſt. of Eſſex, Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, obſervations communicated by mr. Longmate, &c. &c.

No. V.

The hiſtory of the noble family of Maſham, deſcended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons.

NUM. V.

Maſhams.

Sir Wm. Maſham, 1ſt bart.

SIR William Maſham was created a baronet by k. James I. in the 19th year of his reign. He was ſprung from an ancient and opulent family, ſeated at Oates, in Yorkſhire, ſo early as the reign of k. Henry VI. Sir William was grandſon of Will. Maſham, alderman of London, and one of the ſheriffs in 1583, and ſon of another William. Sir Will. was a member for Malden, in the county of Eſſex, in the parlement called by k. Ja. I. in 1623, and was returned twice for the ſame place, in 1625, and for Colcheſter in 1640, and afterwards for Eſſex; in this parlement, called the long, from the length of its duration, he much diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his warmth againſt the arbitrary proceedings of the court; he ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; was one of the parlement committee for Eſſex; and when the iriſh roman-catholics roſe in arms againſt, and murdered the proteſtants, he ſubſcribed 600l. to raiſe an army to reduce them. K. Cha. I. and his parlement having appealed to the ſword to decide their quarrel, he ventured his perſon and eſtate in ſupport of the latter, and was ſo highly prized by both parties, that when he had the miſfortune to become a priſoner to the gallant lord Goring, he was exchanged for ſir John Aſhburnham, the king's favorite: he continued firm to the parlement intereſt to the laſt, and by them was appointed one of the commiſſioners of the high court of juſtice to try his ſovereign; but that being

Maſhams.

being much againſt his judgment, he never attended, though he willingly ſubmitted to a republican form of government, when it was erected, and acted in the council of ſtate, in the years 1649, 1650, and 1651, yet cloſed with his relation the protector's government; and in his parlement called in 1654, he repreſented the county of Eſſex. By Eliz. or Winifred *, daughter of ſir. Fra. Barrington, bart. and widow of ſir. Ja. Altham, of Markſhall, in Eſſex, knt. he had ſeveral children; his heir was,

Wm. Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Wm. the firſt bart.

William Maſham, eſq. appointed by the parlement one of the committee for Eſſex; and by his relation, Oliver lord prot. one of the four commiſſioners of the treaſury, becauſe it was ſuppoſed that he had ſeveral relations of conſiderable intereſt of the clergy party; he himſelf was by no means pleaſed with the employment, not liking Oliver's government; but having a numerous family, and but a ſlender income, as his father was then living, he was (though with ſome difficulty) prevailed upon to accept it. He died before his father. By Eliz. daughter of ſir John Trevor, knt. and ſiſter of ſir John Trevor, knt. ſecretary of ſtate to k. Cha. II. he had iſſue 4 ſons and 6 daughters. 1. Sir Will. Maſham, bart. who died unmarried. 2. Sir Fra. Maſham, alſo bart. of whom below. 3. John Maſham, eſq. who died a bachelor. 4. Trevor Maſham, eſq. ſecretary to Lockhart, ambaſſador from the prot. Oliver to the k. of France, whom he attended at the treaty of the Pyrenees, as he alſo did lord Rocheſter, the ambaſſador to Poland; and was likewiſe ſecretary to the earl of Eſſex, when his lordſhip went viceroy to Ireland: he died unmarried. 5. Joan, mar-

---

* Lady Maſham is called in the baronetage Eliz. but in the peerage Winifred.

Maſhams.

ried to Mark Hildeſley, of Lincoln's-Inn, eſq. 6. Ann. never married. 7. Eliz. married to mr. Knight, of Berks. 8. Mary, married firſt to mr. Brownſword, and afterwards to mr. Hay of Suſſex. 9. Margaret, married to the rev. dr. Walker: and, 10. Jane, who died unmarried.

Sir Francis Maſham, the 2d bart.

Sir Francis Maſham, bart. was member of parlement for Eſſex, 2nd, 7th, and 13th k. Will. III. and 1ſt and 7th of q. Ann, and was one of the commiſſioners of the victualling-office. He died at his ſeat at Oates, in Eſſex, march 2, 1702-3, in the 77th year of his age; having had the misfortune to bury ſeven of his ſons, and both his wives: his firſt was Mary, daughter of ſir Will. Scott, bart. ſeated at Rouen, in Normandy, and marquiſs de la Mezanſene, in France, by whom he had 8 ſons and one daughter; this lady dying, he married Damaris, daughter of Ralph Cudworth, D.D. author of the 'intellectual ſyſtem.' She was born jan. 18, 1658-9, and died april 20, 1708, and has an inſcription much to her honor, upon her monument in the cathedral church of Bath. The iſſue of this ſecond marriage was an only ſon, named Francis-Cudworth. 1. William Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Fra. Maſham, bart. died unmarried; he was a lieutenant in the earl of Oxford's royal regiment of horſe guards. 2. Henry Maſham, eſq. died a bachelor in Ireland. 3. John Maſham, eſq. who died in Flanders, alſo unmarried. 4. Fra. Maſham, eſq. he married Iſabella Burnet, a near relation of the celebrated biſhop of that name, by whom he had an only ſon, named Francis, who ſucceeded his grandfather in the title of baronet, but dying without iſſue, the title and eſtate devolved upon lord Maſham. 5. Winwood Maſham, eſq. who died 1709, leaving no child. 6. Rich. Maſham, eſq. who died abroad with ſir Cha. Wheeler, and left

Sir Francis Maſham, the 3rd bart.

left no family. 7. Cha. Maſham, eſq. who died likewiſe iſſueleſs. 8. Sir Sam. Maſham, who ſucceeded his nephew ſir Fra. in the title of baronet, and was created by q. Ann, baron Maſham, in 1711, of whom below. 9. Heſter, a moſt accompliſhed lady: ſhe died unmarried. 10. Fra.-Cudworth Maſham, eſq. who was a maſter of the high court of Chancery, accomptant-general of the ſaid court, and alſo foreign oppoſer in the court of Chancery.

Sir Samuel Maſham, the 4th bt. created lord Maſham.

Samuel, firſt lord Maſham, and baronet, was page of honor to q. Ann, whilſt princeſs of Denmark, and to his royal highneſs Geo. pr. of Denmark, to whom he was alſo one of the equerries, afterwards gentleman of the bedchamber, and preferred by that prince to the command of a regiment of horſe, and advanced to the rank of a brigadier-general of her majeſty's armies; appointed cofferer of the houſhold, and jan. 1. 1711-12, created lord Maſham, of Oates, in Eſſex. And having obtained a grant, in reverſion, of the office of remembrancer of the court of Exchequer, he ſucceeded to it oct. 23, 1716, upon the death of Simon lord Fanſhaw. His lordſhip married Abigail, daughter of Fra. Hill, an eminent Turkey merchant, and ſiſter of general John Hill, of Enville-Green, near Egham, in Surry: this nobleman and his lady, had the peculiar happineſs of being favorites of their royal miſtreſs q. Ann, and of being beloved by that great philoſopher John Locke, eſq. who ſpent ten years of his life with them, and dying at Oates, was buried, according to his own deſire, in that church-yard. Lord Maſham died oct. 16, 1733; her ladyſhip dec. 6, 1734, and were both buried at Oates. They had iſſue 3 ſons and 2 daughters. 1. Geo. Maſham, eſq. who died unmarried, and before his father. 2. Sam. who ſucceeded to his father's honors; his life is given

hereafter

Maſhams.

hereafter. 3. Fra. Maſham, eſq. who died a bachelor. 4. Ann, married to Hen. Hoare, of Stourton-caſtle, Wilts, eſq. brother of ſir Rich. Hoare, knt. lord mayor of London, in 1745; ſhe died march 4, 1727: and 5. Eliz. who died in the 14th year of her age, oct. 25, 1724.

Sam. 2nd lord Maſham, and 5th bt.

Samuel, ſecond lord Maſham, and baronet, was appointed groom of the bed-chamber to his royal highneſs the prince of Wales, oct. 16, 1736. His lordſhip married Harriot, daughter of Salway Winnington, of Stamford-court, in Worceſterſhire, eſq. and ſiſter of Tho. Winnington, commiſſioner of the admiralty, and treaſurer and paymaſter of the forces; with this lady he had a fortune of 20,000l. She died july 1, 1761; and his lordſhip, may 2, 1762, re-married Charlotte, daughter of John Dive, of Weſtminſter, eſq. and one of the maids of honor to the princeſs dowager of Wales; her ladyſhip died may 21, 1773, aged 61. This nobleman dying in june 1776, without iſſue, his titles became extinct*.

---

* The hiſt. of the Maſhams is taken from the peerage, ſeveral hiſt. of England, mr. Morant's hiſt. of Eſſex, &c.

No.

No. VI.

The hiſtory of the Everards deſcended from Joan Barrington, daughter of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart. and grand daughter of Joan, the eldeſt daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. grand-father to the prot. Oliver.

NUM. VI. Everards. Sir Rich Everard, the 1ſt bart.

THE Everards are of a very ancient deſcent, tracing their pedigree ſo high as the reign of k. Hen. III. and have allied themſelves to many of the beſt families; in their ſhield of arms they bear thoſe of the Barnardiſtons, Maynards, Barringtons, Corniſhes, &c. from having married heireſſes of thoſe names. Sir Richard Everard was created a baronet by k. Cha. I. jan. 29, 1628-9, this did not prevent his joining in the great family combination, under Hampden the patriot, againſt his majeſty. He married twice; firſt, Joan, the daughter of ſir Tho. Barrington, bart. and, ſecondly, Fra. daughter of ſir Rob. Lee, of Billeſly, in the county of Warwick, relict of ſir Gervaſe Elwes, of Woodford, in Eſſex, knt. and mother of ſir Gervaſe Elwes, of Stoke, in Suffolk; by the former he had 4 ſons and 3 daughters. 1. Sir Rich. Everard, bart. whoſe life is given hereafter. 2. Barrington Everard, eſq. who died a bachelor. 3. Robert Everard, eſq. who never married. 4. Hugh Everard, a clergyman, fellow of Emanuel-college, Cambridge. 5, and 6. Unknown. 7. Winifred, married to ſir Will. Luckyn, bart. by whom ſhe left Ann, an only daughter, and ſole heir.

Sir

NUM. VI.

Everards.

Sir Richard Everard, the 2nd bart.

Sir Richard Everard, bart. inherited the eſtate at Great-Waltham, in Eſſex; he was a conſiderable perſon in the reign of k. Cha. I. and was one of thoſe whom the parlement appointed a committee-man for his county, for which he was ſheriff, in 1644; in the prot. Oliver's parlement held in 1654, and 1656, he was one of the repreſentatives for Eſſex; he lived during all the commotions that ſhook the kingdom, from the breaking out of the civil war to the revolution, and died aug. 29, 1694, in the 70th year of his age. He married twice; firſt, Eliz. daughter of ſir Harry Gibbs, of Falkland in Scotland, knt. groom of the bed-chamber to k. Ja. I. and after her death, Jane, daughter of ſir John Finnet, maſter of the ceremonies to k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I[*]. She lived till oct. 8, 1729, being then about 90 years of age: by this laſt lady he had no child, by the former, three. 1. Jane, who died young. 2. Sir Rich. Everard, who reſided at Borham, in Eſſex, and was knighted by k. Cha. II. he died before his father, and unmarried, which occaſioned the title of baronet to deſcend to his only brother,

Sir Hugh Everard, 3d bart.

3. Sir Hugh Everard, baronet, who, as a younger brother, was brought up to arms, and ſignalized himſelf in Flanders. He was a receiver-general of the land-tax, and juſtice of the peace for the county of Eſſex; and dying in jan. 1706-7, aged 51, was buried at Waltham. His lady was Mary, daughter of John Brown, M. D. of Saliſbury, by whom he had five children. 1. Sir Rich. Everard, who ſucceeded his father in the title of baronet. 2. Hugh Everard, eſq. lieute-

---

[*] Ja. Howell printed a manuſcript diary of ſir John Finnet, in 1658, and dedicated it to the right hon. Phillip lord viſ. Liſle; it is curious, and now become ſcarce.

nant of the ſhip Reſtoration, he was unhappily loſt in the memorable ſtorm, in 1703. 3. Morton Everard, eſq. who died in the ſervice of his country on board the Hampſhire, commanded by lord Maynard. 4. Eliz. who was married to the rev. John Oſborne, M. A. vicar of Great-Waltham, rector of Hemmingfield, and alſo vicar of Thaxted, all in Eſſex: and 5. Frances, who died unmarried.

Sir Richard Everard, 4th bart.

Sir Richard Everard, baronet, was obliged to ſell the family eſtate of Langley; with the remains of a ſcattered fortune he purchaſed Bromfield. He was governor of North-Carolina, under the lords proprietors; but being diſplaced when the crown purchaſed that province, he returned to his native country, and died in Red-Lion-Street, Holborn, feb. 17, 1733. Sir Rich. married Suſannah, one of the daughters and coheirs of dr. Rich. Kidder, lord biſhop of Bath and Wells (who, with his lady, was killed in bed by the falling of a ſtack of chimnies, blown down in the ſtorm 1703). By this lady, who died ſept. 12, 1739, he had two ſons and two daughters. 1. Suſannah, who married mr. David Mead, an eminent planter and merchant in Virginia. 2. Ann, married to Geo. Lathbury, gent.

Sir Richard Everard, 5th bart.

3. Sir Richard Everard, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet; but never chuſing to marry, left, by his death, in march 1742, the title to devolve upon the preſent baronet.

Sir Hugh Everard, 6th and preſent bart.

4. Sir Hugh Everard, bart. who went to Carolina, in North-America, but is now, I believe, in this kingdom: he is greatly to be pitied, as he is left with a title, and ſcarce any fortune to ſupport it *.

---

* Hiſtory of the Everards is taken from the baronetage, hiſt. of Eſſex, and ſome others.

No. VII.

The hiſtory of the family of Hampden, deſcended from the Cromwells by the marriage of Eliz. daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather of the prot. Oliver, to Will. Hampden, eſq.

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Antiquity of the Hampdens.

THE Hampdens are deſcended from the moſt honorable family in Buckinghamſhire; and, like moſt other ancient houſes, take their name from their habitation, which has been, for a long ſeries of centuries, at Great-Hampden, in the above county*.

---

* An old manuſcript, dated 1579, reports, 'that the firſt mention which is found to be made of any of the Hampdens, is to be ſeen in an ancient antiquitie, written in parchment' (and at that time undoubtedly) 'remaining at Hampden, whereof there be ſundry copies in ſundry parts of the ſame ſhire, and whereof it appeareth, that before the conqueſt there was a commiſſion directed to the lord of Hampden then being, that he ſhould be aſſiſtant with his aid towards the expulſion of the Danes out of this land, which by reaſonable conjecture ſhould be at the general avoidance of that nation, by Edw. the confeſſor, k. of England, in the year of our lord 1043, and before the conqueſt 23 years.' And by the pedigree of the Hampdens it appears, 'that the firſt of the lords of Hampden, who is remembered by name, in any author, is one Baldwyn, of Hampden, of whom it appeareth by the book called doomſday-book (which remaineth in the Exchequer, containing a ſurvey of all England in the time of the conqueror, and is the moſt ancient record at this day extant) that the ſaid Baldwyn was the lord and owner of Hampden, whereof, whether ever he was diſpoſſeſſed at the conqueſt, or whether he deceaſed before or after the ſame, is unknown; only this is certain, that Oſbert his ſon was returned into quiet poſſeſſion thereof, by the 20th year of the conqueror's reign, which was in the year of our Lord 1086.' The above is extracted from papers, and a very accurate and full genealogy of the Hampdens, new drawn up,

and

The genealogy which commences in this Baldwyn, informs us, that his ſon Oſbert was ſucceeded by a ſecond Baldwyn, and he by Rob. de Hampden, the father of Simon de Hampden, whoſe ſon, ſir Rob. Hampden, married Lora Giffard, the daughter of Walter Giffard, the conqueror's great friend, to whom he granted large poſſeſſions, and created him earl of Buckingham. This may probably account for the Hampdens being one of the very few ancient engliſh families that were permitted to retain their great poſſeſſions under our norman kings: Bartholomew, his ſon, married one of the daughters of Will. Fiennes, or Fyenes, anceſtor of the lords Say and Sele, and the lord Dacre of the ſouth, which two marriages greatly enriched and advanced this family; ſir Reginald, the next lord of Great-Hampden, married Agnes, daughter of ſir Ingram Burton: to ſir Reginald ſucceeded ſir Alexander Hampden*, who married Marian, daughter of ſir Brian Hardeby, knt. the iſſue of which marriage was Alex. who died unmarried;

---

and finely illuminated by the order of Griffith, the grandfather of the patriot, and continued down ſince that time. Both are now poſſeſſed by the right hon. lord viſc. Hampden.

* Sir Alex. Hampden was ſheriff of the counties of Berks and Bedford, in the time of the barons wars, which was in ‘the 49th year of the reign of Hen. III. k. of England, and in the year 1264; and, as appeareth by record in the Tower, he died the ſame year, during the ſame troubles; after whoſe death, Alex. his eldeſt ſon (who died unmarried) made account to the king of his *ſherriffe*, and inherited his lands; but ſhortly after the ſaid Alex. deceaſed without iſſue: the whole inheritance fell to ſir Reginal, 2d ſon of the ſaid Alex. the father'—pedigree of the Hampdens. Sir Alex. was ſheriff of the counties of Bedford and Bucks for three years, commencing 34th k. Hen. III. for four years from the 43d; and from 47th of the ſame reign, until his death. Fuller's worthies, and Willis's ſurvey of the town hundred, &c. of Buckingham.

Hampdens.

Their arms.

ſir Reginald, his ſucceſſor, and three daughters. The pedigree from this time is very full, and carried into many collateral branches. Sir Reginald, the ſon, and in the end heir of ſir Alex. changed the armorial bearings of his family, which were a raven proper upon a field argent, in the attitude and act of croaking, to argent a ſaltier gules between four eagles, diſplayed azure, keeping the more ancient arms only for 'a badge and con-'noiſance, and purtenance for a ſupporter;' and by the marriage of heireſſes they have quartered the arms of Sidney, Cavendiſh, Savage, Cave, Symeon, and ſeveral others.

Their riches.

From this Reginald, deſcended a long ſucceſſion of Hampdens, ſeated at the place ſo named in Buckinghamſhire; to which county they have given ſheriffs and members in almoſt a regular ſucceſſion, until they became extinct; nor have they leſs diſtinguiſhed themſelves by arms. In the fourteenth century, few families were ſo opulent as this; but one of them having the preſumption to ſtrike Edward, pr. of Wales, ſon of k. Edw. III. he was obliged to part with three of his beſt manors, to ſave his hand, which he was adjudged to loſe for that offence; this has given riſe to a rude couplet, ſtill remembered in that part of the kingdom:

Tring, Wing, and Ivengo, did go,
For ſtriking the black prince a blow.

Younger branches.

This, though a vaſt loſs, did not prevent the Hampdens being one of the richeſt families in their county; in which, and in ſeveral others, they enjoyed great eſtates: particularly in Eſſex, notwithſtanding ſeveral heireſſes took conſiderable fortunes into other families; and even the younger branches of the Hampdens, were amongſt the greater gentry, ſuch were thoſe of Kembell, Wy-

comb,

Hampdens.

comb, Brails, Hartwell, Preſtwood, all in Bucks; Emington, in Oxford, Abingdon, in Berks; with many others*; beſides ſeveral ſettled in London. Of the female Hampdens, none rendered themſelves ſo memorable as Sibel, daughter of John Hampden. eſq. (and aunt to Griffith) who married to —— Penn, eſq. of Penn-houſe. She was appointed nurſe to the pr. of Wales, afterwards k. Edw. VI. a truſt made ſtill more important by the ſituation of the prince, who, in a few days after his birth, loſt the queen, his mother. Mrs. Penn's merit, ſhewed itſelf by the favors that were conſtantly beſtowed upon her, by our ſovereigns, k. Hen. VIII. k. Edw. VI. q. Mary I. and q. Eliz. At Penn-houſe, and upon her monument in the chancel of Hampton church, Middleſex, are honorable memorials of her*.

A memorable female Hampden.

---

* All the branches of the Hampdens have been long ſince extinct, except thoſe of Abingdon; the preſent repreſentative of them has lately ſold his eſtates there, and removed into Staffordſhire, where he has purchaſed others. There was a perſon of the name of Hampden, who died at Great-Hampden, in 1783, who was ſupported by the late and preſent lord Hampden.

* At Penn-houſe, now the ſeat of mr. Curzon, in the dining-room, are the arms of k. Edw. VI. when pr. of Wales, viz. England and France, quarterly, with a label of three points and an ancient crown, or coronet, over it: it was formerly in the nurſery, but removed to its preſent ſituation when great part of the old edifice was taken down, and the remainder repaired. The monument of mrs. Penn, repreſents her effigies in a praying poſture, in the dreſs of the times, laid upon a tomb under a canopy, ſupported by four fluted pillars, with richly engraved pedeſtals; at the head, are the arms of the Penns; at the feet, thoſe of the Hampdens, with many quarterings; upon the back-ground, above the effigy is this inſcription:

Penn here is bro$^{t.}$ to Home, the Place of long abode,
Whoſe Vertu guided hath her Shippe, into y^{e} quyet Rode
A Myrror of Her Tyme, for Virtues of y^{e} mynde
A Matrone ſuch as in her Dayes, the like was herd to finde

No

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Their attachment to civil liberty.

Having premiſed thus much of this ancient and venerable family, which produced one of the moſt extraordinary characters this nation ever had, it will now be proper to obſerve, that the Hampdens early diſtinguiſhed themſelves as the friends of civil liberty: ſir Alex. Hampden, of Hartwell, knt. for refuſing to contribute to an arbitrary loan, illegally demanded by k. Cha. I. was impriſoned, but by moving for an *habeas corpus* to the King's-Bench, releaſed jan. 29th following: the great Selden was ſent to the Tower for eſpouſing his cauſe[†].

Griffith

No Plant of ſervile Stock, a Hampden by deſcent
Unto whoſe Race 300 Years, hath friendly fortune ſent
To Cowrte She called was, to foſter up a king
Whoſe helpinge Hand long lingeringe Sutes, to ſpeedie End did bring
Twoo Quenes y^{t} Sceptre bore, gave Credyt to y^{e} Dame
Full manye Yeres in Cowrte She dwelte, wthout Diſgrace or Blame
No Howſe ne worldly wealth, on Earth ſhe did regarde
Before eche Joye, yea &Her Life, Her Prince's Health prefar'd,
Whoſe long & loyal Love, with ſkillful care to ſerve
Was ſuch as did, thro' heavenlye Help, Her Prince's Thanks deſerve
Woolde God y^{e} Grounde were grafte wth Trees of ſuch delighte
That idell Braines, of fruitfull Plantes m^{t} find juſt Cauſe to write
As I have plyed my Pen, to praiſe y^{s} Penn withall
Who lyes entombed in y^{s} Grave, untill y^{e} Trompe her call
This reſtinge Place behold, no Subject place to fall
To w^{ch} perforce y^{e} lookers on, your fleetinge Bodies ſhall.
Nov^{r}. 6th Day 1562[*].

---

[*] A drawing of this monument, which makes no inelegant picture, hangs up in mr. Curzon's library, in Penn-houſe, and by an inſcription upon it, we are informed that it was taken from the monument itſelf in Hampton chancel, by order of one of her deſcendants Tho. Penn, eſq. ſon of the hon. Will. Penn, eſq. firſt proprietor of Pennſylvania, in 1768.

[†] Sir Alex. Hampden, of Hartwell, knt. was ſheriff of Bucks 33rd, and member for that county 43rd q. Eliz. was knighted by k. Ja.

Hampdens. Griffith Hampden, eſq. grand-father of the patriot.

Griffith Hampden, of Great-Hampden, eſq. grand-father of the patriot, was ſheriff of Bucks, 18 q. Eliz. and one of the repreſentatives for the ſame county the 27th year of that reign: he is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, and has this inſcription upon his grave-ſtone:

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF GRIFFITH HAMPDEN ESQVIRE LORD OF GREATE-HAMPDEN & OF ANN HIS SECOND WIFE DAVGHTER AND HEIRE OF ANTHONY CAVE OF CHICHLEY ESQVIRE W^{CH} GRIFFITH DEPARTED THIS LIFE Y^{E} 27TH OF OCTOB^{R}. 1591. & ANN DECEASED Y^{E} LAST DAY OF DEC^{R}. 1594.

By Ann, Griffith had 3 ſons and 6 daughters 1. Will. Hampden, eſq. his heir; who married the aunt of Oliver lord prot. 2. Sir Edm. Hampden, of Preſtwood, knt. who left deſcendants; but this branch is now become extinct. 3. John, who died in 1578. 4. Eliz. married to ſir Jerome Horſy, knt. a member in ſeveral parlements in the reigns of q. Eliz. and k. James I. 5. Dorothy, married to Rob. Hatley, eſq. member for the

---

k. Ja. I. in 1603, when his majeſty honored him with a viſit. His ſon and heir was Edm. whoſe two daughters and co-heireſſes, were Margaret, married to Tho. lord viſc. Wenman, a moderate parlementarian; and Mary, to the loyal ſir Alex. Denton, knt. This branch of the Hampdens deſcended from one of Great-Hampden: Rich. Hampden in the eighth aſcent before Alex. married Eliz. the heireſs of Tho. Shingleton, of Hartwell, Bucks, who obtained that manor by Agnes the heireſs of Tho. Stokes; which Stokes poſſeſſed it as marrying Eleanor, heireſs of Sir Rob. Luton, knt. whoſe grandfather married Alice, the daughter and heireſs of Will. Hartwell, of Hartwell, eſq. Alex. Hampden, eſq. was impriſoned during life, for engaging in his couſin Waller's plot, and upon whoſe evidence only, he was convicted; he had brought his majeſty's laſt meſſage to the parlement. Query. Was not he the ſon of ſir Alex. Hampden, knt.

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

town of Bedford 13 Eliz. 6. Ruth, married to ſir Philip Scudamore. 7. Mary, to mr. Ruſſel. 8. Ann, to Rob. Waller, of Agmoneſham, eſq. father of the poet. Theſe children are mentioned becauſe of the families that they intermarried with, ſome of whom were great friends to the patriot's deſigns of curtailing the over-grown prerogative; of theſe the Wallers were particularly conſpicuous; at the head of whom, was the celebrated poet, whoſe father, by a virtuous œconomy, acquired a fortune of 35,000l. per ann. moſt of which was loſt by his ſon's engaging in a plot to diſarm the contending powers, the king and the parlement, and reſtore the bleeding kingdoms to their priſtine tranquility, and domeſtic harmony. There was alſo another reaſon for mentioning the children of Griffith, the grandfather of the patriot, which was to correct many falſe relations in the hiſtory of the Waller family, given in the poet's works, that he was related to the protector, which is an abſolute miſtake*.

---

* The Wallers are originally of Spendhurſt, in Kent. Rich. Waller, of that place, eſq. took Cha. duke of Orleans, priſoner at the battle of Agincourt, which prince remained at Spendhurſt for 24 years: in reward for this, the gallant k. Hen. V. gave, in addition to his coat of arms, a creſt, viz. the arms of Orleans hanging by a label upon an oak, or Walnut tree, with this motto, 'hæc fructus virtutis.' Their eſtates at this time were 7000l. per ann. Rob. the poet's father, was deſcended from the above Richard; he married the ſiſter of the patriot Hampden, by whom he had ſeveral ſons and daughters; of the ſons, Edm. the poet, was the eldeſt; three of whoſe brothers ſettled in Ireland; two of them fell victims to the bloody vindictive iriſh, in the maſſacre of the proteſtants, in 1641. Rob. a third brother, was employed in that kingdom by the protectors, Oliver and Rich. and was anceſtor of the Wallers, baronets of Ireland. Tho. another brother was a colonel in the parlement army, but was called to the degree of a ſerjeant-at-law at the reſtoration. Of the daughters, one married to Adrian Scroope, of Buckinghamſhire, eſq. deſcended from

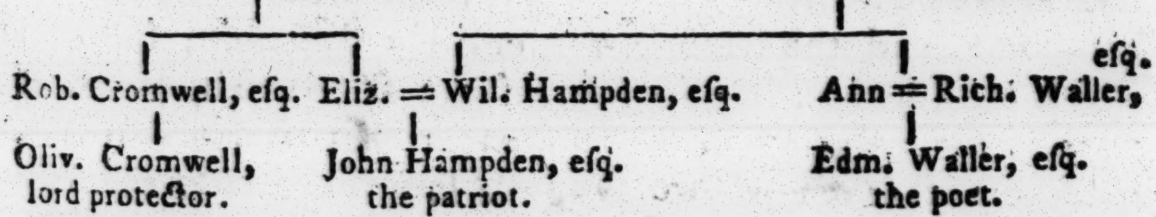
NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Will. Hampden, eſq. father of the patriot, and uncle by mar. to Oliver ld. protector.

William Hampden, of Great Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of Griffith; he married the protector's aunt: no more of his life is known than that he was member of parlement for Eaſtlow, in Cornwall, in the 35th of q. Eliz. and that he had

from the ancient lords of that name: it was he who interceded with the parlement to permit his brother-in-law, Waller's return to England; but he found no friend to ſave his own life at the reſtoration, at which time he was hanged for condemning k. Cha. I. to death, and ſigning the warrant for his execution. Another of the ſiſters of the poet, was married to the equally unfortunate mr. Tompkins, clerk of the council to q. Henrietta-Maria, who died for being in his brother-in-law Waller's plot. A third ſiſter married to mr. Price, a great parlementarian; it was this ſiſter who betrayed the poet to the parlement. A 4th ſiſter, Eliz. married to Maximilian Pettie, of Thame and Tedſworth, eſq. alſo a friend to the parlement.—What has given riſe to the idea that the poet Waller was a relation of the prot. Oliver, was their always calling couſin, a uſual cuſtom at that time, where any family connexions were, though the parties were not actually allied; mrs. Waller, the poet's mother, was a loyaliſt, and would often tell Oliver, that things would revert to their old channel, and leave him and his friends in ruin; upon which he would take up a towel, as his cuſtom was, and throw it at her, ſaying, Well, well, aunt (as he uſed to call her) I will not diſpute the matter with you: but when his highneſs found that 'ſhe was more in earneſt than he in jeſt,' and that ſhe held correſpondence with the royaliſts, he put her under the cuſtody of her daughter Price: but although the prot. Oliver, called mrs. Waller aunt, and her ſon, the poet, couſin, yet there was no real relationſhip between them; the patriot, Hampden, indeed was firſt couſin to each, as this ſketch will ſhew:


Sir Hen. Cromwell, knt.
Griffith Hampden, eſq.
Rob. Cromwell, eſq.
Eliz. = Wil. Hampden, eſq.
Ann = Rich. Waller, eſq.
Oliv. Cromwell, lord protector.
John Hampden, eſq. the patriot.
Edm. Waller, eſq. the poet.

The family of Waller, deſcended from the poet, ſtill reſides at Beaconsfield, in the greateſt affluence.—Edm. Waller, eſq. is maſter of St. Catherine's; his brother, Rich. Waller, eſq. is member in the preſent parlement for Agmondeſham. At their ſeat, at Beaconsfield, is one of the moſt elegant beſt pro-

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

the honor to entertain k. Ja. I. in july, 1603, when his majeſty conferred knighthood upon ſir Henry Baker; mr. Hampden was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church: over his grave is a blue marble ſtone, upon which are two braſs plates, one of them has a ſhield of arms, of the Hampdens, with five others, viz. 2. Cavendiſh, 3. Savage, 4. Sidney, 5. Cave, 6. ermines, 3 whales heads upon a bend, unknown, impaling the arms of the Cromwells; with 5 other quarterings of the latter family: upon the other plate, below this of the arms, is the following conciſe epitaph:

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF WILLIAM HAMPDEN, ESQVIER, LORD OF GRATE-HAMPDEN, SON AND HEIRE OF GRIFFITH HAMPDEN & ANN HIS WIFE, WHICH WILLIAM DEPARTED

---

portioned rooms in the kingdom; and, perhaps, the moſt poetical in the world, built in honor of their anceſtor, the poet, who, as ſuch, is more beloved by them, than diſliked as the diminiſher of the very ſuperb fortune his father bequeathed him. Mrs. Waller was ſo obliging as to ſhew me a miniature of the poet, in the middle age of life, one of his mother, and one of the beloved Sachariſſa, with pearls of vaſt value appendant to it, but ſcarce any when compared with the painting itſelf: ſhe is exquiſitely handſome, and the execution is very fine: there is a portrait of her which is extremely beautiful; but it hangs in a bad light; there are two portraits alſo of the poet, one when he was at the age of twenty-three, the other late in life; the formerly is intirely unlike the young face given for him in the beſt edition of his works; the print is not near ſo handſome, and the features are entirely different; the other which exhibits him late in life, in the ſame work, much reſembles the painting of him taken at that period.—It is remarkable, that one of mr. Waller's ſons is very like the poet; the fine black eye runs through the family. Hardreſs Waller, eſq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and ſir Will. Waller, knt. a parlement general, were near relations to the poet.—As the above particulars are little known of this celebrated family, no apology, it is hoped, is neceſſary for the length of this note.

THIS

THIS LIFE THE SECOND DAY OF APRIL, ANNO DOMINI, 1597[*].

Eliz. wife of Will. Hampden, eſq. mother of the patriot, and aunt to Oliver ld. protector.

He married Eliz. ſecond daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver lord protector.—She continued a widow until her death, which was 67 years after her huſband's, and was buried in Great-Hampden church, feb. 21, 1664-5, having lived to the very advanced age of 90 years. What ſingular revolutions did this lady ſee! ſhe lived under the government of ſix ſovereigns; ſhe ſaw the Tudors expire in the perſon of q. Eliz. and the britiſh ſceptre unite in that of k. Ja. I. but wreſted from the hands of the impolitic k. Cha. I. by his ſubjects, who eſtabliſhed themſelves into a republic, which was broken to pieces by her nephew, Oliver Cromwell, who ſeated himſelf upon the throne, with the title of protector, and peaceably bequeathed that dignity to his ſon Richard, her great nephew, who was ſoon driven again to private life, by the men his father had depoſed; and theſe ſelf-reſtored republicans again diſpoſſeſſed of their uſurpation, by the revival of monarchy, in k. Ch. II. It muſt have been an unhappineſs to her, to ſee ſuch a great variety of religious and political ſentiments amongſt her neareſt relations, her father and eldeſt brother, ſir Hen. and ſir Ol. Cromwell, knts. were orthodox and loyal; the family ſhe allied herſelf to, her deſcendants, and ſeveral of the younger branches of her own family, the Cromwells, diſliked the eſtabliſhed faith of their country, and ſtrove againſt, and in the end, overturned even monarchy itſelf. The iſſue of Will. Hampden, eſq. by Eliz. aunt to Oliver, lord prot. was only two ſons. 1. John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the

---

[*] Had I not ſeen this inſcription I ſhould have ſuppoſed that the above Will. Hampden had been the ſame who was knighted at Whitehall, nov. 6, 1604.

Hampdens.

patriot, whoſe life is given below, and, 2. Rich. Hampden, of Emington, in Oxfordſhire, eſq. He was much truſted by the common-wealth, and the prot. Oliver, and recommended to the prot. Richard, by general Monk, as a proper perſon to be taken into his highneſs's council: perhaps he was raiſed to that honor: he died without iſſue in 1659, and was buried at Great-Hampden.

John Hampden, eſq. firnamed the patriot, firſt couſin to Oliver lord prot.

John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot, ſon and heir of William, repreſented the borough of Grampound, in the 18th year of k. Ja. I.'s reign; Wendover in the two parlements called in the 1ſt and 3d; and the county of Buckingham in the 15th and 16th of the reign of k. Cha. I. After ſpending ſeveral years in faſhionable diſſipation, he bent his ſtudy ſolely to ſtop the progreſs of the wild chimera of his ſovereign, to rule by his own arbitrary maxims only: he was the firſt perſon who had courage to ſtand forth the champion of liberty*: this procured him the honorable appellation of the patriot. In the height of his popularity, and when he was confeſſedly the firſt perſon of his party, both in the ſenate and the camp, as well from the antiquity of his family, their honorable and numerous alliances, the greatneſs of their fortune, as from his own wrongs, his courage in ſeeking redreſs, the ſteadineſs and conſiſtency of his conduct in oppoſing the court; to theſe may be added, his fine parts, highly improved by his converſe with great men and good authors, his penetration, ſkill, and aſſiduity in buſineſs; he received a mortal wound in a trifling ſkirmiſh, at Chalgrove-field, june 8, 1643, died the 18th, and was buried the 25th following, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church. Echard, in his hiſtory of England, ſays, that he was in-

---

* Mr. Hampden tried the right of his ſovereign to levy ſhip money.

formed

Hampdens.

formed from the beſt authority, that the patriot Hampden's death was occaſioned by the burſting of a piſtol, which belonged to a caſe that ſir Rob. Pye, his ſon-in-law, had preſented him with; and when ſir Rob. went to pay him a viſit in his laſt illneſs, he ſaid, 'Ah, Robin, your unhappy 'preſent has been my ruin!' This relation of the patriot's death ſeems confirmed, for when two of the Harleys, and one of the Foley family were at Farringdon-houſe, in their way into Hertfordſhire; ſir Rob. Pye, at whoſe ſeat it was, gave this relation of the patriot's death: That mr. Hampden, at the ſkirmiſh at Chalgrove-field, firing one of the piſtols, which his ſon-in-law had purchaſed in Paris of an eminent artiſt, it burſt, and ſhattered his arm in ſo terrible a manner, that he could ſcarce retire from the field of battle; as he was ſenſible that his death was near, he ſent for ſir Rob. his ſon-in-law, and acquainted him of the accident: he replied, he was extremely hurt for the misfortune, but that it was occaſioned by no fault of his, for he himſelf had proved them; and upon examining the other piſtol it was diſcovered, that it was loaded unto the top of the barrel with ſupernumerary charges, owing to the ignorance of a country ſervant whom mr. Hampden had entruſted with the care of loading them every morning; the late mr. Pye, inquiring about the authenticity of this relation, could receive no other ſatisfaction, than that it was found written upon a paper placed in a book which he had purchaſed of the Harley family; this did not remove mr. Pye's doubts, as he thought, had it been true, ſir Rob. who lived to be ſo old, would have mentioned it to his family, which it was not remembered he ever had; however there appears to me to be many reaſons that it was really ſo. The houſe of Commons thought mr. Hampden had

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

rendered the nation vaſt ſervices; and to ſhew their gratitude, voted, in 1647, that 5000l. ſhould be paid to his executors out of the Exciſe.

From his profound diſſimulation, it is impoſſible to judge whether to claſs him amongſt the true patriots or incendiaries; time only could have unfolded the myſtery. It is certain, he refuſed every ſolicitation for a reconciliation with offended majeſty, which it has been (though with little reaſon) ſuppoſed he would not have done, had he been declared governor to the pr. of Wales, and favored with ſome other gratifications; but his conſtantly ſtudying d'Avila's hiſtory of the civil wars in France *, ſhewed that he well knew, that the conteſt between the king and parlement could only be ſettled by hoſtile conqueſt, as both were too much irritated againſt the other, and had too much to gain or loſe, to ſubmit to cool diſpaſſionate reaſon; add to theſe weighty conſiderations, the reſentment he bore to the perſon of the king, for the unjuſtifiable injuries both he himſelf, his neareſt friends, and deareſt intereſts had experienced; and which called for, he thought, their whole force to ſo circumſcribe the royal prerogative, that neither his preſent, or any future ſovereign, ſhould have it in their power, with impunity, to violate the rights of the people; but he knew that haughty monarch would never conſent to the leaſt diminution of abſolute ſway, unleſs compelled to it by being reduced to the moſt abject ſituation that royalty could experience. If he meant to go further, to dethrone the maſter whom he looked upon as a tyrant, who had violated the moſt ſacred depoſit that can be placed in the hands of

---

* From the patriots's always carrying d'Avila's hiſt. of the civil wars of France with him, wherever he went, it was called col. Hampden's prayer-book.

man,

man, and even to annihilate the regal power itſelf; his thoughts probably were theſe, that the king himſelf would never be reconciled, as he had been the firſt to conteſt his ſovereign's will; and this eſpecially, as his majeſty, from a very ſtrong attachment to arbitrary principles, conſtrued every oppoſition to it rebellion; add to this, he knew Charles's inſincerity, and that his judgment was ſo ſoon biaſed by thoſe whom he loved and truſted, that no reliance could be placed in the moſt ſolemn aſſurances, and therefore it would be impoſſible for himſelf to remain in ſafety, whilſt the king continued upon the throne, however lowered it might be; as when once the patriotic phalanx was diſarmed, favorable opportunities might offer to puniſh them at pleaſure; and a ſucceſſor to the crown would have the ſame ſentiments, becauſe he would think he had ſuffered the ſame loſſes: it is not improbable therefore, that the penetrating ſteady Hampden, when he drew the ſword, for ever threw away the ſcabbard, and determined that the king, and even monarchy with him, ſhould for ever ceaſe: it may alſo be, that the abuſe of the monarchial power had made him diſlike it, as much as it might occaſion his reverencing a republican form of government. Different perſons and parties have had different ſentiments of him: Thompſon has immortalized him as the pureſt patriot: earl Temple has placed him at Stow, amongſt the britiſh worthies: Baxter has gone higher, he has beatified him: he was the oracle of his couſin O. Cromwell, afterwards protector, ‘ who followed his advice whilſt living, and ‘ revered his memory when dead.’ On the contrary, the friends of k. Cha. I. have given him the moſt intereſted and vindictive motives; and it muſt be obſerved, that ſir Geo. Crooke, when he declared his judgment to be for him (in oppoſition

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

tion to the other judges) with reſpect to ſhip-money, yet ſaid, ‘ he was a dangerous perſon, and ‘ that men ought to take heed of him.’

It is ſingular, that there are ſeveral engravings of the celebrated Hampden, though, it is thought, there is not a portrait of him in being; the late mr. Hollis, in vain, endeavoured to obtain one; if there is an original portrait of him, it is that of mrs. Baldwin in Groſvenor-ſquare *; at Hampden-Houſe (now the ſeat of the right hon. lord viſc. Hampden, heir to his name and eſtates) there is a ſmall buſto of him, in ivory, well executed, and ſuppoſed to have been done in his life-time; it exhibits a thin long viſaged man, with whiſkers; there is the print of the patriot given in Peck, in another apartment, which I carefully examined with this, but there was no reſemblance; the buſt is thinner, and of a more melancholy caſt of features; the noſe is aquiline and bending, almoſt to the upper lip; the engraved portait of Houbracken is undoubtedly his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, and very like him †.

Eliz. firſt wife of the patriot Hampden.

The patriot married twice; firſt, Eliz. ſole daughter and heir of Edm. Symeon, of Pyrton, in Oxfordſhire, eſq. She is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church; againſt the ſouth wall is a long plain black-ſtone, at the top of which are the arms of Hampden impaling Symeon ‡, and the following

---

* The earl of Ludlow informed the author, that he had procured and preſented an original portrait of Hampden to the earl of Buckingham, but it is found that it is not genuine.

† See the life of the patriot Hampden in the Biographia Britannica, under that article; alſo examine the contemporary authors, Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, Ludlow, &c. I have omitted to write the patriot's life, as little new could be given, and for reaſons mentioned in the preface to vol. I.

‡ The arms of the Symeons are party per feſſe, ſable and argent, a pale, counter-changed; on every piece of the firſt a trefoile ſlipped of the ſecond.

following inſcription beneath, that ſhews both the time of her death, and gives an eſtimate of her worth, and the value the patriot had for her; it is

TO THE ETERNALL MEMORY
OF THE TRUELY
VERTVOVS AND PIUS
ELIZABETH HAMPDEN, WIFE OF JOHN
HAMPDEN, OF GREAT HAMPDEN, ESQVIER,
SOLE DAUGHTER & HEIRE OF EDMVND
SYMEON, OF PYRTON, IN THE COVNTY
OF OXON, ESQ. THE TENDER MOTHER
OF AN HAPPY OFFSRING IN 9
HOPEFULL CHILDREN,
In her Pilgrimage
The ſtaie and comfort of her neighbours,
The love and glory of a well ordered family,
The delight and happineſs of tender Parents,
But a Crowne of bleſſings to a huſband.
In a wife to all an eternal paterne of goodneſſe,
and cauſe of joye whilſt ſhee was.
In her Diſſolvtion
A loſſe vnvalluable to each yet herſelfe
bles't and they recumpenc'd in her
Tranſlation from a tabernacle of claye
and Fellowſhipp wth *mortalls to a Celeſtiall*
Manſion and Communion wth *Deity the*
20th day of Auguſt 1634.
JOHN HAMPDEN, HER SORROWFVLL
HVSBAND IN PERPETVALL TESTIMONY
OF HIS CONJVGALL LOVE HATH
DEDICATED THIS
MONUMENT*.

The lady Letitia Vachell, ſecond wife of the patriot Hampden.

The ſecond wife of the patriot was the lady Letitia Vachell, who long ſurvived him. She died in 1666, and was brought from Cooley, near Reading, and buried at Great-Hampden, march 29. She had no child by mr. Hampden. The iſſue by

---

* It was almoſt indiſpenſibly neceſſary to give this inſcription, to clear up ſome miſtakes in the Biographia Britannica.

the

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

the former wife was, 1. John Hampden, eſq. who died ſome little time before his father; probably either in 1641, or 1642. 2. Rich. Hampden, eſq. the heir of whom below. 3. Will. Hampden, eſq. no ſooner was this gentleman of age, than he was much truſted and beloved by the protectors Oliver and Richard; he went with a commiſſion into Ireland, and was diſpatched by the lord-lieut. Hen. Cromwell, to the prot. Rich. with the proclamation that had been iſſued upon his highneſs's acceſſion to his ſovereign dignity. He was returned a member for the borough of Wendover, in the parlement called in 1658-9 by Richard: he died a bachelor, and was buried with his anceſtors, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, jan. 27, 1675-6. A writer, it is not recollected who, ſays, that of the patriot's ſons, 'one was a cripple, the 'other ſomething like a lunatic,' but with what truth is not known. 4. Eliz. married to ſir Rich. Knightley, of Fauſley, in Northamptonſhire, knt. of the Bath *. She was the favorite daughter of her father, and whom he had the unhappineſs to bury. 5. Ann, married to ſir Rob. Pye, of Faringdon, Berks, kt †. 6. Mary, who died a child, buried march 18, 1626-7, at Great-Hampden. 7. Ruth, who married to ſir John Trevor, of Trevallyn, in Wales, knt. anceſtor of the preſent lord viſc. Hampden ‡. 8. Mary, firſt married to col. Rob. Hammond; after his death ſhe re-married to ſir John Hobart, bart. anceſtor of the preſent earl of Buckinghamſhire §. 9. Judith, died unmarried.

The right hon. Rich. Hampden, eſq. a lord of the other-houſe, &c.

Richard Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the patriot, was highly valued by his relation Oliver, lord

---

* Vide hiſt. of the Knightleys, No. VIII.

† Vide hiſt. of the Pyes, No. IX.

‡ Vide hiſt. of the Trevors, No. X.

§ Vide hiſt. of the Hammonds and Hobarts, No. XI.

lord protector, for his father's ſake, and beloved for his own; he was returned one of the five knights for Buckingham, in Oliver's parlement, held in 1656; and, in the following year, he was called up to that protector's houſe of lords. He ſerved in all the parlements of k. Cha. II. as one of the members for his own county of Bucks; he was ever a ſtrenuous advocate for the bill to exclude the duke of York (afterwards k. Ja. II.) from the throne, very properly ſuppoſing it highly wrong that the imperial crowns of theſe realms ſhould deſcend to a roman-catholic. This open oppoſing the perſon of James, did not prevent his being elected to ſit in the parlements called by that miſguided king in his firſt and ſecond years for the above county. Finding that devoted ſovereign was endeavouring (as he had apprehended he would) the ſubverſion of the conſtitution, he was very forward in effecting the revolution, and engaged many perſons of great worth and intereſt in it; he himſelf was truſted with moſt of the ſecrets attending that very important tranſaction. In requital for theſe ſervices, april 8, 1689, he was appointed one of the lords commiſſioners of the treaſury; he was alſo a member for Wendover, in the firſt parlement called by k. Will. and q. Mary; as he was for the county of Bucks, in that aſſembly in the following year: nov. 19, 1690, he had the chancellorſhip of the Exchequer given him in the room of Henry lord de-la-Mere; and about the ſame time he was ſworn one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy-council. Though it is probable that at the time of the reſtoration, he conformed to the eſtabliſhment, yet he was always the patron of the ejected miniſters, to whom he was ever a kind friend. He was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, jan. 2, 1695-6. He married Letitia, ſecond of the ſeven daughters of Will.

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

lord Paget, by whom he had three children. 1. John Hampden, eſq. who ſucceeded to the family eſtate; and whoſe life appears in the following pages. 2. Rich. Hampden, who died young. 3. Iſabella, who married to ſir Will. Ellys, of Wyham and Nocton, both in Licolnſhire, bart*. The iſſue of this marriage was 5 ſons and 5 daughters; all of the ſons, though they became men, died unmarried, except his ſucceſſor Will. He had a very large additional fortune from his uncle ſir Will. Ellys, knt. one of the judges of the Common-Pleas. Sir Rich. Ellys, bart. eldeſt ſon of ſir Will. the bart. was returned a member for Grantham in two parlements, and for Boſton, in Lincolnſhire, in three †; he married firſt, the daughter of ſir Will. Huſſey, bart. and after her death, Sarah, daughter and co-heireſs of of Tho. Gould, of Ivor, Bucks, eſq. but having no iſſue from either of his wives, he bequeathed his eſtates, amounting to 4000l. per ann. and his fine ſeat of Nocton, built by his father (after the death of his ſurviving lady) to his relation the right hon. lord Hobart, afterwards earl of Buckinghamſhire. Sir Rich. died feb. 14, 1742-3. The daughters of ſir Will. were, 1. Ann, married to Edw. Cheeke, of Pirgo, in Eſſex, eſq. who died in 1717, having

---

* Sir Tho. Ellys, father of ſir Will. was ereated a baronet, june 30, 1660, for his loyalty, though himſelf and family had been engaged againſt k. Charles I. and much attached to the prot. Oliver. Sir Tho. was ſprung from an ancient family, long ſeated in Lincolnſhire; he married Ann, daughter of ſir John Stanhope, of Elveſtan, brother to the firſt earl of Cheſterfield, by whom he had ſir Will. his ſucceſſor; John Ellys, eſq. who died at the age of 24, and was buried in the Temple church, and Jane, who was married to —— Strode, of Barrington, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had Will. Strode, eſq.

† See more of ſir Will. Ellys, knt. at the end of the firſt volume, amongſt the protector's great lawyers.

buried

Hampdens.

buried all his children *. 2. Iſabella, who married to Rich. Hampden, her firſt couſin. 3. Sarah, who died unmarried, feb. 10, 1735-6; and two others, who did not live to become women.

John Hampden, eſq. eldeſt ſon of the right hon. Rich. Hampden, eſq.

John Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the right. hon. Rich. Hampden, eſq. had the greateſt care taken of his education; and to complete it, his father ſent him twice into various parts upon the continent, particularly France, under the care of Fra. Tallents, M. A. an eminent non-conformiſt, ſome time miniſter at Shrewſbury, under whom he improved ſo much, that he was perhaps the completeſt gentleman of his time; but moſt unhappily he adopted the principles of father Simon, a moſt profligate man, which led him into many and very great exceſſes; this did not prevent his attending to politics, for he took a moſt active part againſt the houſe of Stuart: he had not the coolneſs and deliberation of either his father or grandfather; the want of it involved him in misfortunes, which they, by their prudence, eſcaped: he was amongſt the foremoſt in the oppoſition in both the parlements held in the 31ſt of k. Cha. II's reign, and that in the following year: in the two former he was returned a member for the county of Bucks, and in the latter for the borough of Wendover. In 1683, he was concerned in thoſe practices againſt the licentious court of k. Cha. II. that ruined the amiable lord Ruſſell; for which he was apprehended; but deſiring not to be preſſed with queſtions, he was ſent to the Tower;

---

* The Cheekes are a very ancient and hon. family, ſir John Cheeke, anceſtor of the above Edw. Cheeke, eſq. was preceptor to k. Edw. VI. Edward's father was col. Tho. Cheeke, lieut. of the Tower to k. Cha. II. and k. Ja. II. and nephew to the earl of Oxford, and ſon of ſir Tho. Cheeke, knt. a member of the long-parlement, who took the proteſtation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643.

Hampdens.

and feb. 6, 1683-4, he was tried in the King's-Bench, before that diſgrace to humanity, judge Jefferies. The court's not being able to produce but a ſingle witneſs againſt him, availed him nothing, though his crime was treaſon, if any thing; but as that cannot be proved without two witneſſes, the indictment was laid only for a miſdemeanor; and to enforce the neceſſity of the jury finding the priſoner guilty, Jefferies *judiciouſly* obſerved, that it was neceſſary 'for them to bring 'him in guilty, or they would diſcredit all they 'had done before.' This was, perhaps, more than enough to ſatisfy their tender conſciences; ſo that upon the ſingle evidence of lord Howard, he was convicted, and the court condemned him to a fine of 40,000l. and to give ſecurity for his good behaviour for life. Notwithſtanding the enormity of the ſum, he procured his liberty; but it was only to plunge himſelf into new difficulties. No ſooner had the infatuated weak duke of Monmouth landed in England, in 1685, to attempt to dethrone his uncle k. Ja. II. than he joined that adventurer; for this he was tried at the ſeſſions of the Old-Bailey, dec. 30, 1685; at which time he was told, that unleſs he pleaded guilty, he muſt expect no mercy; and knowing that there was no want of legal evidence againſt him, he confeſſed the fact, and begged his life with much meanneſs, for which he never forgave himſelf.

To a perſon of mr. Hampden's principles, and his ſufferings under the royal brothers, k. Cha. II. and k. Ja. II. we may ſuppoſe how deſirable the revolution muſt be. It is obſervable, that he was the perſon who carried up the reſolutions of the commons to the lords, that the throne was become vacant. His conduct, after that event, was moſt extraordinary; for when k. William ſent archbiſhop Tillotſon, to aſſure him how well

well he eſteemed him; and that, if he wiſhed he ſhould be created either a baron or an earl, or if he preferred a penſion, it was at his ſervice; to which he anſwered, ‘ that he would die a country ‘ gentleman, of an ancient family, as he was, ‘ which was honor enough for him; and that he ‘ would not take the king's money, and the king's ‘ ſervants want bread; that he had always ſpoken ‘ againſt giving penſions to others, and, at ſuch ‘ a time as this, it was oppreſſion;’ adding, that ‘ whilſt he had a roll, or a cann of beer, he would not ‘ accept a ſix-pence of the money of the nation:’ yet this gentleman, who ſeemed ſo little to court titles, or value money, was ambitious of honorable employments; and becauſe his majeſty would not give him the poſt of ſecretary of ſtate, he was diſguſted (though he was offered the embaſſy to Spain, which he declined, as unworthy of his ſervices) and was ever after a conſtant oppoſer of the miniſtry with ſir Edw. Seymour; but he always diſſented from that gentleman when the proteſtant intereſt was concerned. Mr. Hampden was returned for Wendover 1ſt of k. Will. and q. Mary, and he had the honor of firſt propoſing the ducheſs of Hanover's being declared heireſs to the britiſh throne, after the deceaſe of q. Ann, then princeſs of Denmark; but the parlement did not eſpouſe his propoſition at that time, though they afterwards adopted that order of ſucceſſion; and he carried up the ſeptennial bill to the lords after paſſing through the houſe of commons. His ſpirits were conſtantly depreſſed by his reflecting upon what unmanly terms he received his life from k. Ja. II. and ſtill more from the remorſe he felt for having gone ſuch unjuſtifiable lengths in endeavouring to weaken the intereſt of religion; the horror for which, and being deprived of the conſolation it would otherwiſe have afforded him, occaſioned his laying violent hands upon himſelf *. He was buried in the church of Great-Hampden with his anceſtors, dec. 16, 1696. Biſhop Burnet gives this character of him: ‘ he was a young man of great parts, one of the learnedeſt gentlemen I ever knew; for he was a critic both in latin, greek, and hebrew; he was a man of great wit and vivacity, but too unequal in his temper; he had once great principles of religion, but he was corrupted by F. Simon's converſation at Paris.’ It would be unpardonable was I to omit giving an extract from a letter of mr. Hampden, written to the rev. mr. Dickenſon, rector of Weſt-Winch, in Norfork, and ſent by mr. Tallents, his tutor, as it ſhews that he was influenced chiefly by vanity to profeſs his diſbelief of religion, and that he was ſincerely ſorry for his conduct, and I am the more induced to publiſh it, as it perhaps may have ſome weight with ſuch unhappy perſons as, in youth and diſſipation, abandon thoſe religious ſentiments that have frequently been with ſuch care inſtilled into them, but who, when in age, or overwhelmed with misfortunes, ſink into the deepeſt diſtreſs, if not deſpair.—‘ Having been in a moſt eminent manner under God's afflicting hand, I think myſelf obliged to examine my conſcience, concerning the cauſe for which it hath pleaſed the divine wiſdome to inflict ſo many judgements upon me for ſome years paſt; and I freely confeſs, that among many other heinous ſins whereof I am guilty, there is one eſpecially, which cauſes me great trouble, and to which I was principally drawn by

---

* It has been aſſerted, that he applied to the clergy to know the lawfulneſs of putting an end to his life; and though they all gave their proper ſentiments, yet it was not powerful enough to prevent his applying a knife to his throat.

that vanity and deſire of vain glory, which is ſo natural to the corrupted hearts of men. The particular is this, that notwithſtanding my education, which was very pious and religious, and the knowledge which I had of the certainty of the truths of the chriſtian religion, yet, to obtain the reputation of wit and learning (which is ſo much eſteemed in the world), I was ſo unhappy as to engage myſelf in the ſentiments & principles of the author of the critical hiſtory of the old teſtament, which yet, I plainly perceived, did directly tend to overthrow all belief which chriſtians have of the truth and authority of the holy ſcriptures, under the pretence of giving great authority to traditions, which afterwards is eaſily turn'd and accommodated, as beſt ſuits the intereſts of thoſe who take upon them to cry it up. I do likewiſe acknowledge, that though I had but weak arguments to ſupport my libertine opinions, and ſuch, as I believed, I eaſily could have anſwered, and ſuch as could not make any impreſſion, but upon thoſe who were willing to caſt off the yoke of their duty and the obligations we are under, to live in the fear of God, yet I was ſo raſh and fooliſh, as to pretend, I thought there was great ſtrength in them and I inſinuated, rather than oppos'd them to ſome of my familiar friends, and I am am afraid I have contributed thereby to caſt ſome into opinions, and perhaps practices, contrary both to the truth and commandment of the chriſtian religion. I do alſo acknowledge, that having diſcourſed freely with the author of the critical hiſtory, and having heard from his own mouth, that he allowed yet leſs to the authority of the books of the new teſtament than thoſe of the old, which ſhould have obliged me to avoid all communi-

‘ cation with him, yet I furniſhed him with money to executed a deſign which he had formed of a critical Polyglott bible, which, after the declaration he had made to me, I think I ought to have conſider'd as a deſign which tended to deſtroy the certainty of the books of the new teſtament, as well as the old. I believe this project of a Polyglott bible was innocent enough in itſelf, and might have been likewiſe conſiderably uſefull in the manner it was agreed upon between father Simon and a friend of mine, and myſelf: but however that may be, I cannot forgive myſelf (after what I knew of that father's opinion concerning the authority of the ſcriptures) for embarking myſelf with a man who had ſo plainly declared his thoughts to me in that matter: and ſo much the rather, becauſe, upon my conſideration, I ſaw well enough how the execution of this deſign would have increaſed in me thoſe looſe principles, which I had already received from the reading his critical hiſtory. This confeſſion I make with all poſſible ſincerity, and with much grief, for having offended God by ſo great a ſin, for which I heartily beg pardon of him, and earneſtly beſeech all thoſe who, in any degree, have been ſeduced either by diſcourſes or example, that they would ſeriouſly reflect upon the danger they are in, and that they may be deliver'd from it in time, and from ſuch judgements of God, as he has been pleas'd to lay upon me. This confeſſion I have written and ſigned with my hand, to the end that if I ſhould dye before I can ſpeak with thoſe whom I have perverted by my example, they may return to themſelves and to God, as I do by this ſolemn proteſtation, which I make to them. The opinions which I have taught them, were nothing

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

'but the effects of my pride and vanity, which I 'unfeignedly condemn, deſiring to live and dye 'in theſe which are contained in this paper.'

J. HAMPDEN.

Mr. Hampden muſt be reckoned amongſt the writers of the laſt century*. He married firſt, Sarah, 2nd daughter of Tho. Foley, of Whitley-Court, Worceſterſhire, eſq. and widow of Eſſex Knightley, of Fauſley, eſq. She died in 1687, and was buried at Great-Hampden. By her, he had two children, Rich. mentioned below, and Letitia. After this lady's death, he re-married Ann Cornwallis, who died in an advanced age, in july 1737, by whom he had John, whoſe life is given in a future page, and Ann. There are portraits of this John and his laſt wife at Hampden-Houſe, by which it appears they were both remarkably handſome. Letitia, the eldeſt daughter, married to John Birch, ſerjeant-at-law, by whom ſhe had no child. Ann, the half-ſiſter of Letitia, married to Tho. Kempthorne, of Bexley, in Kent, eſq. In the chancel of Great-Hampden church,

---

* Mr. Hampden publiſhed 'ſome conſiderations about the 'moſt proper way of raiſing money in the preſent conjuncture, 'printed about the year 1692; ſome ſhort conſiderations 'concerning the ſtate of the nation, printed about nov. 'in the ſame year. He aſſiſted major Wildman, and others, 'in writing, An enquiry, or diſcourſe, between a yeoman of 'Kent and a knight of the ſhire, upon the prorogation of the 'parlement to the 2d of may, 1693, and the king's refuſing to 'ſign the triennial bill, &c.' His moſt generally known book is, obſervations upon mr. Sam. Johnſon's abrogation of k. Ja. II. for the uſe of the ducheſs of Mazarine; in which he endeavours to eſtabliſh k. William's title under theſe heads; conqueſt, providence, poſſeſſion, and vacancy of the throne by k. James's abdication; which is ſufficient to know that he had no proper idea of liberty, as the greateſt tyrant might have uſed the ſame claim to any, or all theſe ways; had he defended it as the voice of the nation, with the conſent of parlement, he had ſpoken much more rationally.

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

church, againſt the north wall, is an elegant monument of various coloured marbles; at the top is an urn, with a wreath of flowers; under it the arms of the Kempthornes (viz. argent three trees vert) impaling thoſe of the Hampdens; beneath are medallions facing each other, inſcribed THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, ANNA KEMPTHORNE, under which is this inſcription:

Here lie the Remains of THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, *Eſq.*
Who following the Example of his Anceſtors, ſerved
his King and Country in the Royal Navy.
And dyed Commiſſioner of Chatham-Yard, in july 1736.
Alſo, thoſe of ANNE his Wife,
Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN, of Great-Hampden, *Eſq.*
By ANNE CORNWALLIS, his ſecond Wife.
She dyed in Sept$^{r.}$ 1723.
CHARLOTTE KEMPTHORNE, their only now
ſurviving Child,
Erects & dedicates this Monument with all Duty and
Affection, to the Memory of her Parents.
MDCCLIX.

Charlotte Kempthorne, the eldeſt daughter of this marriage, and in the end ſole heireſs (as Ann, her other ſiſter, died in France, unmarried) gave her hand to a perſon of the name of Wakefield, though then in the humble ſtation of a poſtillion; and at her death, without iſſue, in 1773, ſhe bequeathed him the whole of her fortune, amounting to near 50,000l. he is ſtill living: his virtue deſerved the greateſt gifts of fortune, though his education and ſituation, ſeemed to have precluded him from partaking of them ſo liberally at her hands.

The rt. hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq. eldeſt ſon of John Hampden, eſq.

Richard Hampden, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of John, was elected member of parlement in the beginning of the reign of q. Ann, both for the county of Bucks, and borough of Wendover, but made his election for the former; he was alſo returned for the ſame county in 1710, and for Wen-

Wendover, the 8th of the following reign. As the Hampdens had conſtantly ſhewed themſelves the friends of liberty, and in ſo particular a manner in favor of the houſe of Brunſwick, his majeſty k. Geo. I. upon his acceſſion to the britiſh throne, diſtinguiſhed him upon many occaſions; he was appointed, june 22, 1716, one of the Tellers of the Exchequer; which, march 18, 1718, he exchanged for the treaſurerſhip of the navy, and the 31ſt of the ſame month, he was ſworn of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy-council; but theſe were misfortunes, not ſervices to him; for his poſt of paymaſter, giving him the command of the public's money, he imprudently truſted it in the ſouth-ſea ſcheme, and was one of the moſt conſiderable ſufferers, loſing no leſs a ſum than 95,000l. which ſwallowed up the whole of his great eſtate, except 1,100l. a year; that was fortunately ſettled upon Mrs. Hampden, his wife: however, to ſave the principal family eſtate of Great-Hampden, the creditors permitted him to exchange the ſettlement from Dunton, to Great-Hampden; mrs. Hampden giving up the former to be ſold. This was a dreadful blow, and robbed this ancient family of many eſtates in the vicinity to that of Great-Hampden; he died july 27, 1728, at which time he was one of the knights for the county of Bucks. Richard married his firſt couſin, Iſabella, daughter of ſir John Ellys, bart. by whom he had no iſſue; ſhe re-married to Peter Bradbury, a preſbyterian miniſter, brother of the famous Tho. Bradbury, once at the head of the diſſenting intereſt.

John Hampden, eſq. half-brother and heir of the right hon. Ric. Hampdon, eſq. & laſt of the male line.

John Hampden, eſq. the youngeſt ſon of a father of both his names, and half-brother of Richard, ſucceeded him, but not at Great-Hampden till the death of his brother's widow. He was in public employments in ſeveral reigns; was returned a member of parlement for the county of Buckingham, 14 of k. Will. III. in the latter end of whoſe reign, or in the beginning of the next, he was deputy to mr. Wyndham, clerk of the *habeas corpus* office; q. Ann appointed him one of her pages of honor; in the firſt and fourth years of that ſovereign's reign, he repreſented Wendover; and the county of Buckingham the ſeventh, and afterwards was returned a member both for Wendover and Berwick-upon-Tweed, but made his election for the latter. Upon the acceſſion of k. Geo. I. he was returned one of the county members for Buckingham; in the late reign, in the years 1734, 1740, and 1747, he was again member for Wendover; and in may, in the following year, he was appointed commiſſary-general of the ſtores for the garriſon of Gibraltar. It is ſingular, that though he conſtantly voted with the miniſter, he was ſo well beloved, that he was never oppoſed wherever he put up for. He died a bachelor, feb. 4, 1754, and by his will he bequeathed his eſtates and name to the hon. Rob. Trevor, eſq. afterwards lord Trevor, and created viſc. Hampden; and for want of heirs male, to go to the earl of Buckinghamſhire, or his repreſentative.

The late lord viſc. Hampden, in gratitude to him, and to perpetuate the memory of the patriot, and his deſcendants, erected a moſt ſuperb monument of various colored marbles; it conſiſts of a ſarcophagus, upon the ends of which, ſit two mournful boys, one with the cap of liberty pointing to his breaſt, the other holding *magna charta:* above is a very large medallion, upon which is given the death of the patriot, or rather his receiving his mortal wound in Chalgrove-field; the village and the church is viſible: he is repreſented as being caught falling from his horſe,

which

which is under a large tree; upon the butt of it, is a ſhield of arms of Hampden, impaling Symeon, and in a ſcroll underneath, *Veſtigia nulla retrorſum*, The tree has five branches; upon the firſt, is a ſingle ſhield of arms of the Knightleys, impaling Hampden: the ſecond branch has ſeven ſhields, 1. Hampden impaling Paget, 2. Hampden, impaling on the dexter, Foley, and on the ſiniſter, Cornwallis, 3. Ellys impaling Hampden, 4. Hampden and Ellys, 5. Kempthorne and Hampden, 6. Birch and Hampden, 7. Hampden alone, for John, in whom the male line became extinct. Theſe two branches appear withered and dead. The third branch has only one ſhield, Pye impaling Hampden, and is given as alive, but cut off to ſhew that there are ſtill deſcendants from this branch. The fifth arm of the tree, has four ſhields, 1. Trevor impaling Hampden, 2. Trevor and Searle, with a baron's coronet over it, 3. Hampden and Trevor, quarterly, for the late viſcount Hampden, before he was a nobleman, and 5. Kruyningin, for the lady of his late lordſhip*. Upon the ſarcophagus is this inſcription:

JOHN HAMPDEN,
XXIIIIth hereditary lord of GREAT-HAMPDEN,
& Burgeſs for Wendover in three Parlements,
dyed unmarried Febry 4th MDCCLIV. aged 58.
Having bequeathed his Eſtates & Name
To his Kinſman *THE* HONBLE. ROBT. TREVOR,
(now HAMPDEN)

---

* It would be needleſs to particularize to whom each ſhield of arms belonged, as by referring to the preceding pages, the reader cannot but ſatisfy himſelf. It is ſomething remarkable that no notice is taken of the Hobart family, now earls of Buckinghamſhire, though they are deſcended from a daughter of the patriot Hampden, and may, by the limitation in the will of the laſt John Hampden, eſq. ſucceed to the eſtate: if that ſhould be the caſe, perhaps, if they can find room, they may add a ſixth branch.

Son

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Son of *THE* R^{T}· *HON*^{BLE}· THO^{S}· *LORD* TREVOR,
Son of *THE* R^{T}· *HON*^{BLE}· SIR JOHN TREVOR,
by RUTH, Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN,
Slain in CHALGRAVE-FIELD,
MDCXLIII.
ROB^{T}· HAMPDEN,
Dedicates this Monument
With all due veneration
To his GREAT-GRANDFATHER's
& to his BENEFACTOR's
Memories*.

---

* The hiſtory of the Hampdens is taken from original papers communicated in the moſt obliging manner by the right. hon. lord viſc. Hampden, and dr. Moſs; the regiſter and funeral monuments at Great-Hampden; Willis's ſurvey of the town, &c. of Buckingham; Willis's not. parl. Prynne's brevia parl. rediviva; Fuller's worthies; a variety of hiſtories during the interregnum: ſecret hiſtory of Europe; ſeveral lives of Oliv. lord prot. Annual Regiſter; ſome viſitations, &c.

No.

No. VIII.

A ſketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of ſir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, to Eliz. daughter of the patriot Hampden.

NU. VIII.

Knightleys. Their origin.

THE Knightleys are originally from Staffordſhire, taking their name from a manor ſo called, in that county, which they have poſſeſſed ever ſince the norman conqueſt; at that time Rinaldus, one of the followers of k. Will. I. had a grant of it; but they removed to Fauſley, in Northamptonſhire, in 1415, when ſir Rich. Knightley, knt. purchaſed that manor. The Knightleys bear for their arms quarterly ermine, and paly of ſix, or, and gules; and quarter many others. There is no private family in the kingdom has given more knights; none which has been more numerous in its branches; ſome of them have almoſt rivalled the eldeſt in conſequence, and that ſettled in France ſurpaſſed them, having many centuries ago been declared noble; the alliances they have contracted have been equal to themſelves, and the many high offices held by them in the ſtate, have been exceeded only by the very large poſſeſſions they have conſtantly had.

Their religious and political ſentiments.

This family very early took exceptions to the church government, and diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the moſt ſtriking manner in their endeavours to check the power of the royal houſe of Stuart, who threatened to extinguiſh the few liberties the haughty Tudors left, and even dared to ſhake thoſe chains the former ſo openly were riveting.

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the Bath, lord of the manor of Fauſley, eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Val. Knightley, of Fauſley, knt. by Ann, daughter of Edw. Ferrers, of Baddeſley-Clinton, in Warwickſhire, eſq. was one of the richeſt private ſubjects of his time, having landed property to the amount of 13,000l. per ann. he had an extreme averſion to the hierarchy, and to the decent ceremonies of the church of England, and would have wiſhed to have gone after his relation, ſir Tho. Knightley, knt. ſerjeant-at-law (one of k. Hen. VIII.'s head commiſſioners for inſpecting religious houſes) in depriving all dignified eccleſiaſtics of their honors and emoluments, and have levelled all to the genevan plainneſs; it is the more to be wondered at, as he ſpent his youth in gaiety and diſſipation; his attachment to calviniſm, however, gradually grew until his zeal, or rather enthuſiaſm, at length gained the aſcendency of him ſo far, as to make him exceed his prudence; for upon a nice ſcrutiny, from whence ſo many dangerous libels againſt the church iſſued, they were, with much difficulty, diſcovered to have been printed in a room at the top of a ſmall turret at Fauſley, that was approachable only by a winding cork-ſcrew ſtaircaſe; for this offence his ſovereign, q. Eliz. ſummoned him before the Star-chamber, where he was deeply fined; but here he met with a friend, where he could only have expected an enemy, and this was archbiſhop Whitgift, for though it was chiefly againſt his grace that theſe pamphlets were written, yet, he ſued for, and obtained his pardon. This did not win him over to love his mother-church, for he ſtill kept with her implacable foe, the puritans. He, with ſir Edw. Montagu, and ſir Fra. Haſtings, with 60 or 80 other gentlemen, in 1605, preſented a petition to

k. Ja.

NUM. VIII.
Knightleys.

k. Ja. I. in behalf of the puritan clergy of Northamptonſhire; both himſelf and ſir Edw. Montagu, were moſt ſeverely reprimanded for their boldneſs, not only at the council table, but in the Star-chamber; at the former place they were told, ‘ What danger they had put themſelves in, ‘ by their aſſociations, and that thus combining ‘ themſelves in a cauſe againſt which the king ‘ had ſhewed his miſlike, both by public acts and ‘ proclamations, was little leſs than treaſon, that ‘ the ſubſcribing with ſo many names were Armatæ preces, and tended to ſedition, as had been ‘ manifeſtly ſeen, both in Scotland, France, and ‘ Flanders, in the beginning of thoſe troubles;’ and at the ſame time their lieutenancy, and commiſſion of peace were taken from them, as alſo from ſir Fra. Haſtings, for drawing the petition, and acknowledging it; but the other gentlemen making their ſubmiſſions, were pardoned: having failed in his aim, he with ſir Fra. Haſtings petitioned the parlement for a toleration of popery, for the ſame reaſon that k. Ja. II. wiſhed to give liberty of conſcience to the preſbyterians, and on the ſame account it was refuſed. So far did his diſlike to the eſtabliſhed church carry him, that he left the patronage of his livings to truſtees for ever, who ſhould, upon every vacancy to an advowſon, appoint four perſons, out of which his heirs ſhould name one: this was laying a burden upon his poſterity, which he himſelf could not bear; however, the reſtoration effectually obliged theſe truſtees to name none but thoſe who would ſubſcribe to the articles; ſo that, ſince that time, though the truſtees ſtill continue, yet their power is entirely nominal. Sir Rich. ſat in ſeveral parlements in the reign of q. Eliz. and in the firſt of that of k. Ja. I. His death happened in 1615. He married, firſt, Mary, daughter of Will.

NUM. VIII.

Knightleys.

Will. Fermor, of Eaſton-Neſton, eſq. by whom he had two ſons and one daughter; and after her death he re-married the lady Eliz. 6th daughter of the great duke of Somerſet, protector to his nephew k. Edw. VI. ſhe died in 1602, and is buried with ſir Rich. at Nocton*. The iſſue of this marriage was ſir Seymour Knightley, and ſix other ſons; yet the male line became extinct in this branch, in 1695, this is the more to be wondered at, as moſt of the ſons of the ſecond marriage had male iſſue: but it is extraordinary that the eſtate of Fauſley came to another branch of the family long before there was a failure of deſcendants from ſir Rich. Knightley, knt. For Fauſley was poſſeſſed by Richard Knightley, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of Tho. Knightley, of Burgh-hall†, in Staffordiſhire, eſq. by Eliz. daughter of John Shuckburgh, of Naveley, in Northamptonſhire, eſq. which Tho. was 3rd ſon of ſir Val. Knightley, and brother of ſir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath; he was probably the Rich. Knightley, eſq. who was member of parlement for Northamptonſhire 21ſt of k. Ja. I. and ſheriff for the ſame ſhire the firſt of k. Cha. I. and one of the repreſentatives for it in the parlement called in the third year of the ſame reign; he was alſo with his ſon, of the committee for his own county with that of Radnor, in Wales, where, perhaps, he had eſtates; he was one of the moſt zealous of all the patriots againſt the prerogative, wiſhing nearly to annihilate it; it was at his houſe that the

Richard Knightley, eſq.

plan

---

* There are two portraits of ſir Rich. Knightley, knt. and the lady Eliz. Seymour, at Fauſley; under his are ſome lines expreſſive of his early gaiety, and the ſeverity of his ſentiments in his old age.

† Burgh-Hall, in Gnoſall, in Staffordſhire, came to the Knightleys many centuries before, by the marriage of a Knightley with an heireſs of the De Burghs.

plan of retrenching that dreaded monſter's power, was formed, which was to be effected by taking away from the crown the right of making peace or war; veſting the militia in the parlement; which great body was to have the diſpoſal of all places of truſt and profit, and the royal revenues were to be placed in the hands of four ſeveral councils, appointed by, and accountable to the parlement, which were to meet every year without writs or ſummons from the ſovereign. He was no better pleaſed with the hierarchy and church worſhip than he was with the regal power; Ball was patronized by him to write 'his friendly 'grounds, tending to a ſeparation, in a plain 'and modeſt diſpute, touching the unlawfulneſs 'of a ſtinted liturgy, and ſet form of common 'prayer; communion in mixed aſſemblies, and 'the primitive ſubject and firſt receptacle of the 'power of the keys, &c. printed at Cambridge 'in 1640.' It is much more to his credit, that he preſented the worthy and learned dr. Dod*, and the ſtill more celebrated mr. (afterwards dr.) Wilkins, the brother-in-law of the prot. Oliver. to his living of Fauſley. Mr. Knightley died in 1650, aged 70. Jane, his widow, the daughter of ſir Edw. Lyttelton, of Pillaton-Hall, in Staffordſhire, bart. died in 1657, alſo aged 70, by her he had 9 ſons and 4 daughters; his eldeſt ſon and heir was,

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, who mar. Eliz. the eldeſt dr. of the patriot Hampden, and couſin to Ol. lord prot.

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath; he was returned a member for the town of Northampton,

---

* Dr. Dod was preſented to Fauſley the latter end of the reign of k. Ja. I. 'where his hoſpitality and charity were ſo 'great, that there was not a poor body left in his neighbour'hood, he having put them all in a way to live. He was the 'puritan-cavalier; for though he never much liked the epiſ'copal government when it proſpered, yet he was faithful to 'it when it ſuffered, declaring againſt the ſcandalous rebellion 'of the puritans.' Biſhop Wilkins's life appears in this vol. he was preſented, june 2, 1637.

NUM. VIII.

Knightleys.

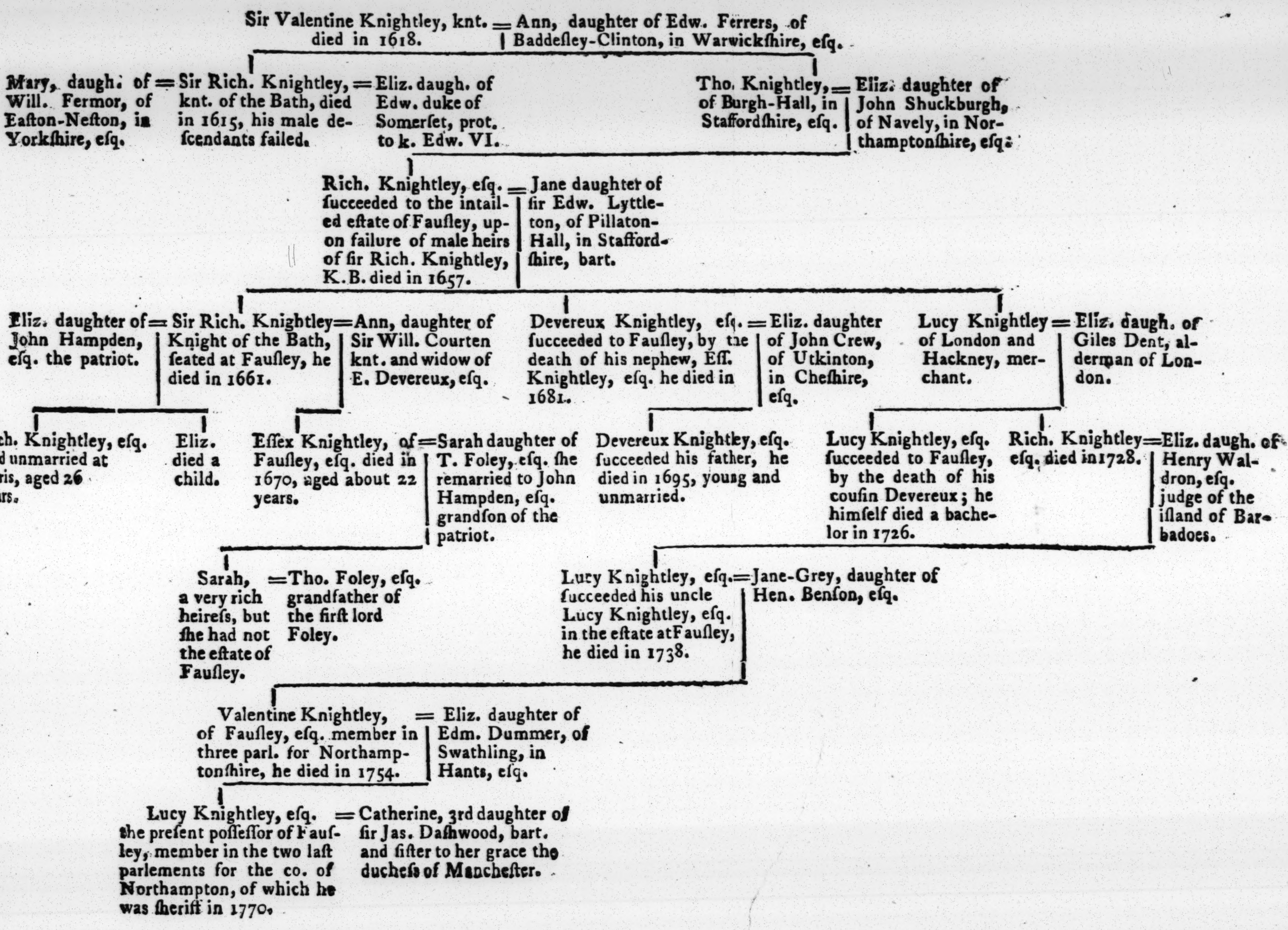
in the parlements called in the 15th and 16th years of the reign of k. Cha. I. and was as ſtrenuous againſt the encroachments of that miſguided prince, as his father; took the covenant, and was one of the committee of the parlement navy; yet he revolted at the idea of the violent death of his ſovereign, for which he was ſecluded, with many others, from ſitting in the houſe of commons; but when he ſaw monarchy, though by another name, reſtored in the Cromwells, he became an obedient (probably a ſatisfied) ſubject: he was appointed by that protector, one of the aſſeſſors of the monthly taxes to be raiſed in his own county of Northampton, which he repreſented in the parlement called by the prot. Rich. in 1658-9. Upon the ruin of that ſhort governing prince, he ſhewed his attachment to the exiled king; for he was one of the council of ſtate in 1660*, which greatly promoted that event: at the reſtoration he was received with much grace by his majeſty, who, juſt preceding his coronation, created him one of the knights of the Bath: he did not long ſurvive this honor, dying june 29, 1661, and was buried near his father, and many of his anceſtors, in Fauſley church†. A ſimiliarity in ſentiments, and

---

* In 1660 mr. Jeremiah Stephens publiſhed ſir Henry Spelman's hiſt. of Sacrilege, dedicated to the right worſhipful, and my much honored friends, John Crew, and Rich. Knightley, eſq. worthy patriots of our county of Northampton.

† Beſides the Knightleys of Fauſley, and ſome branches in Northamptonſhire, there were in the middle of the laſt century very opulent families (all deſcended from thoſe of Staffordſhire) in the counties of Hertford, Eſſex, Warwick, and Middleſex; the two former were great friends to the parlement cauſe; thoſe of Offchurch, in Warwickſhire, were created baronets in 1660, and ſir Edw. Knightley, of London and Middleſex, knt. was ſet down as one, who was to have been created a knight of the royal oak.

GENEALOGY *of the* FAMILY *of* KNIGHTLEY.



Sir Valentine Knightley, knt. died in 1618. = Ann, daughter of Edw. Ferrers, of Baddesley-Clinton, in Warwickshire, esq.

Mary, daugh. of Will. Fermor, of Easton-Neston, in Yorkshire, esq. = Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, died in 1615, his male descendants failed. = Eliz. daugh. of Edw. duke of Somerset, prot. to k. Edw. VI.

Tho. Knightley, of Burgh-Hall, in Staffordshire, esq. = Eliz. daughter of John Shuckburgh, of Navely, in Northamptonshire, esq.

Rich. Knightley, esq. succeeded to the intailed estate of Fausley, upon failure of male heirs of sir Rich. Knightley, K.B. died in 1657. = Jane daughter of sir Edw. Lyttleton, of Pillaton-Hall, in Staffordshire, bart.

Eliz. daughter of John Hampden, esq. the patriot. = Sir Rich. Knightley Knight of the Bath, seated at Fausley, he died in 1661. = Ann, daughter of Sir Will. Courten knt. and widow of E. Devereux, esq.

Devereux Knightley, esq. succeeded to Fausley, by the death of his nephew, Ess. Knightley, esq. he died in 1681. = Eliz. daughter of John Crew, of Utkinton, in Cheshire, esq.

Lucy Knightley of London and Hackney, merchant. = Eliz. daugh. of Giles Dent, alderman of London.

Rich. Knightley, esq. died unmarried at Paris, aged 26 years.

Eliz. died a child.

Essex Knightley, of Fausley, esq. died in 1670, aged about 22 years. = Sarah daughter of T. Foley, esq. she remarried to John Hampden, esq. grandson of the patriot.

Devereux Knightley, esq. succeeded his father, he died in 1695, young and unmarried.

Lucy Knightley, esq. succeeded to Fausley, by the death of his cousin Devereux; he himself died a bachelor in 1726.

Rich. Knightley esq. died in 1728. = Eliz. daugh. of Henry Waldron, esq. judge of the island of Barbadoes.

Sarah, a very rich heiress, but she had not the estate of Fausley. = Tho. Foley, esq. grandfather of the first lord Foley.

Lucy Knightley, esq. succeeded his uncle Lucy Knightley, esq. in the estate at Fausley, he died in 1738. = Jane-Grey, daughter of Hen. Benson, esq.

Valentine Knightley, of Fausley, esq. member in three parl. for Northamptonshire, he died in 1754. = Eliz. daughter of Edm. Dummer, of Swathling, in Hants, esq.

Lucy Knightley, esq. the present possessor of Fausley, member in the two last parlements for the co. of Northampton, of which he was sheriff in 1770. = Catherine, 3rd daughter of sir Jas. Dashwood, bart. and sister to her grace the duchess of Manchester.

Ful

Ful

Jo

Jo

ab.
16

Tho.
of St
S. P.

El
die

W

Lu

* p
pofe v

The deſcent of the Barony of Fitzwarine, and the Claim of it by Lucy Knightley, eſq.

Fulke, 1ſt lord Fitzwarine; ſummoned to parlement, 22nd k. Edw. I. obit. 8th k. Edw. II.

Fulke, 2nd ld. Fitzwarine, ſum. to parlement, 8th k. Edw. II. ob. 23rd k. Edw. III.

Fulke, 3rd ld. Fitzwarine, not ſum. to parl. but had livery of his father's lands, 36th k. E. III. ob. 47th k. E. III.*

Fulke, 4th ld. Fitzwarine, was not ſum. to parl. but alſo had livery of his father's lands, ob. 1ſt k. R. II.†

Fulke, 5th ld. Fitzwarine, made proof of his age 7th k. R. II. ob. 15th. k. R. II.

Fulke 6th ld. Fitzwarine, ob. 9th k. H. IV. when a minor.

Fulke, 7th ld. Fitzwarine, ob. 8th. k. H. V. æt. 13. S. P.

Eliza = Sir John Hankford, knt.

Thomaſine = Will. Bourchier, who jure uxoris had livery granted him of the lands of ſir R. Hankford and Eliz. his wife, 15th k. H. VI. ſum. to parl. as ld. F. 27th k. H. VI. and ob. 9th k. Edw. IV.

Elizabeth, ob. inf.

Fulke B. ſum. to parl. as ld. F. 12th k. E. IV. excuſed from further attendance 14th k. E. IV. ob. 19th k. E. IV.

John B. ſum. to parl. as ld. F. 6th k. H. VII. created earl of Bath, 28th k. H. VIII. ob. 31ſt k. H. VIII.

John Bourchier, 2nd earl of Bath, had livery of his father's lands, 32nd k. H. VIII. ob. 3rd q. Eliz. ætat. 67.

John Bourchier, ld. Fitzwarine, obiit vita patris.

Will. Bourchier, 3rd earl of Bath, obiit 22nd k. Ja. I. ætatis 67.

Sir Edw. Bourchier, knt. 4th earl of Bath, obiit 12th k. Cha. I. ætat. 45; leaving only 3 co-heireſſes.

Eliz. = Baſil Fielding, earl of Denbigh.
ob. ſept. 22nd 1670, S. P.

Dorothy = Tho. lord Grey of Groby, eldeſt ſon and heir app. of Hen. earl of Stamford; ob. vita patris.

Ann, from whom the preſent ſir Bourchier Wray, bart. claims.

Tho. lord Grey of Groby, and earl of Stamford, ob. jan. 31, 1719-20, S. P.

Eliz. = Hen. Benſon, of Charwelton, in the co. of Northampton, eſq.

Ann, = —— Grove, eſq. ſerjeant-at-law, whoſe family claims.

Eliz. Chriſtiana, died unmarried.

Jane-Grey = Lucy Knightley, of Fauſley, in the county of Northampton, eſq.

Valentine Knightley, eſq. ſon and heir, died in 1754 = Eliz. daugh. of Edm. Dummer, of Swathling, Hants, eſq.

Lucy Knightley, eſq. the claimant, and ſix other children.

---

*† Fulke the 3rd and Fulke the 4th lord Fitzwarine, were attending the wars in Gaſcony, which we muſt ſuppoſe was the reaſon why they were not ſummoned to parlement; the latter was of age at his father's death.

Knightleys.

and an equality in ſamilies, brought the Knightleys acquainted with the Hampdens, and procured an alliance between them, as he married Eliz. the eldeſt daughter of John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, Bucks, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot; by which marriage he became allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell. This union gained a vaſt acceſſion of family intereſt againſt the royal power, and greatly contributed to make that already dreadful combination ſtill moſt forceably felt. After this lady's death, he re-married Ann, one of the daughters of ſir Will. Courten, knt. and relict of Eſſex Devereux, eſq. ſon and heir of ſir Walter Devereux, knt. ſhe died feb. 5, 1702-3, at the advanced age of 88*. The annexed pedigree of the Knightleys will ſhew their deſcent, ſo far as relates to the ſucceſſion of the Fauſley eſtates; and the table following it gives their claim to the barony of Fitzwarine.

Fauſley is a grand ſeat, placed in a ſpacious and pleaſant park, there are three pieces of water near the houſe, one of them is very large, covering as much as 18 acres of land†. The ſtructure is partly ancient, partly modern; the old hall is, perhaps, the largeſt in the kingdom; its windows are almoſt filled with ſhields of arms of the Knightleys, and their alliances; it is ſingular that one of them is exactly over the fire place. The modern ſuit of rooms are very commodious, and

---

* Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath, beſides Eſſex, his ſon and heir by his laſt lady, had Eliz. married to ſir Edw. Seabright, bart. anceſtor of the preſent ſir John Seabright, bart. and by females to the preſent baronets, Broughton, and Hill of Hawkſton; and Jane, married to ſir Tho. Delves, bart.

† Mr. Pennant certainly overlooked the largeſt piece of water at Fauſley, as he acquaints us, there are ſome trifling ones; none of the three are very ſmall, but one is a noble ſheet.

NUM. VIII. Knightleys.

and the preſent poſſeſſor has ornamented them in a moſt elegant manner. The family pictures are ill preſerved, the other portraits, that are worthy attention, are thoſe of Calvin, dr. Dod, and lord Grey of Groby, with his page; the two laſt are very fine paintings*.

---

* This ſketch of the family of Knightley, is taken from records at Fauſley, and particularly from an invaluable genealogy, commencing at the conqueſt, and continued down until the year 1616, it is the moſt complete and the fulleſt I ever ſaw; this, with whatever elſe was moſt worthy attention, was ſhewn, or has been ſince ſent to me, by Lucy Knightley, eſq. in a manner that will ever lay me under the greateſt obligations. Erdeſwick's hiſt. of Staffordſhire; various hiſt. of England; Willis's not. parl. Dugdale's Warwickſhire; Winwood's memorial; Mag. Brit. Neale's hiſt. of the puritans; Biſh. Madox reply to Neal; Viſitations of Northamptonſhire; Peerage; Baronetage, &c.

No. IX.

The hiſtory of the family of Pye allied to the prot. Oliver, by the marriage of ſir Rob. Pye, knt. with Ann daughter of John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot.

NUM. IX.

Pyes. Antiquity.

THE Pyes are a moſt ancient, and honorable family, from whom two of the engliſh kings deſcended, and they are now allied to many peers of the realm. The etymology of the name of Pye, is ap Hugh, the letter u having the ſame ſound in welch, as y; the family conformed to the welch manner from reſiding near that principality, they bear for their arms, ermine, a bend lozengy, gules. Will. Pye came over with the norman conqueror; and his family became champions to the firſt kings of that race. Hugh Pye, probably his ſon, was lord of Kilpec-caſtle, in the Mynde-Park, in Herefordſhire, he had two ſons, Tho. Pye de Kilpec and John.

Will. Pye, eſq. champion to the norman kings.

Hugh Pye, lord of Kilpec-caſtle. from whom deſcended k. Hen. V. k. Hen. VI. &c.

Tho. the eldeſt, had an only daughter named Matilda, married to Stephen de la Bere, by whom ſhe had alſo an only daughter, who was the lady of ſir John Plonknet, or Plunket, from whom by females came, Joan, daughter of Rich. Fitz-Allan, 4th earl of Arundel and Surry, who became the wife of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, and conſtable of England, by whom ſhe was mother of two daughters, Eleanor and Mary, the former married to Tho. Plantagenet, ſirnamed of Woodſtock, ſon of k. Edw. III. and uncle to k. Rich. II. Mary, the youngeſt co-heireſs married to Hen. Plantagenet, ſirnamed Bolinbroke, who was ſaluted king of England by the name of

NUM. IX.

Pyes.

Hen. IV. and from this marriage was born k. Hen. V. the father of k. Hen. VI. who was the parent of Edw. the unfortunate pr. of Wales.

John Pye, eſq.

Tho. Pye, eſq.

Walter Pye, eſq.

Tho. Pye, eſq.

John Pye, eſq.

John Pye, of the Mynde, eſq.

John Pye, eſq.

Walter Pye, eſq.

Roger Pye, eſq.

Will. Pye, eſq.

John, the youngeſt ſon of Hugh, lord of Kilpec-caſtle, is the progenitor of all of this name now in England; John Pye, or ap Hugh, held the ſixth part of a knight's fee, in Chenſton, in the valley of Dowre; in the reign of k. Hen. III. he was father of Tho. who was the father of Walter, and he the father of another Tho. whoſe ſon John, in the reign of k. Hen. VI. was retained to ſerve in the wars of France; he was ſeated at Sadlebow in the county of -------, and married Eliz. the daughter of ſir John Scudamore, of Scudamore, knt. from this marriage deſcended John Pye of the Mynde, in Herefordſhire, eſq. who married Ann, daughter and coheir of Roger Andrews, of Hereford, gent. by whom he had John Pye, eſq. ſeated at the ſame place, as were many of his deſcendants, he married Ann, daughter of ſir Rich. de-la-Bere, of Herefordſhire, knt. the eldeſt ſon and heir of this marriage was, Walter Pye, eſq. who, by Margaret, eldeſt daughter and coheireſs of Phil. Price, of Orcop, in that county, eſq. had Roger Pye, of the Mynde, eſq. and poſſeſſor of the ancient caſtle of Kilpec, who married Bridget, daughter of Tho. Kyrle or Kirke, of Walford, in Herefordſhire, eſq. he died march 31, 1591; his eldeſt ſon was Will. Pye, eſq. who died aug. 20, 1611*; he left iſſue 5 ſons; 1. Sir Walter Pye, of the Mynde, knt. 2. Sir Rob. Pye, of Faringdon, Berks, knt. the hiſtory of whoſe family I mean more particularly to treat of. 3. John. 4. Will. and 5. Tho. and 3 daughters: before I proceed to take the deſcent of Rob. the ſecond ſon, I ſhall mention ſome particu-

---

* The above Will. is omitted in the viſitations of Middleſex and Berks, in 1664, but is mentioned in Cole's Eſcheats, vol. 1. page 116.

Pyes. Sir Walter Pye, knt. eldeſt ſon of Will. Pye, eſq.

lars of ſir Walter, the eldeſt, and his family, ſir Walter was attorney-general of the court of wards, to k. Cha. I. who knighted him for his ſervices at Whitehall, june the 20, 1640, he was member of the houſe of commons, and high ſteward of Leominſter, in Herefordſhire, of which he was deprived in 1640, for his *delinquency*, as was the language of the oppoſite party, and his place given by the houſe of commons to col. Birch, a member of that houſe, who requeſted it. Sir Walter was fined for his loyalty 2649l. 6s. as was John Pye, of the Mynde, gent. 200l. probably a ſon of this knight's; ſir Walter married Joan, daughter of Will. Rudſhall, of Rudſhall, in Herefordſhire, eſq. by whom he had a daughter named Joyce, married to Walter Calverly, by whom ſhe had ſir Walter Calverly created a bart. by q. Ann. Fra. his 4th daughter, married to Hen. ſon and heir of Roger Vaughan, eſq. which Roger died oct. 17, 1641.

Sir Walter Pye, knt. eldeſt ſon of Sir Walter.

The eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Walter, was another ſir Walter Pye, of the Mynde, knt. he married at Dinton, Bucks, in 1628, Eliz. daughter of John Sanders, of Dinton, eſq *. by whom he had Walter Pye, eſq. Rob. and Cath. this line of the family being roman-catholics, retained their allegiance to the royal houſe of Stuart, and diſpoſing of Kilpec-caſtle, retired to the continent, and were created by James, ſon to k. Ja. II. (called abroad k. Ja. III.) lord Kilpec. The caſtle of that name is now poſſeſſed by the bart. ſir Rich. Peers, who took the

---

* John Sanders, eſq. was buried at Dinton, jan. 21, 1623-4, as was lady Pye, april 20, 1640, ſir Walter Pye had the patronage of this living, which he diſpoſed of to mr. Rich. Sergeant, of Aſton, in that pariſh, who conveyed it to Simon Mayne, eſq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, who loſt it upon his attainder, but it was reſtored with part, or the whole of his eſtates to Simon Mayne, eſq. his ſon.

NUM. IX. Pyes. name of Symonds, whoſe anceſtors purchaſed it of the Pye family, this eldeſt branch of the family is ſuppoſed to be extinct.--Miſs Grace Pye, an heireſs to one of the eldeſt branches, took a large eſtate with the name of Walter into the baronet family of Blackett, of Northumberland.

Sir Rob. Pye, knt. 2nd ſon of ſir Walter Pye, ſen. knt.

Sir Rob. Pye, of Faringdon, Berks, knt. 2nd ſon of the firſt ſir Walter Pye, of the Mynde, auditor of the receipt of the Exchequer to k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I. the latter appointed him in 1631, one of the commiſſioners to inquire into the decay of St. Paul's cathedral; he was knighted at Whitehall, apr. 21, 1641; ſir Rob. was deprived of his office of auditor, during the governments that ſucceeded the violent death of k. Cha. I. but he was reſtored by k. Cha. II. he procured a very large fortune for his family; and purchaſed the manor and ſeat of Faringdon, in Berks, of the Untons, which he reſigned to his eldeſt ſon in his life time; and having a large fortune in Weſtminſter, where he chiefly reſided, he erected a chapel in St. John's pariſh, Tothill-fields, which he liberally endowed, his deſcendants were deprived of it by biſhop Atterbury, when dean of Weſtminſter, the family now poſſeſſing no other right or privilege in it, except a family vault, and the liberty of appointing any perſon in holy orders to that ſinecure, which brings in 50l. per ann. and is now held by dr. Ben. Pye; as there is a copy of verſes addreſſed to ſir Rob. by Ben Johnſon, we may ſuppoſe him a lover of the muſes, and a friend to that poet; he died at his houſe in St. Stephen's-court, in Weſtminſter, may 19, 1662; and was buried in the vault he had provided, as a reſting place for himſelf and his family; he married Mary 2nd daughter and co-heireſs of John Croker, of Baltisford, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. mr. Croker died apr. 6, 1630, by this lady he had 1. ſir Rob. Pye of Faringdon, knt. of whom below;

2. ſir

2. ſir John Pye of Hone, in Derbyſhire, whom k. Cha. II. created a baronet by letters patent, dated jan. 13, 1664-5; this title is now extinct *.

Sir Rob. Pye, knt. (eldeſt ſon of ſir Rob. Pye, ſen.) he married the patriot Hampden's daughter.

Sir Rob. Pye, knt. eldeſt ſon of ſir Rob. Pye, ſen. was member for Woodſtock in the long-parlement, upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he went into the parlement army, and became colonel of horſe in general Fairfax's regiment; he gave 1000 l. towards quelling the iriſh rebellion in 1645; he was at the ſiege of Briſtol, and was one of thoſe who ſigned the ſummons to pr. Rupert, to ſurrender that city; and in the ſame year he was one of the commiſſioners at the treaty of Uxbridge: For ſome cauſe, now impoſſible to be known, lady Pye, in 1647, petitioned for permiſſion for her huſband, ſir Rob. to leave Britain, which was granted him at Thiſtleworth, but upon his returning into the kingdom, he was met by ſome forces of the army and kept priſoner; however, upon application being made to the general, he was diſcharged, and his horſes and goods reſtored: notwithſtanding he had been ſteady to the parlement intereſt, and performed ſeveral gallant actions in their ſervice, particularly at the taking of Taunton; yet, becauſe he was known to wiſh for a reconciliation between the king and parlement, he was, in 1648, ſecluded from the houſe of commons. During the commonwealth he was neglected, but in the protectorſhip of his relation Oliver, he was employed and truſted by him, and repreſented Berks in two of his parlements, yet he engaged in an attempt to reſtore k. Cha. II. and was made one of the treaſurers to apply ſuch money as was ſent for that purpoſe. In 1654, he was arreſted at the ſuit of mr. John

---

* This was the ſecond creation of the title of baronet granted to the Pyes, for k. Cha. I. apr. 27, created Edmund Pye of Leekhamſted, Bucks, eſq. bart. but which title has been long extinct.

Spragne,

Spragne, but the parlement ſo highly reſented it as a breach of privilege, that they ordered the ſheriff of Middleſex, to oblige his under-ſheriff to repay the money his deputy had taken of ſir Rob. which not being performed, they ordered that both the under-ſheriff's deputy, and the plaintiff ſhould be brought to them as delinquents.

Sir Edm. Pye, eſq. knt.

Sir Rob. with major Fincher, delivered jan. 25, 1659-60, an addreſs to the parlement from Berks, complaining loudly of inſupportable grievances and oppreſſions; the houſe having demanded whether they had ſigned it, they boldly acknowledged that they had, and complained of the want of a ſettled government, and that the beſt expedient for it would be the recalling the ſecluded members, by free elections to fill up all the vacancies, and that the parlement might ſit without oaths or engagements; but this, juſt and wiſe as it was, was voted ſeditious, a high breach of the privileges of parlement, and tending to raiſe a new war; the conſequence of which was, they were ſent to the Tower, but ſir Rob. had the courage to move for an *habeas corpus*: Newdigate, judge of the Upper-Bench, demanded of the commonwealth's counſel, what objection they had to the motion, and they replying, none; the judge ſaid, 'if you have not I have; for as ſir Rob. was committed by an order of parlement, this court as an inferior one, cannot diſcharge him:' but the commonwealth intereſt declining upon Monk's coming to London, the ſecluded members had leave given them by that general, to return to the houſe; when they immediately paſſed a vote to relieve their champion from priſon: he ſigned, with ſeveral of the nobility and gentry, a declaration, dated april 13, 1660; that they would bury all animoſities, and ſubmit to the enſuing parlement. Sir Rob. thought it proper, though he had ſo manifeſtly diſtinguiſhed himſelf the friend of the

Pyes.

conſtitution, and of the exiled monarch, to take out a pardon under the great-ſeal, it bears date in 1662; he obtained the confidence of his majeſty, which he certainly merited; he was appointed equerry to that ſovereign; I apprehend he did not long hold this place, but reſigning all his public employments, he ſought happineſs in retirement; after a life ſpent in continual dangers and difficulties; he remained for near 40 years a quiet ſpectator, of all the public ſcenes that paſſed before him. Sir Rob. ſurvived his wife, Ann, eldeſt daughter of the patriot John Hampden, eſq. only one week, and when his ſervant called him up the morning following his lady's death, he ſaid he would never riſe again until the reſurrection: they were both buried in Faringdon church, where there is a monument with this inſcription to their memories.

Here lies
Sir Robert Pye Knt.
Lord of this Manor.
He was eſteemed a fine Gentleman,
By all who knew him.
Here alſo lies
Dame Anne his Wife,
A daughter of the famous Mr. Hambden;
They liv'd together ſixty years,
With great Reputation,
And both died A. D. 1701.

By ſir Roberts marriage with this lady, the Pyes are allied to the viſc. Hampden and earls of Buckinghamſhire, who are alſo deſcended from two ſiſters of lady Pye; the iſſue of this marriage was, 3 ſons and 2 daughters, 1. Hampden Pye, eſq. born in 1647, he married very imprudently a ſervant of the family, for which reaſon his father procured him an appointment, and ſent him to ſea, where he was killed in an engagement, upon the coaſt of Spaniſh-America, ſome time before the death

NUM. IX.

Pyes.

death of his father; there is ſuppoſed to have been no iſſue of his marriage. 2. Edm. Pye, M.D. who, as continuator of the family, ſee below. 3. Rich. who probably died young, or unmarried. 4. Eliz. born, march 21, 1657-8, buried at Faringdon, ap. 8, 1661, and 6. Letitia, born dec. 15, 1659.

Edm. Pye, M. D.

Edmund Pye, M.D. 2nd ſon of ſir Rob. Pye, was born oct. 8, 1656, and upon the deaths of his elder brother, and his father, became poſſeſſed of the family eſtates; he was bred to phyſic, which he practiſed; he died at Knotting in Oxfordſhire, of the ſmall-pox. Dr. Pye married a daughter of lord Crew of Stene, and widow of ſir Harry Wright, ſhe ſurvived her ſecond huſband many years, and left all, except her jointure, which was the Dignam eſtate in Eſſex, to a deſcendant of ſir Philip Carteret, who had married her neice Jemima, and was then poſt-maſter-general: by this lady the Pyes became allied to Hen. duke of Kent, the earls of Sandwich, and lord Grenville's family both of the latter, are by females deſcended alſo from the lord Crews. The iſſue of dr. Pye and lady Wright were, 2 ſons and 3 daughters. 1. Henry Pye, eſq. of whom below. 2. John Pye, eſq. an officer in the army, and had two daughters, one married to mr. Wilkinſon, by whom ſhe had no child, and Ann married to mr. Kelly. 3. Iſabella married to ------ Naſh, of Wallerton, in Suſſex, eſq. they are both dead; their ſon Rich. Naſh, eſq. married his firſt couſin, miſs Manwaring, by whom he has Rich. Naſh, late lieutenant in the 14th regiment of dragoons, but is now upon half pay; and Edw. Naſh, eſq. a merchant in London. 4. Jemima married to Edw. Manwaring, of Witmore, in Staffordſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had 4 ſons and a daughter; Edw. Manwaring, eſq. the preſent poſſeſſor of that ſeat,

whoſe

whoſe ſon and heir is Edw. Manwaring, of Iver, Bucks, eſq. he has alſo Will. Manwaring, who is a merchant in London, and ſeveral daughters. Tho. Manwaring the 2nd ſon, married Fra. Pye, by whom he left Hen. Manwaring, eſq. a lieut. in the army, now on half pay. The rev. ------ Manwaring, the 3d ſon left 3 daughters, Ann, married to Cha. Pye, of Wadley, eſq. Sarah to Tho. Wilkinſon, eſq. and Urſula to John Arbuthnot, eſq. Benj. Manwaring, eſq. the 4th ſon, was an officer in the firſt regiment of foot, he died unmarried; and the daughter married to Rich. Naſh, eſq. 5. Eliz. married to ----- Chace, eſq. by whom ſhe had Stephen Chace, of Reading, Berks, eſq. and one of his majeſty's juſtices of the peace for that county.

Hen. Pye, eſq.

Hen. Pye, of Faringdon, eſq. eldeſt ſon of dr. Edm. Pye, was born aug. 23, 1683, and died jan. 6, 1748-9, and was buried at Faringdon, he married thrice, firſt, july 8, 1707, Jane, daughter of ſir Nath. Curzon, of Keddleſton, in Derbyſhire, bart. anceſtor to lord Scarſdale, and allied to the noble and honourable families of Wentworth, Milbank, Noel, &c. ſhe died within the year; 2ndly, to Ann, only daughter of Benj. Bathurſt, knt. cofferer of the houſhold to q. Ann, and ſiſter to Allan, firſt lord Bathurſt, ſhe died of the ſmall-pox, aug. 7, 1729; and 3dly, march 15, 1732-3, miſs Iſabella Warren, of Wadley, Berks, ſhe died ſept. 30, 1750, and is buried in Faringdon church; by his firſt marriage he had only one child, a ſon; by the ſecond 8 ſons, and 8 daughters, and by the third no iſſue; his children were, 1. Nath. the child by Jane, was baptized mar. 16, 1705-6, and buried at Faringdon, ap. 16, following. 2. Benj. Pye, died an infant. 3. Hen. Pye, eſq. of whom hereafter. 4. Sir Tho. Pye, knt. admiral of the white, and lieutenant of marines, born mar.

NUM. IX.

Pyes.

12, 1713, and died in 1785, leaving no child by his wife Mary Shank. 5. Rob. Pye, L. L. D. prebendary of Rocheſter, born mar. 18, 1718; he married Ann daughter of ſir Rowland Alſton, of Oldhill, Bedford, bart. by whom he has an only daughter Ann, unmarried. 6. Cha. Pye, of Wadley, Bucks, eſq. born feb. 9, 1721-2, he married Ann, eldeſt daughter of the rev. ----- Manwaring. 7. Anth. Pye, eſq. ſolicitor in chancery, born june 27, 1722, he married Ann, daughter of John Blackſtone, eſq. firſt couſin of ſir Will. Blackſtone, knt. he has Hen. Pye, of Merton coll. Oxford, and Charlotte, both unmarried. 8. The rev. Benj. Pye, L. L. D. born nov. 10, 1723; dr. Pye's poetic merit, is too well known for any praiſe of mine to augment his fame; he married Eliz. daughter of John Sleigh, eſq. and relict of ------ Whitby, eſq. by whom he has Bathurſt Pye, a lieut. in the army, in the Eaſt-Indies, and Eliz. married to ------ Watſon, eſq. 9. Will. Pye, eſq. born nov. 20, 1726, he was an officer in the army, and was killed feb. 5, 1757, by a cannon ball at the battle of Plaſſy, in the Eaſt-Indies, where he acted as aid-du-camp to lord Clive; by Eliz. daughter of governor Saunders, he left Eliz. married to dr. Walker, a phyſician, alſo in the Eaſt-Indies; by her dr. Walker has one ſon, an infant. 10. ----- a daughter, died an infant. 11. Ann, died of the ſmall-pox, oct. 6, 1729. 12. Frances, born oct. 11, 1710, and died in march 1781; ſhe married Tho. Manwaring, of Whitmore, in Staffordſhire, eſq. 13. Henrietta, born nov. 10, 1711; ſhe is married to the rev. John Baker, D. D. vicar of Faringdon, where he was buried without any memorial, 1747, or 1748, he had two daughters, Henrietta the eldeſt (ſince dead) married to Roger Drake, eſq. a governor in the Eaſt-Indies, by whom ſhe had Geo. Drake, eſq. and

NUM. IX.

Pyes.

and Sarah, the youngeſt, is unmarried. 14. Ann Pye, born nov. 4, 1715, ſhe has been married twice, firſt in nov. 1734, to Lionel Rich, eſq. the iſſue of which alliance, was one ſon and three daughters. Hen.-Pye Rich, a merchant at Amſterdam, who married a french lady, madamoiſelle Greffeult, by whom he had one child, a ſon; Ann Rich, married to lieut. Goddard, who is dead, leaving one daughter; and Phillippa Rich, married to Tho. Randall, of Great-Shurdington, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe has two ſons. Miſs Ann Pye, re-married after Mr. Rich's death, to Ja. Molloy, eſq. who is alſo dead; by him ſhe had capt. Anth.-Pye Molloy of the royal navy, who has conſiderably diſtinguiſhed himſelf, but particularly in the Weſt-Indies, in the late war, for which he received the thanks of lord Rodney; and Frances (ſince dead) married to Will. Matford of Gilbury, Hants, eſq. a near relation of the late duke of Northumberland, author of an hiſtory of Greece, and remarkable for his extenſive and univerſal literature; the iſſue of this marriage is, 4 ſons, Will. Hen. John, and Bertram. 15. Eliz. Pye, born mar. 1, 1716-17, ſhe married to ſir Willoughby Aſton, of Wadley, Berks, bart. who died about 8 or 9 years ago in Wales, where he is buried; lady Aſton is living, their iſſue is 1 ſon and 2 daughters. Sir Willoughby Aſton, bart. married to lady Jane Henley, they have no child. Eliz. married to capt. Cotton of the royal navy, brother to ſir Rob. Cotton, bart. they have one child, a daughter, named Pureſoy, married to the hon. ------ Preſton, eſq. brother to lord Gormaſton; and Mary married to capt. Gordon of the royal navy. 16. Finetta Pye, born ſept. 1, 1719, married to mr. Geo. Cruckſhank, an eminent merchant

NUM. IX. Pyes.

chant in Holland, who died in London, and it is ſuppoſed was buried in the vault belonging to the Pyes, in Weſtminſter; after his death his widow married again to Mr. Mowbray, near Edinburgh, but now of Soho-ſquare; he was near relation, and next heir, to the late mr. Cruckſhank; mrs. Mowbray has no iſſue by either huſband. 17. Arabella Pye, born oct. 3, 1724, ſhe married ——— Southwell, eſq. uncle to lord Clifford; they are both living, the only iſſue of this marriage is a daughter, born in 1760, married in 1782, to ſir Cecil Biſhop, bart. Lady Biſhop has one ſon.

Henry Pye, eſq. ſon of Henry.

Henry Pye, of Farringdon, eſq. eldeſt ſon, and heir to the laſt mentioned Henry, was born july 29, 1709: He repreſented Berks in four different parlements, and dying march 2, 1766, was buried in the church of Faringdon: by Mary daughter of the rev. David James, rector of Wooſton, Bucks, the place of his reſidence and death: Mrs. Pye is ſtill living, their iſſue was, was three ſons and one daughter. 1. Henry-James Pye, eſq. of him I ſhall ſpeak hereafter. 2. Rob.-Hampden Pye, eſq. a lieut.-col. in the foot guards, but of which he has diſpoſed; he married at Farington, oct. 16, 1766, Joel Henrietta, relict of ——— Campbell, eſq. ſhe is now dead; by her he had only one child, Allen-Hampden Pye. 3. Walter Pye, eſq. a barriſter-at-law, and unmarried. 4. Ann, who is a twin with Walter, ſhe is alſo unmarried.

Hen.-James Pye, eſq.

Henry-James Pye, eſq. the preſent poſſeſſor of Farringdon, eldeſt ſon of the laſt Hen. Pye, eſq. was born feb. 10, 1744-5, and is now alſo one of the repreſentatives of Berks; he married aug. 24, 1766, Mary, daughter of lieut.-col. Will. Hook, and

NUM. IX. Pyes.

and firſt couſin to the counteſs Delewar; the children of this marriage are only two, Mary born in 1769, and Matilda-Caroline, born nov. 18, 1775*.

No. X.

The hiſtory of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, deſcended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, eſq. and couſin of Oliver lord protector.

NUM. X. Trevors. Antiquity.

THE family of Trevor, is one of the moſt ancient and noble in Wales; their pedigree is carried up higher than the time of k. Arthur; and, it is ſaid, that their anceſtor, Kariodock Urech Fras, was in that king's reign, earl of Hereford and Marcheògien. Tudor Trevor, earl of Hereford, ſon of Rheingar, and grandſon of Kariodock, married Ankaret, daughter of Howell Dha ap Kadell, prince of North Wales. The deſcendants of this marriage are branched out into a prodigious number of families, which, like moſt of thoſe in Wales, are more known by their

---

[*] The hiſtory of the family of Pye, is taken from various hiſt. of England; Cole's Eſcheats; Viſitations of Hereford, Middleſex and Berks; extracts from the Regiſter of Faringdon; memorandums made in a bible in the poſſeſſion of H. J. Pye, eſq. who with the utmoſt readineſs obligingly communicated that, and a variety of information reſpecting his family, as did the late admiral ſir Tho. Pye, and through ſir Tho. the rev. dr. Pye.

NUM. X.

Trevors.

their arms[*], than their names; but even from the time of John, who firſt took the ſirname of Trevor, in the reign of k. Hen. VII. many moſt reſpectable families in Wales, England, and Ireland, are known by the name of Trevor, and particularly the noble one of Trevor, viſcounts Dungannon, in Ireland. John Trevor, of Brynkynate, eſq. who firſt aſſumed a ſirname, had five ſons, all of whom, were founders of diſtinct branches. Rich. the third of them, by marrying an heireſs, became poſſeſſed of the manor of Allington, and was father of John Trevor, of Allington, eſq. whoſe eldeſt ſon, was alſo John, ſeated at the ſame place; as was his eldeſt ſon, likewiſe named John, who became the father of four ſons, who all received the honor of knighthood[†]. Sir John Trevor, the ſecond of them, was ſeated at Trevallyn, in Flintſhire; he was knighted at Windſor, june 7, 1619: and by Margaret, daughter of Hugh Trevanion, in Cornwall, eſq. he had ſir John, his heir, who married the patriot's daughter, and ſeveral other children [‡].

---

[*] The arms of Trevor, are, party per bend, ſiniſter, ermine and ermines, a lion rampant or.

[†] The four ſons of John Trevor, of Allington, eſq. were ſir Rich. Trevor, of Allington, knt. who left four daughters his co-heireſſes. Sir John, of whom in the following pages. Sir Sackville; and ſir Tho. chief-baron of the Exchequer; he was impeached in 1641, but extricated himſelf with very great honor, and died in march 1656-7; Lloyd has written his life. His ſon and heir was ſir Tho. created a knight of the Bath, at k. Cha. I.'s coronation, and a baronet in 1641, which title, for want of male iſſue, became extinct at his death.

[‡] The other children of ſir John Trevor, knt. were, Cha. Will. and Rich. and three daughters; Ann, married to Rob. Weldon, of London, eſq. Jane, to ſir Fra. Compton, knt. fifth ſon of Spencer, earl of Northampton; and Eliz. to Will. Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Will. Maſham, bart. anceſtor of the lord Maſhams.

From

From this conciſe account of the Trevors, it may be expected, that an alliance was deſirable by any family: the patriot Hampden, particularly thought it ſo, not only for their intereſt in England, but for their command of ſo large a part of Wales; their very numerous, and great family connexions; the political ſentiments that were almoſt common to all of them; and what, perhaps, was ſtill more intereſting to the patriot, the vaſt ſway they bore in the houſe of Commons, having, beſides ſeveral members allied to them by marriage, no leſs than five of their own name in parlement; of which, ſir John, of Trevallyn, knt. was one, and his eldeſt ſon, of both his names, another. It was this ſir John Trevor, junior knt. (then only mr. Trevor) and his deſcendants, that I ſhall particularly treat of, as from the political reaſons before enumerated, and the private amiable virtues of himſelf, and his family, the patriot fixed upon him for the huſband of Ruth, his 4th daughter, by which he greatly ſtrengthened that union of families, which firſt, under himſelf, and then the Cromwells at their head, endeavoured, and, in the end overturned one of the moſt ancient, and moſt reſpectable monarchies in the world; and in its place, ſubſtituted a new form of government, which was at firſt pretty evenly divided amongſt this allied aſſociation, but in the end fell only to one family.

The rt. hon. ſir John Trevor, knt. mar. to Ruth, dau. of the patriot Hampden.

Mr. Trevor and his father were particularly truſted by the protectors, Oliver and Richard: he certainly was more inclined to a monarchy than a republic; and, therefore, it cannot be wondered at, that he ſhould be better pleaſed to ſee a family, to whom he was known, allied to, and truſted by, upon the throne, than another, who he could not expect would have that partiality for him: but when his favorite intereſt was entirely deſtroyed, he wiſhed for a reſtoration of the royal line, rather than the eſtabliſhment of a republic; though he was a particular loſer by the king's return, as he had a grant of Richmond-park and ground, and the great park at Nonſuch, and a monopoly of 1500l. per ann. out of Newcaſtle coals, all which advantages he was deprived of by that event; and he had the happineſs either to ſatisfy his majeſty, at the reſtoration of his attachment to his perſon and government, ſo that he entirely forgot that ever he had been diſloyal; or, which is more probable, Charles was willing to win over ſo powerful a family to his intereſt; for which reaſons, he conferred the honor of knighthood upon him; and, in 1668, ſent him ambaſſador to the court of France; upon his return in the ſame year, he was ſworn one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council, and appointed one of the principal ſecretaries of ſtate: whilſt he held this office, he was attacked by a fever, which in the evening of the ſixth day put a period to his life, may 28, 1672, in the 47th year of his age; his remains were depoſited in St. Bartholomew's church in Smithfield: his father ſurvived him about a year. By lady Ruth his wife, the daughter of the patriot Hampden, he had five ſons: 1. John Trevor, eſq. who ſucceeded upon his grand-father's death, to the eſtate of Trevallyn, he married Eliz. daughter of —— Clarke, eſq. and widow of John Morley, of Glynd, in Suſſex, eſq. ſhe ſurvived mr. Trevor, and re-married lord viſc. Cutts; the iſſue of her marriage with mr. Trevor was, John-Morley Trevor, of Glynd-Stammerton, eſq. who ſucceeded to the family eſtate in Wales, and repreſented Suſſex, and the borough of Lewes, in ſeveral parlements: he died apr. 19, 1719; and by Lucy, eldeſt daughter of the hon. Edw. Montagu, eſq. father of Geo. the firſt earl of Halifax, he was father of another John-Morley Trevor, eſq. who

was

Trevors.

was alſo a member for Lewes, and was in the late reign a lord of the admiralty; he married Betty, daughter of ſir Tho. Frankland, bart. and died in 1743; this laſt John-Morley Trevor, had 9 ſiſters, Lucy the eldeſt married to Edw. Rice, of Newton, in Carmarthenſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had col. Geo. Rice, who married lady Cecil Talbot, created baroneſs Dinever; Lucy who died unmarried, and Cath. who died an infant; Grace, living in 1784; Mary and Margaret who are dead; Ann, wife of general Geo. Boſcawen; Ruth, wife of mr. Roper; Gertrude, married to Cha. Tyler, eſq. a capt. of dragoons, and one more. Tho. the youngeſt ſon of John Trevor, eſq. died unmarried; Eliz. eldeſt daughter of John, married to David Polhill, of Otford, in Kent, eſq. and Arabella her ſiſter, was twice a wife, firſt to Rob. Heath of Lewes, in Suſſex, eſq. and ſecondly, to brigadier-general Edw. Montagu, only brother to Geo. 2nd earl of Halifax, ſhe died at Egham, oct. 11, 1734, leaving Edw. her ſon and heir. 2. Sir Tho. Trevor, knt. afterwards lord Trevor, of whom hereafter. 3. Rich. Trevor. 4. Hampden Trevor*. 5. Edw. Trevor. The names of theſe three younger ſons of ſir John are only mentioned, ſo that whether they became men, or whether they lived ſingle or married, it cannot be aſcertained. 6. Mary, died unmarried in a very advanced age, in apr. 1738.

Tho. 1ſt lord Trevor.

Tho. lord Trevor, the 2nd ſon of ſir John Trevor, was himſelf alſo knighted by k. Will. III. in oct. 1692. He entered himſelf a ſtudent in the Inner-Temple; and in the ſame year in which he was knighted, he was made ſolicitor-general, and in the following one attorney-general. It muſt

---

* Hampden Trevor is not mentioned in lord Hampden's pedigree. Qu. If Mr. Trevor had ſuch a ſon.

NUM. X.

Trevors.

be obſerved, that the Trevors, as friends to the freedom of the ſubject, were greatly in favour at the revolution; for, beſides the ſolicitor-general, ſir John Trevor, knt. who had been ſpeaker to the houſe of commons in 1685, was again choſen in 1690: he was twice appointed maſter of the Rolls, and twice commiſſioner of the great ſeal*. Sir Tho. was called to be a ſerjeant-at-law, june 29, 1701, and upon q. Ann's acceſſion, june 5th following, appointed lord-chief-juſtice of the Common-Pleas, ſept. 25, 1710, lord-chief-juſtice of the Queen's-Bench, and jan. 1, 1711-12, her majeſty called him up to the houſe of peers, by the title of lord Trevor, of Bromham, in Bedfordſhire; in the following reign, the royal favor ſtill continued to him; for, march 6, 1725-6, he was appointed lord-privy-ſeal; and may 31, 1727, one of the lords juſtices of Great Britain: his late majeſty k. Geo. II. upon his acceſſion, again conſtituted him lord-privy-ſeal; and may 8, 1730, he was made preſident of the moſt honourable privy council, in which elevated ſituation he died, june 19 following, in the 72d year of his age, and was buried

---

* Sir John Trevor, was the 2nd ſon (Edw. the eldeſt died leaving no child) of John Trevor, of Brynkynate, in Denbighſhire, eſq. by Mary, daughter of John Jefferys, of Helon, in the ſame county, eſq. ſir John was knighted at Whitehall, jan. 29, 1670-1, he died at his houſe in Clement's-lane, may 20, 1717, and was buried in the Roll's chapel. He married Jane, daughter of ſir Roger Moſtyn, of Moſtyn, in the county of Flint, bart. and relict of Roger Puliſton, of Emeral, Flintſhire, eſq. ſhe died in aug. 1704, and was buried in St. Martin's, in Shropſhire, where ſir John's eſtates lie; by this lady he had 4 ſons and one daughter. 1. Edw. Trevor, eſq. who had diſpleaſed his father, but by ſir John's dying inteſtate, he ſucceeded to a real eſtate of 1500l. per ann. and a ſhare of the perſonalty. 2. Arthur Trevor, eſq. uſher of the Rolls chapel. 3. John Trevor, eſq. maſter of the examiner's office in Chancery. 4. Tudor Trevor, a naval officer; and 5. Ann, who married firſt —— Hill, of Hillſbows, in Ireland; and ſecondly, Alan lord Broderick, lord-chancellor of that kingdom.

buried at Bromham. It may be a difficult queſtion to anſwer, whether he was moſt unfortunate in the commons, indignation who expelled him, or happy in the love of ſo many princes; the latter certainly obliterates all traces of the criminality ſuſpected by the former; as he had the honor of being employed by four ſucceeding kings, in whoſe ſervice he roſe higher in each reign, and left his family both ennobled and enriched. His lordſhip was fellow of the royal ſociety, and governor of the Charter-houſe. He married firſt Eliz. daughter and co-heir of John Searle, of Finchley, Middleſex, eſq. and after her death he re-married Ann, daughter of col. Rob. Weldon, of London, and widow of ſir Rob. Bernard, bart. The iſſue of the firſt marriage was, 2 ſons and 3 daughters. 1. Tho. 2nd lord Trevor, of whom below. 2. John, 3d lord Trevor, alſo mentioned hereafter. 3. Ann, died unmarried. 4. Letitia, married to Peter Cock, of Camberwell, in Surry, eſq. ſhe died april 25, 1769, aged 71, and is buried in the vault belonging to that family in Camberwell church-yard, ſhe left Matthew Cock, eſq. and a daughter married to ----- Criſpin, eſq. 5. Eliz. never married. 6. Rob. Trevor, afterwards Hampden, firſt lord viſ. Hampden, his life is given in a future page. 7. Rich. who was biſhop of St. David's, and laſtly of Durham; his lordſhip after a moſt exemplary life, died with the greateſt reſignation, and compoſure, june 9, 1771, in the 64th year of his age, and was privately buried (by his own deſire) in the church of Glynd, in Suſſex, which he had re-built: his lordſhip never married *. 8. Edw. who died young.

---

* There is an account of the exemplary death, and character of biſhop Trevor, printed in the private preſs of my ingenious and worthy friend, Geo. Allen, of Darlington, eſq. to which is prefixed a good engraving of his lordſhip, by Collyer, from a painting of Hutchinſon.

NUM. X.

Trevors.

Tho. 2nd lord Trevor.

Tho. 2nd lord Trevor, died march 22, 1733-4, and was buried at Bromham; by his lady, daughter and ſole heireſs of Timothy Burrell, of Cuckfield, in Suſſex, eſq. counſellor-at-law (which lady died aug. 27, 1734) he had an only daughter, Eliz. who, may 23, 1732, married to Cha. duke of Marlborough; the duke died oct. 20, 1758; her grace, oct. 7, 1761; their iſſue was Geo. the preſent duke of Marlborough, who is a knt. of the garter, born jan. 26, 1738-9; and married aug 23, 1762: the lady Caroline Ruſſel, daughter of John duke of Bedford, by whom his grace has Geo. Marq. of Blandford, born march 3, 1766; lord Henry, born dec. 20, 1770; lady Caroline, born oct. 27, 1763; lady Eliz. born dec. 20, 1764; lady Charlotte, born oct. 18, 1769; and lady Ann, born, nov. 5, 1773. 2. Lord Cha. born march 31, 1740; member for Oxfordſhire, a privy counſellor, and verdurer of Whichwood foreſt; by Mary, daughter of Vere Beauclerk, lord Vere of Hanworth, he has two ſons, Geo. and Cha. and had a daughter, Eliz. who died an infant. 3. Lord Rob. born may 8, 1747, member for the city of Oxford, a commiſſioner of trade and plantations, and L.L.D. 4. Lady Diana, born mar. 24, 1734-5, firſt married ſept. 9, to Fred. lord viſc. Bolingbroke and St. John, ſince to the hon. Topham Beauclerk, eſq. only ſon of the late lord Sidney Beauclerk, 5th ſon of Cha. Iſt. duke of St. Albans; and 5. Lady Eliz. born dec. 29, 1737, and married mar. 13, 1756, to Hen. earl of Pembroke.

John 3d lord Trevor.

John 3d lord Trevor, of Bromham, was bred to the law, and in the life time of his brother was a welch judge; his lordſhip married, may 31, 1731, Eliz. daughter of that celebrated wit ſir Rich. Steele, by whom he had an only daughter, Diana, who was born an idiot, lord Trevor died at Bath, ſept. 27, 1764.

Trevors.

Rob. 4th lord Trevor, created viſc. Hampden.

Rob. Trevor, born in 1718, who was the third, but eldeſt ſon of Tho. lord Trevor, by his 2nd lady; he, in compliance with the will of his relation, John Hampden of Great-Hampden, Bucks, eſq. took the name and memorial bearings of that family; for which he inherited the eſtate of that ancient houſe; in the year 1739, he was appointed envoy extraordinary, and plenipotentiary at the Hague; in 1749, or 1750, he was conſtituted a commiſſioner of the cuſtoms of Ireland; and, in 1759, joint poſtmaſter-general. Upon the death of his half-brother John, lord Trevor, without male iſſue, he became 4th lord Trevor, baron of Bromham; and june 8, 1776, he was by his majeſty raiſed to the dignity of viſcount Hampden, of Great and Little-Hampden, in Bucks. His Lordſhip was a fellow of both the royal and antiquarian ſocieties. He died at Bromham-houſe, aug. 22, 1783, of a dead palſy, which ſtruck him upon wedneſday in the preceding week, when he was in the intire enjoyment of all his faculties, and in perfect health, after ſpending that day in his favorite diverſion, fiſhing. This nobleman married in 1743, whilſt in Holland, Conſtantia, daughter of Peter-Anthony de Huybert baron Van Kruningen, in Zealand, who died june 15, 1761 *, of the ſmall-pox. The iſſue of this marriage was 4 children. 1. Tho. 2nd viſc. Hampden of whom below. 2. John, born in Albemarle-ſtreet, London, feb. 21, 1748-9, and baptized march 26 following, he was miniſter plenipotentiary to the

---

* The late lord viſc. Hampden, with a modeſty almoſt peculiar, finding that he could not make any vault or grave in the chancel of Great-Hampden-church, without diſturbing his maternal anceſtors, buried his lady in the cemetary at the weſt end of the church; where his remains, by his particular deſire, are alſo laid, over whom are two common brick tombs.

NUM. X. Trevors.

Elector-Palatine, and miniſter at the diet of Ratiſbon; and feb. 22, 1783, appointed his majeſty's envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary at the court of Turin, and receiver-general of the general poſt-office, and died oct. 21, 1785, he married aug. 9, 1773, Harriet, daughter and ſole heir of the rev. dr. Dan. Burton, late canon of Chriſt-church, precentor of Exeter, chancellor of Oxford dioceſe, rector of Slapton, Bucks, &c. by whom he left no child. 3. Maria-Conſtantia, married may 25, 1764, to Henry earl of Suffolk, ſhe died in child-bed, feb. 8, 1767, and was buried at Charleton, Wilts. 4. Ann, who died unmarried, apr. 12, 1760.

Tho. 2d viſc. Hampden.

Tho. 2nd viſc. Hampden, and 5th lord Trevor, was born in Holland, he was member for Lewes, in the laſt parlement, and upon the death of his father, ſucceeded him in the titles of viſc. Hampden, and lord Trevor. His lordſhip june 13, 1768, married Cath. only child of major-general David Græme, of Braco-caſtle, in North-Britain *.

---

* The hiſtory of the Trevors, is taken from Collyer, Jacob's, and other peerages; ſeveral hiſtories of England, Harl. MSS. &c. and corrected by the right hon. lord viſc. Hampden. The hiſtory of this family, is one of the moſt defective in the peerages, though inferior to none in antiquity.

No.

No. XI.

The hiſtory of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of thoſe names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

NUM. XI. Hammonds. Antiquity, religious and political ſentiments.

THE Hammonds are a very ancient and knightly family; and in the laſt century were greatly divided in their religious and political opinions: ſome were as much attached to the national church, and perſon of k. Cha. I. as others were averſe to both. The moſt remarkable of the former, was dr. Hen. Hammond, godſon of Hen. pr. of Wales, and the beloved chaplain of k. Cha. I. his many great ſervices to that unfortunate ſovereign, brought upon him ejectments, fines, and impriſonments; he was one of the two epiſcopal clergy that dared to petition and remonſtrate to the army againſt putting the king to death. He was born at Chertſey, in Surry, aug. 26, 1605; and died in retirement, in april, 1660, at the ſeat of ſir John Packington, in Worceſterſhire; he was an ornament to human nature, his writings upon divinity are numerous and valuable*. He was the brother of Rob. Hammond, eſq. who married the patriot's daughter, as was Tho. Hammond, eſq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and who ſentenced him to death, and ſigned the warrant for his execution †. The

---

* Vide the life of dr. H. Hammond, in the biogr. britann.

† Wood, in his Ath. Oxonienſis, has written the life of Tho. Hammond, eſq. one of the king's judges; he ſpelt his name Hamond, as ſeveral others of his family did; his ſeal of arms

NUM. XI.

Hammonds.

Hammonds, at leaſt ſome of them, early eſpouſed the cauſe of the people againſt the unjuſt uſurpations upon their liberties, by the Stuarts, as ſir Hen. Hammond experienced great ſeverity from k. Cha. I. for his freedom of ſpeech in that monarch's third parlement *.

---

arms upon the king's death warrant, has three lions rampant, two and one; but in the additions at the end of vol. II. of Edmondſon, is the arms of Hamond, of Chertſey, in Surry, intirely different from thoſe here mentioned. There were other brothers, who were likewiſe friends of the parlement; Tho. nephew of dr. Hen. Hammond, was puritanically educated, and was perſuaded by his uncle, Tho. to take up arms for the parlement, and was captain-major under col. Edw. Maſſey; he he afterwards roſe to be a col. of foot: by the perſuaſion of his uncle, the divine, he repented joining the parlement, and expreſſed it to his majeſty, when he was, by that uncle, on purpoſe introduced to the royal preſence. This col. Tho. in oct. 1644, killed major Grey in a duel. The ſiſter of the rev. dr. Hammond, married to ſir John Temple, knt. maſter of the Rolls in Ireland; he wrote the hiſt. of the iriſh maſſacre, and was father, by that lady, to the great and good, ſir Will. Temple, bart. Query. Were ſir Peter Temple, and James Temple, eſq. two of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and ſir Purbeck Temple, knt. named a commiſſioner to try the king, but who refuſed to ſit, any relation to the maſter of the Rolls? they bear the ſame arms. The Temples are a numerous family.—A near relation to theſe Hammonds, was the loyal col. Hammond, of Kent, a colcheſtrian cavalier, afterwards governor of the caſtle of Gowran, under the marquis of Ormond, who, by the mutiny of the garriſon, was obliged to ſurrender up his truſt, and was ſhamefully ſhot by the great Cromwell, then lord-governor of Ireland, though he had promiſed him his life. John Hammond, of Ellingham, in Norfolk, was fined 1000l. by the parlement for his delinquency.

* Willis in his not. parl. does not give ſir H. Hammond, knt. as a member of parlement, but we muſt ſuppoſe that he was returned upon the death, or removal of ſome other member in that parlement. Sir Tho. Hammond, knt. ſat in the reign of k. Ja. I. more than in one parlement; he bore arg. on a chevron, engrailed between 3 martlets ſable, as many cinque foils, or.

Rob. Hammond, eſq. who married the patriot's daughter, was the ſon, and probably the eldeſt, of dr. John Hammond, phyſician to Hen. pr. of Wales; he was the intimate friend of the celebrated O. Cromwell, afterwards lord prot. by whom his relation, the patriot Hampden, was perſuaded to give him Mary, his youngeſt daughter. Rob. was always prejudiced againſt k. Cha. I. and his marriage entirely confirmed it; the parlement raiſed him to the rank of a colonel, and appointed him governor of the iſle of Wight, where he was at the time that k. Cha. I. made his eſcape from the army, and fled to this iſland; ſir John Aſhburnham, the royal fugitive's conductor, acquainted him where his majeſty was, and beſought protection for the wretched monarch, without previouſly obtaining his promiſe for his ſafety, which his majeſty no ſooner knew, than he exclaimed, 'Oh, Jack, thou has undone me!' Sir John offered to go down and put the governor to death, who was waiting below, but this the unhappy king, as knowing his enemies would have ſaid, that he had been ſent on purpoſe to be deſtroyed, would not permit, ſaying, he would ſubmit to his deſtiny. The colonel immediately diſpatched a meſſenger to the parlement, acquainting them where the king was, and that he waited their commands to know how he ſhould diſpoſe of his perſon; the parlement, who had been in the utmoſt alarm, when they heard of the royal captive's eſcape, were ſo well pleaſed, that they voted him to have the charge of his majeſty, and preſented him for his fidelity to them, 1000l. in money, and 500l. per ann. in land, and allowed him 20l. a week, for ſupplying his priſoner's table. The army grandees were not leſs ſtudious to pleaſe him, as they were fearful that he might be tempted by ſome royal grants, to at leaſt, connive at the king's flight.

NUM. XI.
Hammonds.
Col. Robert Hammond, who married Ruth, the patriot Hampden's daughter, & couſin of Oliver lord protector.

NUM. XI.

Hammonds.

flight. O. Cromwell wrote him the moſt obliging letters, as knowing how much now depended upon him; he put him in mind, by his exceſs of tenderneſs, of their long and uninterrupted friendſhip; certainly his ſituation was now moſt important, and his declaring himſelf of the greateſt conſequence; for had he freed the king from captivity, had he tranſported him to France, which he might with eaſe have done, no reward could ſcarce have been equal to the ſervice; therefore, honors and emoluments were, no doubt, at his command; and he might render the parlement or army, the greateſt kindneſs or injury, by declaring for either of them in oppoſition to the other, but he ſeems to have aimed at what he thought the line of duty; the king had put himſelf into his hands without any promiſe of protection; he was, therefore, he thought, not bound to give him liberty; the parlement had appointed him to the government of the iſland, and afterwards of the king's perſon, and had rewarded him for his zeal in their ſervice; he therefore determined to continue faithful to their intereſt.

The peculiarity of his ſituation made his office diſagreeable, and he gave but little ſatisfaction to any in it; the friends of the miſguided prince thought he treated him with great ſeverity, and have even pretended that he endeavoured to deſtroy him; on the contrary, the republicans reflected upon him as too much compaſſionating fallen majeſty; the truth appears to be, that until the king endeavoured to eſcape, he treated him with great tenderneſs, but ever afterwards with an exceſs of caution, ſitting up often himſelf all night, doubling the guards, and ſending away all that the king confided in, not permitting his own brother, the king's chaplain, to remain; perhaps, had he known what would have been his

prisoner's

Hammonds.

priſoner's fate, he would have ſet him at liberty, when he firſt came into his power; as he does not ſeem quite ſatisfied with the parlement's ordering him up to London, to be tried as a criminal, at the command of the ſoldiery; and for that reaſon he was averſe to deliver up his charge to col. Harriſon; but finding his own garriſon diſpoſed to it, he, with ſome reluctance, complied. After the king's decapitation he had a penſion of 400l. per ann. and accompanied his relation O. Cromwell, afterwards prot.) to Ireland, by whom he was left at Dublin, with the title of one of the parlement commiſſioners; in which ſituation he remained until his death*, which happened oct. 24, 1654, occaſioned by a violent fever; his remains were depoſited with great funeral pomp in that city, nov. 2, following; in the ſame year the protector ſettled 200l. per ann. of lands in Ireland upon his widow, and her children, for arrears due to him, as well as for other conſiderations. Mrs. Hammond, re-married to ſir John Hobart, of Blickling, bart.

Hobarts. Antiquity and political ſentiments.

Sir Ja. Hobart, knt.

The Hobarts are of ancient deſcent in Norfolk; ſir James Hobart may be ſaid to have laid the foundation of their preſent greatneſs, he was bred to the law, and receiving his education at Lincoln's-Inn, he there ſo particularly diſtinguiſhed himſelf, that he was elected lent-reader of that ſociety, in the reign of k. Edw. IV. and one of the governors: he was appointed attorney-general to k. Hen. VII. which office he retained to his death; he was made a knight of the ſword, at the creation of Hen. pr. of Wales, afterwards k.

---

* A Rob. Hammond, of Reading, eſq. was returned for that borough, in the parlement called by the prot. Oliver, in 1654, who, it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, was the patriot's ſon-in-law, though then in Ireland.—The patriotic family of Hammond, in Huntingdonſhire, are deſcended from theſe of Surry.

Hen. VIII. he died in 1507, and was buried in Norwich cathedral: he was deſervedly eſteemed by all good men; his reſidence was at Halles-hall, in Norfolk. He is ranked among the worthies of that county by Fuller; who amongſt other acts of his piety and munificence, mentions his building the church of Loddon from the ground, and the bridge of St. Olaves, called St. Tooley's, and making the cauſeway to it; he married Marg. daughter of Peter Naunton, eſq. who died before him in 1494, and is buried in Loddon church; by whom he had two ſons, 1. ſir Walter, from whom, by his two wives, Ann, the daughter of ſir Hen. Heydon, knt. and Ann, the daughter of John Ratcliffe, lord Fitzwalter, and ſiſter to Rob. earl of Suſſex, are deſcended the families of Hobart, of Halles-hall, and Blyford, in Suffolk; and of Morley, in Norfolk. 2. Sir Miles, of whom below.

Sir Miles Hobart, 2nd ſon of ſir Ja. Hobart, knt.

Sir Miles, 2d ſon of ſir James, was ſeated at Plumſted, in Norfolk; by Eleanor, youngeſt daughter of John Bleverhaſſet, of Frenſe, in that county, eſq. he had two ſons, 1. Tho. of whom below; and 2. John, who married Ann daughter of ſir Phillip Tilney, knt. the founder of that branch of the family that ſettled at Wayte, in Norfolk, where he himſelf reſided.

Tho. Hobart, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Miles Hobart, knt.

Tho. the eldeſt ſon of ſir Miles, inherited the Plumſted eſtate; he married, Audrey, daughter and heir of Will. Hare, of Beeſton, in Norfolk, eſq. by whom he had two ſons and two daughters, 1. Sir Miles Hobart, knt. who inherited the eſtate at Plumſted; but this branch failing, that eſtate came to ſir John, the 2d baronet of this family. 2. Sir Henry Hobart, created a baronet, of whom hereafter. 3. Mary. and 4. Ellen.

Sir Hen. Hobart, 1ſt bart. 2d ſon of Tho. Hobart eſq.

Sir Henry Hobart, ſeated at Intwood in Norfolk, was created a baronet by k. Ja. I. in 1611; he he was the 9th in precedency; ſir Hen. was chancellor to Hen. pr. of Wales, and after filling various other departments in the law, and in parlement, with ſingular credit, died lord-chief-juſtice of the common-pleas, dec. 26, 1625, and was buried in Chriſt's church in Norwich; by Dorothy, daughter of ſir Rob. Bell, of Beaupree-hall, Norfolk, knt. lord-chief-baron of the Exchequer; he had 16 children, moſt of whom either died young or unmarried; two of them are particularly conſpicuous, ſir John, and ſir Miles.

Sir John Hobart, 2d bart.

Sir John, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon of ſir Henry, was knighted with his father by k. Ja. I. in 1603, and ſucceeded to the title of baronet upon his death, and to the eſtate of Plumſted, upon failure of heirs of ſir Miles, his uncle; but he reſided chiefly at Blickling in Norfolk, where he built a magnificent ſeat, in that manor, which his father, by purchaſe, had added to the family poſſeſſions; he was returned a member of parlement for Corfe-caſtle, and alſo for Leſtwithiel in the reign of k. Ja. I. and for Norfolk in the long-parlement called by k. Cha. I. he greatly oppoſed the arbitrary meaſures of that ſovereign; which endeared him to the parlement, who had commenced a war againſt him, and appointed ſir John of the committee for his county, to levy money to pay their army. He died in 1647; having married twice; firſt, Philippa, daughter of Rob. Sidney, earl of Leiceſter, by whom he had only a daughter, named Dorothy; and ſecondly, Fra. eldeſt daughter of John Egerton, firſt earl of Bridgewater, by this lady he had 9 children, all of whom died infants, except a daughter, who was the ſecond wife of her firſt couſin John Hobart, ſon of ſir Miles Hobart, knt. who by the failure of heirs male became ſucceſſor to the title of baronet; and, by this marriage, poſſeſſor of the ſeat of Blickling,

Hobarts.

Sir Miles Hobart, knt. 2nd ſon of ſir Hen. Hobart, 1ſt bart.

Blickling; but as the hiſtory of that knight is remarkable, I ſhall particularly ſpeak of him.

Sir Miles, the youngeſt ſon of ſir Henry Hobart, the firſt baronet, was born at Plumſted, april 12, 1595, and knighted by k. Ja. I. at Saliſbury, aug. 8. 1623, and created a knight of the Bath, in 1625: he was a member in that parlement which was called march 17, 1627-8, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by oppoſing the deſigns of the court; and march 2, 1628-9, he with ſeveral other members, forcibly held the ſpeaker of the houſe of Commons in the chair, and locked the doors, to prevent the parlement's being diſſolved, before they had publiſhed a proteſtation, declaring, that 'whoever ſhould bring in innovation of 'religion, or by favor, or countenance, ſeek to 'extend or introduce popery and arminianiſm, or 'diſagreeing from the truth and orthodox church, 'ſhall be reputed a capital enemy to this kingdom and commonwealth. 2. Whoever ſhall 'counſel or adviſe the taking and levying of the 'ſubſidies of tonnage and poundage, not granted 'by parlement, or ſhall be an actor or inſtrument 'therein, ſhall be likewiſe reputed an innovator 'in the government, and capital enemy to the 'kingdom and commonwealth. 3. If any merchant, or perſon whatſoever, ſhall voluntarily 'yield or pay the ſaid ſubſidies of tonnage and 'poundage, not being granted by parlement, he 'ſhall likewiſe be reputed a betrayer of the liberties of England, and an enemy to the ſame.' For this he was impriſoned; and he did not regain his liberty until 1631; and his death, which followed not long after, was occaſioned by the blows his keeper, Rich. Plumley, eſq. gave him, and for which, it is ſaid, Plumley was made admiral of the iriſh ſeas; his memory was ſo grateful to the patriots, that in 1646, a vote paſſed the houſe of of Commons, to pay his children 5000l. as ſome recompence for the ſufferings he had endured by this ſeverity. Sir Miles, by Suſan, the daughter of ſir John Peyton, bart. had ſir John Hobart, the 3rd baronet, of whom hereafter, and Alice married to ſir John Jermy, of Bayfield, in Norfolk, knt.

Sir John Hobart, 3rd bart. couſin by marriage to Oliver ld. protector, & one of his lords.

Sir John Hobart, bart. who married the patriot's daughter, the widow of col. Hammond; was created a knight of the Bath; and by the death of his uncle of both his names, without male iſſue, became the 3rd bart. Like his father and uncle, he was by no means pleaſed with arbitrary power, but he was equally averſe to a republic; his aim was to ſee monarchy limited by law: theſe were the ſentiments of the county of Norfolk, which returned him a member of parlement in 1654, when only 19 years of age; but intereſt and honor are powerful motives; they change our thoughts, however ſeemingly fixed: he, who had oppoſed as much as poſſible, the cromwelian intereſt, no ſooner allied himſelf to that family, than he forſook his former ideas, and became ſtrenuous for, and attached to the new ſovereign*.

---

* Several of the Hobarts continued eminently loyal during the whole of the interregnum; amongſt whom, was Edm. Hobart, of Holt, in Norfolk, gent. deſcended from ſir H. Hobart, lord-chief-juſtice of the Common-Pleas, who intended to have effected an inſurrection in favor of the exiled king, in concert with ſome of the gentlemen of his county: but the plan not ſucceeding, he was obliged to ſecret himſelf three days, upon the top of a currier's houſe, in Holt, where the fuel was kept, and with difficulty eſcaped to London, where he hired himſelf to an honeſt loyal ſhoemaker, with whom he worked until the reſtoration. He once was near being diſcovered by the wife of one of Oliver's colonels, from the whiteneſs of his hands; ſhe telling him 'thoſe hands have not been uſed to ſhoemaker's 'wax, perhaps,' continued ſhe, 'you may be ſome roguiſh 'cavalier;' to whom he pertinently replied, 'I muſt confeſs 'to your good ladyſhip, that I am an idle fellow, for which

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

This conduct, however, did not work any alteration in his relations, or in his conſtituents, who had ſhewed him peculiar regard; for they, diſguſted with his alliance, openly reproached him with having married '*the king's gaoler's widow*, who 'was not worth a groat;' which latter circumſtance, had it been true, would have been the greateſt proof of col. Hammond's virtue; but the grant the parlement had made him, as well as the riches of the Hammonds ſeems to forbid a belief to this poverty; the protector, however, amply made up for any deficiency of fortune, if any ſuch there was; and though many, perhaps moſt of the freeholders in Norfolk, were diſpleaſed with him, yet the ſupport of the ſovereign, aided by his own intereſt, procured him again to be returned their member, in the parlement aſſembled in 1656: the following year he was called up to the protector's houſe of lords: jan. 27, 1659-60, he, with lord Richardſon and ſir Horatio Townſhend, bart. delivered a petition into the houſe of Commons in behalf of Norfolk, praying that the ſecluded members might be reſtored; after the reſtoration, he again deſcended to the houſe of Commons; and in the three laſt parlements in the reign of k. Cha. II. he was likewiſe one of the repreſentatives for that county which had formerly choſen him. He had the honor to entertain his majeſty k. Cha. II. at his ſeat of Blickling: but that ſovereign ſhewed evident marks of his not deeming him his friend during the time of his dining there, as tradition ſays; a circum-

---

'reaſon my maſter employs me in carrying out work.' Upon k. Cha. II.'s return, he took his maſter from Turn-ſtyle, Holborn, to his ſeat at Holt, and maintained him there as long as he lived. John Hobart, eſq. returned member for the city of Norwich, in Oliver's parlements, called in 1653, and 1656, and Richard's in 1658-9; was a ſworn enemy 'to the 'protectorate and godly party.'

ſtance by no means diſadvantageous to the character of ſir John. By Ruth, the patriot's daughter, he had four ſons, and two daughters. By his laſt lady, the daughter of ſir John Hobart, the preceding baronet, he had only one ſon, who died immediately after his mother: ſhe fell a martyr to the ſmall pox, leaving the moſt amiable of characters. The iſſue of the firſt marriage was, 1. Sir Hen. the third baronet, of whom below. 2. James, who died in 1670, when only 9 years of age, and was buried at Blickling. 3. John, a brigadier-general in the army of his late majeſty; and captain and governor of Pendennis caſtle, in Cornwall; he died nov. 7, 1734, and was buried at Blickling. 4. Tho. of Lincoln's-Inn, who died a bachelor. 5. Philippa, who became the firſt lady of ſir Cha. Pye, bart. by whom ſhe had only two daughters; and 6. Mary, who never married.

Sir Henry Hobart, 4th bart.

Sir Henry Hobart, the 4th baronet, was knighted by k. Cha. II. at the time his majeſty honored ſir John with a viſit at Blickling. He was member of parlement in the 23d year of that reign, for Lynn-Regis, was one of the members for Norfolk at the revolution, and was one of the firſt that concurred in that change; he attended k. Will. as gentleman of the horſe, at the battle of the Boyne, which determined the fate of Ireland; in the 7th year of this reign, he was returned again to repreſent his own county in parlement. Moſt unhappily ſir Henry prematurely loſt his life in a duel with Oliver Le Neve, eſq. occaſioned by ſome words, which came from the latter; this misfortune happened in 1697, for which the victor was tried, and found guilty of manſlaughter; ſir Henry's body was buried at Thetford. The nation loſt a true patriot, and moſt amiable character by his death. He married

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

ried the eldeſt daughter and co-heireſs of Joſeph Maynard, eſq. ſon and heir of ſir John Maynard, knt. one of the commiſſioners of the great ſeal, in the reign of k. Will. III. Lady Hobart re-married to the hon. Hen. Howard, eſq. brother to Geo. earl of Suffolk; this lady died of a conſumption, aug. 22, 1701; by ſir Hen. ſhe had one ſon, and 3 daughters. 1. Sir John Hobart, 5th baronet, created earl of Buckinghamſhire; whoſe life appears in the following pages. 2. Henrietta, who became counteſs to Charles, 9th earl of Suffolk; his lordſhip died at Bath, ſept. 28, 1733: ſhe ſurviving him, re-married to the hon. Geo. Berkley, eſq. 4th ſon of Cha. 2nd earl of Berkley; lady Suffolk died may 28, 1767, aged 86; their only child was Hen. earl of Suffolk, who married may 13, 1733, Sarah, ſole daughter and heir of Tho. Inwin, eſq. member of parlement for the borough of Southwark; his lordſhip died april 22, 1745, without iſſue. His counteſs re-married to lord viſc. Falkland. 3. Cath. was married to lieut.-general Cha. Churchill, member of parlement for Caſtle-riſing, in Norfolk, col. of the tenth regiment of dragoons, one of the grooms to his late Majeſty, and governor of Plymouth; he died at Bath, ap. 27, 1745, and ſhe june 22, 1725. 4. Dorothy, who never married.

John 1ſt earl of Buckinghamſhire.

John, earl of Buckinghamſhire, was born in the year 1692, ſucceeded by his father's death to the title of baronet; and after ſerving as member in two parlements, he was, may 28, 1728, created baron Hobart, of Blickling, in Norfolk, and ſept. 5, 1746, earl of Buckinghamſhire: his lordſhip held many moſt honorable places and employments; he was a privy counſellor, and knt. of the Bath; his lordſhip died ſept. 22, 1756, having married twice, firſt, Judith, daughter of Rob.

Rob. Britiffe, of Baconſthorpe, in Norfolk, eſq. recorder of the city of Norwich, which he repreſented in parlement: by this lady he had 3 ſons and 5 daughters: ſhe died feb. 7, 1726-7, in child-bed, upon which his lordſhip re-married, feb. 10, in the following year, Eliz. ſiſter of Rob. Briſtow, eſq. one of the clerks-comptrollers of his majeſty's houſhold; this counteſs died in 1762, leaving two ſons; the iſſue of the firſt marriage was, 1. Hen. who died an infant. 2. John, the preſent earl of Buckinghamſhire. 3. Rob. who died may 8, 1733, in the 8th year of his age. 4. Dorothy, married to Cha. Hotham, eſq. a captain of a company, but afterwards col. of the firſt regiment of foot guards, and aid-de-camp to gen. Ligonier; he was ſon and heir of Beaumont Hotham, eſq. one of the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms; he has ſince taken the name of Thompſon, in purſuance of the will of a relation; he is now a major-general of his majeſty's forces, and groom of the bedchamber to the king, and a knight of the Bath. The ſiſters of Dorothy died infants. The iſſue of the earl of Buckinghamſhire, by his ſecond counteſs, was, 5. Geo. which name he received from his royal godfather, his late majeſty; he poſſeſſes the Ellys eſtate, and was a member for St. Ives, in the parlement called in 1754, and for Beer-Alſton, in the late parlements: when his brother was appointed ambaſſador to Ruſſia, he was named ſecretary to that legation. He married in may, 1757, Albina, daughter of lord Vere Bertie, eldeſt ſon of Rob. firſt duke of Ancaſter, of the 2nd marriage, by whom he has 2 ſons and 3 daughters, Rob. Geo.-Vere, Albinia, Harriet and Maria, twins. 6. Henry, who married july 22, 1761, Peggy, the eldeſt daughter of John Briſtow, of Quiddenham, in Norfolk, eſq. member of parlement

Hobarts.

ment for Arundel, and ſub-governor of the ſouth-ſea-company.

John the 2nd, and preſent earl of Buckinghamſhire.

John, the 2nd and preſent earl of Buckinghamſhire, was born in 1722; and, during the late earl's life-time, was a member of the houſe of commons for the city of Norwich, and comptroller of his majeſty's houſehold; and, ſince his acceſſion to the title, his lordſhip has been appointed one of the lords of his majeſty's bed-chamber, and a privy-counſellor; in 1762, nominated ambaſſador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of Ruſſia, where he remained near 3 years; and, in 1776, his lordſhip was appointed lord-lieut. of Ireland, in which government he continued 4 years. His lordſhip married firſt, july 14, 1761, Mary-Ann, eldeſt daughter and co-heireſs of the late ſir Tho. Drury, bart. the iſſue of this marriage was 4 daughters; 1. Henrietta, born april 4, 1762, and married march 25, 1780, to Armar-Lowry Corry, eſq. knt. of the ſhire for Tyrone, in Ireland; and, in 1780, created lord Belmore, of that kingdom. 2. Caroline-Hans, born feb. 24, 1767. 3. Sophia, born apr. 5, 1768. And ——, born in dec. 1769, of whom her ladyſhip died in child-bed, and was buried at Blickling, and the infant herſelf alſo is dead. The earl, ſept. 24, 1770, re-married, Caroline, daughter of Will. Conolly, of Stratton-hall, in Staffordſhire, eſq. by lady Ann, daughter of Will. earl of Strafford; by this counteſs his lordſhip has had, 1. John, born aug. 30, 1773, and died dec 1, 1775. 2. Hen.-Phil. born feb. 11, 1775, and died feb. 15, 1776. 3. Geo. born april 2, 1777, and died in oct. following. And 4. Amelia-Ann, born feb. 20, 1772, unmarried.

Upon the death of the preſent earl, if without male iſſue, the titles of earl of Buckinghamſhire, and

Hobarts.

and baronet, will deſcend to his lordſhip's half-brother, the hon. Geo. Hobart, eſq. or his deſcendants in the male line; and it is highly probable he may alſo enjoy the Hampden eſtates, amounting to 3000l. per ann. which were entailed by John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, eſq. the laſt male heir of that ſamily, upon the Hobarts, in failure of heirs male in the deſcendants of the late lord viſc. Hampden [*].

No. XII.

The hiſt. of the Whalley family, allied to the protectoral houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Fra. daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. to Rich. Whalley, eſq. and particularly of col. Edw. Whalley, a deſcendant of this marriage, who was one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords.

Whalleys.

THE Whalleys are of great antiquity, their arms are arg. three whales heads eraſed, ſable; two and one; the creſt a whale's head, eraſed ſable. There was a gentleman of the name of Whalley, who lived in the reign of k. Hen. VI [†]. two of whoſe ſons were ——— and Gilbert;

—— Whalley, eſq.

---

[*] The hiſt. of the Hammonds and Hobarts, are taken from papers communicated to me by very high authority, various hiſt. of England, Collins' and Jacobs' peerages, Thurloe's ſtate papers, Rudder's hiſt. of Glouceſterſhire, liſt of delinquents, &c. &c.

[†] John Whalley, who was ſheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham, 24th k. Edw. III. for 5 years, as he was alſo on the 29th of the ſame reign; was probably of the family whoſe hiſtory is here given.

the

NUM. XII.

Whalleys.

the eldeſt left Rich. his ſon and heir, who, by Eliz. his wife, had an only daughter named Joan; for this reaſon, by his will, dated in the firſt year of the reign of k. Rich. III. he ordered his feoffees, ſir Gervas Clifton, ſir John Babington, knt. Tho. Leek, eſq. Rich. Whalley, prieſt, and Geo. Whalley, gent. to aſſign over his manor of Darlaſton, in Staffordſhire, to his widow for her life; and after her death, to his daughter and heireſs, Joan; but he gave all his lands in Lancaſhire to the ſons of his uncle Gilbert, mentioned above, and the feoffees fulfilled the teſtators will.

Rich. Whalley, eſq.

Rich. Whalley, eſq. who appears to be the eldeſt ſon of Gilbert, a minor at the time of his couſin Rich.'s death, was, in the 9th year of k. Hen. VII.'s reign, paſſed over by ſir Henry Willoughby, his ward, to Tho. Leek, of Kirkſton; mr. Leek, with Jane his wife, covenanted in 18th of k. Edw. IV.'s reign, to marry Eliz. their daughter and heir, to this Rich. Whalley, eſq. who is called of Darlaſton; the eldeſt ſon and heir of this marriage was,

Tho. Walley, eſq.

Tho. Whalley, eſq. who ſeated himſelf at Kirkſton, in Nottinghamſhire, which came from the Leeks and Kirſtons, whoſe ſeat it had been, and continued to be that of the Whalleys for ſeveral deſcents: he married Eliz. the daughter of John Shelly, of Woodborough, in that county*, by whom he had Thomaſine married to Arnold Preſby, eſq. and,

Rich. Whalley, eſq.

Rich. Whalley, eſq. his ſon and heir, was alſo ſeated at Kirkſton; he was a gallant man, and much diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the tournaments held in the reign of k. Hen. VIII. which probably greatly ingratiated him into that monarch's favor; in the 32d year of whoſe reign he had licence from his majeſty, to purchaſe of Rob. Dighton, Hardwick, Grange, and Wood, with all its appurtenances, in Oſberton, Hardwick, and Workſop, and the ſcite of the abbey of Welbeck; and Henry alſo in his 37th year, granted him Sibthorpe college, ſubject to the life of dr. Magnus, the manor and advowſon of Colſton, all in Nottinghamſhire. In the firſt year of the reign of k. Edw. VI. he repreſented Scarborough in parlement, and during the ſplendor of the duke of Somerſet, in the reign of k. Edw. VI. he had great influence, as he was nearly related to, and much truſted by his grace, but the fall and ruin that overtook that great ſubject, was ſenſibly felt by mr. Whalley, who was his ſteward; but to whom he proved true, for when he was examined, reſpecting his grace's intention of getting himſelf declared protector in the enſuing parlement, he as ſtedfaſtly denied it, as the the earl of Rutland affirmed it, but he confeſſed his own mal-practices, as receiver of Yorkſhire; that he had lent out the public money, paid one year's revenue with arrearages of the preceding one, purchaſed eſtates with the royal treaſure, and made much profit by the fall of the current coin. Surrendering this office, he ſubmitted to ſuch fine, as his majeſty k. Edw. VI. and his council ſhould aſſign him; but which he did not pay until the reign of q. Mary, when he was obliged to make ample ſatisfaction; in the firſt year of that reign he was returned to ſerve in parlement for Eaſt-Grinſted, and 1ſt and 2nd, and 2nd and 3d of k. Phil. and q. Mary, for Nottinghamſhire: his misfortunes and imprudences involved him in debt, to the amount of the enormous

---

* The viſitation of Nottinghamſhire, calls Tho. Whalley's wife, Filia Leeke; the Leekes were of great deſcent, and poſſeſſed vaſt eſtates in that county.

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

mous ſum of 48,866l. 13s. 4d. but which he diſcharged in the firſt year of the reign of q. Eliz. by ſelling his fair ſeat, and noble manor of Welbeck: after having experienced the frowns of two ſovereigns, he obtained the ſmiles of Eliz. who, july 3, in her 3d year, granted him the demeſnes and manors of Whatton, Hawkeſworth, and Taunton, with the advowſon and rectory of Hawkeſworth, late belonging to ſir Maurice Denus, knt. he likewiſe obtained the lordſhip of Touton, by purchaſe from the Sacheverels, alſo the manors of Broxtow and Cotgave, with other lands in Nottinghamſhire; his riches at one time were ſuperior to moſt private ſubjects in the kingdom, and notwithſtanding the many loſſes he ſuſtained, he left a prodigious fortune to his deſcendants. He married thrice; his firſt wife was Lora, daughter of Tho. Brookman; his ſecond was Urſula; and his third Barbara, who ſurviving him, re-married to ------ Burwell, whom ſhe alſo outlived, and built two magnificent tombs for theſe her huſbands, mr. Whalley's at Stretton, and mr. Burwell's at Sibthorp; the former is of alabaſter, and very coſtly; it exhibits his effigies recumbent, very long beard, hands raiſed together, his head reſting upon his creſt, and his feet upon a whale; in three compartments, above his figure, are his firſt wife, with 4 children; the ſecond, his wife Urſula, with 11; and the third, as his laſt wife, with 4; ſo that he had 19 children by the three: round the verge of the altar ſtone is, 'Here lyeth 'Ric. Whaley, eſq. who lived all the age of 84 'yeares, & ended this life the 23 of november, '1583;' at the weſt end is T. W. ſhield of arms and creſt, and a coronet in grateful memory of the patent, deſigned by k. Edw. VI. to create him earl of Nottingham; but which either his conduct, or that ſovereign's death prevented: and the effigies

Whalleys.

gies of his eldeſt ſon, kneeling; round the top are the initials of his wives names, L. W. V. W. and B. W. with theſe lines beneath:

Behold his wives were number three,
Two of them died in right good fame,
The third this tomb erected ſhee,
For him that well deſerv'd the ſame.
Both for his life and godly end,
W^{ch} all that knew muſt needs com̄end,
Since time brings all things to an end;
And they y^{t} know not yet may ſee,
A worthy Whalley loe was he.

The children of the three marriages are not given, except Tho. the eldeſt ſon, by his firſt wife, of whom below; Will. the heir of the ſecond, who married Barbara, the ſiſter of his eldeſt brother Tho.'s wife, by whom he had an only daughter, who took one moiety of the lordſhip of Willoughby to the family of Yarborough, and three of his daughters, one of whom became the lady of ſir John Zouch, of Codnor; another married to a Bellingham; a third to John Nevil, of Grove, who was alſo ſervant to the great duke of Somerſet, and on whoſe account he himſelf ſuffered impriſonment in the Tower; this Nevil had conſiderable grants of lands belonging to the ſuppreſſed religious houſes: the other children of mr. Whalley obtained moſt reſpectable alliances.

Tho. Whalley, eſq.

Tho. Walley, eſq. the eldeſt ſon, and heir of Rich. by his firſt wife, married Eliz. daughter and co-heir of Hen. Hatfield, of Willoughby, in Nottinghamſhire, eſq. by Alice, one of the 8 ſiſters and co-heirs of ſir John Hercy knt. but which Alice re-marrying to —— Markham, eſq. by whom having a ſon, none of Hercy's inheritance came to the Hatfields. Mr. Walley died the year before his father, leaving, by Eliz. his wife, ſeveral ſons and daughters. 1. Rich. who married the prot. Oliver's aunt. 2. Walter

Whalley,

Whalleys.

Whalley, D.D. of Waterville, or Cherry-Orton; he was educated at Pembroke-hall, in Cambridge; and married Eliz. daughter of Will. Howell, of Cambridge, by whom he had Walter, John, and Eliz. 3. John, who died unmarried, in june 1638. 4. Tho. educated in Trinity college, in Cambridge; he died a bachelor, in may, 1637. Both of whom are buried at Screveton; in the ſouth ayle of which church is a grave-ſtone, to protect their remains. 5. Mary, wife of Arnold Rereſby. 6. Ellen, who was married to Tho. Draper, of Flintham, in Nottinghamſhire, by whom ſhe had a ſon, Rich. Draper, who married the widow of Tho. Whalley the eldeſt grandſon of this Tho. and ſeveral other daughters.

Richard Whalley, eſq. uncle by mar. to Oliver lord prot.

Rich. Whalley, eſq. the uncle by marriage to the prot. Oliver, ſucceeded his grandfather of his names; he was a member in the parlement called in the 43d year of q. Eliz.'s reign, for Boroughbridge, and was ſheriff of Nottinghamſhire, and ſerved that office with greater ſtate than any of his predeceſſors. Unfortunately, he involved himſelf in many law-ſuits, which, though he was a perſon of the beſt capacity, and ſedulous in buſineſs, much leſſened his fortunes when in the decline of life, ſo that notwithſtanding he had added ſome eſtates to thoſe left him by his grandfather, yet he was obliged to part with many more. Q. Eliz. permitted him, and Will. Whalley, gent. to alienate the houſe and ſcite of the monaſtry of Welbeck, by the name of the manor of Welbeck, and the two granges Bellers and Hurſt, and the grange of Gledthorpe, and the manor of Norton, and the grange called Hardwicke-Grange, to Edw. Oſborne, citizen and clothworker, of London; and having firſt incloſed, he mortgaged, and in the end, was obliged to ſell the lordſhip of Sibthorpe, with other lands in Canolſton, Hawkeſworth,

worth, and Flintham, which were only a collateral ſecurity with Sibthorpe; nor were theſe, though very great, the only ſacrifices he made. He had three wives, Ann, daughter of Geo. Horſley, of Digſwell; his ſecond was Fra. daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, of Hinchinbrooke, knt. grandfather of the prot. Oliver; and the third, was Jane, daughter of —— Stirap, who re-married to Edw. Coleby: mr. Whalley had only children by the ſecond, the protector's aunt; they were, 1. Tho. 2. Edw. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and 3. Henry, the judge advocate; whoſe hiſtories will be given when we have gone through the eldeſt branch.

Thomas Whalley, eſq. firſt couſin to Oliver, lord prot.

Tho. Whalley, eſq. who died in the life-time of his father; he married Mary, daughter of ſir Tho. Peniſton, knt. ſhe re-married to Rich. Draper, of Flintham, eſq. by whom ſhe had Whalley Draper, married to Rob. Butler, the parents of a ſon of both their names. Mr. Tho. Whalley, had only 3 children, Peniſton Whalley, eſq. of whom preſently; Martha, who died unmarried in 1624; and Eliza. married to Will. Ayloſt, of Baſingbourne, eſq. by whom ſhe had no child.

Peniſton Whalley, eſq. 1ſt couſin, one remove, to Oliver, lord prot.

Peniſton Whalley, of Screveton, eſq. born in 1624, who, as a minor at his grandfather's death, was under ward to his relation, Rich. Draper, eſq. he was ſuſpected in 1654, of diſaffection to Oliver the prot. for which he was ordered up to London, and underwent an examination; but as nothing appeared againſt him, he was ſet at liberty; however, it occaſioned his excluſion from parlement in 1656, at which time he was one of the repreſentatives for Nottinghamſhire; but, in the following year, he ſo far regained his highneſs's good opinion, that he was appointed one of the commiſſioners of aſſeſſment for his own county; at that time he

lived

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

lived in a very elegant manner, keeping his coach; he ſurvived the reſtoration, and pleading the hardſhips he had ſuffered for the royal cauſe; he was ſet down in the catalogue of thoſe who were to have been created a knight of the Royal-Oak, at which time his eſtate was eſtimated at 1200l. per annum, which was but inconſiderable to what his anceſtors had enjoyed, and even he himſelf began life with; but this, that was left, ſoon dwindled away to nothing: he ſold his manor of Screveton, in Nottinghamſhire, to Tho. Thoroton, citizen of London, whoſe ſon Tho. was recorder of Lincoln, and elder brother of dr. Thoroton, the hiſtorian of the county. His moiety of Willoughby, he ſold to ſir Will. Willoughby, bart. But all his ſacrifices could not keep him from a priſon; for he died in London, confined for debt, attributing all his miſfortunes as happening from the judgment of heaven, for his cruelty to mr. John James, of Exeter college, Oxford, the ejected miniſter of Flintham, as he himſelf expreſſed, in a letter he wrote to that unfortunate gentleman, declaring himſelf guilty of a great crime, in having been his enemy, and owning that the hand of God was 'juſtly upon him for it.' Peniſton died in 1672, aged 48; he married Marg. daughter and ſole heir of Geo. Ireland, eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Tho. Ireland, of Beauſey, near Warrington, knt. the ſeat of the Butlers, in Lancaſhire, deſcended of an ancient family, ſeated at Hut, in that county, and dying in oct. 1669, aged 76, was buried at Screveton, where his daughter, mrs. Whalley, laid down a grave ſtone; in the inſcription upon which, his loyalty is mentioned: ſhe, herſelf, died ſept. 10, 1675, having ſurvived her huſband, Mr. Whalley. The iſſue of Peniſton, by this lady, was only two daughters and co-heirs; Eliz. born in 1654, and married in 1672 to the rev. Tho. Hall, preſented to the rectory of Screveton, in 1674; and Margaret, born in 1656, and was living, and unmarried, in 1672. Mr. Hall obtained, partly by alliance, and partly by purchaſe, two manors in Colſton, with the vicarage of that place, which had long been enjoyed by the Whalley family; but in 1670 Will. duke of Newcaſtle obtained poſſeſſion by virtue of an extent, but after his grace's death they reverted to the heirs of Peniſton, by a decree, I believe, of Chancery. Having taken the eldeſt branch of this family, I now return to Edw. 2nd, ſon of Rich. Whalley, eſq. by Fra. aunt to the prot. Oliver.

Col. Edw. Whalley, one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, a maj.-gen. and one of the prot. Oliver's lords, to whom he was firſt couſin.

Edw. Whalley, eſq. was brought up to merchandize; Heath ſays, he was put apprentice to a woollen-draper; ſome other writer calls him a broken clothier; a thing almoſt impoſſible, when the grandeur and wealth of his family and father is conſidered: another writer, no more a friend than Heath to him, acknowledges that he was a merchant; ſo that we may ſuppoſe this one of the many miſrepreſentations of that virulent writer. Whether he was actually engaged in traffic at the commencement of the civil wars is uncertain, but no ſooner did the quarrel between k. Cha. I. and his parlement blaze out, than he (though in the middle age of life) took up arms in defence of the liberty of the ſubject; and this in oppoſition to the ſentiments of his neareſt relations: probably his religious opinions determined him as much, or more, than any other conſideration, as he was a rigid puritan; and though the uſage of arms muſt be new to him, yet he early diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the parlement ſervice, in many ſieges and battles, but in none more than in the battle of Naſeby, in 1645, in which he charged, and entirely defeated two diviſions of Langdale's horſe, though ſupported by pr. Rupert, who commanded the reſerve; for which the parlement, jan. 21, 1645-6, voted him to be a colonel of horſe. He alſo was greatly inſtrumental in obtaining the defeat of lord Goring, in Somerſetſhire; and was the commander of the horſe at the ſiege of Briſtol, when pr. Rupert ſurrendered it up; from whence he was ſent to prevent the royal garriſon in Oxford from marching out of that city, which he having effectually prevented, he was diſpatched to Banbury; and, may 9, 1647, they gave him the thanks of the houſe, and 100l. to purchaſe two horſes, for his brilliant action at that place, which he took by ſtorm, and afterwards marched to Worceſter, which city ſurrendered to him, july 23, following: his ſucceſsful bravery procured him the hatred of the fanatics (who accuſed him of being a preſbyterian) at the head of whom was Hugh Peters, whom he threatened to cane. The commons granted him, feb. 3, 1647-8, for his arrears, at the rate of fifteen years purchaſe, the manor of Flawborough, part of the eſtate of the marquis afterwards duke of Newcaſtle, the annual rent of which was 410l. 2s. the overplus of the value, after ſatisfying the arrears, to be paid into the treaſury: mr. Whalley pretended that the marq. of Newcaſtle's father had purchaſed it of his father for a ſmall part of its value. Cromwell confided ſo much in him, that he committed the perſon of the king to his care; the loyaliſts have charged him with ſeverity to his royal priſoner, but the monarch himſelf, in a letter he left behind him, when he made his eſcape, fully exculpates him from that charge. It is generally ſuppoſed that his majeſty did not effect an eſcape through his inattention, but that he was led to attempt a flight, by his and Cromwell's contrivance, having frightened the king with an idea that his perſon was not ſafe in the army; Charles himſelf indeed ſays, that it was not the caſe, but it it appears to be ſo. He did not always, however, give the king ſatisfaction; for, when capt. Sayers, june 12, 1647, waited upon his majeſty, to give him back the enſigns of the order of the garter, belonging to the late pr. of Orange, the king walking backwards and forwards along the room, with mr. Sayers, raiſed the jealouſy of mr. Whalley, who did not approve of this conference; he therefore interpoſed: upon which the exaſperated monarch puſhed him away with both his hands, and in indignation of the affront, raiſed his cane to the colonel's head, and ſome ſay ſtruck him, but lord Clarendon ſays, the king did not go to that extremity; his lordſhip adds, that the army were far from being diſpleaſed at his majeſty's conduct, in puniſhing his inſolence. He was the abject tool of Cromwell's ambition, perhaps without his own knowledge, who employed him in carrying all the petitions of the army to the parlement, to prepare them for the tragic death of the king, one of whoſe judges he was, and the warrant for whoſe execution he ſigned. At the battle of Dunbar, fought ſept. 3, 1650, he, with Monk, commanded the foot, and greatly contributed to completely defeat the ſcotch army; and here he exhibited the greateſt proofs of valor, having his horſe ſhot twice under him; the laſt ſhot was fatal to the creature, but mounting another, he followed in the purſuit, though he had received a cut in his wriſt; Cromwell left him in Scotland, with the rank of commiſſary-general, and gave him the command of four regiments of horſe, with which he performed many actions that gained him great honor.

He continued a ſteady friend to his couſin Oliver, after he had raiſed himſelf to the ſovereignty, and was entruſted by him with the government of the

counties

Whalleys.

counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leiceſter, by the name of major-general; an important office, in which he was ſo aſſidious, that, as he himſelf ſays, he did not leave a vagrant in a whole county: he was one of the repreſentatives for Nottinghamſhire, in the parlements held in 1654 and 1656; the protector made him commiſſary-general for Scotland, and called him up to his other-houſe. This laſt honor was ſo acceptable to him, and he was ſo fond of it, that it betrayed him into ſome improprieties; col. Aſhfield having ſpoken very diſcontentedly of this new houſe, in a converſation with him in Weſtminſter-hall, it ſo much hurt him, that he even threatened to cane the colonel, who ſetting him at defiance, was, inſtead of a baſtinadoing, complained of to the protector; his highneſs ſo highly valued his relation, as to tell the colonel, that unleſs he aſked pardon, he would caſhier him for ſpeaking diſreſpectfully to his ſuperior officer; but he petitioning, that he might have a fair hearing, the protector conſented to it; at leaſt, he permitted him to ſay what he pleaſed before ſuch officers as he could depend upon, who adjudged him to acknowledge his fault, and aſk pardon of *my lord* Whalley, but this the reſolute colonel abſolutely refuſed to do. This was at leaſt the ſecond challenge he had received; for, in 1647, mr. Murray ſent him a written one, which he declined accepting, and complained of it to the parlement, who having read it, ordered mr. Murray into cuſtody: theſe things are no ways derogatory to his courage, which was confeſſedly great; but ſhews how much he, and his party adhered to their religious ſentiments, which ſtrictly forbid their accepting a challenge; it is to be wiſhed that thoſe, who have in other reſpects better ideas of religion, would equally abſtain from riſking their lives about trivial

unimportant

Whalleys.

unimportant diſputes, by which they often put themſelves in competition with the moſt worthleſs; it certainly is no mark of cowardice to refuſe a challenge, when they who dare engage their enemies in the field, in the moſt gallant manner, do not think it neceſſary to accept one.

He was looked upon with jealouſy by the parlement, after the reſignation of Rich. the protector, eſpecially, as he leaned ſo much to the intereſt of the army; for this reaſon, when the rump was reſtored, they took from him his commiſſion; this ſtill endeared him the more to the army, which, when Monk's conduct began to be dubious, deputed him one of their commiſſioners, to agree to terms of peace and amity with that of Scotland; but Monk, who knew his hatred to the royal family, and how much reaſon he had to dread their return, abſolutely refuſed to treat with him. The reſtoration of monarchy ſoon after becoming viſible, he ſaw the danger of his ſituation; for beſides the loſs of the eſtate of Sibthorpe, which had been poſſeſſed by his family, but ſold by one of them to the earl, afterwards duke of Newcaſtle, of whoſe truſtees he had purchaſed it, when that nobleman was obliged to leave the kingdom, and all his other eſtates, eſpecially the manors of Weſt-Walton, and Torrington, in Norfolk (part of q. Henrietta-Maria's jointure), which he had purchaſed, and with whatever other eſtates he had he knew would be forfeited, and even his life would be offered up, to the ſhrine of that king, whom he had condemned to death; he therefore prudently retired: ſept. 22, 1660, a proclamation was publiſhed, ſetting forth, that he had left the kingdom, but as there was great reaſon to ſuppoſe, that he and col. Goffe, another of the king's judges, who had married a daughter of his, and had retired with him, were returned, 100l. was offered to diſcover either of them, in any of the britiſh dominions, and cauſe them to be brought alive, or dead if they made any reſiſtance; government was probably miſtaken, in ſuppoſing they had returned, for they arrived july 27, 1660, in America, with teſtimonials from the miniſters of their faith; mr. Tho. Goodwin ſigned his, and mr. John Rowe, and mr. Sethwood, his ſon-in-law's; inſtead of concealing themſelves, they waited upon mr. Endicot, the governor of Boſton; who received them very courteouſly, and they were viſited by the principal perſons of the place, and amongſt others, col. Crown, a moſt loyal gentleman; they that day took lodgings, and reſided generally at Cambridge, four miles from Boſton, and attended all the religious rites of the place on ſundays, faſts, thankſgiving, and lecture days, and were admitted to the ſacrament, as well as private meetings of devotion; they alſo made excurſions to the neighbouring towns, and were frequently at Boſton, where they were once inſulted; but, the perſon guilty of the affront, was bound to his good behaviour: their grave, ſerious, and devout deportment, and the rank they had held, procured them reſpect; but, when it was certainly known, that they were expreſsly excepted out of the act of indemnity (which did not arrive there until the laſt day of november in that year), not only they, but thoſe of the government, who had treated them with diſtinction, were juſtly alarmed; however, pity and compaſſion prevailed upon ſome, and they were promiſed protection by a part of the general court; others more prudently adviſed them, to remove to a place of more privacy, and conſequently ſafety: the governor, feb. 22, 1660-1, called a court of aſſiſtance, to conſult about ſecuring them, but it was not agreed to, however, finding it improper to continue longer there, they left Cambridge the 26th of that month, and came

to

Whalleys.

to New-Haven, march 7, where they were treated with great reſpect, by both the miniſters, and magiſtrates of that town; and they flattered themſelves that they were free from every danger, but in a few days news arrived of his majeſty's proclamation which obliged them to abſcond; it was happy for them that they did, as capt. Breedan, having ſeen them in Boſton, informed the court of it upon his return to England: a warrant was iſſued march 8, by the governor and aſſiſtants, to ſecure them, which was ſent to Springfield, and other towns in the weſtern parts of the colony; yet, they appeared at Milford in the day-time, and retired in the night to New-Haven, and lay concealed in the houſe of mr. Davenport, the miniſter of that town; thus they lived until april 30, about which time, they were greatly ſhocked at hearing that ten of thoſe who had alſo ſat in judgment upon the late king, were executed; and, that the governor had received a royal mandate, dated march 5, 1660, to cauſe them to be ſecured: they were now in great danger, as two zealous loyaliſts were ſent through the colonies as far as Manhados, to ſeize them; but their friends informing them of it, they had time to withdraw from mr. Davenport's to one Jones', where they concealed themſelves until may 11, when they removed to a mill, and from thence upon the 13th, into the woods, where they met Jones, and two of his companions; who for their greater ſafety, humanely conducted them to a place called Hatchet-harbour, where they lay two nights, until a cave, or hole in the ſide of a hill was prepared to conceal them; to this hill they gave the name of Providence, where they continued from may 15, to june 11, ſometimes in the cave, but in very tempeſtuous weather in an houſe near it. They cannot be enough commended for the noble man-

ner

NUM. XII. Whalleys.

ner in which they acted towards mr. Davenport, and their other friends; for when the meſſengers ſent to ſecure them, diſcovered that they had been at mr. Davenport's, and that he was ſuſpected of ſtill concealing them; diſregardful of their fate, and though their three friends were moſt true to them, they reſolved to go to New-Haven, and acquaint the deputy-governor, Mr. Leete, with their arrival, which they did; but he took no notice of it; many of their friends, when they ſaw them determined to deliver themſelves up, requeſted them not to ſurrender; in conformity more to theſe ſolicitations, than to prolong a wretched exiſtence; they (after ſhewing themſelves in New-Haven, which ſufficiently exculpated Mr. Davenport), retired, june 24 to their cave in the woods, where they remained until aug. 19, ſometimes venturing to a houſe near the cave; and when the ſearch for them was very much abated, they ventured to go to the houſe of one Tomkins, near Milford, where they remained two years; but never ſo much as went into the orchard; however, after that time finding little inquiry after them, they took more liberty, making themſelves known to ſeveral perſons, in whom they could confide; and each of them frequently prayed, and alſo exerciſed i. e. preached at private meetings in their chamber. In 1664, they were again moſt juſtly alarmed by his majeſty's commiſſioners coming to Boſton, they therefore again retired to their cave, where they continued for 8 or 10 days, but unluckly ſome indians in hunting, diſcovered their bed, &c. in the cave, and reporting it, they found it expedient to leave their retreat; wherefore, oct. 13, in that year, they removed to Hadley, near 100 miles diſtant, travelling only by night, where mr. Ruſſel, the miniſter of the place, had previouſly agreed to receive them; here they remained as long as they lived;

Whalleys.

lived; very few perſons in the colony knowing that they were there; the time of mr. Whalley's death is not known, but it happened ſome time before the year 1679; the tradition of Hadley is, that two perſons unknown, were buried in the miniſter's cellar; he was no loſer by them, for they conſtantly received yearly remittances from England: thoſe perſons who knew their retreat, made them frequent preſents; Rich. Saltonſtall, eſq. who was in the ſecret, when he left the country to go to England, in 1672, gave them 50l. and mr. Goffe in his journal, mentions ſeveral other donations of their friends. Such hardſhips as theſe, muſt hurt the feelings of any, how much ſoever they may diſlike their political ſentiments, and they muſt pity the condition of two gentlemen, who had held the rank of nobles, and poſſeſſed very great power, being obliged for many years, to live in conſtant fear, often in a cavern, and almoſt conſtantly confined to a private wretched apartment, depending upon precarious remittances and benefactions, deprived of the comforts of aſſociating with their families, friends, and almoſt debared human converſe; happily for themſelves they eſteemed each other; mr. Goffe, ſtrongly deſcribes their mutual regard and friendſhip, under ſuch uncommon misfortunes; how much better was the lot of their brethren, the king's judges who eſcaped to Switzerland, where they lived reſpected, and protected, if we except one or two, who were aſſaſſinated by the procurement of ſome of the royal family. Theſe unfortunates were not without the only conſolation of the miſerable--hope, their's was as chimerical as fallacious, their greateſt expectations were from the fulfilling of the propheſies, not doubting that the execution of the judges, was the ſlaving of the witneſſes, and they were much diſappointed, when the year 1666, had

paſſed

paſſed without any remarkable event, but they flattered themſelves, that the chriſtian æra might be erroneous; how ſtrangely does fanaticiſm blind the judgment of its votaries, of men of the world, who in other reſpects were well informed and ſenſible. Their greateſt pleaſure was in having conſtant, and the beſt intelligence from England; in other reſpects their comforts muſt be very circumſcribed; their journal for ſix or ſeven years, contains little more than the events of the town, the church, and the families in the neighbourhood; poor ſubjects for men, who had held moſt conſiderable places in the victorious army, and ſenate of their relation the prot. Oliver. They were in conſtant affright, though they hoped, that after ſome time, all inquiry would ceaſe reſpecting them, and they received with much ſatisfaction, the intelligence that they were ſuppoſed to have been killed with other judges in Switzerland; nothing probably could have ſupported them through their miſfortunes; but, the dread of the horrible puniſhment inflicted upon traitors, and which they would, had they been taken, experienced in the fulleſt manner, and being held up as the vileſt malefactors, to be inſulted by an enraged populace; for they confeſs that 'their lives were miſerable, and 'conſtant burdens,' as they were 'baniſhed from 'all human ſociety.' Of mr. Whalley*, I ſhall only ſubjoin that his valor, and military knowledge were confeſſedly great; his religious ſentiments wild and enthuſiaſtic; from a merchant's counter, to riſe to ſo many, and ſuch high offices in the ſtate, and to conduct himſelf with propriety in them, ſufficiently evinces, that he had good abilities; nor is his honeſty queſtioned by any, which, as one of the king's judges, and a major-general, would lay him open to a very narrow ſcrutiny. Sir Philip Warwick does not ſeem to do him juſtice, when he calls him 'a ridiculous 'phanatic, as well as a crack-brained fellow, 'though he was,' continues the knight, 'a gentleman of good family:' however ridiculous he was in his religious ſentiments, there are no reaſons to ſuppoſe his head otherwiſe diſordered.

---

* See a further hiſtory of col. Goffe, amongſt Oliver the prot.'s lords at the end of the firſt volume.

The major-general married the ſiſter of ſir Geo. Middleton, knt. who was as great an enemy to k. Cha. I. as he was a friend to k. Cha. II.[*] She died either in, or juſt before 1662; he had ſeveral children; what became of them is unknown, except mrs. Goffe, and John, his eldeſt ſon and heir, who was a cornet of horſe, and who was returned a member of parlement for the town of Nottingham in 1658-9, and alſo for the borough of Shoreham; at the reſtoration government owed him 151l. 13s. 4d. but which, probably, he was never paid: it appears by his ſiſter, mrs. Goffe's letter, that he was gone abroad in 1662.[†] He married

---

[*] Sir Geo. Middleton, knt. though one of the ſervants of k. Cha. I. eſpouſed the parlement intereſt, and was made capt. of a troop of horſe, not valuing the lucrative places he then held in the court, he run all the lengths of the diſaffected, and ſubmitted to the uſurpation of Oliver, but was won by k. Cha. II. for whom he acted as a ſpy upon the protector, but was detected, his perſon ſeized, his eſtates ſequeſtered; he was tried in april, 1656, and condemned; but through the earneſt entreaty of his ſiſter Whalley, he was ſpared, and leaving the kingdom, he more openly ſided with the exiled king, by whom he was highly honored and truſted. He had two ſons killed in the prot. Oliver's ſervice, in Ireland; another was ſent by his highneſs to Jamaica.

[†] There was a John Whalley, gent. who, by his will, dated aug. 20, 1664, diſpoſed of his eſtates in Bury and Wiſtow, in Huntingdonſhire, to his ſiſter Hampſon and her children, at the diſcretion of his ſiſter Eliz. Wingfield, and couſin John Blew.

the

NUM. XII.

Whalleys.

the daughter of ſir Herbert Springate, knt. by whom he had Herbert Whalley, eſq. his eldeſt ſon and heir, who, though k. Cha. II. granted the manor the parlement had given to the major-general, to the duke of Newcaſtle, to whom it once belonged, with all the reſt of his own lands, forfeited to the crown by any of the purchaſers, yet this Herbert Whalley, eſq. was, in 1672, in poſſeſſion of ſome of the paternal inheritance of the Whalleys, particularly Sibthorpe, which, though forfeited to the crown, and granted to the duke of Newcaſtle, was found to have been mortgaged to ſir Arnold Waring (probably a truſtee for the Whalley family) and which, through aſſignments or heir-ſhips, became veſted in this Herbert.

Hen. Whalley, eſq. judge-advocate, firſt couſin to Oliver, lord protector.

Henry Whalley, brother of the major-general, was an alderman of London, probably; he had been an advocate in the parlement army, and from the regard his couſin Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, had for him, was promoted to the office of judge-advocate of the armies in England and Scotland; before he was ſettled in that poſt, he, in a letter to his highneſs the protector, dated from Edinburgh, march 8, 1654-5, intreated a line or two, to inform him, whether he might promiſe himſelf a conſtant employment there, or know whether he was to return, that he might at laſt ſettle himſelf, his family, and affairs, for the reſt of his life; concluding, ‘ I chearfully ſubmitting to what ‘ the Lord ſhall put into your heart therein.’ He continued in Scotland during the remainder of the protectorate of Oliver; and, in the year 1656, repreſented the ſheriffdom of Selkirk and Peebles in the britiſh parlement, and was one of thoſe who ſigned the order for proclaiming his couſin Rich. lord protector; what befel him after the reſtoration I have no where

where ſeen ; nor what family he left, or what become of them.*

---

* The Whalleys, whom I have met with in the hiſtories of England, during the government of k. Cha. I. the commonwealth, and the prots. Oliver and Rich. beſides ſuch as are given above, are, Cha. Whalley, of Cheſhire, eſq. whoſe delinquency was diſcharged june 30, 1649, having been rated at 268l. 10s. and he reſtored to the good graces of the houſe of commons ; he was member for the city of Cheſter, in 1654, and one of the aſſeſſors in 1657 for that city, of which he was recorder; it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe he was not ſatisfied with the protector's government ; judge-admiral Whalley ; lieut. Whalley, who ſerved in Hacker's regiment ; Rob. Whalley, quarter-maſter ; Will. and Stanhope Whalley, both of Norton, in the county of Leiceſter, eſqrs. one of them had an eſtate of 1000l. a year, and was to have been a knight of the royal oak, had that title been eſtabliſhed ; Peter Whalley, gent. member of parlement in 1654, for the town of Nottingham ; and Henry Whalley, maſter of the company of ſtationers in 1655 ; ſeveral, and perhaps all of theſe, are of the major-general's family.—There are ſeveral good families of the name of Whalley in England, particularly in Lancaſhire, to whom the title of baronet is entailed upon failure of male iſſue of the preſent Sir John Whalley Gardiner, bart. and of Billeſley, in Warwickſhire, Bernard Whalley, eſq. rebuilt that church in 1692. The hiſtory of the Whalleys is taken from Thoroton's antiquities of Nottinghamſhire (a defective abſtruſe written book) viſitations of that county; ſeveral lives of Oliver lord prot. various hiſt. of Eng. particularly thoſe of Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, and Heath ; Thurloe's and Clarendon's ſtate papers ; journals of the houſe of commons ; ordinances of the parlement ; nonconformiſt memorials; the late mr. Hollis's life ; Blome's britannia ; baronetages ; Reliquæ Baxterianiæ ; Hutchinſon's hiſt. of Maſſachuſet's-Bay ; biſh. Burnet's hiſt. of the reformation, &c.

No. XIII.

The hiſtory of the Dunchs, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of ſir Will. Dunch, knt. with Mary, the youngeſt daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the prot. Oliver.

NUM. XIII.

Dunchs. Antiquity and arms.

Will. Dunch, eſq.

THE Dunchs were a very ancient family, and bore for their arms, ſable, a cheveron engrailed, or, between two caſtles triple-towered, argent; Will. Dunch, eſq. was auditor of the mint, both to k. Hen. VIII. and k. Edw. VI. and ſworn eſquire extraordinary of the body of q. Elizabeth, who granted him the manor of Little Wittenham, near Wallingford, in Berks, where he ſettled; in the 5th year of that ſovereign's reign, he repreſented the town of Wallingford in parlement, and in the 12th year of the ſame reign, he was ſheriff of Berks. He died may 11, 1597, and is buried in the dormitory in Little-Wittenham church, where there is a remarkably elegant monument erected to his memory. This Will. married Mary, daughter of Will. Barnes of London, eſq. and coheir of John Barnes, alſo of London, eſq. porter of the town and caſtle of Guynes, in France, and one of the privy-council there[*]; ſhe

---

[*] J. Barnes, eſq. was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church: he died in London, may 24, 1588; he left Mary, whoſe maiden name was Farington, his widow, but by whom he ſeems to have had no child; he bequeathed divers marks to the poor of the towns of Abingdon and Wallingford, and the village of Little-Wittenham. Near the monument of J. Barnes, is a braſs plate, informing the reader, that Marg. Barnes is buried beneath, who died dec. 3, 1568.

Dunchs.

ſhe ſurvived her huſband 8 years, and was buried near him, may 13, 1605. The iſſue of this marriage was 2 ſons, Edm. the eldeſt, and Walter, bred a counſellor at Gray's-Inn; he repreſented the borough of Dunwich in the parlements held in the 27th and 31ſt years of the reign of q. Eliz. he died june 4, 1594, aged 42, and is buried near his father; his mother and ſon, placed a braſs plate againſt the eaſt wall of the dormitory, recording his worth, and that he married Deborah, daughter of dr. Ja. Pilkington, biſhop of Durham, maternally ſprung from the Kingſmills; ſhe ſurviving him, re-married to ſir Ja. Mervin, knt. by whom he had two ſons and four daughters, Edmund; Will. who was baptized at Little-Wittenham, may 8, 1594, he ſucceeded to the eſtate at Abeſbury, Wilts, and married the ſiſter of ſir John Cooper, bart. he was buried at Little-Wittenham, in may 1597. Deborah; Ruth; Mary, married firſt to mr. Swayn; ſecondly, to ſir John Philpot, of Compton, Hants, knt. Ann, married to —— Lambert, of Wilts, eſq.

Sir Edm. Dunch, knt.

Sir Edmund Dunch, knt. eldeſt ſon and heir of Will. was returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlement held in the 13th year of q. Eliz.'s reign, and for Wotton-Baſſet in the year following; he ſerved the office of ſheriff for Berks, in the 29th and 34th years of the ſame reign, and again in the 1ſt of k. Ja. I. and in the 21ſt year of that ſovereign, he was returned for Berks, as he was in the two parlements called in the 1ſt year of the reign of k. Cha. I. in which year he ſeems to have been knighted; and probably did not live long after. He married july 30, 1576, Anna, daughter and heir of Nich. Fettyplace, of Kentwood, eſq. of a moſt ancient family, and ſprung from

NUM. XIII. Dunchs.

from the kings of Portugal;* ſhe died jan. 19, 1627-8, aged 71, and is buried at Little-Wittenham, where ſhe has a monument. Their iſſue was, 1. Edm. baptized feb. 1581-2, and buried at Little-Wittenham, april 14, 1595; 2. Sir Will. of whom preſently; 3. Walter, baptized may 31, 1584, and died jan. 6, 1644-5, to whoſe memory his widow, Mary, daughter of ——— Hungerford, eſq. out of her dear affection to him, erected a monument in 1659, in the chancel of Newington church, in Oxfordſhire†; 4. John,

---

* The Fettyplaces came in with the norman conqueſt; one of them was gentleman uſher to k. Will. I. Tho. Fettyplace, eſq. as the above Anna's monument ſays, or John, as the baronetage gives it, married Beatrice, natural daughter of John, k. of Portugal; ſhe 1ſt married Tho. earl of Arundel; after his death, ſhe became the 2d wife of the great Gilbert Talbot, 1ſt earl of Shrewſbury, the victorious general of the engliſh forces in France; after whoſe deceaſe ſhe married John Holland, earl of Huntingdon; and laſtly, to Tho. or John Fettyplace, eſq. She had, I believe, no iſſue by her 1ſt or 3d huſband; by the earl of Shrewſbury ſhe had Ankaret, an only daughter, who died a child, and by mr. Fettyplace a ſon, who was the common anceſtor of Anna, the wife of Edm. Dunch, eſq. and the John Fettyplace, eſq. created a bart. by k. Cha. II. in 1661. It muſt be obſerved, that Beatrice was much beloved by her father; for, upon the death of her firſt huſband, the king wrote, 4th k. Hen. V to ſir John Pelham, who was a favorite of that monarch, deſiring him 'to ſhew the lady Beatrice, his 'daughter (being deprived of her huſband, the earl of Arundel) 'the ſame favor he had before ſhewn to her.' It is obſervable, that Charlotte, wife of mr. Fettyplace, is daughter of the late viſc. Howe, by Charlotte, natural daughter of k. Geo. I. and that the natural daughter of pr. Rupert married to an anceſtor of lord Howe. The arms of Fettyplace are gules, two cheverons argent.

† The deſcendants of Walter became opulent, and ended in the male line in Hen. Dunch, of Newington, in Oxfordſhire, whoſe only daughter and heir, Eliz. married to ſir Cecil Biſhop, of Parkham, in Suſſex, bart.

Dunchs.

buried at Little-Wittenham, may 20, 1586, aged one year; 5. Sam. Dunch, eſq. who married Dulcibella, daughter and coheireſs of John Moore, ſerjeant-at-law, with whom he had the manor of North-Baddeſley, Hants, where his family ſeated themſelves*; 6. Mary, the eldeſt, was baptized ſept. 18, 1579; ſhe firſt married Will. ſon and heir of Fra. Winchcombe, of Bucklebury, in Berks, eſq. who died july 29, 1614, without having had any child, in the 38th year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church; ſhe re-married to ſir Edw. Clarke, of Ardington, alſo in Berks, knt. whom ſhe ſurvived 16 years, ſpending the remainder of her life in widowhood, ‘ piouſly towards God, and conſcientiouſly to man:’ ſhe died oct. 18, 1646, and is buried near her firſt huſband; 7. Eliz. who became the 2d wife of John Iſham, of Pitchley, in Northamptonſhire, eſq. he died dec. 9, 1626; ſhe aug. 6, 1657, and was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church.

Sir Will. Dunch, knt uncle by marriage to Oliver lord prot.

Sir Will. Dunch knt. uncle by marriage to the prot. Oliver, was baptized may 25, 1578; he was member of parlement for Wallingford, in the 1ſt year of the reign of k. Ja. I. and was knighted by that monarch in the ſame year, at the houſe of Geo. Forteſcue, eſq. He was cut off at the early age of 33, jan. 22, 1611-12; in the dormitory of Little-Wittenham church, is one of the moſt coſtly monuments I have ſeen, erected to perpetuate his memory; it is of various marbles and alabaſter, but much ſpoiled by paint and gilding; he is repreſented in armour, and below him the effigies of his lady, both recumbent, and as large as life, and the figures of their 4 ſons and 5 daugh-

---

* Vide No. 37, in this vol. where many of the deſcendants of Edm. Dunch, of North-Baddeſley, eſq. are given.

NUM. XIII.
Dunchs.

ters, kneeling upon the baſe, except two of their daughters, who are given in their grave cloaths; at the top of the monument are the arms of the Dunchs, with a label of 3 points with the creſt; and on each ſide, the arms of the Dunchs impaling the proper arms of the Cromwells, with various other bearings of that family; over his effigies is the following inſcription, in letters of gold:

Gulielmo Dunchio Equito Aurato viro
Famæ integerrimæ fidei Spectatiſſimæ
Spei expectatiſſimæ cum magno ſuorum.
Damno et dolore defuncto Janua—
Rii 22^{o}. 1611^{o}. ætatis vero ſuæ 33^{o}.
Parentes mœſtiſſimi poſuerunt.
Hic qui dormit Eques rem ſpe ſuperavit, et annos
Conſilio, Juvenis, Tempore mente Senex
Conjuge qui felix numeroſa prole beatus
Qui lumen patriæ qui columenq. Domus.
Hunc pietas virtus gravitas celebravit honore
Quas animi dotes fama fuiſſe refert
Berchia te luget te gens Cromwellia luget
Illam conſilio hanc Juvit amore frui
Cum nondum patriæ, naturæ nec ſat amicis
Vixerat et domino vixerat ille ſatis.

He married Mary, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather to the prot. Oliver;* her ladyſhip was buried at Little-Wittenham, may 26, 1617: their iſſue was, 1. Edm. of whom below; 2. Will. baptized march 4, 1604-5; 3. Hen. both of whom died, leaving no child; 4. Walter, one of the judges of the King's Bench, he died jan. 11, 1648-9, and is buried in St. Peter's church in Oxford. 5. Dorothy baptized at Little-Wittenham, jan. 5, 1610-11. 6. Mary, married to Tho. Kirketon, of Thorpe-Mandeville. 7. Ann. 8. Cath. and another whoſe name is unknown.

---

* Many parts of the bridal dreſs of ſir Will. and lady Dunch, are ſtill preſerved in the family; a proof how much they prided themſelves upon this alliance.

Edm. Dunch, eſq. created baron Burnel, by his firſt couſin Oliver, lord prot.

Edmund Dunch, eſq. the eldeſt ſon of ſir Will. and heir to Edm. his grandfather, was born in 1602, and returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlements, called by k. Cha. I. in the 3d, 15th, and 16th years of his reign; he was a ſtrenuous advocate for the liberty of the ſubject, which occaſioned him to ſuffer very great and ſevere hardſhips from the court; for when the book, in which a liſt of ſuch ſums as ſeveral members of parlement had ſubſcribed for k. Cha. I.'s uſe, was found after the battle of Naſeby, and which his majeſty had written in ſeveral parts himſelf, Lenthal, the ſpeaker of the long-parlement, addreſſing himſelf to the houſe, ſaid, he had peruſed the book, and did not find there his own name, nor mr. Dunch's, or mr. Whitlock's name; and he believed the reaſon was, becauſe the king had taken all from them; it cannot therefore be wondered, that his acrimony was great againſt that ſovereign; in 1641, he ſigned the famous proteſtation; in 1643, he took the the covenant; in 1647, he was one of the committee for Oxfordſhire, to levy money upon the delinquents ſtates; and in 1648, he was one of the proteſtors againſt the propoſitions for an agreement with the king. In the year 1654, and 1656, he was returned to ſerve in his relation Oliver the protector's parlements for Berks; he was much beloved and truſted by that ſovereign, who appointed him governor of Wallingford-caſtle; and, as a further mark of his favor, created him a baronet, and afterwards, apr. 26, 1658, made him a peer of the realm, by the title of baron Burnel, of Eaſt-Wittenham, Berks. The late lord Dacre, having permiſſion to examine the writings in ſir

Hen. Oxendon's evidence-room, diſcovered the original patent of peerage, a fac ſimile, which my moſt noble friend the earl of Leiceſter has preſented me with, as an embelliſhment to theſe volumes. After the decline of the Cromwell family, mr. Dunch retired from the public ſcene, which was occaſioned by his diſlike to an abſolute republic, and from the jealouſy, the commonwealth party entertained of him; but when, from the various revolutions that convulſed the kingdom after Rich.'s reſignation, he perceived the reſtoration of monarchy likely to take place, he again took an active part, and was choſen one of the committee of ſafety, in 1659; this procured a good reception for himſelf and his family from k. Cha. II. probably he had ſome expectation of having a new patent for his nobility; but if ſo, he was diſappointed, for he died a private gentleman, and was buried at Little-Wittenham, aug. 4, 1678. He married Bridget, daughter and ſole heireſs of ſir Anth. Hungerford, of Downe-Ampney, in Glouceſterſhire, knt.* which manor was part of her large fortune, at leaſt 60,000l. a prodigious ſum in the laſt century: by this lady he had 3 ſons and 2 daughters; 1. Hungerford, of whom below.—2. Hermes.—3. Hen. born 1649.—4. Eliz.—and 5. Lucy.

---

* Sir Anth. Hungerford was deſcended from ſir Tho. Hungerford, ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, in the reign of k. Edw. III. (being the firſt whom we find to have enjoyed that high honor) and from Walter lord Hungerford, knt. of the moſt noble order of the garter.—In the regiſter of Little-Wittenham, is this entry the lady Cath. died in London, ſept. 4, 1697, and was buried there the 10th of the ſame month. Query. Was ſhe the ſecond wife of Edm. Dunch, eſq. whom he left his widow, or was it a ſiſter of his? The Hungerford's, were averſe to the royal cauſe in the reign of k. Cha. I. ſir Edw. Hungerford, was a parlement colonel, and took Warder-caſtle; he had 1500l. per ann. out of the lands of the counteſs dowager of Rutland; and her ladyſhip had only 500l. a year.

Hungerford

Dunchs.

Hungerford Dunch, eſq.

Hungerford Dunch, eſq. born 1639, was member for the borough of Wallingford, at the reſtoration, and he was put down in the catalogue of thoſe who were to be created knights of the royal-oak; and his eſtate is eſtimated at 2000l. per ann. though his father was then living; he was returned a member for both Wallingford and Cricklade, in the parlement held in the 12th year of the reign of k. Cha. II. but made his election for the latter. He died in London, nov. 9, 1680, and his body was brought down to Little-Wittenham, and buried in the vault on the north ſide, upon the 13th of the ſame month. He was, like his father, an amiable character. His widow was buried march 26, 1684, in the family vault, in Little-Wittenham church; ſhe is called in the regiſter, truly pious, virtuous, and charitable.

Edm. Dunch, eſq.

Edm. Dunch, eſq. ſon and heir of Hungerford, was born dec. 14, 1657, in Little-Jermyn-ſtreet, London, and baptized upon new years day following, he joined heartily in the revolution, and was conſtituted, oct. 6, 1708, maſter of the houſhold to q. Ann, and alſo to k. Geo. I. oct. 9, 1714; he was repreſentative for Cricklade, in the 1ſt, 2nd, and 3d, parlements of Great-Britain; for Boroughbridge in the 4th, and for Wallingford in the 5th: mr. Dunch cut off the entail of the Wittenham eſtate, and left it to his daughters; he died may 31, 1719, and was buried with his anceſtors, june 4th following; his portrait is amongſt thoſe of the Kit-Cat-club; he married Eliz. one of the two daughters of col. Godfrey, by lady Arabella Churchill, ſiſter to the great duke of Marlborough*; ſhe died at Whitehall, much in years, and greatly reſpected; their iſſue was 4 daughters.

---

* Lady A. Churchill, was maid of honor to the ducheſs of York, and became the miſtreſs of k. Ja. II. by whom ſhe had ſeveral children; ſhe afterwards married col. Godfrey, by whom ſhe had Charlotte, viſc. Falmouth, and mrs. Dunch.

Dunchs.

Eliz. eldeſt co-heireſs of Edm. Dunch, eſq. mar. to ſir Geo. Oxenden, bart.

1. Eliz. married to ſir Geo. Oxenden, of Dean, in Wingham, Kent, bart. member for Sandwich in many parlements; a lord of the admiralty, in the reign of k. Geo. I. and a lord of the treaſury in that of his late majeſty*. The iſſue of this marriage, was 2 ſons, and 2 daughters, 1. ſir Hen. Oxenden, the preſent baronet, who married Martha, daughter of ſir Geo. Chudleigh, bart. by whom he has had Hen. born in Albemarle-ſtreet, in the pariſh of St. George, Hanover-ſquare, London, may 14, privately baptized there may 20, and chriſtened at Little-Wittenham, july 20, 1756, now unmarried; and Iſabella who died a child. 2. Geo. Oxendon, eſq. who took the name of Dixwell, purſuant to the will of ſir Baſil Dixwell, bart. who left him a large eſtate at Brome, near Canterbury, which, as he died a bachelor, is now poſſeſſed by his elder brother ſir Hen. Oxenden, bart. 3. Dunchabella, who died apr. 6, 1732; and 4. a daughter who alſo died a child.

Harriot, 2nd coheireſs of Edm. Dunch, eſq. mar. to Rob. duke of Mancheſter.

2. Harriot Dunch, married apr. 3, 1735, to lord Rob. Montagu, afterwards duke of Mancheſter, ſhe died feb. 25, 1755, leaving Geo. the preſent duke, who was born apr. 6, 1737, and married oct. 23, 1762, Eliz. the eldeſt daughter of ſir Jam. Daſhwood, by whom his grace has 1. Lord Geo. born, nov. 11, 1763, and died feb. 24, 1772. 2. Lord Geo.-James, born aug. 28, 1769, and died may 2 following. 3. Will. viſc. Mandeville, born oct. 21, 1771. 4. Lord Fred. born nov. 8, 1774. 5. Lady Caroline-Maria, born aug. 16, 1770, and 6. Lady Anna-Maria, born oct. 30, 1777. My lord duke, when viſc. Man-

---

* The Oxendon family, were attached to the parlement cauſe againſt k. Cha. I. ſir Ja. Oxenden, knt. and Hen. Oxenden, eſq. were committee-men for Kent.

deville, repreſented the county of Huntingdon, in the parlement ſummoned in 1761, and in that year, he, with five other lords, eldeſt ſons of peers, ſupported the train of the preſent king, at his coronation proceſſion; the duke is a privy counſellor, lord-lieut. and cuſtos rotulorum, and colonel of the militia of Huntingdon, high-ſteward of Godmancheſter, collector of the cuſtoms outwards of the port of London, L. L. D. and was lately ambaſſador to his moſt chriſtian majeſty.

Cath. 3d co-heireſs of Edm. Dunch, eſq. died young and unmarried.

3. Cath. who died young, and unmarried.

Arabella, 4th co-heireſs of Edm. Dunch, eſq. mar. to Edw. Thompſon, eſq.

4. Arabella, the 4th and youngeſt daughter, married to Edw. Thompſon, of Marſden, in Yorkſhire, eſq. lord of the admiralty, in the reign of the late king, member in 4 parlements for the city of York, as alſo one of the commiſſioners of the revenue in Ireland; he died in 1742, ſhe was buried in Little-Wittenham church, oct. 18, 1734, as was Arabella her only child, feb. 28, 1734-5. Sir Hen. Oxendon, bart. and the duke of Mancheſter, are the repreſentatives of the eldeſt branch of this ancient and honorable family; and who through the Dunchs by females, are deſcended from the kings of Portugal, and a lady who was aunt to Oliver, and great aunt to Rich. lord protectors, ſometime ſovereigns of the britiſh dominions.

The ſeat of Little-Wittenham is ſtill ſtanding, but in great decay; it adjoins to the church, and is one of the reſidences of ſir Hen. Oxenden, bart. who purchaſed the other ſhares of it, and the manor, from the duke of Mancheſter, and mr. Thompſon *.

---

* The hiſtory of the Dunchs, is taken from the viſitations of the Heralds, the pariſh regiſter and funeral monuments in Little-Wittenham church, which, in the moſt polite manner, were permitted to be copied by the rev. Hen. Carter; copies of the epitaphs of the Dunchs would have been given, but they are ſo very long, ſo intirely deſtitute of merit, and many of them even of ſenſe, that it was thought beſt not to tire the reader with

No. XIV.

Some particulars of the Flemings, allied to the prot. Oliver by the marriage of ſir Tho. Fleming, knt. with Dorothy, the youngeſt daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. and aunt to that ſovereign.

NU. XIV.

Flemings. Sir Tho. Fleming, knt. lord-chief-juſtice of England.

IT is with great concern that I can obtain ſo very few facts relating to the hiſtory of the Flemings, though uncommon pains have been taken to gain the fulleſt information. Sir Tho. Fleming, knighted by q. Eliz. in 1583,* was born at Newport in the iſle of Wight, and was bred to the bar, and very much diſtinguiſhing himſelf, was called to be a ſerjeant-at-law, afterwards recorder of London, ſolicitor-general to q. Eliz. and k. Ja. I. lord-chief-baron of the Exchequer; and laſtly, lord-chief-juſtice of England; all which places, the inſcription upon his monument ſays, he executed with ſo great integrity, juſtice, and diſcretion, 'ſo that his life was of all good men

---

with them; lives of Ol. lord prot. various hiſt. of Eng. Willis's not. parl. Rudder's hiſt. of Glouceſterſhire; Fuller's worthies; Journals of the houſe of commons; ordinances of parlement; Ruſhworth's collections; Myſtery of the good old cauſe; Neal's hiſt. of the puritans; Sandford's genealogical hiſt. Le Neve's monumenta anglicana; peerages; and baronetages. I cannot but expreſs how much I was obliged by the late lord Dacre, who was pleaſed to rectify ſeveral inaccuracies in the pedigree of this family; and to mr. Longmate, who made ſeveral additions to it.

* Sir Fra. Fleming was alſo knighted in 1583.—Tho. Fleming was called to be a ſerjeant-at-law in 1594, but was degraded the ſame year: probably he was a near relation, perhaps a ſon, of the judge.

deſired,

deſired, and his death of all lamented :' by lady Mary, who ſurvived him, whom he married when in the 26th year of his age, and with whom he lived 43 years; he had 8 ſons and 7 daughters, of them 2 ſons and 5 daughters died in his life-time. Sir Tho. the lord-chief-juſtice, purchaſed the manor of Baddeſly, in Hants, of mr. Forſter, but diſpoſing of it to counſellor More, he purchaſed of the earl of Southampton, North-Stoneham, 4 miles from the town of Southampton : upon his return from the northern circuit at the latter end of the harveſt, he gave, what in that part of the kingdom is called a rearing-day, as he uſually did, to which his tenants were invited; and after ſpending the day in feſtivity, he went to bed in health, but died before morning, aug. 7, 1613, at which time he was in the 69th year of his age, and was buried in North-Stoneham church, where there is a monument to his memory.

Sir Tho. Fleming, knt. uncle by marriage to Oliver lord prot.

Of his deſcendants I can only ſay, that Eliz. one of his daughters, married Rob. Maverell, of Staffordſhire, eſq. ſhe died aug. 5, 1628, he, feb. 5, 1626-7, and are buried in Blore church; their only child was married to Tho. lord Cromwell, viſc. Lecale, and that ſir Tho. Fleming, knighted by k. Ja. I. at Newmarket, feb. 27, 1604-5, was his eldeſt ſon, and who married Dorothy, youngeſt daughter of ſir Hen. Cromwell, knt. ſo that ſhe was aunt to the prot. Oliver. His ſon and grandſon, of both his names, poſſeſſed his eſtate : the father, ſon, and grandſon, are all buried in the church of North-Stoneham with the lord-chief-juſtice.

Capt. Fleming, couſin to the prot. Oliver.

The Flemings joined their family connexions, in oppoſing k. Cha. I. Three of them diſtinguiſhed themſelves during the civil war : capt. Chriſtopher Fleming, adjutant-general of horſe, fell in their ſervice at the ſiege of Oxford, in

NU. XIV.

Flemings.

1645; his death was occaſioned partly by exceeding his orders, from eagerneſs to attack the enemy, and partly by the reſtiveneſs of his horſe, which carried him amongſt the enemy, where he received a mortal wound in his belly, by a ſhot from the adverſe party.

Col. Fleming

Col. Fleming, another of the family, was appointed in 1647, by gen. Fairfax, for his gallant actions, governor of Pembroke-caſtle, but Mr. Poyer, who had been mayor of that place, refuſed to deliver it up to him, for which reaſon the parlement made an ordinance to ſettle the diſpute, but mr. Poyer abſolutely declined the award, and withſtood both the parlement and their army; and, in 1648, routed col. Fleming, killing and taking moſt of his men; and ſuſtained a ſiege, where he ſhewed the utmoſt bravery and reſolution, nor did he ſubmit until lieut.-gen. Cromwell was ſent againſt him; nor then, until he had expended his proviſion and ammunition.

Sir Oliver Fleming, knt maſter of the ceremonies.

The third perſon was ſir Oliver Fleming, knt.* firſt couſin, I ſuppoſe, to the prot. Oliver; he was appointed maſter of the ceremonies to the parlement, nov. 2, 1643, occaſioned by a meſſage from the lords to the houſe of commons, deſiring their concurrence in an ordinance for him to execute the place of maſter of the ceremonies, and to receive the profits belonging to that office: the commons, in compliance with this meſſage, having ſtated that there were ſeveral ambaſſadors, and other public miniſters from foreign ſtates reſiding in the kingdom; and that the ordinary way of introduction, and paſſing of all other public civilities were neglected, for the want of a maſter of the ceremonies, ordained (jointly with the lords in parlement aſſembled) that ‘ ſir Oliver Flem-

---

* Sir Oliver Fleming does not occur amongſt Whalkley's catalogue of knights made by k. Cha. I. though there is great reaſon to ſuppoſe him ſo created by that ſovereign.

‘ ing, knt. a perſon of great experience and integrity in public affairs, be authorized and enabled to execute that place with enjoying ſuch allowance, rights, and privileges, as hath at any time, or doth belong to any maſter of the ceremonies;’ and in the year following he was ordered by the parlement to attend upon the prince elector Palatine, who came into England. Sir Oliver was confirmed in that office by the commonwealth, and alſo by his relations the protectors Oliver and Rich. he was no great credit to the party who employed him, as he was greatly involved in his circumſtances, owing very conſiderable ſums abroad, where he had reſided; Mr. John Pell, the protector's reſident in Switzerland, in a letter to mr. ſecretary Thurloe, dated from Zurich, ap. 1, 1656, ſays, that it was almoſt a year ſince he had given notice, that one Geſner, a citizen of that place, was coming to London, to call upon ſir Oliver for ſome money lent to him whilſt he reſided there, and that moſt of the other creditors were men of principal note; he that was landlord was then one of the two burgo-maſters, and another who was alſo a principal creditor, was a near kinſman of the firſt ſecretary of ſtate, by theſe, he continues, it was not difficult for the poor creditors to have their buſineſs propoſed in the ſenate; they complained to him that mr. Geſner had been almoſt a year in London, and though he had once ſpoken to the protector, yet he had not obtained any money whatever from ſir Oliver, wherefore the ſenate themſelves reſolved to write to his highneſs, and had ſent the principal ſecretary to him, to requeſt he would accompany it with one from himſelf; but it is highly probable, that the creditors had very little ſatisfaction during the government of the protectors: at the reſtoration he loſt his place by

NU. XIV. Flemings.

ſir Cha. Cotterell, knt. reſuming that place which he had held in the reign of k. Cha. I. M. Bourdeaux, the french ambaſſador, accuſed him in 1656, upon his return into France, to mr. Lockhart, his highneſs's ambaſſador with being a penſioner to Spain, to which mr. Lockhart replied, he believed, that if either the french or ſpaniards did entertain penſioners there, they would endeavour to beſtow their penſions upon perſons better intereſted at court than he was; but it appears from Whitlock, that he had ſome influence with the elder protector, whom he perſuaded to receive the ſwediſh ambaſſador when he had been kept ſo long, that he was going to abruptly leave the kingdom. To this ſhort relation of this family, I ſhall add, that the ſeat of Stoneham, with its extenſive park, is one of the moſt elegant in Hants, the ſummer-houſe, called Belvidere, near the road, commands a very rich and diverſified proſpect on every ſide; and no landſcape can be finer: The ſeat and eſtate is now enjoyed by John Willis, eſq. who has changed that name for Fleming; he repreſents the borough of Southampton in the preſent parlement, and married a ſiſter of Lucy Knightly, of Fauſley, in Northamptonſhire, eſq.

---

* The above particulars of the family of Fleming are taken from materials ſent me by Lancelot Brown, eſq. the rev. mr. Breedon, rector of North-Stoneham: the rev. Sam. Gauntlet, and other friends; with Thurloe's ſtate-papers, Whitlock's memorial, Sprigg's England's recovery, Chronica Juridicialia, &c. It is moſt unfortunate that the regiſter of North-Stoneham is very defective, the old ones are loſt, what remains commences in 1640; the only item it contains is, that july 2nd, 1651, Edw. Fleming, eſq. married to mrs. Cath. Hooper.

No. XV.

Some obſervations upon the Bromley family, with whom ſir Oliver Cromwell, the prot. Oliver's uncle allied himſelf by his firſt marriage.

NU. XV.

Bromleys. Antiquity.

Sir John Bromley, knt.

THE Bromleys are of very ancient date in Staffordſhire, being ſeated there ſo early as the reign of k. John. Sir John Bromley, knt. diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the wars in France, in the reign of k. Hen. V. particularly in recovering the ſtandard of Guyen, in the battle of Le Corby, won by the french, for which he was knighted, received lands of great value in Normandy; and, as a perpetual memorial of his gallantry, the ſtandard of Guyen was given him for a creſt, viz. upon a wreath of the colors a demy lion rampant, ſable, iſſuing out of a mural crown, or, holding a ſtandard, vert, charged with a griffin-paſſant, or, the ſtaff proper headed argent. I mention this the rather, becauſe the creſt of the Bromley's, in the window of Hinchinbrook, is ſo totally different, and is the ſame as that given upon ſir Tho. Bromley's monument in Weſtminſter-abbey, as appears by Dart; but the lord Montforts, uſe that given them by k. Hen. V. and the ſame is upon the ſhield of arms under the metzotinto plate of Will. Bromley, eſq. member of parlement for the borough of Warwick, and ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in the reign of q. Ann, to whom he was a privy-counſellor.*

---

* The heralds, I am informed, made a diſtinction of the lord Montfort's arms from the ancient ones uſed by the Bromley's, by

Bromleys.

Sir Thomas Bromley, knt. lord-chancellor of England

Sir Tho. Bromley, lady Cromwell's father, died lord-chancellor of England, april 12, 1587, 'to 'the grief of all good men:' he married Eliz. daughter of ſir Adrian Forteſcue, knt. of the Bath, by whom he had four ſons, 1. ſir Hen. Bromley, knt. 2. Tho. 3. Geo. and 4. Edw. and four daughters, 1. Ann, married to Rich. Corbet, of Stoke, in Shropſhire, father of the firſt baronet, created 3rd k. Cha. I. 2. Meriel, married to John Lyttelton, of Frankley, in Worceſterſhire, eſq. who, from the greateſt affluence, was reduced to the greateſt indigence, by joining with the earl of Eſſex, the favorite of q. Eliz. and was meanly deſerted and inſulted by his friend, ſir Walter Raleigh.—K. Ja. I. reſtored Tho. his ſon and heir, to a great part of the family eſtates, and created him a baronet: he was anceſtor of the two late lord Lytteltons; dr. Lyttelton, biſhop of Carliſle, and the preſent lord Weſtcote: this affinity to the Cromwell family, is the reaſon aſſigned why the copy of the prot. Oliver's portrait, by Jarvis, is hung in the gallery of lord Weſtcote's ſeat, at Hagley*. The 3rd daughter of ſir Tho. Bromley, was married to ſir Edw. Greville, of Milcot, in Warwickſhire, knt. of the family of the lords Brooke, now earls of Warwick; and 4. Eliz. the youngeſt to ſir Oliver Cromwell. Henry Bromley, eſq. a deſcendant of the lord-chancellor, was created lord Montfort, baron of Horſe-Heath, in Cam-

---

by obliging the firſt nobleman of that title to bear gules, and or dove-tailed inſtead of indented; which was the firſt time it is ſuppoſed, that the term was known in heraldry.

[*] The Lytteltons were great ſufferers for their attachment to the royal cauſe in the laſt century; their elegant ſeat at Frankley, with all its valuables, was deſtroyed by pr. Rupert, to prevent its falling into the hands of Cromwell.

bridgeſhire, and took his ſeat in the houſe of lords, may 9, 174 , and died jan. 1, 1755: he was ſucceeded by Tho. his only ſon, the preſent lord Montfort *.

No. XVI.

The hiſtory of ſir Horatio Palavicini, and his deſcendants, allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell, by ſeveral marriages.

Palavicini, Antiquity.

AS the Palavinici were by ſeveral inter-marriages, ſo cloſely allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell, I ſhall be rather particular in giving their hiſtory, eſpecially as it is little known. This family has been long, and is ſtill conſpicuous in Italy; many of the branches of which are ſcattered in the various ſtates of that country; the eldeſt of them at Parma, from whence the others derive themſelves. They are mentioned in the annals of Genoa, as filling the firſt poſts of that common-wealth†. Signior Horatio Palavi-

Sir Horatio Palavicini.

---

* Theſe remarks of the Bromley family, are taken chiefly from the peerage, and given to ſhew, that ſir O. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, uncle to the prot. Oliver, was connected with few families but what were, like himſelf, loyal to k. Cha. I.

† Will. marquis Palavicini, was ſet over Genoa, with the title of regent, in 1353, by its lord John Viſconti, duke of Milan; as was John-Scipio Palavicini, by Galeazzo, duke of Milan, in 1476. Nich. Palavicini, was general of the genoeſe army in Corſica, in 1555. Auguſtine Palavicini was elected biennial doge of Genoa, july 13, 1637. The marq. Palavicini was ſent envoy extraordinary from the republic of Genoa, in 1685, to congratulate k. Ja. II. upon his acceſſion to the britiſh throne.

cini of this family, was born in Genoa, but leaving Italy, went and reſided in the Low Countries, where he married a very mean perſon; but, as his father was then living, he did not think it prudent to acknowledge her as his wife; ſhe dying, he married a perſon of faſhion in that country; ſome time after his father died, when he came and ſettled in England. Q. Mary I. who was then ſeated upon the throne, had re-eſtabliſhed the romiſh ſuperſtitions, to whom he was recommended*; her majeſty appointed him collector of the papal taxes to be gathered in this kingdom; at the death of that bigotted princeſs he had a very large ſum of money in his hands: this was too great a temptation for his honeſty to withſtand; he abjured the religion of Rome, and retained the treaſure due to the pontiff. Such perſons, though every way deteſtable, are too uſeful to princes to be openly deſpiſed; ſo

---

throne. Jerome Palavicini was appointed governor of Corſica, and the family have given generals and ſtateſmen to ſeveral italian powers, and they have frequently received red hats; the moſt celebrated cardinal of the name, died very lately. It is pretty ſingular, that the preſent head of this family, the old marq. Palavicini, is the only one of the old nobles who continues to frequent the Exchange; for, though the nobles in Genoa, both old and new, chiefly are merchants, yet they ſeldom converſe with other traders, except upon buſineſs of commerce; the people, diſguſted with this haughtineſs, have quitted the portico, and ſtand in the open ſtreet to tranſact their affairs, to oblige the nobles to come thither; this ſo hurt their pride, that they now ſend their agents.—The arms of Palavicini are checky of nine, or and azure, upon a chief of the firſt, a ſtaccado of the firſt couped ſable; this makes the coat a rebus, becauſe the ſtaccado, or dam made with wooden pales faſtened together, are called Pali Vicini.

† Rango Palavicini was a ſervant of k. Edw. VI. and had a grant in 1551, of 250l. during pleaſure, probably through his relationſhip and recommendation, ſir Horatio procured preferment in England.

NU. XVI.
Palavicini.

wiſe a ſovereign as Elizabeth, knew how to make a proper uſe of ſuch a character, and therefore, inſtead of driving him from her dominions to enrich thoſe of an enemy, or troubling him about money, which it was eaſy for him to conceal, and impoſſible for her to aſcertain, not only afforded him her protection, but gave him marks of her favor: nov. 2, 1586, ſhe gave him a patent of denization; and, in the following year honored him with knighthood, in 1588, he fitted out and commanded a ſhip againſt the ſpaniſh armada, his portrait is given in the tapeſtry in the houſe of lords, amongſt the patriots and ſkilful commanders, that reſcued England from a threatened ſlavery. It is obſervable, that mr. Granger has wholly omitted mentioning him. The queen employed him in 1591, in negociating with the german princes, with whom ſhe kept up a cloſe correſpondence, and allowed ſeveral of them annual penſions; by his addreſs in procuring their making great levies of ſoldiers for the uſe of the dutch, againſt the tyranny of k. Phil. II. of Spain, and by ſupplying the exigencies of ſtate, with that money which he had defrauded the public of, he ſtill further ingratiated himſelf in the favor of Elizabeth, and evinced to her majeſty the importance of retaining him in her ſervice.

He had taken ſo much pains in improving his fortunes, that his riches became (for a private perſon) almoſt immenſe; ſo that upon him hung the fate of kingdoms; but they that bought his friendſhip, purchaſed it at a very high price—an uſurious intereſt; in 1587, he raiſed (at the deſire of q. Eliz.) 101,560 french crowns, for the uſe of the gallant k. Hen. IV. of France to enable his majeſty to raiſe an army in Germany, to

NU. XVI. Palavicini.

be commanded by the baron Dolma. The dutch were, in ſome meaſure, obliged to him for their independency, and for freeing them from a galling yoke, the money our queen advanced for them being raiſed by him; the monſtrous uſury ſhe paid for this money, made her often uneaſy; and, in 1595, ſhe demanded the re-payment of it, particularly, and inſiſted, that commiſſioners ſhould be appointed to enter into ſome plan, how the whole money diſperſed in their cauſe, and due to him, might be paid; after much altercation and high words, it was agreed, in 1598, by the earneſt deſire of the dutch, that 'for the money due to Palavicini, the queene ſhould have her entire right againſt Brabant and Flanders, and the reſt of the provinces confederate.' Sir Horatio died july 6, 1600, was buried in the church of Baberham, in Cambridgeſhire, july 17, and his funerals were kept aug. 4 following. He reſided chiefly at Baberham, a ſeat built by himſelf, with piazzas, in the italian ſtyle; he had likewiſe two conſiderable manors in Eſſex, and probably ſeveral in other counties; but yet, we may ſuppoſe, the principal part of his fortune was in money. The following epitaph was written upon him: Mr. Walpole ſays, it was in manuſcript, in the poſſeſſion of ſir John Crew, of Worthington, a great antiquary and herald:

Here lies Horatio Palavezene,
Who robb'd the pope, to lend the queene;
He was a thief; a thief! thou lieſt;
For whie? He robb'd but antichriſt.
Him death wyth beſome ſwept from *Babram*,
Into the boſom of oulde *Abraham*:
But then came Hercules with his club,
And ſtruck him down to Belzebub.*

---

* It appears by the Bodleian catalogue that there was publiſhed in London, in 1600—'Album ſeu Nigrum amicorum in obitum Horat. Palavicini.' A book I could never meet with.

Sir

Palavicini.

Sir Horatio was every way diſtant from amiable, but he poſſeſſed the beſt abilities: lord Arundel mentions him firſt amongſt the experienced perſons in England, to whom he refers the queen's miniſters, to aſſure them that he had committed no crime in accepting of the title of count of the empire, without her majeſty's permiſſion, for which he was then under confinement: mr. Walpole mentions him as an arras painter. Sir Horatio's firſt marriage I have never ſeen mentioned; his 2d was with Ann, daughter of Egidius Hooſtman, of Antwerp*. This lady was alſo made a denizen, in 1593; ſhe re-married, july 7, 1601 (exactly a year after her firſt huſband's death) to ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath; never did any lady marry two ſuch oppoſites, the extremeſt miſer, and one of the moſt unbounded expences. By his firſt wife, ſir Horatio had only one ſon; by the laſt, ſeveral.

Edw. Palavicini, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

1. Edw. Palavicini, eſq. the only ſon of ſir H. Palavicini by the firſt marriage, was, to pleaſe his mother-in-law, declared illegitimate; and by his father's will, diſinherited; thus injured, he endeavoured to right himſelf, though unwarrantably, by petitioning k. Ja. I. to do him juſtice, as eldeſt ſon and heir, born in wedlock, and charging both his father, and his brother Toby, with defrauding q. Eliz. and his majeſty, of many thouſand pounds; but when the matter was referred to ſir Hen. Spelman, and others, the brothers choſe to come to a compromiſe, which put a ſtop to any further examination.

---

* Cornelius Hooſtman, a native of the Low-Countries, was knighted, june 29, 1609, at Greenwich, by k. Ja. I. who in 1611, made him a denizen; the patent expreſſes his worth, and the gentility of his family, and that he deſerved the privilege granted him from his ſervices.—Probably he was a brother to lady Palavicini.

Palavicini.

Sir Hen. Palavicini, knt. 2nd ſon of ſir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

2. Sir Hen. Palavicini, knt. was a minor at the time of his father's death, and was put in ward to the then ſecretary of ſtate: ſir Henry married at Huntingdon, april 10, 1606, Cath. daughter of ſir Oliv. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, (2nd huſband to his mother lady Palavicini) ſhe died in the year 1613, and is buried in Huntingdon; he oct. 14, 1615; without iſſue.

Sir Toby Palavicini, knt. 3rd ſon of ſir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

3. Sir Toby, or Tobias Palavicini, knt. was born may 20, 1593, and baptized the ſame day, at Baberham: the eſtates of his brother ſir Hen. in the counties of Cambridge and Eſſex, together with the abbey, and impropriation of Weſtacre, purchaſed of ſir Tho. Cecil, with many other eſtates, came to him upon the death of ſir Henry; and he made great additions by purchaſing a great part of Great, and Little-Shelford, in Cambridgeſhire, which had been the poſſeſſion of the Freville family, one of whom ſold them to Joſ. Banks. eſq. here he built a manſion-houſe in the ſame ſtyle as his father's at Baberham; but juſt as it was completed, he diſpoſed of it to John Gill, of Gillingham, eſq. and he ſoon after ſquandered the reſt of his property away with as great indifference as his father had procured it by rapacity; which brought him into ſuch difficulties, that he was obliged to procure an act of parlement in 1624, to enable him, 'to ſell 'lands for payment of debts, and preferment of 'children:' His profuſion had neceſſitated him to diſpoſe of Weſtacre, with the impropriation, which was purchaſed of alderman Burham; but this was not ſufficient to diſcharge the many debts he had contracted; eſtate went after eſtate, until there was no more that he could diſpoſe of; and being ſtill in debt, to avoid his creditors he threw himſelf into the Fleet priſon; whether he ever regained his liberty is unknown. His lady was Jane Cromwell,

NU. XVI.

Palavicini.

Cromwell, ſiſter of his brother's wife, and he married her upon the ſame day, and at the ſame place as ſir Henry was married; lady Jane was buried within the communion rails of the chancel of Cheping-Ongar church, over her remains is a black marble ſlab, with the arms of Palavicini, impaling thoſe of Cromwell, and under it this inſcription. 'Hic 'jacet Jana D. Oliveri Cromwelli Hinchinbro-'chienſis e ſedibus Huntingdonienſis Equitis Bal-'nienſis filia, uxor Tobiæ Palavicini armigeri ex 'illuſtri nominis illius in agro Cantabrigenſi fa-'milia oriundi ad quadrageſſimum ætatis ann. et 'ferme tertium p.tintgens quod mortale fuit in 'illa officio vitaque functa in hoc pulvere depoſuit 'Martii 24 Armoqr. Chriſti 1637.' The iſſue of this marriage was three ſons and a daughter, Horatio baptized ſept. 1, 1611; he was buried near his mother, with this honorable memorial, 'Here 'lies the body of that truly noble and religious 'gentleman Horatio Palavicini, eſq. who died 'may 6, 1648, aged 36.' Tobias baptized july 14, 1612, and buried nov. 6, following; James baptized dec. 3, 1620; and Eliz. baptized oct. 20, 1618, and buried may 23, 1630*.

Baptina, only daugh. of ſir Horatio Palavicini, knt. mar. to Hen. Cromwell, eſq.

4. Baptina, the only daughter of ſir Horatio, was baptized at Baberham, ſept. 22, 1594; ſhe became the wife of Hen. Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Ol. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath.

This family which roſe ſo rapidly by extortion and fraud, is now unknown in England. The magnificent ſeats at Baberham, and Little-Shelford, in Cambridgeſhire, are now no more †; and no traces

---

* The baptiſms and burials of ſir Toby Palavicini's children, are taken from the regiſter of Baberham.

† Baberham has been poſſeſſed by the baronet Bennet family, the Alexanders (who took the name of Bennet) jointly with the Mitchells, ſince then by the Jones's, and it is now the eſtate and ſeat of general Adeane; there was the ſtory of Mutius Scævola,

NU. XVI.

Palavicini,

of their ever having exiſted, are now remaining at thoſe places, except, in the regiſters of the former; the fate of Weſtacre has been ſeen; the manors of Cranbrooke, and Little-Ilford, in Eſſex, have as long been enjoyed by ſtrangers; and all the vaſt perſonalty was diſſipated before any of the eſtates—ſuch is the precarious tenure of wealth in families, eſpecially when gained by injuſtice, extortion, and uſury *.

Scævola, very finely expreſſed, upon the chimney-piece in the hall of the old ſeat, with the arms and initials of ſir Toby Palavicini, which at the taking down of the ſeat was ſold to a gentleman in Kent, or Eſſex. The ſeat at Shelford, was taken down ſo late as 1750; upon the loggia, in the center front, was the Palavicini's ſhield of arms. Will. Ingle, eſq. the preſent owner of the manor, built a ſeat upon the ſcite of that erected by ſir Toby.

* The hiſtory of the Palavicini is taken from the hiſt. of Nepotiſmo, revolutions in Genoa, various other foreign writers; Pointer's chronological hiſt. of Engl; Rymer's fœdra; ſir H. Spelman's hiſt. of ſacrilege; Stow's chron. Brown and Cambden's hiſt. of q. Eliz. Sydney's letters; mr. Walpole's anecdotes of painting; Bowyer's life; mr. Salmon, and mr. Morant's hiſt. of Eſſex; Pedigree of the Cromwell's; Pine's tapeſtry of the houſe of lords; Boyer's treatiſe of honor, with various foreign heraldic writers, &c. together with the regiſter of Baberham; extracts from which the rev. E. Bradford, the rector of that church, moſt politely communicated to me.

No. XVII.

The hiſtory of the Ingoldſbys, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of ſir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt. with Eliz. daughter of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the Bath; and alſo firſt couſin to Oliver lord protector.

NU. XVII.

Ingoldſbys. Antiquity.

THE Ingoldſbys were originally of Lincolnſhire, and took their name from a manor in that county; they had reſided at Lenthenborough, in Bucks, for ſeveral generations *.

Sir Rich. Ingoldſby.

Sir Rich. Ingoldſby, of Lenthenborough, knt. was, by an inquiſition taken upon the death of his father, Fra. Ingoldſby, eſq. in 1634, found to be his eldeſt ſon and heir; he incloſed his lordſhip of Lenthenborough, and procured a licence from k. Ja. I. to make a park there; in the 3d year of that reign, he was ſheriff of Bucks *; he was buried at Buckingham, aug. 28, 1635: by Eliz. daughter of Will. Palmer, of Waddeſton, Bucks, eſq. he had 1. Sir Rich. of whom below. 2. Dorothy, baptized july 12, 1582, and married thrice, firſt may 28, 1602, to ſir Chriſtopher Pigot, of Dodders-hall, Bucks, knt. and laſtly, to Maximilian Petty, eſq. ſhe was buried at Lenthenborough, in 1643. 3. Agnes, married to Rich. Sergeant, of Dinton, Bucks, eſq. from whom came a numerous family---and 4. Martha married at Lenthenborough, may 18, 1637, to John Peſſey, eſq.

---

* The Ingoldſbys ſeated themſelves at Lenthenborough by purchaſe, in the reign of k. Hen. VI. From an old vellum book, which ſir Rich. Ingoldſby ſhewed at the viſitation of Bucks, in 1634, to the heralds, it appears, that they derive their origin from the ancient poſſeſſors of Ingoldſby, and Skinnard pariſhes, in Lincolnſhire; ſir Roger Ingoldſby, was lord of thoſe pariſhes about 1230, and had two ſons, John and Roger, of which, John the eldeſt dying without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his brother Roger, father and grandfather of other Rogers, the latter of theſe married the daughter of —— Kelby; Tho. his ſon and heir, by the daughter of —— Freme, was father of Ralph and John Ingoldſby, joint purchaſers of Lenthenborough; Ralph, the eldeſt, received a commiſſion from k. Hen. VI. anno 1448, to provide ſhips for the defence of Aquitaine, in France, as in the patents appears; John, was in 1462, conſtituted a baron of the Exchequer, which office he held until 1468. This laſt Ralph married Agnes, daughter and heireſs of Will. Bardwell, by whom he had Rich. who married the daughter of John Elmes, eſq. by whom he was father of Rich. Ingoldſby, who, by the daughter of John Greenway, of Dinton, Bucks, eſq. juſtice

Sir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt. ſon-in-law, to ſir Oliver Cromwell, K. B.

Sir Rich. Ingoldſby, eldeſt ſon, and heir of ſir Rich. was knighted by k. Ja. I. oct. 22, 1617, when that monarch was at Hinchinbrook, the ſeat of his father-in-law, ſir O. Cromwell, knt. of the Bath, whoſe daughter Eliz. he had married; both himſelf and his lady were ſtrenuous on the parlement ſide, in the diſpute between k. Cha. I. and his ſubjects, which muſt have given very great uneaſineſs to the loyal ſir O. Cromwell. The near relationſhip between him and Oliv. lord protector procured him much reſpect, and to his intereſt, probably, he was very much attached; he was buried at Buckingham, by his anceſtors, dec. 20, 1656 †; which place he appointed for his ſepulture, by

---

juſtice of peace in the reign of k. Hen. VIII. left Francis, who was born in 1579, and was buried at Buckingham; which Fra. married twice, firſt a daughter of Will. Sanders, of Welford, in Northamptonſhire, eſq. and, ſecondly, the daughter of —— Criſpe, eſq. and widow of —— Dormer; by the former he had ſir Rich. in whom this pedigree commences, by the latter Fra. who had a ſon named John. The arms of the Ingoldſbys are ermine, a ſaltire engrailed, ſable.

[*] In the pedigree ſir Rich. is only ſtiled eſquire, but by Fuller in his worthies, knight.

[†] The family of Ingoldſby buried their dead in a large vault, in the great croſs ayle, called Poulton's ayle, in the church of Buckingham, but there is no memorial of any of them in that church.

by his will dated july 14, 1656, and proved jan. 14 following, by it he bequeathed all his goods and chattels whatſoever, both real and perſonal to Eliz. *his dearly beloved wife*, whom he makes ſole executrix, and mentions no other perſon in his will: his widow was buried near him may 2, 1666; by her he had the numerous family of 8 ſons and 3 daughters. 1. Fra. Ingoldſby, eſq. baptized aug. 14, 1614; he reſided at Lenthenborough, enjoying the family eſtate: in the parlements called by the prot. Oliver, in 1654, and 1656, he repreſented the county of Bucks, as he did alſo in that of 1658-9, called by the younger protector; but he was ſo well received by k. Cha. II. at the reſtoration, that he was one of thoſe put down in the catalogue, to have had the new title of knight of the royal-oak; his eſtate is marked there as 1000l. per ann. but by the extravagance and folly of himſelf and his wife, he ſoon diſſipated his fortune, and after diſparking the ground his grandfather had encloſed, and mortgaging the whole of his eſtates, for as much as it was poſſible; he went to London, about 1673, and was admitted in 1679, a penſioner at the Charter-houſe, where he died, oct. 1, 1681. By Lettice, daughter of Crawley Norton, of Offley, Herts, eſq. he had 3 ſons and 5 daughters. Fra.-Rich. baptized apr. 23, 1652. Edw. baptized ſept. 3, 1660; Ellen born in 1649; Ann, born in 1650; Lettice, baptized apr. 9, 1654; Martha, baptized july 11, 1662; and Eliz. all of whom, except Edw. who it is ſuppoſed died young, were left deſtitute by the imprudence of their parents. 2. Sir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt. whoſe life is given in a future page. 3. Sir Oliver Ingoldſby, knt. born in 1619, a gallant officer in the parlement army: he was ſlain at Pendennis. 4. John Ingoldſby, eſq. born in 1621; by what falls from Wood, in his hiſtory of his own life, this John was an officer in the parlement army, and had a regiment, with which he was at the ſiege of

NU. XVII.

Ingoldſbys.

Drogheda, in Ireland, and buried Wood's brother, who died in that ſervice; mr. Ingoldſby died at ſea. 5. Sir Hen. Ingoldſby, bart. born in 1622; he was firſt an officer in the army of k. Cha. I. afterwards captain, and then a colonel in the parlement ſervice; he went into Ireland, where he was very uſeful to his party; but if we believe lord Clarendon, he performed actions that diſgrace humanity, the barbarities exerciſed in ſpaniſh-america not exceeding his, a relation of them is too dreadful to mention, but that noble and elegant hiſtorian, muſt be read with an exceſs of caution; ſir Henry was returned a member of parlement for the counties of Kerry, Limerick, and Clare, in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9. Upon Rich. the protector's reſignation, he paſſed over to Ireland, to give timely notice to Hen. Cromwell, the lord-lieut. to put himſelf upon his guard; and returning into England, he beſieged and took Windſor-caſtle, which the republicans had filled with all kinds of arms and ammunition, and kept it for the king's uſe. It is ſingular that he was created a baronet, by the prot. Oliver, his relation, march 31, 1658, and by k. Cha. II. aug. 30, 1660. Sir Henry died in Ireland, 1701, one of the oldeſt officers in the army; he was ſucceeded in his title by ſir Geo. his eldeſt ſon, who married Mary, daughter of ſir Peter Stanley, bart. by whom I think he had 2 children; ſir Will. Ingoldſby, bart. who married Theophila, daughter of ſir Kinſmill Lucy, bart. but died without male iſſue, april 25, 1726; and his lady july 30, 1721. Ann married to ſir F. Blundel, bart. their iſſue was Ann, married to lieut.-general Echlin; ſir Will. Blundel, bart. neither of whom had any child, and Montagu Blundel, bart. created by k. Geo. I. baron Edenderry, and viſc. Blundel, both in Ireland *.

---

* There appears to have been alſo an iriſh baronetage in the family of Ingoldſby, as the hiſtorical regiſter ſays, dec. 23, 1724, ſir Ja. Ingoldſby, a bart. of Ireland, married mrs. Delaune.

6. Geo. Ingoldſby, eſq. 7. Tho. Ingoldſby, eſq. born feb. 29, 1624-5, he was a captain in his brother, ſir Rich.'s regiment, and I think in Alured's, in 1659. 8. Will. Ingoldſby, born in 1627; I can ſcarce ſuppoſe that he was the perſon of thoſe names who was ſequeſtered in 1643, from the rectory of Watton, Herts. One of theſe brothers was wounded in the ſtorming of Briſtol, in 1645, and another was mortally wounded alſo in the parlement ſervice. 9. Eliz. born in 1618, who died unmarried. 10. Sarah, who alſo died ſingle. 11. Ann, born in 1626, ſhe married to ſir Edw. Chaloner, knt. a relation of the two brothers, judges of k. Cha. I *.

Theſe perſons alſo ſeem to be of this family. Sir Cha. Ingoldſby a judge of the Com.-Pleas temp. k. Ja. II. who died aug. 4, 1719, and Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq. one of the lords juſtices general, and general governors of Ireland, lieut.-gen. and commander in chief of the forces of that kingdom, who died at Dublin, jan. 11, 1711-12, and was buried in Chriſt church, in that city, feb. 2 following.

* The Chaloners are an ancient and knightly family, of Giſborough, in Yorkſhire, where the principal line ſtill continues, but a branch of them ſeated themſelves at Steeple-Claydon, Bucks; they were no leſs celebrated for letters than arms: ſir Tho. Chaloner, wrote an hiſtory of the emp. Cha. V.'s attack upon Algiers, which he himſelf aſſiſted at, and ſaved his life by ſwimming with his ſword in his mouth from his ſhip, which was blown up, to another; the duke of Somerſet knighted him for his valor in Muſſelborough-field, he was afterwards q. Eliz. ambaſſador to the emp. Ferd. I. and to k. Phil. II. of Spain, in whoſe dominions he remained four years, and wrote in that time his five books, de republica Anglorum inſtauranda: he died in 1566, and was magnificently buried in St. Paul's church in London, Cecil, lord Burleigh, walking chief mourner; his ſon, ſir Tho. Chaloner, knt, was tutor to Hen. pr. of Wales, and was a learned author; by Eliz. daughter of ſir Will. Fleetwood, knt. recorder of London, he had ſeveral children, three of the ſons were, ſir Will. created a baronet by k. Cha. II. Tho. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, who was as profligate, as Harry Marten; Cromwell, when he ſo abruptly diſſolved the long-parlement, called him a drunkard; he was an author, and if Wood is to be

by ſir Edw. ſhe had Ann, born in 1654, and Edw. in 1660. 12. Mary, born in 1629, ſhe married major Read, who was wounded in the parlement ſervice, at the taking of Briſtol in 1645.

Sir Rich. Ingoldſby, K.B.

Sir Rich. Ingoldſby, knt. of the Bath, ſecond ſon of ſir Richard made ſo conſpicuous a figure in the civil wars, that it would be unpardonable not to ſpeak particularly of him. He was early attached to puritaniſm, and an enemy to both the court and the hierarchy; upon the breaking out of the wars between the king and the parlement, he obtained a captain's commiſſion, in his relation, Hampden's regiment; in 1644, he was obliged to ſurrender himſelf to the king's officers; regaining his liberty, he was raiſed to the rank of a colonel of foot, and ſoon afterwards of horſe, and appointed one of the parlement committee, for Bucks. He performed many gallant ſervices for the cauſe in which he embarked; this, and his alliances made him greatly truſted; the city of Oxford was committed to his care, the government of which was a very important poſt, as it was the chief reſidence of loyalty. He was named a commiſſioner

---

credited, a very inferior one; and James, who was alſo one of k. Cha. I.'s judges; he was an eminent antiquary. Tho. died at Middleburg, in Zealand, in 1661. James put an end to his life in 1660, for fearing of falling into the hands of k. Cha. II. See the lives of all theſe writers in Wood's athen. oxonienſes, in which are many curious particulars of them.—Of this family were dr. Edw. Chaloner, principal of St. Alban's-Hall, Oxford, chaplain to k. Ja. I. and k. Ch. I. who died of the plague in 1625-6, aged 34, and dr. Luke Chaloner, another great divine, who bequeathed his only daughter Phebe, to dr. Uſher, afterwards archb. of Armagh; the young people fulfilled the will of the deceaſed; ſhe was a great fortune, and lived with the archb. 40 years; and mr. Chaloner, a citizen of London, of good wealth and credit, who was executed for joining with the poet Waller, in the plot to force both the king and parlement to give their bleeding country peace.

NU. XVII.

Ingoldbys.

of the high court of juſtice, erected for the formal trial of the ſovereign, but he did not attend any of the ſittings, though he ſigned the warrant for executing that miſerable prince. He was one of the repreſentatives in the long-parlement, but he did not ſit until the king's death. In 1650, he was ſent by the parlement into Ireland, where he was very ſerviceable, and performed many gallant actions, particularly in defeating col. Grace, who commanded 3000 iriſh*. Upon his return into England, he was elected a member of the council of ſtate.

Upon his couſin Oliver's aſſuming the title of protector, he was made one of his chief confidents; he ſat as one of the members for Bucks in 1654, and 1656; in this year he was appointed governor of Oxford caſtle, and in the following, raiſed by his highneſs to be one of the lords of the *other-houſe*, As he was of a ſprightly humour, he rendered himſelf particularly agreeable to the prot. Rich. who was himſelf alſo of a chearful diſpoſition, though ſurrounded by men of auſtere diſpoſitions, and mortified looks†: he deſerved all Rich.'s regard, for he would have run very great riſks to have ſerved him; but he found it impoſſible to ſtem the torrent. When the government was intirely gone from the hands of the Cromwells, into thoſe of the republicans, he was appointed one of the council of ſafety; his ſole aim at this time was

---

* It is obſervable, that col. Grace almoſt immediately after his defeat by col. Ingoldſby, was obliged to ſurrender to col. Zanky, who inhumanly ſhot ſeveral of the officers, for what ought to have endeared them to him—making a brave reſiſtance—but, ſays Zanky, they fell off from the cauſe of God, and the commonwealth: the prot. Oliver with more humanity, reſtored col. Grace to his eſtate, as ſoon as himſelf was cloathed with power, which was a ſad offence in the eyes of Ludlow.

† Vide life of the prot. Rich. given in vol. I.

making

NU. XVII. Ingoldſbys.

making himſelf acceptable to the king, whom he diſcovered would ſoon be reſtored; Monk ſo well knew his ſentiments, that he gave him Rich's regiment, and the ſoldiers received their old commander with particular pleaſure, they having juſt before deſerted from mr. Rich to him. He had ſoon an opportunity of recommending himſelf to the exiled king, by defeating, and taking priſoner, general Lambert, who had eſcaped from the Tower, and this arduous taſk he performed at the deſire of Monk, though he had only three days allowed him to collect his regiment, which was diſperſed in Norfolk and Suffolk; but he aſſembled them before the time, and accompliſhed the ſervice, by bringing Lambert back a priſoner to London, whoſe eſcape had alarmed the whole kingdom.

It is not probable that he ſhould do all this without ſome previous terms with his baniſhed maſter; when he ſtood in the predicament of his royal father's murderer, and conſequently devoted to certain ruin, whatever his ſubſequent ſervices might be, unleſs mercy was extended to him. Lord Clarendon declares, that he made no ſtipulations whatever; but ſays, that he told mr. Mordaunt, that 'he would perform all ſervices 'he could, without making any conditions, and 'be well content that he' (the king) 'ſhould take 'off his head, if he thought fit, only deſired that 'his majeſty might know the truth of his caſe.' On the contrary, Ludlow, aſſures us, that 'he 'had his pardon granted before the reſtoration;' and he was very likely to know. To ſave appearances, however, he declared, that he was compelled by Oliver, afterwards prot. to ſign the fatal warrant for k. Ch. I.'s execution: the circumſtances of the fact, he ſtated thus; having ſome buſineſs with an officer, who was in the painted chamber,

chamber, he went to him, where the king's judges were aſſembled; Cromwell ſeeing him, laid hold of him and ſaid, 'though you have 'eſcaped me all the while before, you ſhall now 'ſign that paper as well as they;' but when he diſcovered what it was, he refuſed with much paſſion; upon this, Cromwell, and others, pulled him to the table, and Oliver, putting the pen between his fingers, wrote 'Richard Ingoldſby;' he making all the reſiſtance in his power; and he declared, that if his name was compared with what he had wrote, it would be immediately ſeen that it was not his hand writing: the warrant was not found until many years after, or it would have been ſeen, that his name is very well written, and much unlike Cromwell's hand-writing: but, how came ſir Rich.'s ſeal of arms to it? was his watch, to which it was appendant, forceably taken out of his pocket? but how was it that he and his regiment petitioned to bring k. Cha. I. to a trial, that he might be puniſhed for the vaſt effuſion of britiſh blood? However it was, his ſervices deſerved his pardon: perhaps his greateſt commendation is, that Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland, calls him honeſt Ingoldſby.

He was the only one of the regicides that had any favor ſhewn them by k. Ch. II. (except ſaving their lives, and that generally at the expence of perpetual impriſonment) but he had not only an entire pardon, but was created a knt. of the Bath by that ſovereign, previous to his majeſty's coronation: he preſented to the throne, dec. 19, in that year, a moſt loyal and dutiful addreſs in behalf of himſelf, his officers, and the ſoldiers of his regiment upon their being diſbanded at Northampton: little credit is due to what biſh. Parker relates, that he was to have joined in 1662-3, with the republicans, as he neither liked them well

NU. XVII.

Ingoldſbys.

well enough, nor would they have truſted him; he was too ſenſible of the favor, and protection he had found, to venture the loſs of it, by any chimerical project in behalf of men whom he had always oppoſed. He reſided at Waldridge, in the pariſh of Dinton, near Ayleſbury, which he had purchaſed in 1651[*], he ſerved in the parlements called by k. Ch. II. in his 13th, 31ſt, and 32nd years of his reign, as one of the members for Ayleſbury. Sir Rich. was buried in Hartwell church, ſept. 16, 1685: he married Ann, daughter of ſir Geo. Crooke, one of the juſtices of the King's-Bench, and widow of Tho. Lee, of Hartwell, eſq. Lady Ingoldſby was buried at Dinton, may 7, 1675; their iſſue was a ſon and a daughter. 1. Rich. of whom below, and 2. Jane, married to John Marriot, of Aſcot, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq.

Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq.

Rich. Ingolſby, eſq. only ſon and heir of ſir Richard, married Mary, only daughter of Will. Colmore, of Warwick, eſq[†]. he died april 14, 1703, in the 49th year of his age; ſhe was buried near her huſband in Dinton church, june 2, 1726; they had 7 ſons and 7 daughters. 1. Rich. buried at Dinton, dec. 26, 1686, when very young. 2. Will. born in 1680, and buried at the ſame place in his infancy. 3. Tho. of

---

[*] The virulent Wood pretended, that it was ſuppoſed, that ſir R. Ingoldſby, ſold Lenthenborough to mrs. Ellen Gwynn, for the uſe of her natural ſon by k. Cha. II. but there is not the leaſt foundation for ſuch a ſurmiſe; ſir Rich. was never in poſſeſſion of that eſtate: his brother ſold it to his ſteward, mr. Will. Robinſon, who died in 1696.

[†] Mr. Colmore was one of the parlement committee for Warwickſhire. I have ſeen a paſs granted by him for a perſon to travel from that county to London: he died feb. 9, 1674-5. and is buried in the church of St. Mary in Warwick; this family was ſeated at New-hall, then near, but now in, Birmingham; a very conſiderable part of which town they now poſſeſs.

Ingoldſbys.

whom below. 4. Rich. who was living in 1713. 5. Hen. died an infant, and was buried at Dinton. 6. John, buried in that church feb. 20, 1696-7. 7. Unknown. 8. Eliz. died an infant, and was buried with her brothers who died young. 9. Frances, living and unmarried in 1713. 10. Ann, alſo died in her infancy, and is buried at Waldridge. 11. Henrietta, living and unmarried in 1713. 12. Jane; 13. Sarah; both of whom died children, and are buried at Dinton: and 14. Letitia, buried at Dinton, dec. 4, 1711.

Tho. Ingoldſby, eſq.

Tho. Ingoldſby, eſq. the eldeſt ſurviving ſon and heir of Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq. was born in 1688, he was ſheriff of Bucks, 7th k. Geo. I. and elected in 1730-1, a member of parlement, as one of the repreſentatives for Ayleſbury; his wife was buried in Dinton church, may 23, 1741, by whom he had,

Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq.

Rich. Ingoldſby, eſq. his eldeſt ſon and heir, alſo ſeated at Waldridge, likewiſe ſheriff of the ſame county his father had been, and one of the members of parlement for Ayleſbury: he died in the latter end of the year 1768. The ſecond ſon of Tho. and brother of this laſt Rich. was a brigadier-general in the army; he was buried at Hartwell, dec. 18, 1757: a daughter of whom I think was married to John-Lenox-Naper Dutton, eſq. father of the preſent lord Sherborne*.

---

* The hiſtory of the Ingoldſbys is taken from Brown Willis' M.S. hiſt. of the pariſh of Dinton; his ſurvey of the town, &c. of Bucks, which has been publiſhed; Information communicated by the rev. mr. Cook, rector of Dinton, and the rev. mr. Jones of the ſame place; Viſitations of Bucks, in 1634, with additions to it, ſent me by mr. Longmate; Fuller's worthies; various hiſt. of Engl. lives of Oliver lord prot. peerages; baronetages; Clarendon's ſtate papers; Grey's reply to Neale's hiſt. of the puritans; hiſtorical regiſters for 1719, 1724, &c. Sabin's hiſt. of St. Mary's church in Warwick; Kennet's hiſt. regiſter, and chronicle of Engliſh affairs, &c.

No.

No. XVIII.

The hiſtory of the Steward, or Stuart family, the anceſtors of mrs. Cromwell, wiſe of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and mother of the prot. Oliver.

NU. XVIII.

Stewards. Antiquity. Banquo.

MRS. Cromwell was deſcended from the royal houſe of Stuart, which ruled for many years the kingdom of Scotland, and has given ſeveral kings to England, Banquo, thane of Lochabar, and the chief officer of the crown, was aſſaſſinated, with his three ſons, by Macbeth, the tyrant of Scotland; as it is ſaid to evade the prediction that his race ſhould ſucceed to the ſcottiſh throne; Fleance, another ſon of Banquo, fled into Wales to avoid the ſame fate; where he found protection, and had Neſta, daughter of Griffith Llewellin, prince of Wales, given in marriage to him; Walter eldeſt ſon of this marriage having killed a perſon in the welch court, fled into Scotland; where the ſovereign received him as a perſon whoſe anceſtors had ſuffered much for the royal family; and created him lord-high-ſteward of Scotland, making that office hereditary, and by this mean the family received their ſirname, in the ſame manner as the Botelers, or Butlers, and the Chamberlains, did in this kingdom. Alexander, lord-high-ſteward of Scotland, had 3 ſons and 2 daughters: 1. John, or James, alſo lord-high-ſteward, who left that office to his eldeſt ſon Walter; who marrying Margery, eldeſt daughter of Rob. Bruce, king of Scotland, and heireſs to her brother k. David II. his eldeſt ſon Rob. became k. of Scotland, in which line the crown,

Fleance.

Walter;

Alexander, lord-high-ſteward of Scotland.

NU. XVIII.

Stewards.

crown ever afterwards continued, ſo long as it was a ſeparate kingdom, and until k. Ja. VI. of the ſirname of Stuart ſucceeded to the engliſh throne; 2. Sir John Stewart, who was killed at the battle of Falkirk in 1298; by marrying the daughter of ſir John de Bonkill, he made the place of that name his reſidence: he had 7 ſons, from whom many families in Scotland are deſcended, and ſeveral which have been ennobled*. 3. Andrew, of whom below. 4. Eliz. married to Will. lord Douglaſs. 5. Margaret a nun.

Andrew Steward, of Dundavale, in Scotland.

Andrew Steward of Dundavale, eſq. the youngeſt ſon of Alex. married the daughter of Ja. Bethe, by whom he had,

Sir Alex. Steward, the Fierce.

Sir Alex. Steward, ſirnamed the Fierce; who in the preſence of Cha. VI. k. of France, encountering a lion with his ſword, and that breaking, he ſeized a ſtick, and with it killed the creature; which ſo much pleaſed his majeſty, that he immediately gave in addition to his arms (which were or, a feſſe checky argent and azure) a lion rampant gules, over all a bend reguled or. Sir Alex. had 2 ſons, Will. who was ſlain in the battle of Varnoile, in Picardy, and,

Sir John Steward, knt.

Sir John Steward, knt. who ſettled in England, and was the founder of the firſt family of the name of Steward, or Stuart, in this nation; the occaſion of his ſettling himſelf in this kingdom was ſingular: he was one of the attendants of Ja. pr. of Scotland, afterwards k.

---

* From ſir John Stewart, of Bonkill, deſcended the Stewarts, barons Darnley, created earls and dukes of Lenox. Hen. the eldeſt ſon of Matth. 5th earl of that title, enjoyed the marriage crown of Scotland, with the beautiful and unfortunate q. Mary (k. Cha. II. enjoyed the hereditary eſtates of the laſt duke of Lenox, as next heir male). The earls of Angus, Bleſſington, and Caſtlemilk (now extinct) and the preſent earls of Galloway and Traquir, the baron Blantyre, and the baronet Stewarts of Goodtrees, and Allanbank. Theſe families write their names, and bear their arms with ſome variation.

NU. XVIII. Steward.

Ja. II. at the time he was paſſing into France, that he might avoid the fate of his brother, who had fallen a victim to the ambition of his uncle; but, in the voyage the veſſel was driven upon the engliſh coaſt, and the prince was detained in England, contrary to every principle of honor; ſir John did not deſert his maſter, but continued conſtant to the royal captive; and with his leave remained ever afterwards in this kingdom; for having obtained the regard of k. Hen. IV. who not only took him into his ſervice, but knighted him in the 10th year of his reign, at a tournament held at Smithfield, he aſked, and obtained, from Joan, queen to k. Ja. II. Mary Tollemache, maid of honor to her majeſty; the iſſue of this marriage was,

Sir John Steward, knt.

Sir John Steward, who was knighted by the gallant k. Hen. V. at the eve of his queen's coronation, at which he officiated as ſewer*; he married the daughter of ſir John Keyriell, or Kyrriel, knt. by whom he had Tho. Rob. and Magdalen.

Tho. Steward, eſq.

Tho. Steward, eſq. the eldeſt ſon of ſir John ſettled at Swaffham-Market, in Norfolk, was a famous mariner; he married twice, 1ſt the daughter of ſir John Hamerton, knight, the eldeſt ſon of which marriage was,

Rich. Steward, eſq.

Richard Steward, eſq. who by the daughter, and heireſs of John Boreley, left Nich. Steward, of Well, in Norfolk, eſq. who, by Cicily, daughter and heireſs of —— Baſkerville, eſq. had 6 ſons, and a daughter: three of the ſons were founders of different branches of this family. 1. Rob. from whom deſcend the Stuarts or Stewards of Well, and other places in Norfolk. 2. Nich. from him deſcended the mother of the prot. Oliver; his life is given hereafter. 3. Rob.

---

* Sir John Steward had an elder brother, alſo named John, and a ſiſter of the name of Çandora.

who was the laſt prior, and 1ſt dean of Ely; dr. Steward was remarkably attentive to his family, and by joining with the chapter of Ely, in granting to his brothers various leaſes of lands, cauſed them to ſettle in Cambridgeſhire: dr. Steward died ſept. 22, 1557, and was buried in the cathedral of Ely, where there is a moſt magnificent and elegant monument erected to his memory: he leſt a curious pedigree of his family. 4. Simeon*,

---

* Simeon Steward, eſq. had 8 ſons and 2 daughters: ſir Mark the 3rd ſon, was ſeated at Stuntney, in Cambridgeſhire; he died july 23, 1603, aged near 80; he is buried in Ely cathedral; over his remains is placed a moſt coſtly monument, adorned with an atchievement of 23 quarterings, the bearings of the Steward family, and of the heireſſes both ſcotch and engliſh, with whom they had married. Sir Mark ſurvived all his children by his lady, Ann, coheireſs to her father Rob. Huick, chief phyſician to q. Eliz. except Mary, married to ſir Will. Foſter, of Aldermarſton, Bucks, knt. and ſir Simeon Steward, alſo of Stuntney, knt. who received his education at Trinity-hall, in Cambridge, as his father had; ſir Simeon placed in his chamber this diſtich,

Francorum Carolus voluit ſic ſtemmata ferri
Singula cum valeant, ſunt meliora ſimul.

A ſentence often uſed by this family; their mottoes alluſive of the ſame were 'Premendo ſuſtulit,' and 'Ferendo vicit.' By Grace, daughter of Edw. St. Barbe, of Aſhington, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. he had Rob. his eldeſt ſon, who inherited a leaſe of the rectory of Stuntney; he married Mary, daughter of ſir Tho. Rereſby, knt. their eldeſt ſon and heir was Tho. Steward, of the ſame place, eſq. who is called couſin by Hen. Cromwell, lord-deputy, and to whom he did a kindneſs; he had a renewed leaſe of the rectory of Stuntney, for the lives of his ſons Simeon and Tho. the family continued leſſees of Stuntney rectory until the beginning of this century.—Nich. Steward, the 8th ſon of the firſt mentioned Simeon, and the younger brother of ſir Mark Steward was L.L.D. he died june 1, 1633, and is buried in St. Martin's-in-the-fields, London; by Fra. daughter and heireſs of John Baker, of Cambridge, eſq. he had 3 ſons and 5 daughters; Simeon his eldeſt ſon and heir, by Dorothy, daughter of ſir Rich. Ingoldſby, of Lenthenborough, Bucks, knt. and widow of ſir Chriſtopher Pigot, knt. had ſeveral children, the eldeſt ſon was ſir Nich. Steward, of Hartly-Mauduit, created a baronet.

NU. XVIII. Stewards.

ſeated at Lackenheath, in Suffolk, but afterwards probably of Stuntney, in Cambridgeſhire; which manor, with thoſe of Barton-Parva and Undeley, he received by grants from k. Edw. VI. to hold in capite, by knight's ſervices; he married Jane, daughter and coheireſs of Edw. Beſtney, of Soham, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. by whom he was progenitor of the knightly family of the Stewards of Stuntney, and the baronets of Hartley-Mauduit, Hants. 5. John. 6. Tho. 7. Agnes.

Nich. Steward, knt.

Nich. Steward, of Ely, eſq. 2nd ſon of Nich. reſided at Ely; he received, ſept. 26, 1548, jointly with his ſon Will. a leaſe of the rectory of Ely, called the Sextry, granted to him by dr. Steward, his brother, and the chapter of Ely, for 21 years, commencing from the annunciation in 1563; he was buried in the cathedral church of Ely: by Eliz. daughter of —— Lucas, of Well, eſq. he had,

Will. Steward, eſq. maternal grandfather of the prot. Oliver.

Will. Steward, alſo of Ely, eſq. who poſſeſſed a very conſiderable landed eſtate, and enjoyed many other eccleſiaſtical lands, under leaſes granted by the dean and chapter of Ely, beſides the rectory his father had, and which in 1565, was renewed to him for 61 years. Like many others of his family he was proud of the honor of deſcending from the ſame origin as that upon the throne, and as a memorial of this circumſtance, he had his deſcent repreſented upon glaſs, in the middle compartment (which is 9 inches by 6 inches and an half) is painted ſir Alex. Steward in armour, ſtanding with a knotted, or ragged ſtaff, or club, in the action of ſtriking a rampant lion; his paternal ſhield of arms is appendant upon his breaſt; another coat with the addition of arg. a lion rampant gules, over all a bend reguled or, placed upon the feſſe; is held out to him from the clouds by a dexter arm, cloathed with the french arms;

arms; in the back ground is a town and caſtle: the whole is incloſed in a border about 3 inches wide, which gives Banquo, the patriarch of the family, ſitting upon the ground, with a tree ſpringing out of his body, with theſe figures, arms, and names, reſting upon its branches, in this order, Fleanchus, Walterus, Alanus, Alexander, who firſt bears the arms, arg. a lion rampant gules, over all a bend reguled or, and which is continued alone by the following 7 perſons, Walter, Alexander, Andrew, Alexander, Johannes, Johannes, Thomas, Ricardus, who re-aſſumes the more ancient arms, or, a feſſe checky arg. and azure; Nicholas, Nicholas, Gulielmus, with the date above, 1574: this invaluable painting upon glaſs is now poſſeſſed by my moſt obliging friend, the rev. Rob. Maſter, F. A. S. Will. was buried in the cathedral of Ely, march 10, 1593-4; he married twice, 1ſt. Mary, daughter of —— Fulnetby, in Lincolnſhire, eſq. and 2ndly, Cath. daughter of Tho. Payne, of Caſtleacre, in Norfolk, eſq. by the former he had Mildred, Ann, and Barbara; by the latter, ſir Tho.* Cath. Eliz. and Eleanor. I have very great reaſon to ſuppoſe, that all theſe children died young, or unmarried, except ſir Tho. and Eliz. of the former I ſhall ſpeak in a future page. Eliz. married twice; 1ſt. Will. Lynne, gent. ſon and heir apparent of John Lynne, of Baſſingburne, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq.† who died july 27, 1589, in the 27th year of his age, and was buried in the cathedral of Ely, as appears by this inſcription: Hic inhumatus jacet optimæ Spei Adoleſcens Gulielmus Lynne

Eliz. married 1ſt to W. Lynne, gent. 2dly to R. Cromwell, eſq. by whom ſhe was mother to Oliver lord prot.

---

* Some give ſir Tho. Steward by the 1ſt marriage.

† The Lynnes bore for their arms gules, a demy lion arg. within a border or, pelletty.

Generoſus,

NU. XVIII.

Stewards.

Generoſus, filius & hæres apparens Johannis Lynne de Baſſingborne in Co. Cantab. Arm. qui quidem Gulielmus immaturâ morte peremptus in ipſius Ætate flore 27 agens Annum, 27 die Julij A. D. 1589, non ſine ſummo omnium dolore, ex hâc Vitâ placide migravit; uniquam relinquens filiam Catherinam ſcilicet, quam etiam 17 die Martij ſequentis præpropera mors eadem Naturæ lege natam ſuſtulit, ſimulque jam cum Patre æterno fruitur gaudio—Poſuit amoris ergò moeſtiſſima illius Conjux Elizabetha filia Gulielmi Steward de Ely Armigeri. After remaining a widow about a year, ſhe again married to Rob. Cromwell, eſq. by whom ſhe had Oliver Cromwell, lord protector of England, &c. and ſeveral other children.

Sir Tho. Steward, knt. maternal uncle to Oliver, lord prot.

Sir Tho. Steward (or, as he generally wrote his name, Stewarde; but he uſually ſpelt his words with an e final) the only brother of the prot. Oliver's mother, was knighted by k. Ja. I. at Windſor, in ſept. 1604; he poſſeſſed very conſiderable eſtates from his father, together with leaſes of the rectory of Ely, called the Sextry, as alſo the tythes of the pariſhes of Trinity and St. Mary, in Ely; but having neglected to repair the wall of the cemetary of Trinity church, which, as leſſee of the tythes of that rectory, it was thought his province to do, the eccleſiaſtical court proceeded againſt him, whilſt he was abſent upon a viſit at Emneth. The concern this gave ſir Tho. and his amiable diſpoſition is ſo obvious in a letter he wrote upon this ſubject, that I ſhall make no apology for giving it entire, ‘ Sir, I doe heare a Report (which I ‘ knowe not whether I ſhould credit or noe) that ‘ in defaulte of appearance at the ſpiritual court ‘ holden at Ely upon the xith daye of December, ‘ laſt paſt, I ſhould be ſuſpended, w^{ch} I take the ‘ more grievouſly in regard that I hope I have not ‘ ſo lived as that I ſhould be juſtly charged to be

‘ a con-

NU. XVIII.

Stewards.

‘a contemner of the authoritie of the Prince eyther eccleſiaſtical or civille, & beſides for that I cannot conceive any cauſe wherefore I ſhould be aſcited to appear at the Court, unleſs it ſhould be about the Church Wall belonging to Trinity Pariſh (w^{ch} I thought I had above a yeere ſince ſatisfied you, that it did not belong to me to repayre, but unto the Paryſh) nevertheleſſe if that be the cauſe, although I ſuppoſe it to be a charge I ought not to undergoe, yet I do ſo much hate contention and reverence your eccleſiaſtical Authoritye, as I will be readye to obey any ſuch order, as you ſhall thinke fitte to ſet downe. The w^{ch} if the Froſt had not hindered the conveyinge of Letters, you ſhould have beene certified from me before the ſ^{t} day of appearance, for I had written Letters to Tho. Darnell of Ely, to talke with you about it, and to have made you privie to my readineſſe to obey any order that you in conſcience ſhould ſett downe. Thus indicating that if the report of my being ſuſpended be true, I may underſtand both the cauſe wherefore it is, & alſoe may enjoye your lawfull favour to have it remitted; I committ you to God his merciful protection. Enmeth, this 30th of December, 1608, your loving frende to uſe, Tho. Stewarde.’——‘I am the more greeved in that where (*as*) I purpoſed to have (uppon newe yea(r)es day next) receyed the ſacrament. I find by this occaſion myſſelſe diſappoynted, & in ſome ſort made unfitt to receyve, in regard of the unkindneſſe w^{ch} I take to heare myſelfe to be ſoe unkindly dealt withall.’ ‘To the right worſhipfull mr. Doctor Gayer at his houſe in Cambridge, give theiſe wth ſpeed.’ This letter had the deſired effect; the court fees, 5s. 11d. were paid, and the wall complained of, engaged to be repaired: his conduct ſo much pleaſed the dean

dean and chapter, that, oct. 25, 1610, the leaſe of the rectory, called the Sextry, was renewed, to hold during the lives of himſelf, his lady, Rob. ſon and heir apparent of ſir Simeon Steward, of Stuntney, knt. and of Oliver (afterwards prot.) eldeſt ſon of Rob. Cromwell, of Huntingdon, eſq. and the ſurvivor of them. He had alſo a leaſe of Paradiſe cloſe, in Ely, dated july 18, 1611, to hold during the lives of Rob. the ſon of Edw. Trincham, of Outwell, in the iſle of Ely, eſq. Tho. ſon of John Chinnerye, of Iſleham, in Cambridgeſhire, gent. and Robina, daughter of Rob. Cromwell, of Huntingdon, eſq. and the longeſt liver of them.

It muſt have been very diſtreſſing to ſir Tho. to have his nephew, Cromwell, entertain ſuch different civil and religious ſentiments to himſelf, and this diſlike to a character ſo oppoſite to his own, muſt have been heightened by Oliver's endeavouring to obtain from his majeſty k. Cha. I. leave to be committee of his perſon and eſtates, as one incapable of managing them; but which was rejected as unreaſonable, as he was fully competent to take care of himſelf and his property, yet this amiable knight was not only reconciled to him after this behaviour (which nothing can excuſe), but he made a will in his favor, probably through the perſuaſion of, and from the regard he entertained for his ſiſter, mrs. Cromwell; before I ſtate the particulars of his will, I ſhall obſerve, that he greatly intereſted himſelf in the affairs of Ely, where he was very popular, and his name frequently occurs in the records of that city: he was a principal in procuring a charter granted by k. Cha. I. jan. 16, 1633-4, to incorporate truſtees to a charity left by a perſon of the name of Parſons, in which he (with the biſhop, dean, and ſeveral others) was named one of the firſt governors, with power to elect new feoffees upon the death of of any eccleſiaſtical or lay perſon, or the removal of any of the latter from Ely: he was ſo fond of his native place, that he left a legacy to that city. Sir Tho. made his will jan. 29, 1635-6, in which he is deſcribed as then of Ely; by this will he appoints his truſty and well beloved in Chriſt, Humphry Steward, eſq. (being executor with him, of the will of Nich. Steward, L. L. D.) his ſole executor, he requeſted to be decently buried in the cath. church of Ely, in the tomb or grave of his grandfather; he gave to his ſiſter, Eliz. Cromwell, widow, an annuity of 30l. which he charged upon his manor of Bernes or Barnes*, and other his freehold meſſuages and lands in Elme and Emneth, within the iſle of Ely, and in the county of Norfolk; he bequeathed to his brother-in-law, mr. Rowland Poole, and Mary his wife, and the ſurvivor of them 10l. per ann. payable out of the

---

* The gentleman who ſent me the extracts from ſir Tho. Steward's will, wrote the manor which ſir Tho. Steward left his nephew Cromwell, Vernes or Varnes; but another friend of mine, Mr. Mann Hutcheſſon, of Wiſbech, ſuggeſted to me, that it was not Varnes (no ſuch manor being known in that part of the kingdom), but Barnes; New-Barnes lying within a mile and an half of Ely, and is conſtantly held under the dean and chapter of that ſee, who uſually ſet it for three lives: I thought at firſt this probable, becauſe the manner of making the ſmall b and the v, is not much unlike; but as it is called a freehold manor, I afterwards thought he had miſtaken it, though a perſon of great knowledge, and eſpecially in matters of this kind; but, whilſt this ſheet was printing, I was fully convinced that I erred in judgment, by a letter lord Sandwich honored me with, dated ſept. 3rd, 1786, in which his lordſhip was pleaſed to remark, 'I cannot ſay I think your reaſoning about 'Varnes is by any means concluſive; though Barnes is an eccleſiaſtical eſtate, and has been ſo probably time immemorial, 'yet it has always been in my memory leaſed out, on a freehold leaſe, with the manerial privileges: I have been there 'more than once when mr. Harkneſs had it, and he conſidered 'himſelf as much maſter and lord of the ſoil (whilſt any of his 'three lives were in being) as he certainly was, as if the original 'fee-ſimple had been in him.'

manor

NU. XVIII.

Stewards.

manor of Barnes; which manor, with his lands in Elme, and Emneth, he deviſed to Humphry Steward, eſq. in truſt to pay debts and legacies; remainder to his nephew, Ol. Cromwell, in fee; and alſo a variety of leaſes of lands, and the rectory of the Holy Trinity, and the Bleſſed Mary the Virgin, in the town of Ely, and the chapel of Cheltiſham, with all their rights, to Humph. Steward, eſq. in truſt for payment of debts and legacies, and afterwards to his nephew, O. Cromwell, during the remainder of their ſeveral terms; he alſo left theſe bequeſts: to his couſin Arthur Needham, 20l. to his couſin, Rob. Orwell, and his wife, each 5l. to his couſin Auſtin Brograve 20l. to the poor of Ely workhouſe 20l. to his executor 100l. and to the eldeſt ſon of his nephew Oliver Cromwell 5l. all theſe legacies were to be paid within one year of his death; ſir Tho. alſo mentions that his father Will. Steward, eſq. by his will, entailed ſeveral meſſuages and lands in Ely, &c. &c. with ſeveral remainders; and it having pleaſed God to give him no male iſſue, he had neglected to cut off the intail, out of eſpecial affection to the perſons in remainder, though by ſuch a conduct he had omitted, and loſt ſuch advantages as he might have had by the laws of the realm. Sir Tho. was according to his deſire, buried in the cathedral of Ely, jan. 30, 1635-6, ſurviving his lady Bridget only a few days, ſhe having been buried there the 12th of the ſame month; ſhe was the daughter of John Poole, of Poole, in Cheſhire, eſq. anceſtor of the baronets of that place and name, to whom ſir Tho. was married at Stuntney, march 8, 1592, but by whom he never had any child.

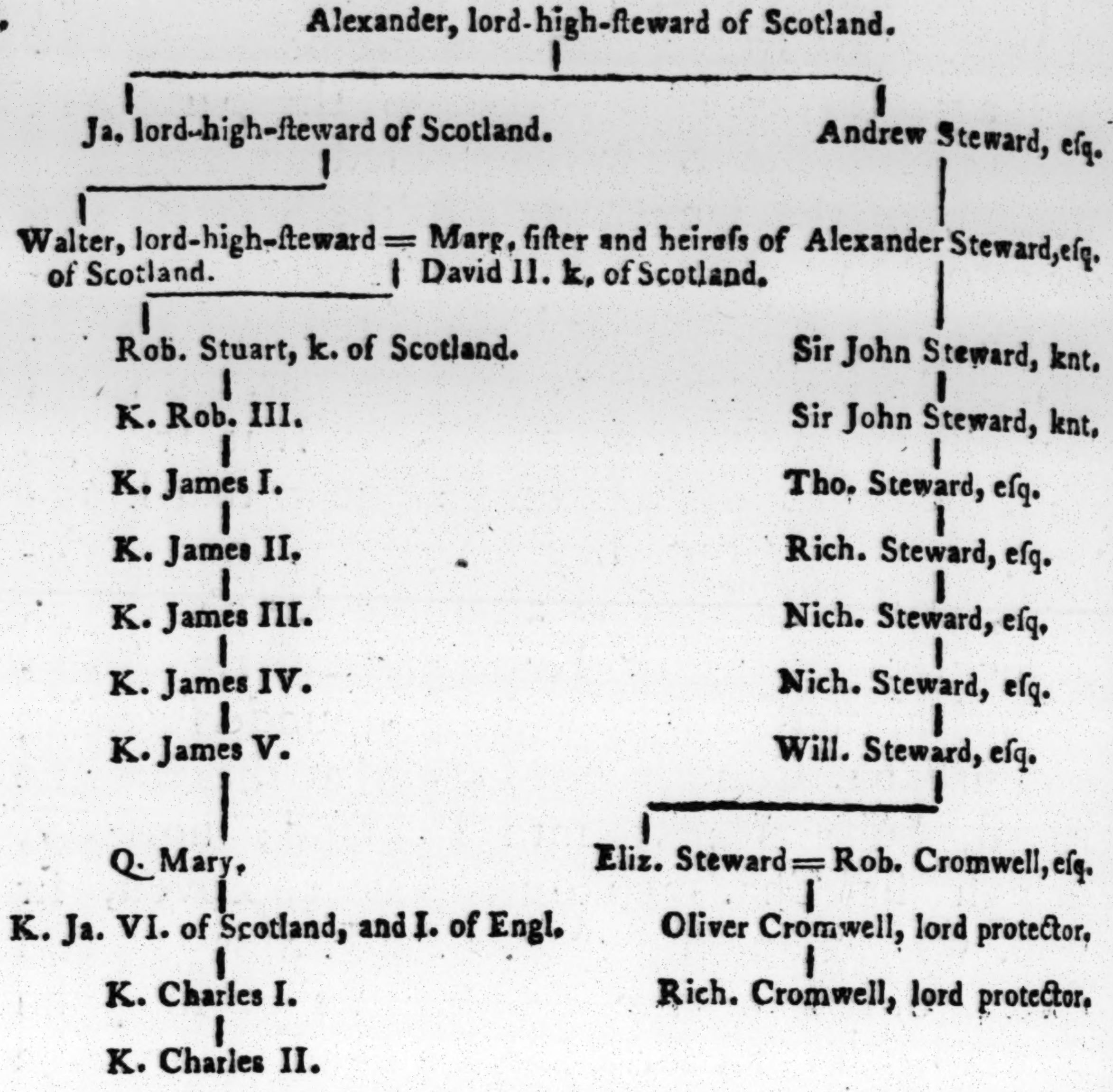
Miſs Cromwells have a portrait of a knight of the name, whom they ſuppoſe was uncle to the prot. Oliver, but as they call him ſir Rob. and ſay he was a general in the army, and that he is repreſented

repreſented in armour, I ſhould ſuppoſe it was ſir Rob. Steward, a commanding officer in Ireland againſt the iriſh rebels, in the parlement ſervice; for the Stewards ſettled in England (though of the ſame family as the Stuarts upon the throne) were much divided in political ſentiments. Sir Rob. Steward, knighted by k. Ja. I. with ſir Will. Steward, at Royſton, oct. 23, 1613, were officers in the army of k. Cha. I. in Ireland, when the rebellion firſt broke out in that kingdom, in 1641; but they ſerved the long-parlement, as well before, as after the king's death, in the Iriſh wars; ſir Rob. particularly diſtinguiſhed himſelf, but upon ſome miſunderſtanding with ſir Cha. Coote, under whom at that time he ſerved, he was ſent into England; however, though ſir Cha.'s conduct was approved, ſir Rob. was again employed. Sir J. Steward, and ſeveral others of the deſcendants of ſir John Steward, who firſt ſettled in England in the reign of k. Hen. IV. declared againſt k. Cha. I. but others, on the contrary, were greatly attached to the royal cauſe; Nich. Steward, eſq. of Hartley-Mauduit, Hants, for his loyalty was fined by the parlement 1400l. as was Rich. Steward, of the ſame place, eſq. 127l. in reward to the former, Cha. II. created him a baronet, and appointed him one of the chamberlains of the Exchequer; and Hen. Steward, of Norfolk, eſq. for his attachment to the intereſt of the crown, was put down for a knight of the royal-oak; his eſtate was eſtimated at 1000l. per ann.

Having now gone through the hiſtory of the Stewarts from whom the prot. Oliver maternally deſcended, I cannot reſiſt the temptation of ſhewing the degree of relationſhip between k. Cha. I. and his ſucceſsful antagoniſt Oliver, afterwards lord protector, as it has never been before attempted.

NU. XVIII.

Stewards.



Alexander, lord-high-ſteward of Scotland.

Ja. lord-high-ſteward of Scotland.

Walter, lord-high-ſteward of Scotland. = Marg. ſiſter and heireſs of David II. k. of Scotland.

Rob. Stuart, k. of Scotland.

K. Rob. III.

K. James I.

K. James II.

K. James III.

K. James IV.

K. James V.

Q. Mary.

K. Ja. VI. of Scotland, and I. of Engl.

K. Charles I.

K. Charles II.

Andrew Steward, eſq.

Alexander Steward, eſq.

Sir John Steward, knt.

Sir John Steward, knt.

Tho. Steward, eſq.

Rich. Steward, eſq.

Nich. Steward, eſq.

Nich. Steward, eſq.

Will. Steward, eſq.

Eliz. Steward = Rob. Cromwell, eſq.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector.

Rich. Cromwell, lord protector.

By this table of deſcent it appears, that k. Cha. I. and Elizabeth wife of mr. Rob. Cromwell, the mother of the protector Oliver were eighth couſins; k. Ja. I. and that protector were ninth couſins; and k. Cha. I. and Oliver were ninth couſins, one remove; and conſequently k. Cha. I. and the protector Richard were tenth couſins; it may be obſerved, that the royal line as conſtantly marrying at a very early age, had got one deſcent of the younger branch, from whom mrs. Cromwell, Oliver's mother, derived her birth, a thing very common, owing to a cauſe too obvious to be mentioned*.

---

* The hiſtory of the family of Steward, is taken from a variety of materials ſent me from the records of Ely, by ſeveral friends; viſitations of Cambridgeſhire; mr. Bentham's hiſtory

No. XIX.

Some particulars of the Whitſtones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whitſtone, eſq. with Cath. a ſiſter of his highneſs.

NU. XIX. Whitſtones.

Fra. Whitſtone, eſq.

THE Whitſtones are of an ancient family, ſeated in Lincolnſhire; they bore arg. a lion rampant ſable; on a canton gules, a cinquefoil ermine. Francis Whitſtone, of Peterborough, eſq. died april 6, 1598, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Bernack, in Northamptonſhire*, but upon the borders of Lincolnſhire; upon his monument he is repreſented kneeling, with his three ſons behind him, and his wife on the left-hand, in the ſame poſition, with her three daugh-

---

tory of Ely cathedral; Blome's Britannia; M.S. catalogue of k. Ja. I.'s knights; Walkley's knights of k. Cha. I. Goodwin's hiſtory of the reign of k. Hen. V. and ſeveral general hiſtories of England; Whitlock's memorial; Thurloe's ſtate papers; Baronetage; genealogy of the houſe of Stuart in all its branches; Catalogue of the loyal lords, knights and gentlemen, who compounded for their eſtates during the civil wars; and many curious particulars obligingly communicated to me by various friends.

* Probably Fra. Whitſtone, eſq. was connected with Bernack, from his father's marrying an heireſs of that place, as there is a handſome monument in that church which has a ſhield of arms, baron and femme, each of four quarters; baron, 1ſt and 4th, a chevron inter 3 eſcallop ſhells; 2d and 4th, a label, with a feſſe charged with 3. ——— Femme 5th and 8th, a bear rampant muzzled; 6th and 7th, three fiſhes, the colors are not diſtinguiſhable. Theſe, and the other armorial bearings mentioned in this life, were ſent me by a gentleman who acknowledged his little ſkill in heraldry, which pleads for omiſſions, or any miſtakes in that particular.

Whitſtones.

ters alſo behind her; near him is a ſhield of four quarterings, viz. 1ſt and 4th Whitſtone, 2nd arg. a bear rampant ſable muzzled, and 3rd argent. 3 haddocks (or ſome fiſhes of that ſhape) proper, in an orle engrailed gules: upon the left ſide is the arms of his wife, gules five lozenges in feſſe, ermine, and upon the top of the monument is a ſhield of arms baron and femme, as above, the inſcription is:

> Hic jacet mr. Franciſcus Whitſtones Armig.
> Peterburgenſis olim Civitatis Incola
> Generos'. Juris---conſult. Juſticiarius
> Et quod omnem Mundi faſtum ſuperavit
> Vir vere fidelis, et religioſus.
> Sed evanueſe Genus, Jus, Juſtitia
> Genus in Sepulchrum, Jus in Silentium,
> Juſtitia conſidit ad pedes miſericordiæ
> Sola illi virtus in cælo ſupereſt.
> Obiit Anno Domini 1598, Aprilis 6.

Rob. Whitſtone, eſq.

The eldeſt ſon of Fra. moſt probably was, Rob. Whitſtone, of Bernack, eſq. who publiſhed his laſt will, april 6, 1626, and which was proved july 19 following, wherein he requeſted his body to be buried in the north chapel of Bernack church. He poſſeſſed the manor of Tollington, in Lincolnſhire, near Bernack, and alſo eſtates in Briſtol and Pilſgate: he mentions in his will his godſon, Wm. Underwood, of Whittleſea. Robert had one ſon and two daughters, by Cath. his wife (probably ſiſter of mr. Michael Pickering, as mr. Whitſtone, in his will, calls him his brother-in-law.) 1. Jonas. 2. Ann, married to Rich. Heron, of Maxley, in Lincolnſhire; and 3. Fra. who was married to Allen King, of London, whom ſhe ſurvived.

Jonas Whitſtone, eſq.

Jonas, the eldeſt ſon of Rob. was the father, there is every reaſon to believe, of Roger Whitſtone, who married Cath. the prot. Oliver's ſiſter.

Roger

Whitſtones.
Roger Whitſtone, eſq. brother-in-law to Oliver, lord prot.

Roger Whitſtone was bred to the ſword, and ſerved in the britiſh forces in the pay of Holland, at what time and place he died, is uncertain; but it was before the exaltation of Oliver to the protectorſhip, and moſt probably abroad. From what has been mentioned, it appears, that the Whitſtones were at leaſt well acquainted with the Underwoods of Whittleſea, in Huntingdonſhire; where I apprehend Roger had an eſtate, and ſettled; it is not far from Bernack, though in a different county. The iſſue of Roger by Cath. daughter of Rob. Cromwell, of Huntingdon, eſq. and ſiſter to Oliver, afterwards lord protector, was three ſons and two daughters: 1. Henry, whom I ſuppoſe born in England; 2. Tho. Whitſtone; 3. Rich. who married Cath. a foreigner; 4. Cath. and 5. Levina, of whom hereafter. All theſe perſons, except Hen. the eldeſt ſon, were naturalized by Oliver's parlement, in 1656. It is highly probable that both Tho. and Rich. retired to the continent again at the reſtoration. I ſhould ſuppoſe that they were both bred to the ſword.

Hen. Whitſtone, eſq.

Henry Whitſtone, of Whittleſea, eſq. followed his father's profeſſion: he bore arms under both the government of the commonwealth, and during the government of his uncle Oliver; april 15, 1652, he took a veſſel belonging to the dutch, with whom England was then at war; in dec. 1655, he was engaged to ſurvey the fenny country round his ſeat; probably to drain the marſhy counties; for though Oliver, when a private man, oppoſed that plan, becauſe adopted by the court, and obnoxious to the people, yet, when he became a ſovereign, he acted the part he had ſo openly condemned in Charles, as knowing it was of public utility. Mr. ſecretary Thurloe, in a letter to col. Underwood, dated

NU. XIX. Whitſtones.

dated from Whitehall, dec. 17, 1655, ſays, that as he has no great judgment in the buſineſs of ſurveying, he muſt rather refer himſelf to capt. Whitſtone, than accept of his reference to himſelf; he thinks 4l. per 1000 (acres) not unreaſonable for the incloſed lands, conſiſting of ſmall pieces; but ſomewhat may be abated for the fens and marches, which lie in great proportions together, and under water; but he deſires him to prepare for the work, and hopes they ſhall not differ; he alſo requeſts to know when he can begin, and what his thoughts are upon the whole, as he truſts that he ſhall ſoon put the bailiwick into a good way of reformation.

His name occurs, nov. 28, 1656, as captain in the 'liſt of officers, and ſoldiers, in the troop 'of col. Fra. Underwood, in the iſle of Ely,' probably in the militia. In the war undertaken by the elder protector againſt the Spaniards, he ſerved under Stokes, admiral of the fleet in the Mediterranean, and was employed by him to command a ſquadron with the french, june 15, 1658, but he behaved ſo little to the ſatisfaction of the admiral, that he ſent him home with others, under an arreſt, and apologized to Thurloe, by letter, 'for having put any diſreſpect 'upon one ſo nearly allied to his highneſs,' and deſired the ſecretary to acquaint him, 'that he 'had ſhewed little regard to the protector's and '*his* own intereſt.' A court-martial of the admiralty was appointed to try him, at which all the commiſſioners of the admiralty were to aſſiſt, with many other officers and gentlemen; the quorum not to be leſs than fourteen. As Oliver's death immediately followed, and the diſturbances ſoon after ſucceeded, perhaps his trial never took place. After the reſtoration he retired to Whittleſea, and died almoſt immediately after;

Whitſtones.

after; he was buried there. Elizabeth, his widow, made her will, march 17, 1660-1, in which ſhe mentions her ſeven children, and her ſiſter Hunt; ſhe left Fra. Underwood, eſq. ſuperviſor, the executor; Abigal Underwood is one of the witneſſes to it. The children of Hen. and Eliz. Whitſtone, were, 1. John; 2. Chriſtopher; 3. George; 4. Tho. of whom below; 5. Hen. 6. Eliz. and 7. Agnes.

Tho. Whitſtone, eſq.

It is probable, that the three eldeſt ſons died young, leaving no child; as Tho. the fourth quitted the woollen drapery buſineſs, to which he was brought up, and ſettled at Whittleſea, St. Mary, in the iſle of Ely, upon the eſtate of his anceſtors, valued at 200l. per ann. and rebuilt the manſion-houſe. He reſided here with great reputation, occupying his own lands, was an acting juſtice of the peace, and one of the quorum for the iſle of Ely, and alſo a captain of the militia: he died nov. 11, 1733, aged 76; and was buried in the high church there. Mr. Whitſtone married Barbara, daughter of Tho. Taylor, of Fakenham, in Suffolk, eſq. ſhe died aug. 20, 1719, aged 56, and is buried in the ſame church as was alſo her huſband: their iſſue was four ſons, and four daughters; 1. Tho. of whom below; 2. Fra. B. D. rector of Woodſtone, in Huntingdonſhire, and fellow of St. John's college, in Cambridge; he was born march 23, 1687-8, and died unmarried, jan. 25, 1729-30. His piety, benevolence, and orthodox faith, with his other virtues, are mentioned in a long latin inſcription upon his monument in Whittleſea church, which gives his arms, with the quarterings I have before mentioned as borne by this family, with a creſcent as a difference, and this ſignificant motto: Pro evangelio, rege & patria. 3. Hen. baptized ſept. 8, 1689. 4. Reynold, baptized

NU. XIX.

Whitſtones.

ſept. 18, 1694, of whoſe hiſtory I can obtain no intelligence; 5. Barbara, who died an infant, april 17, 1686; 6. Eliz. died unmarried ſept. 18, 1607, aged 23; and 7. Barbara, baptized oct. 5, 1690; ſhe died unmarried apr. 22, 1751. Mrs. Bouchier, of Peterborough, remembers an old lady living at Warrington, of the name of Whitſtone, who prided herſelf exceedingly upon her relationſhip to the Cromwells; this, perhaps, was the perſon; 8. Mary, baptized march 7, 1691; ſhe married ——— Ablett, a perſon inferior to herſelf, by whom ſhe had no iſſue.

Tho. Whitſtone, eſq.

Tho. Whitſtone, eſq. was baptized feb. 2, 1686-7, he received his education at St. John's college, in Cambridge; and had a grant of the Mitre-Tavern, from the univerſity, which he leaſed out many years; he reſided upon the family eſtate at Whittleſea, where he was buried with his anceſtors; he died about 30 years ſince: he married twice, firſt, Ann, daughter of Geo. Underwood, eſq. ſhe is buried in the chancel of the other church in Whittleſea, with her own relations; ſecondly, Suſanna, daughter of the rev. John Balderſtone, D. D. maſter of Emanuel college, Cambridge, and prebendary of Peterborough; ſhe was born nov. 28, 1683, and died oct. 22, 1748, and was buried with the Whitſtone family; by neither of theſe wives mr. Whitſtone had any children.

Miſs Levina Whitſtone, niece to the prot. Oliver, married to major Beke, knighted by the prot. Rich.

Having taken all the Whitſtones that I have been able to trace (for there is now a mean perſon of the ſame name, and probably of the family, at Whittleſea) I return to Levina, the daughter of Roger Whitſtone, eſq. by Cath. ſiſter of the prot. Oliver; ſhe was married feb. 7, 1655-6, to major Rich. Beke, deſcended of an ancient and knightly family in Buckinghamſhire: the marriage ceremony was performed at White-

hall,

NU. XIX.
Whitſtones.

hall, in a very pompous and magnificent manner, the protector, and ſeveral nobles gracing it with their preſence, as may be ſeen in the following item, no. XI. given in Peck's deſiderata curioſa, dated feb. 7, 1655-6, and which is called an original (once mr. Oudart's) and then in the hands of the editor; it runs thus, ‘ Theſe are to certifie whom it may concern, that upon the xii day of January MDCLV. it was deſired by Richard Beke, Gent. (the ſonne of Henry Beke, deceaſed, & Frances his wife, now Inhabitants of Yorke, & Levina Whetſtone, Spinſter, the daughter of ..... Whetſtone & .... his Wife, late Inhabitants in the Netherlands) that Publication ſhould be made of their Intention of Marriage in the publique Meeting Place in the Pariſh church of Martins in the Fields, in the county of Middleſex. Accordingly, in obedience to an Act of Parliament commandinge me thereunto, I made publication in the publique Meetinge Place in the Pariſh Church of Martins, &c. of the Intention of Marriage of Richard Beke & Levina Whetſtone, both of the Pariſh of Martins aforeſaid, upon three ſeveral Lordes dayes, at the Cloſe of Morninge Exerciſe; namely, upon the xiii. xx & xxvii dayes of January, MDCLV. All which was faithfully performed according to the ſaid Act without Exception.

‘ In Witneſs whereof I have hereunto ſett my Hand, the vi. day of February, MDCLV.

‘ William Williams, Regiſter of the
Pariſh of Martin in the Fields.’

‘ (Then follows the Name Hen. Scobell)

‘ This marriage was ſolemnized on Thurſday the vii. of Feb MDCLV. at Whitehall, in preſence of his Highnes the Lord Protector, the Lord Preſident, Lord Deputy of Ireland, Ed-

NU. XIX.

Whitſtones.

'mund Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, & many 'others.'

This mrs. Beke is mentioned by lord Fauconberg in the poſtſcript of a letter to his brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, in which his lordſhip tells Henry, that their 'ſhee 'coſen Beake is out of all hopes of lyfe;' and it is moſt probable ſhe died at that time, leaving no child. Major Beke, though mentioned as an inhabitant of York, was a native of Buckinghamſhire, of which his father, Hen. Beke, eſq. was ſheriff, 20th k. Cha. I. and alſo one of the parlement committee for the ſame county: however it is probable that the major either had an eſtate in Yorkſhire, or ſome military appointment in that part of the kingdom, as he was named a viſitor of the college erected by the protector Oliver, at Durham; his highneſs Richard had a great regard for mr. Beke, giving him the command of his life-guard, and knighting him: at the revolution he came into favor, was a colonel in the army, and many years in the commiſſion of the peace, and alſo a commiſſioner of appeals: he repreſented Ayleſbury once, and Wendover twice, in the parlements of k. Will. and q. Mary; he died nov. 29, 1707, aged 78, and was buried in the church of Dinton, in Buckinghamſhire, in which pariſh he had a ſeat. Colonel Beke married to his ſecond wife, Eliz. third daughter of ſir Tho. Lee, of Hartwell, in Bucks, bart. ſhe died may 20, 1737, aged 74 years, and is alſo buried in Dinton church; by this wife he had iſſue three daughters; 1. Ann, married to Mark Antonie, eſq. 2. Eliz. who died young; and Mary, married to John Baynes, eſq. ſerjeant-at-law*.

---

* The hiſtory of the Whitſtone family is taken from extracts of the regiſters, and from the funeral monuments belonging to, and in the churches of Bernack and Whittleſea, St. Andrew; which,

No. XX.

The life of colonel John Jones, who married Cath. ſiſter of the prot. Oliver, and widow of Roger Whitſtone, eſq. one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and a lord of Oliver the protector's other houſe.

NU. XX. The life of John Jones, eſq. raiſed by his brother-in-law, Oliv. lord prot. to be one of his lords.

COLONEL Jones has received exceſs of admiration and reſpect, as alſo the full weight of hatred and contempt, juſt as party prejudice has ſuggeſted: the republicans venerate him as one of their moſt virtuous patriots, a ſecond Brutus; the puritans, as one of the choiceſt of their ſaints; and the royaliſts, as the foremoſt of incendiaries, and the moſt implacable of enemies; their regard and deteſtation of him is ſo great, as to prevent the diſcovering truth; and it is with difficulty that impartiality can believe it the ſame perſon that ſuch oppoſite characters are given of; nor is it his character only that they ſo greatly vary in; his identity ſeems to be loſt alſo in the deſcription of his original fortune and ſituation in life. The cavaliers ſay, he was a mean perſon of Wales, and deſigned for trade, but from ſome cauſe (which they do not explain) he became a ſervant to a

---

which, with various other particulars, were communicated to me by ſeveral friends. Journals of the houſe of Commons; Thurloe's ſtate papers; Peck's deſiderata curioſa; Willis's not. parl. and mr. Hutchinſon's 1ſt vol. of the hiſt. of the biſhopric of Durham.—There is a family of the name of Whitſtone, ſeated at Woodford-row, in Eſſex, whoſe arms are the ſame as thoſe of Lincolnſhire; but another family of the ſame name, alſo reſiding in Eſſex, bear gules, a lion rampant argent, on a canton or.

gentleman, and was afterwards in the ſame capacity to ſir Tho. Middleton, lord mayor of London, and in which he continued many years, and that he perſuaded his maſter to declare againſt the king, and occaſioned ſir Tho. to become one of the moſt active perſons for the parlement cauſe. On the contrary, the republicans diſplay him as a gentleman of North-Wales, of a competent eſtate; and though it muſt be ſuppoſed many perſons, in a civil war, from the meaneſt beginnings, raiſed themſelves to power and riches, yet there is no reaſon for ſuppoſing, that col. Jones was one of the number; probably, he was a gentleman by birth, but had only a ſmall paternal inheritance; this I think the more reaſonable to ſuppoſe, as mr. Pennant, in his journey to Snowdon, ſays, that he was born in an ordinary houſe, called Maes-y-Garnedd; however, in the diſtractions of his country, he greatly augmented his fortunes; as to his ſervile ſtate, I look upon that as a miſtake, or miſrepreſentation; for it is acknowledged, that the firſt poſt he had in the parlement army (into which he went upon the commencement of the civil war) was a captain of foot; and he was returned a member for Merionethſhire, in 1640: his reducing the iſle of Angleſey to obedience, procured him the greateſt reſpect, and the particular regard of the long-parlement, as his inſolence to the neighbouring gentry, occaſioned their diſlike of him, and their deſcendants ſtill ſpeak of it with warmth.

None were more implacable againſt the king; he not only ſat in the high court of juſtice at that unfortunate monarch's trial, but ſigned the warrant for his execution: upon erecting the commonwealth, he was conſtituted one of the commiſſioners for managing the civil affairs of Ireland, in which his conduct is variouſly repreſented; Ludlow

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

low ſays, he acted with great diligence, ability, and integrity, for ſeveral years; and diſtinguiſhed himſelf in bringing to juſtice thoſe who had been concerned in the maſſacre of the engliſh proteſtants; his enemies, on the contrary, affirm, that he executed his office of commiſſioner with great tyranny, perſecuting all that were of contrary principles, reviving old laws concerning brewing, puniſhing innkeepers, and thoſe who frequented public houſes, not ſuffering any one to enjoy any employment under government, who had ever been in ſuch a place; ſo that going into a tavern or a church, were crimes equally dangerous and puniſhable; his ſeverity was certainly highly unpopular, and only pardonable from the wretchedneſs of his narrow mind, and that phanaticiſm that could make him prefer his favorite chaplain Patients, who had been a ſtocking-footer, in London, to the regular clergy; poor Patients was appointed to expoſe himſelf before Jones and the council in Chriſt-church, Dublin, every ſunday.

Upon his recal from Ireland, Oliver endeavoured to gain him to his intereſt by giving him his ſiſter Catherine in marriage; 'who had,' ſays 'Heath, as many females to beſtow as a cardi'nal*;' this lady was the widow of Roger Whitſtone, eſq. an officer in the pay of Holland; and though he was a moſt rigid republican in his principles, he accepted places of honor and profit from his brother-in-law, the protector; and, in 1656,

---

* Heath's chronicle: the author of which book, according to his uſual inaccuracy, hints that Jones was married to the prot. Oliver's ſiſter before the king's death, and on that account Cromwell knew he could depend upon him. But from the character and principles of Jones, he wanted no inducements to conſent to what was the darling wiſh of his heart, to deſtroy the king and monarchy, and in their ſtead erect a commonwealth.

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

he was returned for the counties of Merioneth and Denbigh, but made his election for the former; he was afterwards called up to his houſe of peers; however, this was rather a bribe to keep him quiet, than from any regard Oliver had for him, as it appears he was conſtantly ſuſpected of ſiding with the commonwealth party againſt the intereſt of the Cromwells; and it was for that reaſon that he was removed from Ireland; for Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, wrote to Thurloe, march 8, 1653-4, that he was highly diſſatisfied, though he was more cunning and cloſe in hiding his ſentiments than Ludlow.

When the long-parlement was reſtored, he was deputed by them one of the eight perſons who compoſed the council of ſafety, until a council of ſtate could be appointed; and when that took place, he was named one of the members. Upon may 7, 1659, he was ſent with three others to govern Ireland; and Ludlow, upon his leaving that kingdom, committed the army to his care, with the conſent of the council; which office, that gentleman acquaints us, he accepted with modeſty and gratitude, and promiſed to apply himſelf with all fidelity in the diſcharge of it. He did not long continue there, for, in january 1660-1, he and his colleagues, were accuſed of high-treaſon; the charge againſt him was, that he had taken part with the army againſt the parlement: to anſwer which, he was ſummoned before the new council of ſtate, where he was obliged to ſign an engagement, to give no diſturbance to the then government.

He had rendered himſelf very obnoxious to his majeſty k. Cha. II. from his known attachment to a republican form of government, as well as his being one of the inſtruments of his father's ignominious death; theſe cauſes, with the influence

he

he had in the army, and perhaps his relationſhip to the Cromwell family, made it determined that he ſhould be one of the ſacrifices offered up to the manes of the murdered king. His conduct had certainly been very imprudent; for, as the king's return was foreſeen ſome time before it happened, he might be ſure that he was too odious to the ſon of k. Cha. I. to eſcape puniſhment; yet, he neither left the kingdom, nor took care to ſecure his concealment, for he was taken up in London, at a little diſtance from his own lodgings, when he was refreſhing himſelf by an evening walk, and immediately committed to the Tower. With many other gentlemen concerned in the death of the king, he was tried, oct. 12, 1660, and knowing mercy would be denied, he pleaded guilty; his behaviour throughout that diſtreſſing ſcene, was more proper than any other of thoſe who afterwards ſuffered: on the 16th of the ſame month, he was with colonel Scrope, mr. Scot, and mr. Clement, drawn upon ſledges from Newgate to Charing-Croſs, where they underwent the full of that dreadful ſentence, which our laws have pronounced againſt traitors, and which was too inhuman even for the feelings of the callous heart of the executioner to ſupport himſelf under, for he was ſo overcome with the horrors of his office, that he was obliged to leave col. Jones to his boy.

His conduct after condemnation, and to the laſt, ſhewed a mind far from being depreſſed by miſfortunes, but rather rejoicing and glorying in them; miſtaken zeal was eminently diſplayed in all his actions; he looked upon himſelf as a martyr (a term ſadly prophaned in the laſt century) to religion and civil liberty: yet he ſeemed by ſome expreſſions, to acquieſce in the juſtice of the ſentence; for, ſpeaking of thoſe that were gone abroad to avoid his fate—'O dear hearts (ſays 'he)

NU. XX.

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

‘ he) in what a ſad condition are our dear friends ‘ beyond ſea, where they may be hunted from ‘ place to place, and never be in ſafety, nor hear ‘ the voice of the turtle; how much have we gotten the ſtart of them, for we are at a point, and ‘ are now going to heaven;’ after condemnation, when he obſerved one of col. Scrope’s children weeping, he took her by the hand, and ſaid to her, ‘ you ‘ are weeping for your father, but ſuppoſe your father were to-morrow to be king of France, and ‘ you were to tarry a little behind, would you ‘ weep ſo? Why he is going to reign with the ‘ king of kings in everlaſting glory;’ and, ſpeaking to a friend that was to have accompanied him to Ireland, ‘ Ah! dear heart,’ ſays he, ‘ thee and I ‘ were in that ſtorm together, going to Ireland; ‘ and, if we had gone this journey then, we had ‘ been in heaven to have welcomed honeſt Harriſon and Carew, but we will be content to go after them; *we will go after.*’ He would take heaven by ſtorm; and as he went to execution, he compared his ſledge to Elijah’s fiery chariot, only it went through Fleet-ſtreet; at the gallows, he vindicated himſelf from intending murder, in the part he acted in the king’s trial and execution; and conſequently, that that monarch was legally put to death, which was impoſſible; but it is obvious, that k. Cha. I.’s death was murder, becauſe our laws exculpate majeſty from puniſhment, and even declare it cannot do wrong; but, ſubſtracted from this conſideration, the parlement did not, nor could condemn that prince; for a parlement muſt conſiſt of the ſovereign, the peers, and the houſe of commons; the two firſt branches then did not act; and the latter were not then in a capacity, ſuppoſing that they had the power; for they had expelled many of the members, which reduced them to a ſmall number, and only 46 were preſent when the king's trial was voted, and but 26 gave their aſſent.—To theſe remarks may be added, though unneceſſary, that the houſe of commons never was a court of judicature. Colonel Jones likewiſe ſaid, that 'I muſt confeſs I very 'freely acquit his majeſty, conſidering what he 'doth in this caſe, is the part of a loving ſon to a 'father; eſpecially, the judges telling him that 'it is the law: and (continued he) I conceive 'that the court did nothing, but what they, to 'their beſt underſtandings, judged right as to law. 'Therefore, I freely acquit the court, though there 'was not enough ſaid to ſatisfie ſuch a poor creature 'as I am, in ſo great and deep a point as this was.' If we believe Ludlow, 'the gravity and graceful 'meen of theſe aged gentlemen, accompanied by 'viſible marks of fortitude and internal ſatisfaction, 'ſurpriſed the ſpectators with admiration and 'compaſſion!' It muſt be obſerved, that the parlement that invited the king to return to the throne of his anceſtors, was very ſanguinary, and would have ſpared but few that had particularly diſtinguiſhed themſelves during the uſurpation, had the king acquieſced; but much to his majeſty's honor, he ſeemed averſe to the few that died on account of his father's murder; and mr. Jones was the only ſacrifice that was made, who was allied to the Cromwell family (at leaſt nearly ſo) and who by his conſtantly oppoſing that intereſt, could ſcarcely be ſaid to be one: the act of indemnity was certainly both merciful and prudent.—Probably col. Jones had no iſſue by the widow of mr. Whitſtone; we have ſeveral of the name of Jones, who, it may be ſuppoſed, were nearly allied to mr. Jones. They were col. Philip Jones, who was a privy-counſellor to both the protectors, and one of Oliver's lords: ſee his life amongſt them. Fra. Jones, of Beddington, in Surry, gent. and his

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

NU. XX.

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

his brother, mr. ——— Jones, an apothecary of Newton-Toney, who were tried and condemned at the aſſizes held at Exeter, april 18, 1655, for being engaged with col. Penruddock, for conſpiring againſt the protector, and were pardoned on account of the family connexion of the Jones's with the Cromwells: the former of them was a married man, as appears from a letter, written from Exeter gaol, june 2, 1655, to Thurloe, and in which he alſo moſt humbly ſolicits mercy, and deſires his honor would do him the favor of ſtating his real caſe to his highneſs, and ſpeaks of the cruelty of his enemies, who have charged him with having been an highway-robber.—Sir Henry Jones, knighted by the prot. Oliver, at Hampton-Court, july 17, 1658: dr. Henry Jones, who was ſcout-maſter-general of the army in Ireland, during the protectorſhip of Oliver. Theſe Jones's are mentioned in Thurloe's ſtate papers, as are three Henry Jones's, who ſigned a petition of the officers in Ireland, in behalf of the Waldenſes, oppreſſed by their ſovereign, the duke of Savoy, on account of religion: Will. Jones, who ſent a letter of intelligence to the prot. Oliver, from Paris, march 17, 1657-8, and Humphry Jones, of London, to whom col. John Jones aſſigned the care of his letters*.

---

* The life of col. John Jones is chiefly taken from lives of the prot. Oliver, Thurloe's ſtate papers, the trials of the regicides, and mr. Pennant's journey to Snowdon.

No.

No. XXI.

The life of col. Val. Wauton, who married Margaret the daughter of mr. Rob. Cromwell, and ſiſter of Oliver, lord protector.

Nu. XXI.

Wautons. Antiquity.

VALENTINE Wauton, eſq. was deſcended from a knightly family, ſeated at Great-Stoughton, in Huntingdonſhire, which manor, with other conſiderable eſtates, they had long enjoyed from marrying the heir-general of ſir Adam de Cretings, of Cretingſbury, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the wars of k. Edw. III. in France; John de Wauton, or Waweton, was a knight of the ſhire in the parlements held in 43d, 46th, and 47th years of that king's reign, and in the 1ſt and 5th of k. Rich. II.'s, as was Tho. Wauton, or Wawton, in the 20th of the ſame reign, and in the 2d of k. Hen. V. a deſcendant, no doubt, of this family, was

Tho. Wauton, eſq.

Tho. Wauton, of Great-Stoughton, eſq. who died dec. 29, 1555, and from the inquiſitio poſt mortem, taken at Huntingdon, may 9, in the 2d and 3rd years of the reign of k. Phil. and q. Mary I. it appears that he had three ſons, 1. Tho. 2. Will. and 3. Gilbert.

Tho. Wauton, eſq.

Tho. the eldeſt ſon and heir, died in his father's life time, leaving by Eliz. 2 ſons; 1. Geo. heir of his grandfather, then aged 15 years, 8 months, and upwards, and 2. Tho.

Sir Geo. Wauton, eſq.

Sir George Wauton, knt. poſſeſſed the manor of Great-Stoughton, valued at 50l. ab antiquo. Cretingſbury in SS. parva ac alibi, held of the biſhop of Lincoln, of his manor of Bugden, by a fourth

NU. XXI.
Wautons.

fourth part of a knight's ſervice ; he was knighted by k. Ja. I. in 1604. There was a particular friendſhip between ſir Geo. and ſir Oliver Cromwell, uncle to the protector Oliver, who, to perpetuate the regard he had for the memory of ſir George, erected a magnificent painted monument in the ſouth ayle of Great-Stoughton church, which repreſents the defunct in armour, his head reſting upon a cuſhion ; his feet againſt an helmet ; the tablet upon which the figure lies, is very high, and is ſupported by two male ſtatues ſtanding upon very elevated pedeſtals ; over the effigies of the deceaſed, are his creſt and arms ; the former is a plume of feathers arg. and ſable, ſet upon an helmet ; the latter is 1. argent in the dexter point, an annulet ſable, and a chevron of the ſecond ; 2. gules, a lion rampant argent, crowned or ; 3. argent three mullets gules, and a chevron of the ſecond ; 4. ſable on a bend murry, three goats argent ; and underneath is this inſcription :

Georgius Wauton Eqves Auratus.
Egreſſus ex hac vita quarto nonas ivnij,
Anno parte ſalvtis milleſſimo ſexcenteſſimo
Sexto ; Etatis ſve ſeptuageſſimo ſecvndo
Sub ſpe melioris reſurrectionis.
Hoc eſt conditvs monvmentv. qvod
Olivervs Cromwell miles de le Bathe ;
Amicos optimos, optimo amico in mutvi,
Amoris vereque gratitvdinis
Teſtimonivm per ſolvtis ante ivſtis
Funebribvs poſvit et locavit
Anno Ante dicto.*

---

* There is an ancient tomb and grave-ſtone, that have had braſs plates upon them, near the monument of ſir Geo. Wauton ; probably they belong to the family : the Wautons were benefactors to the church, we may ſuppoſe, as their arms were anciently in the windows ; had the old regiſters of the church been

NU. XXI.

Wautons.

Col. Valentine Wauton, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

Valentine Wauton, eſq. was probably either a deſcendant of ſir Geo. or of that branch of the family that was ſeated at Sepath, in Cambridgeſhire; which manor, rectory, and water mill, was the property of Tho. Wauton, eſq. then of the age of 50 years; he ſucceeded to them and two tenements, in the pariſh of St. Mary of the Arches, and one tenement in Mark-lane, in the pariſh of St. Olave, both in London, by the death of his brother John Wauton, eſq. who dying aug. 5, in 34th year of q. Elizabeth's reign, left no iſſue by Maria his wife: this is probably the Tho. who was knighted by k. Ja. I. at Whitehall, july 23, 1603. If, however, Valentine was of this branch of the family, the elder line had become extinct, for he poſſeſſed Great-Stoughton; the friendſhip that was between his family and that of Cromwell, we may doubtleſs determine was the cauſe of the alliance between him and Margaret, the protector Oliver's ſiſter; a circumſtance as productive of emolument to him, in the commencement of the civil war, as it was ruinous to him at the reſtoration.

He was returned a member of the long-parlement for the county of Huntingdon, but not at its commencement; and he took the covenant; as ſoon as the civil war broke out, he joined the parlement, and was a ſtrenuous partizan in their quarrel. In 1642, he prevented in a great meaſure, the plate of the univerſity of Cambridge going to his majeſty then at York; and for which the parlement gave him, with his brother-in-law

---

been in being, I ſhould have probably obtained ſtill further information of this family; but they are deſtroyed.—There is ſome contradiction in the dates of the inquiſitio poſt mortem, and the inſcription upon ſir Geo. Wauton's monument; but the former is very erroneous; Cretingſbury is written Cretingſburgh, and Bugden, Brugden.

NU. XXI.

Wautons.

Cromwell, an indemnity; in the following year he was taken priſoner by the royal army, and was confined at Oxford; during his captivity he petitioned the parlement to procure his exchange, and they directed the lord-general to procure his enlargement, for col. ſir Tho. Lemsford, their priſoner at Warwick-caſtle; in conſideration of his ſervices, they promoted him in 1646, to the rank of colonel; the following year, he was made a commiſſioner for preventing ſcandalous perſons receiving the ſacrament. He was of the ſtricteſt republican principles; this blinded his judgment ſo far, that he promoted as much as poſſible the death of the king; his name occurs in almoſt every public and private ſitting of the commiſſioners of the high-court of juſtice, erected for trying the king, and his hand is alſo to the warrant for his execution*; this, with his relationſhip to Cromwell, procured him many places of conſequence, and which his abilities and ſervices in the cauſe deſerved: he was one of the council of ſtate in the years 1650, 1651, and 1652, and governor of King's-Lynn, and Croyland, with all the level in Ely, Holland, and Marſhland. Walker, in his hiſtory of the independents, ſays, that Boſton, King's-Lynn, &c. were able to ſupport 40,000 men, beſides its own native inhabitants; and that it might be laid under water at pleaſure: he adds, 'there are but three paſſes to enter it over 'three bridges, upon which they have, or may 'build forts, for their defence, and may from 'thence invade the adjacent country at pleaſure,

---

* Col. Wauton, is called Walton, by all our hiſtorians, alſo in the regiſter of his marriage, and the birth of his children, yet he generally wrote his name Wauton, and it appears ſo in the death warrant of the king; and it is ſpelt ſo in the commiſſion impowering the high-court of juſtice to act; but I have ſeen a letter of his to col. Fra. Underwood, dated from Whitehall, jan. 6, 1652-3, ſigned Walton.

'being themſelves free from incurſions; or they may, if they liſt, break down the ſaid bridges. Theſe places (already ſtrong by nature) they daily fortify by art; for which purpoſe, great ſums of money have been ſent to him (Wauton) and *much arms, powder*, ammunition, and ordnance, from Windſor-caſtle. Here (when all other helps fail) *the godly mean to take ſanctuary*, this ſhall be their *retreat*, from whence they draw the whole kingdom *to parly upon articles of treaty, and enforce their peace from them at laſt*. Theſe are the ſtratagems of the godly. Theſe are our *ſaints*, no where canonized, but in the devil's calendar.' Heath in his chronicle calls mr. Wauton, *governor of Linn* and *Baſhaw* of *the iſle of Ely*. His ſentiments of government occaſioned his being greatly diſſatisfied at Oliver's aſſuming the protectorſhip, and he lived during Oliver's government in retirement and diſcontent, almoſt unnoticed by the protector, except by having his conduct narrowly watched, leſt he ſhould join with Ludlow, and other republican malcontents, to diſturb his government; but I find his name among the aſſeſſors for Huntingdonſhire, in 1657; the protector could not with decency have done leſs than name him one for the county he reſided in.

Upon Richard's ſucceeding to the protectorial dignity, he came to admiral Edw. Montagu at Hinchinbrook, 'to take off prejudices, and let him know that his principles were not ſuch as they might be repreſented, and that he was firm to his highneſs, and not a common-wealth government, and in diverſe other particulars diſcourſed very orthodoxly.' However colonel Wauton's principles were too well known, for him to be truſted ſo long as the feeble Richard preſided at the helm; but no ſooner was he dethroned, NU. XXI. Wautons.

than he immerged from his neglected ſituation, and joined in the buſtle of the times, declaring for the parlement againſt the army, which ſo ingratiated him into their favor, that they appointed him, oct. 12, 1659, one of the ſeven commiſſioners for governing all the forces: in this poſt he acted with great ſpirit, and with ſir Arthur Haſilrigge and col. Morley, ſecured Portſmouth for the parlement, in oppoſition to major-general Lambert, for which he received the thanks of the houſe. At the cloſe of the ſame year, he was appointed one of the three who were to nominate all officers to regiments: in january 1660, he was made colonel of Morley's regiment, in the following month, he was joined with general Monk and three others, for governing the army, and he was alſo appointed one of the 21 commiſſioners for managing the affairs of the Admiralty and Navy.

Perceiving that Monk's deſign was to reſtore the exiled monarch, he prudently retired to the continent, of which the parlement were informed, may 21, 1660; he became a burgeſs of Hanau, in Germany, where he received protection: he left that place, as fearing, that like ſome of the other judges of the king, he might be delivered up to his majeſty's agent in Holland, a fate he narrowly eſcaped. The cloſe of his life was ſpent in the greateſt privacy in Flanders, or the Low-Countries under a borrowed name, and in the diſguiſe of a gardener; and which was continued until near the time of his death, when being very ill, and foreſeeing it would end in his diſſolution, he diſcovered himſelf, and deſired that after his death, his near relations in England might be acquainted with it. He died in Flanders, in 1661, probably occaſioned by diſappointment, anxiety, and dread of a violent and igominious death.

Mr.

Wautons.

Mr. Wauton was a conſiderable ſufferer by the reſtoration: for the real eſtates that either he inherited from his anceſtors, or had procured, were ſure to be loſt to him, and his family; amongſt the latter, was Somerſham, in the county of Huntingdon, with the park, chace, and five manors, together with half the manors of Crowland, and Spalding, which were part of the dowry of the queen mother, Henrietta-Maria, and granted to him in fee-ſimple, in nov. 1649, in ſatisfaction for 2132l. 6s. then due to him for monies advanced for the uſe of the commonwealth. He very greatly improved Somerſham, by erecting decoys, &c. but immediately before the reſtoration, the common people, to expreſs their diſlike to him, broke in, and totally deſtroyed them. There is an anecdote of mr. Wauton, which is much to his honor; having received many kindneſſes from dr. Tho. Lawrence, head of Baliol-college, and Margaret-profeſſor, when a priſoner at Oxford; he procured Coln, a ſmall chapelry to the church of Somerſham, to be made a rectory, by getting the tithes annexed to it, and giving it to the doctor, who was then in great diſtreſs, having been ejected from his preferments, for his loyalty*. Col. Wauton married twice, firſt Margaret, Oliver the protector's ſiſter, by whom he had four ſons and one daughter: 1. Geo. baptized july 20, 1620, at the church of St. John the Baptiſt, in Huntingdon; he died an infant. 2. Valentine, baptized ſept. 16, 1623, at the ſame church. 3. Geo. born feb. 20, and baptiſed may 10, 1624; probably it was him who was wounded by a ſhot in the knee, in

---

* Dr. Lawrence was appointed by k. Cha. II. to an iriſh biſhopric; but this unfortunate and worthy divine died before the reſtoration of his royal maſter.

1644,

NU. XXI.

Wautons.

1644, whilſt fighting for the parlement, and who was an aſſeſſor for Eſſex in 1647; he might marry and reſide there, or have ſome place of truſt in that county. 4. Robert, who was a mercer, and citizen of London; he ſerved part of the prot. Oliver's funeral; the black cloth which he ſupplied for that uſe, came to 6926l. 6s. 5d. but the parlement at the reſtoration, would not allow the debt, ſo that he loſt the whole of it; which was the ruin of himſelf, as well as ſeveral clothiers, whoſe goods he had upon credit[*]; he married a daughter of col. Pride, one of Oliver's lords. 5. Anna, baptized alſo at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, may 22, 1622; and perhaps other children. Ralph Wauton, a lieut. in Monk's regiment, who was killed in Scotland, was perhaps another ſon of col. Wauton. Fortune, his widow, petitioned the houſe of commons, in 1651, to conſider her caſe. I have not ſeen any account of the death of Margaret, his firſt wife, but we may ſuppoſe ſhe died ſome years before him, perhaps prior to her brother's advancement to the ſovereignty, as mr. Wauton, after her death, married the daughter of a gentleman whoſe name was Pimm, or Pyme, of Brill, in Bucks, and the widow of another gentleman, alſo of the ſame place, named Auſtin. At the reſtoration ſhe retired to Oxford, and lived in a mean manner, in Cat-ſtreet; ſhe dying there, nov. 14, 1662, was buried in St. Mary's church, in that city[†].

---

[*] Amongſt others that loſt their money by ſerving Cromwell's funeral, were mr. Hampden (probably a near relation to John Hampden, eſq; the patriot) his bill amounted to 5000l. Foſter, who alſo failed; his debt was 1500l. and Hexmour's was likewiſe 1500l.

[†] The life of col. Wauton, is taken from contemporary hiſtorians, Journals of the houſe of commons; Thurloe's ſtate papers;

No. XXII.

The hiſtory of the Sewſter family, allied to that of Cromwell, by the marriage of Anna, ſiſter to the elder protector, with John Sewſter, eſq.

NU. XXII.

Sewſters.

Antiquity.

Arms.

Will. Sewſter, eſq.

THE family of Sewſter were of no long ſtanding in Huntingdonſhire, to which county they came from that of Cambridge; they bore argent a chevron, between three boar's heads coupt ſable, tuſked or; and for a creſt a cupid blinded, ſhooting, with a ſheaf of arrows. Will. Sewſter died in the ſecond year of the reign of k. Henry VIII. Will. his ſon and heir, was of Grantcheſter, in Cambridgeſhire; he died july 14, in the 36th year of the ſame reign; mr. Sewſter had one ſon and two daughters; 1. John, of whom below; 2. ———, who was married to ---- Goſwick; and 3. Winifred, married to John Ward, ſon of a father of both his names.

John Sewſter, eſq.

John Sewſter, eſq. attorney of the court of Wards; died in the 37th year of the reign of k. Hen. VIII. having ſurvived his father only one year; by Eliz. daughter of Nich. Harding, ſiſter to John Harding, a penſioner; he had

---

papers; Cole's eſcheats, preſerved in the Brit. muſeum; Baker's M.S. regiſter of St. John's church, Huntingdon; Prynne's brevia parliamentaria; hiſt. of the regicides; life of O. Cromwell, prefixed to Green's play of that protector (the hiſtorical facts are collected by no mean hand) and England's confuſion, or a true and impartial relation of the preſent actings at Weſtminſter, under the maſk of the *good old cauſe*; written by one of the *few* engliſhmen that are left in England.

Sewſters.

one ſon and four daughters; 1. Will. his heir, of whom hereafter; 2. Winifred; 3. Margery, married to John Lynne, of Baſingborne, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had iſſue five ſons and four daughters; Will. the eldeſt ſon of this marriage, was the firſt huſband of the prot. Oliver's mother, which moſt probably might lay the foundation for an alliance between the Sewſter and Cromwell families; 3. Elizabeth; 4. Agnes, who was married to dr. Waller.

Will. Sewſter, eſq.

Will. Sewſter, of Steeple-Morden, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. married Eliz. eldeſt daughter of Rob. Allington, eſq. (who ſurviving him, remarried Edw. Talkorne, by whom ſhe had John Talkorne, and Tho. Talkorne) mr. Sewſter left Giles, his ſon and heir, and Eliz. both unmarried in 1619, and I apprehend another ſon named William. I ſuppoſe Giles * to be the father of ſir Rob. Sewſter, of Great-Ravely, in the county of Huntingdon, who was knighted by k. Cha. II. Fra. his daughter and ſole heireſs, took this eſtate (the annual value of which is about 500l. to ſir Algernon Payton, of Doddington, in the iſle of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, bart. by whom ſhe had ſir Sewſter Payton, bart. maſter of the buckhounds to q. Ann, anceſtor of the preſent baronet, who poſſeſſes the eſtate of Great-Ravely; but the ſeat, by ſome timber taking fire in one of the chimneys, was burnt down in 1762.†

---

* Mrs. Sewſter, of Ravely-Magna, who was buried at Upwood, the adjoining pariſh, apr. 30, 1640, was probably the wife of Giles Sewſter, eſq.

† Sir Hen. Peyton, bart. was ſeated at Wicken, in Cambridgeſhire, was cuſtos rotuloram of that county, but diſplaced by the duke of Buckingham, which ſo diſobliged him, that he ſided with the parlement againſt k. Cha. I. and publiſhed a vindication of the violent death of that ſovereign, intitled, 'The divine cataſtrophe of the kingly family of Stuart.' Sir Hen. publiſhed many other tracts: he died before the reſtoration.

Sewſters. Will. Sewſter, eſq.

Will. Sewſter, gent. whom I apprehend was the youngeſt brother of Giles (the father of ſir Rob. Sewſter, knt.) and was probably the father of,

John Sewſter, eſq. brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

John Sewſter, of Wiſtow, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq.[*] who married Anna, the ſiſter of Oliver lord protector; he was the leaſt diſtinguiſhed of any of the brothers-in-law of that ſovereign, owing, no doubt, to his being averſe to a public life, and perhaps not capable of it; this is the more probable, as the elder protector had a particular regard for this family, and procured one of his daughters a moſt honorable alliance; mr. Sewſter was buried at Wiſtow, feb. 15, 1680-1, at a very advanced age: by Anna, Oliver's ſiſter, his only wife, he had 2 ſons and 4 daughters; 1. John, of whom below; 2. Rob. Sewſter, eſq. who reſided at Wiſtow, where he was buried dec. 22, 1705[†]; 3. Lucy, baptized nov. 26, 1631, and alſo buried at Wiſtow, may 8, 1654; 4. Robina, who became the wife of ſir William Lockhart, knt. the celebrated ambaſſador to France, from Oliver and Richard, lords protectors, from the commonwealth, and from k. Cha. II. 5. Cath. baptized apr. 30, 1642, and buried at Wiſtow, oct. 28, 1642; and 6. Anna, born may 8, 1644, and baptized the 15th of the ſame month; ſhe was alſo buried at Wiſtow, —— 22, 1647.

John Sewſter, eſq. nephew to Oliver lord protector.

John Sewſter, of Wiſtow, eſq. the eldeſt ſon and heir of John, by Anna, the ſiſter of the prot.

---

[*] Will. Sewſter, gent. whoſe daughter Eliz. was baptized at St. John's church, in Huntingdon, mar. 23, 1630, was probably a near relation of the above John Sewſter, eſq. perhaps a brother.

[†] Rob. Sewſter, eſq.'s birth or baptiſm, is not mentioned in the regiſters of Wiſtow, but his burial is; there are memorandums ſtill remaining of ſir Will. Lockhart, which mention his lady's youngeſt brother, Rob. Sewſter, eſq. Wood alſo ſpeaks of him in the hiſtory of his own life.

Oliver, was baptized june 9, 1638, and was buried at Wiſtow, june 13, 1680, a few months preceding his father's death: by Jane, his wife, (who was buried at Wiſtow, apr. 28, 1667) he left only two daughters, his co-heireſſes; 1. Eliz. married to Tho. Rayner, of St. Ann's pariſh, in Weſtminſter, goldſmith, who was living in 1715, but it is unknown whether there was any iſſue of this marriage; and, 2. Mary, who was the ſecond wife of mr. Will. Goſling, of Wiſtow, by whom ſhe had no child; mr. Goſling, a grandſon of mr. Will. Goſling, by his firſt marriage, is poſſeſſed of a portrait of the ambaſſador Lockhart, and ſeveral other family pictures, once mr. Goſling's, but are now the property of mr. Cowling, of Fenny-Stanton; one of them is called the portrait of the prot. Oliver, perhaps for no other reaſon, but becauſe the perſon is repreſented as a general; what is ſingular, the truncheon is in the left hand; but, the contour of the face, and the colors of both the hair and eyes, are different to thoſe of the elder protector. Another portrait, moſt probably is properly appropriated to mr. Sewſter, the brother-in-law to the great Cromwell; he is given young, with a fair complexion, the noſe long and acquiline, eyes full and dark, the mouth very ſmall, his hair brown, and no beard, the countenance expreſſive of his character, ſerious and inſipid; the dreſs is a grey veſt, with a black cloak over it, and a large band. Another portrait is very ſingular; it is called the prot. Oliver's porter; it has the appearance of a madman; his complexion is weather beaten; his hair grey, and ſtanding in all directions, with a wild ferocious look; he has a large club in his hand: this poor creature fell a victim to the fanatic enthuſiaſm of the times, which depriving him of his reaſon, he died in Bedlam, where he had been confined many years; but what appears almoſt incredible, he was, during that time, reſpected by the populace both as a ſaint and a prophet[*].

NU. XXII.
Sewſters.

No. XXIII.

Life of the ambaſſador, ſir Will. Lockhart, allied to the family of Cromwell, by his marrying Robina, the daughter of John Sewſter, eſq. by Anna, his wife, ſiſter to Oliver lord protector.

NU. XXIII.
Lockharts.
Antiquity.

THE Lockharts are of an ancient and knightly family in Scotland, where they have much diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their attachment to their country and its ſovereigns. They are ſuppoſed to originally have had the name of Locard; but ſir Simeon, or Simon Locard, having been deputed with the earl of Douglas, to carry over the heart of k. Rob. Bruce to the Holy-land; did, to perpetuate the memory of ſo honorable an employment, change the ſpelling of his name to Lockhart, to intimate that he was intruſted with one of the keys of the padlock that was affixed to the box which contained the heart of that brave king; at the ſame time he alſo made the addition of a human heart within the bow of a padlock, to his armorial bearings, with the motto, Corda ſerata fero: to enable him to defray the expence of his journey, he borrowed a ſum of money of ſir Will. de Lindſey, prior of Ayre, and for ſecurity, granted him a bond, dated in 1323, for 10 pounds of ſilver per annum, during his life, and alſo gave ſir Will. an enfeoffment upon his lands of Lee and Cartland, which ſtill remain to the family: it is obſervable, that the Douglas's have alſo an augmentation to their arms, of an heart crowned, in remembrance of this ſepulchral employment*.

---

[*] The hiſtory of the Sewſter family is taken from the viſitation of Cambridgeſhire, by Hen. St. George, Richmond herald, in 1619—the regiſters of Wiſtow, Alconbury, St. John's in Huntingdon, and Upwood, with ſome information communicated by lady Bickerton, mrs. Lockhart, Launcelot Brown, eſq. and other friends. There was a worſhipful family of the Sewſters, ſeated at Aſhwell, in Herts, where they poſſeſſed very conſiderable property in the reign of q. Elizabeth.

Sir Allan Lockhart, knt.

A deſcendant of ſir Simeon, or Simon, was ſir Allan Lockhart, of Lee, who behaved himſelf gallantly at the battle of Pinkey, where he loſt his life: his ſon, ſir James, who alſo inherited Lee, was deſervedly in great favor with k. Ja. VI. Sir James, ſon of the laſt knight, was one of the ſenators of the college of juſtice, in the reign of k. Cha. I. and was for the ſignal ſervices he rendered that prince, and his fidelity towards his cauſe, forfeited and impriſoned in the Tower, of London; as he was alſo again, juſt preceding

Sir Ja. Lockhart, knt.

---

* The family have a ſtone, which they call the Lee-penny, and ſay that Sir Simon had it from the wife of a ſaracen chieftain or prince, in ranſom for her huſband; its ſuppoſed virtues are, curing all diſorders of cattle, and the bite of mad dogs, both in man and beaſt; it has been in great repute in Scotland, and they ſay that people have come out of England for the water that the ſtone has been in, and that it has been borrowed upon bond, a large ſum of money being the forfeiture if the ſtone was not returned; and that the family have been put in the eccleſiaſtical court for ſuppoſed witchcraft, reſpecting it: in fact, the hiſtory of its efficacy would fill many pages, but as moſt probably it would find little credit on this ſide the Tweed, I ſhall omit ſaying any thing further of it.

the reſtoration, which event gave him his freedom; when k. Cha. II. appointed him lord-juſtice clerk of Seſſions, in which office he died; ſir James married Martha Douglas, daughter of a gentleman of that name, of Mordington, of the court of Seſſions, and nearly related to the great Douglas family; by her he had 5 ſons; 1. ſir James, a colonel of horſe at the commencement of the civil wars, he was killed on the royal ſide, in a battle fought near Aberdeen; as was alſo col. Rob. the 2d ſon, a few days after; the 3d ſon was ſir Will. whoſe life I mean particularly to treat of; the 4th ſon was that great oracle of the law, ſir George Lockhart, of Carnwath; the 5th and youngeſt ſon of ſir James, was ſir John Lockhart, knt. and as he is called John Lockhart, brother-german of the ambaſſador, probably he was of a ſecond marriage: the lives of him and ſir Geo. Lockhart, with their deſcendants, ſhall be given after I have gone through the hiſtory of their eldeſt ſurviving brother, ſir William.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

Having conciſely given ſome relation of the family of Lockhart, I now proceed to the life of the moſt celebrated perſon it gave exiſtence to, and perhaps few families in Britain have given a character ſo every way eſtimable. Sir Will. Lockhart was born in 1621, and ſent very young for education to Lanark, an adjacent town to Lee; at this early age he was not without his adventures; the pedagogue that preſided over the ſchool, as too frequently happens, was the tyrant of his pupils, and ſir Will. having committed ſome trivial fault, fearful of experiencing the effects of his cruel treatment, eloped, and hid himſelf in the woods of Clyde, near his father's ſeat; here he lived the life of a refugee, or outlaw, for ſome time, ſubſiſting only upon what his father's tenants brought him; ſir James,

Lockharts.
Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

who was then at court, being informed of the tranſaction, ſent to have the whole country raiſed, with the preceptor at their head, that his ſon might be taken, and delivered up to chaſtiſement; finding himſelf ſurrounded on all ſides, and in deſperation at the treatment he might expect, he reſolved to take the only methods poſſible to eſcape, which was to thrown himſelf from the precipice he was driven to, and though many fathoms deep, he took the deſperate leap, but by providentially falling into a ſmall water, running from the river Mouſe, he received no material injury, when purſuing his way to Edinburgh, and thence to Leith, he concealed himſelf there, and from that place he paſſed over into Holland; at this time he was no more than 13 years of age, yet being tall and of a luſty make, he entered into the ſervice of the States, where he remained unknown to any, until the following year, 1634, when hearing that his uncle, ſir Geo. Douglas, was ſent ambaſſador extraordinary from k. Cha. I. to the courts of Sweden and Poland, to endeavour to eſtabliſh a peace between the two crowns, and thinking this a moſt happy opportunity to obtain his return, and the favor of his father, he drew out his paſs, and went on foot with his friend and countryman, afterwards general Harry, or Hairry, to Dantzick, where ſir George then was; it was ſome time before he could gain credit, or be received, owing to the ragged forlorn ſituation he appeared in; but at length having convinced his uncle, he was treated with every tenderneſs by him, but unfortunately the ambaſſador dying at Damin, in Pomerania, in 1636, he was left in a foreign clime without a friend; however, he attended the remains of his uncle into Scotland, acting the part

of

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

of chief mourner, in the magnificent funerals that were given to his remains.

His return to his father's houſe was far from affording him happineſs; ſir James could not forget his abſenting himſelf both from him and his country, nor had ſir William's taſte for travelling been ſatisfied with the hardſhips that he had experienced, he therefore again determined to retire to the continent, which he ſoon did, without either the leave or knowledge of his family, nor did his father keep the leaſt intercourſe with him by letter; but through the care of his mother, who ſecretly remitted him money by Bailie Lockhart, of Edinburgh (father of ſir Will. Lockhart, ſolicitor to k. Will. III.) he was enabled to remain ſome time at Boury*, where he perfected himſelf in thoſe ſtudies that qualified him for thoſe ſingularly high ſtations he afterwards diſcharged with ſo much honor to himſelf, and ſatisfaction to his employers; even then the love of learning, great as it was, could not take him from what was ſtill more the bent of his purſuits; he therefore entered a volunteer in the french army; and his having nothing to truſt to but his own merit, gave a ſtill higher ſpur to his vigilance and gallantry, ſo that he diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſo much, that when the queen-mother was apprized of his worth, and that he was a ſcotch gentleman, ſhe ſent him a pair of colors by a perſon of honor; this preſent, in his then ſituation, was ſo acceptable, that he took an opportunity of repaying the

---

* I know of no ſuch place as Boury; there is Bondry, in Switzerland: the memoir from which great part of the life of ſir Will. Lockhart is taken, makes ſtrange miſtakes in the names of perſons and places; it is moſt extremely ill written, but its authenticity compenſates for its inelegancy. It evidently was written in a great meaſure to apologize for ſir William's receiving employments during the Cromwell and republican governments.

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

meſſenger when his better fortunes enabled him to do it; for ſeeing this gentleman amongſt the attendants, upon his firſt audience at the court of France, he, recollecting him, ſaid, 'ſir, I never have nor can be ſo happy as you once made me,' to which the other replied, 'If I have been ſo 'happy, it is an honor I do not remember.' Sir William having put him in mind of what had happened, the gentleman recalling the circumſtance ſaid, 'I am extremely pleaſed to ſee your excellency ſo deſervingly elevated; as to myſelf, I remain in the ſame inconſiderable poſt I enjoyed at that time;' whereupon ſir William aſked and obtained for him a better; ſir Will. roſe afterwards to be a captain of horſe in the french ſervice; when he had been in this ſituation ſome time, he was ſolicited by lord Will. Hamilton, earl of Lanark, and afterwards duke of Hamilton, to reviſit Scotland; and as that nobleman's family and the Lockharts had been immemorially in the habits of friendſhip, his lordſhip's arguments prevailed. Sir Will. found his native kingdom rent into diviſions by the impolicy of his ſovereign, and the turbulence of his countrymen, he took the part of the latter, and became a lieutenant colonel in the regiment of the earl of Lanark, a ſituation the more pleaſant, as that nobleman had the greateſt friendſhip and regard for him, and which was ever continued to him. Sir Will. was introduced to his majeſty when he had ſurrendered himſelf to the ſcotch army as it lay before Newark; Charles was ſo ſenſible of his merit, and anxious to win him to his intereſt, that he conferred the order of knighthood upon him, and diſpatched him to his friend, the duke of Hamilton, in 1646, to procure the beſt terms poſſible for the marquis of Montroſe, whoſe ſucceſſes had greatly exaſperated the ſcotch nation, and

and for whoſe ſafety his majeſty was under the greateſt care. A perſon could not be more highly acceptable to both parties, and conſequently ſir Will. upon a conference with his grace, eaſily ſettled ſuch terms as the juncture of affairs made abſolutely requiſite and neceſſary for the marquis to accept.

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.
Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

In the following year, when the ſcotch had voted to aſſiſt their ſovereign, then a priſoner in the iſle of Wight, both ſir Will. and his father entered into the ſervice with the greateſt zeal, and he himſelf was appointed colonel of a regiment under his friend the earl of Lanark. Before the ſcotch army had their marching orders, he was diſpatched with ſome regiments of horſe under his command, in conjunction with col. Turner; and they had alſo five or ſix regiments of foot; with theſe they were to protect the weſtern borders and Carliſle; and likewiſe favor the royaliſts in England: whilſt col. Turner lay at Dumfries, he marched to Annan, which ſo alarmed Lambert, that he drew off his forces from the north, leaving ſir Marmaduke Langdale under no reſtraint in ſerving his majeſty in the northern counties of England; but unfortunately for the expedition, the duke of Hamilton, who commanded the main army, was totally defeated at Preſton, in Lancaſhire; this, however, gave ſir Will. an opportunity of ſhewing his military knowledge, for, with the utmoſt management, he brought up the rear by conſtantly wheeling about, and ſkirmiſhing with the purſuing army, eſpecially the horſe; this was the more neceſſary, as general Middleton had, by miſtake, marched to Preſton with their cavalry, almoſt immediately after his friends were defeated; at length, by great generalſhip, ſir Will. made good his retreat to Wigan, which was ſeven miles, where he joined the main army; though in his retreat

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

treat he had been conſtantly attacked by the victorious party; but the following night, in marching to Warrington, the army fell into the greateſt confuſion, from receiving a falſe alarm; to extricate them from their fears, ſir Will. and his colleague did all that was poſſible; but one of them receiving a wound, and the other being trod under foot, they, with difficulty, eſcaped the preſent danger; but, it was only to fall into another, for the whole country being poſſeſſed by the enemy, they were obliged to ſubmit: ſir Will. was deputed with col. ſir J. Fowlis and ſir J. Turner, to agree upon terms with Lambert, when they were conſtrained to ſurrender themſelves priſoners of war, as well the general officers as others, but they were to be protected from every inſult and affront; what, however, was the moſt injurious to them as ſoldiers, they were obliged to ſurrender their arms: ſir Will. was ſent a priſoner, in conſequence of theſe terms, to Newcaſtle, where having remained for more than a year, he obtained his liberty at the expence of 1000l. ſterling: he retired into Scotland, and remained there until the royal cauſe was revived by the ſcotch voting the recal of k. Cha. II. and reſolving that they ſhould eſpouſe his cauſe, and right him with their ſwords, ſir Will. was appointed general of the horſe by the committee of eſtates, who modelled the army, and he acted as ſuch when his majeſty arrived in Scotland; but the duke of Argyle, who was then all powerful, could not bear the idea, that ſo high an office ſhould be diſcharged by the friend of his rival, the duke of Hamilton, and therefore never ceaſed importuning the king, until he obtained lieut.-general Bailie and lieut.-general Montgomery, to be joined in commiſſion with him; this was againſt the king's idea, but he could not at this time prevent thus far acquieſcing in the duke of Argyle's

Argyle's ſolicitation; ſir William remonſtrated in the moſt pointed manner at ſuch a procedure, as well from the impolicy of it, as its being derogatory to his honor to accept a joint commiſſion after he had been alone named; the king felt the weight of theſe arguments, but he had it not in his power to right ſir William, whoſe high ſenſe of honor would not permit him to act, wherefore throwing up his commiſſion he withdrew to his ſeat, and came no more either to the court or to the army; yet his regiment was not diſpoſed of, but his relation and friend mr. Ja. Crawford, of Ardmillan, his lieutenant, was permitted to command it.

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

After the battle of Dunbar, when the duke of Argyle's intereſt was leſſened, though neither Bailie or Montgomery were raiſed to the office that duke had intended them, yet ſir William was not reſtored to it; however, he did not reſent this, more than merely declining ſerving in a lower rank than he before had held; for when his majeſty paſſed in his march into England within a few miles of his ſeat, his grace of Hamilton making him a viſit, prevailed upon him to go and offer k. Charles his ſervice, as a volunteer in whatever ſituation he ſhould be pleaſed to command; when he came to his majeſty, who was on foot at Lanark-muir, he was received with the moſt flattering reſpect by a detachment of his own regiment of horſe, which then guarded the king; for they no ſooner ſaw their commander, than they ſhouted with loud huzzas, at which Charles, when he underſtood the meaning, was greatly diſpleaſed that ſuch regard ſhould have been ſhewn to one, who had declined his ſervice; his majeſty's reſentment overcame his prudence, for not weighing how much he ſtood in want of ſuch a commander as ſir William, he would not permit him to kiſs his hand, when

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

the duke of Hamilton preſented him, but turning away, took no notice whatever of him; his grace made every apology for what was not in his power to have prevented; ſir William moſt readily excuſed this in the duke, but he could not reconcile the king's behaviour, for whoſe cauſe both his father and himſelf had ſuffered ſo much both in blood and fortune; he therefore exclaimed with an oath, that 'no king upon earth ſhould 'uſe him in that manner.' The battle of Worceſter decided the fate of the throne of Britain, between the contenders Oliver and Charles; the event of this fatal battle was a ſecond baniſhment to the one, and 'a crowning victory to the other;' but ſir William's regiment, under his lieutenant, who was raiſed to the rank of colonel, diſtinguiſhed themſelves extremely by their bravery, ſo that the loſs of the battle in no wiſe was occaſioned by them; for it was indiſputably one of the beſt corps in the army, as moſt of the officers and volunteers were ſir William's near relations; and as he had ten or twelve aunts married in the weſtern counties, it afforded his troops great advantages in that part of the kingdom. After remaining for two years without intereſting himſelf in the cauſe of a ruined party, unable longer to ſuſtain the tedium of a total inactivity, he determined to travel; for which purpoſe he came to London, as well to viſit his father, ſtill a priſoner in the tower, as alſo to ſolicit permiſſion to leave the iſland; for he thought it not prudent to retire without, for fear of confiſcation: Oliver, the protector, knew his merit, and as the brilliancy of all his actions, that did not immediately depend upon himſelf, was owing to fitting men for places, and not places for men; ſir William was received in the moſt flattering manner, and he had offers of the greateſt, and moſt beneficial nature given to him;

nor

Sir Will. Lockhart, ambaſſador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

nor did the protector fail ſetting before him the total ruin of the party he had heretofore eſpouſed, and how little reaſon he had to ſerve a family, to whom he had ſuffered ſo much, and whoſe returns had been ſo ungracious; theſe reaſons made a ſuitable impreſſion upon a mind whoſe activity courted buſineſs, and whoſe ambition could not otherwiſe be ſatisfied; and perhaps the reflection that himſelf and his family had received nothing but misfortunes for their loyalty, and himſelf inſult, added no little weight; ſuch powerful ſtimulæ were irreſiſtible, he yielded to Oliver's arguments, and reſolved to be as obedient a ſubject to him, as he had been to the Charles'; the protector to bind him ſtill further to his intereſt, and to ſhew the value he had for him, as ſir William was a widower, propoſed his marrying miſs Robina Sewſter, his highneſs's neice, but an unexpected obſtruction retarded the marriage, the lady was pre-engaged; however ſir William was either ſo much attached to her, or ſo impatient to become the nephew of the ſovereign of the britiſh empire, that he inſiſted upon his rival's either reſigning the fair prize, or leaving their pretenſion to the deciſion of the ſword; the lover, though fond of the lady, was yet more attached to his own perſonal ſafety, and therefore reſigned his claim to ſir William, who obtained miſs Sewſter's hand in april 1654.

The firſt mark of protectorial favor that he received, was being declared a ſcotch judge, one of the truſtees for ſelling the forfeited eſtates of the royaliſts in that kingdom, and appointed one of his highneſs's privy counſellors there; he was alſo named a colonel in the army, and ſerved as one of the members for Scotland in the firſt parlement called by Oliver; and in 1654, and 1656, he was a member for the ſheriffdom of Lanerick,

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

in that kingdom; and as his highneſs was in want of nothing more than proper perſons to repreſent him in foreign courts, he appointed him his ambaſſador to the moſt powerful prince then in Europe, Lewis XIV. king of France, not only from the elegance of his manners, and his knowing the language and country, but becauſe of the great reach of his capacity; this was, perhaps, the moſt ſplended poſt Oliver had to diſpoſe of, during the whole of his government, and required the ableſt, as well as the moſt accompliſhed perſon about his court to fill; in fine, ſir William was every way qualified for the embaſſy, the commiſſion for which paſſed, dec. 30, 1655, with full powers to act in all things as he ſhould judge moſt proper, nor was there any limitation in his allowances; ſir William therefore outſhone all the other ambaſſadors at that gay court, and alſo very far exceeded them in conſequence, both from the ſovereign he repreſented, and his own intrinſic merit; Oliver, himſelf, ſtrongly inſiſted that the britiſh ambaſſadors ſhould be received in every reſpect with equal honors as they had during the monarchy, ſaying, that this reſpect had not been paid them becauſe the kingdoms were governed by princes, but was owing to the puiſſance of the nations over which theſe ſovereigns had preſided. Oliver never ſhewed his judgment more than in ſelecting ſir William for this employment, as he not only proved one of the greateſt, and moſt able negociators that Britain has ever produced, but as brave and expert a commander; he engroſſed the whole of cardinal Mazarine's confidence, and eclipſed the conſequence of all the other ambaſſadors at the gallic court; he even overcame the cardinal in all his political ſchemes, which he obliged him to give up to promote thoſe of his highneſs the protector; France panted for peace, Oliver's wiſhes and policy was to keep alive the war

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

between that crown and Spain; ſir William quaſhed the treaty carried on for a peace, and bound the french to the intereſt of England ſo far, that they not only agreed to join her in a war with Spain, but alſo that the royal family of Stuart ſhould not be protected by France, nor any aſſiſtance given to them or their adherents: France even ſtipulated, to oblige the exiled king and all the princes of the blood to retire from her dominions, protection being only given to Henrietta-Maria, the queen-mother, whom, as a daughter of France, it would have been indecent to have baniſhed; but ſhe and her houſhold had ſo little to ſupport themſelves upon, that ſhe was neceſſitated to undergo the moſt humiliating mortifications; and the princeſs, her daughter, was obliged to remain in bed to keep herſelf warm, as no fuel was allowed for her apartment: this treaty was ſigned, march 25, 1656; one article was that ſeveral towns belonging to Spain ſhould be ſeized, and Dunkirk, one of them, ſhould be kept by England, if the confederate forces were ſucceſsful, and the others by France; the treaty was to continue one year, during which time neither of the parties were to make peace without the conſent of the other.

Sir William's dexterity in the management of this negociation was ſo acceptable to the protector, that, july 29, 1656, he gave him a grant of the office of keeper of the ſignet of Scotland, adequate to ſecretary of ſtate, during his life, remainder to Cromwell Lockhart, his eldeſt ſon by his lady Robina, with remainder over to Julius Lockhart, the ſecond ſon by the ſame lady, with power to execute the ſame by themſelves, or their ſufficient deputy or aſſignee, in as full and ample manner to all intents and purpoſes as Will. earl of Lothain, or any other officer that had held the ſaid office ever enjoyed, and this is mentioned

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

expreſsly for the purpoſe of maintaining lady Robina and her children, ſo earneſt was the protector to provide for every part of his numerous relationſhip; to this grant (which is ſtill in being) is Oliver's great-ſeal appendant, and in the beginning of it is his highneſs portrayed, not in armour, as in ſir William's commiſſion appointing him ambaſſador, but in his robes of ſtate, lined and bordered with ermine: he was alſo nominated one of the lords of the other-houſe, but he never ſat in it, owing to his being conſtantly employed abroad during the cromwelian governments. Sir William's whole conduct was ſo pleaſing to his ſovereign, that he conſtituted him commander in chief of the forces, that were to act jointly with the french againſt Spain. France, according to the policy with which ſhe always governs, endeavoured to make England only the inſtrument of her ambition, to obtain acquiſitions from Spain; Montmedi and St. Venaul yielded to the united arms, but France kept poſſeſſion of both places; ſuch a procedure was not calculated to ſatisfy either the protector, or his repreſentative, who after properly dwelling upon the breach of the treaty, threatened to join Spain to obtain ſatisfaction, ſaying, 'his highneſs knew where to obtain 'a more punctual friend;' this was ſufficient to teach the cardinal of France, that no further liberty muſt be taken, Mazarine therefore reſolved, though the ſeaſon was far advanced, to do ſomething to ſatisfy the protector, and accordingly determined to obtain Mardyke, writing to his ſovereign, that 'nothing can be of more fatal conſe'quence to France than the loſs of Cromwell's 'friendſhip, and the breach of the union with him, 'which certainly will be broken if ſome ſtrong town 'is not taken and put into his hands;' ſo effectually

Lockharts.
Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador, to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

had ſir William urged the abſolute neceſſity of complying with the protector's demands; Mardyke therefore was inveſted, and the ſiege carried on ſo vigorouſly that it was delivered to major-gen. Morgan in a few days, with the conſent of the moſt chriſtian king; and it was immediately ſo well fortified that all the attempts of Spain, aſſiſted by the duke of York at the head of a body of 2000 engliſh loyaliſts, could not obtain it again; however the allies were diſappointed, and defeated in their attack upon Oſtend; Oliver's joy was very great for obtaining Mardyke, yet the acquiſition of that town was not ſufficient of itſelf to ſatisfy him; and the cardinal was obliged to pledge himſelf to do what had been his wiſh to evade; to undertake the ſiege of Dunkirk the next ſpring, and which was to be put into the hands of his highneſs; accordingly the next campaign was began by the 6000 immortal engliſh troops, as a writer calls them, under ſir William and major-gen. Morgan joining the french army, who laid ſiege to Dunkirk, which the french wiſhed to abandon, from finding that the ſpaniſh general don John of Auſtria, with the prince of Conde, the prince de Ligny, and the dukes of York and Glouceſter, with 30,000 men, were advancing to its relief; Lewis XIV. and his cardinal-miniſter, were perſuaded to retire to Calais, leaving all to be determined by a council of war; in the firſt that was held, it was agreed to raiſe the ſiege if they were attacked; but in the next, where ſir William and general Morgan were preſent, this reſolution was exceedingly oppoſed by them; and the latter reminded them how great 'the diſhonor would be to the crown of France to 'have ſummoned a place, and broken ground be'fore it, and then raiſe the ſiege, and run away;' this, with their menacing that if the ſiege was raiſed the treaty with England was at an end, put

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.
Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

a total ſtop to all further deliberation, and it was determined that the ſiege ſhould be carried on at all events. Sir William and marſhal Turenne unwilling to be attacked in their trenches, leaving a body of troops under the duke de Richlieu, advanced with the main body; the marq. de Creſpi commanding the right wing, and ſir Will. the left, when poſting themſelves advantageouſly they waited the approach of the ſpaniards; the engliſh, however, anxious for action, having with great difficulty climbed up a ſandy hill, attacked the ſpaniſh foot, and after a ſharp reſiſtance, obliged the enemy to give way, when they purſued them to the main army, where the engliſh were in danger of being overwhelmed, by the horſe and foot, the french giving them no manner of aſſiſtance, until major-general Drummond, a ſcotch volunteer, rode up, and upbraided them with their treachery and negligence; when diſpatching a body of cavalry to their aid, it ſo revived the courage of the engliſh, that they defeated the enemy, killing 1200, many of whom were engliſh, the partizans of the baniſhed king; the main body of the french army now came up, and had the ſatisfaction of aſſiſting the victorious engliſh in taking priſoners; at the end of the purſuit marſhal Turenne, with about 100 officers, came up to the engliſh, and embracing the officers, ſaid, 'they never ſaw a more glorious action in their lives; and that they were ſo tranſported with the ſight of it, that they had not power to move, or do any thing.' The victory being deciſive, the conquerors marched againſt Dunkirk; a noble defence was made by its governor, the marquis de Leda, whoſe death occaſioned the garriſon to ſurrender ſooner than otherwiſe they would; the french monarch, conſcious of the importance of the place, knowing how danger-

ous

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

cus it would be in the hands of England when at war with France, and deſirous himſelf to poſſeſs it, endeavoured to evade the treaty; the place was ſurrendered to Turenne, who took poſſeſſion with a body of french troops, the k. of France and the cardinal at the ſame time entered the place, and amuſed themſelves with the idea of having obtained ſo precious a morſel from Spain at the expence of the blood and treaſure of England; giving nothing but idle apologies to our ambaſſador and general, who in the moſt pointed manner expreſſed the violation of the treaty, and the reſentment his maſter muſt feel for his wrongs. Oliver, however, diſappointed all their gay proſpects, and envigorated again the mind of ſir William; for his highneſs knowing the duplicity of his eminence, the cardinal, and how little reliance ought to be placed upon his word, had opened a ſecret correſpondence with the french ſecretary of the council of war, who, by a bribe, diſcloſed the ſecrets of the cabinet, which, as Cromwell immediately knew, ſo he acted with his uſual promptitude to evade the ſchemes of the crafty cardinal; by diſpatching a meſſenger inſtantly to ſir William with written inſtructions for his conduct; the ambaſſador-general immediately in compliance with them, poſted his army upon an eminence, detached from the french, and in ſuch a manner that they could not be ſurprized; then taking his watch in his hand he repaired to the cardinal, and demanded in a peremptory manner, a written order for his being put in poſſeſſion of Dunkirk, which if it was not complied with in an hour, he had orders to acquaint him, that his maſter looked upon the terms of the treaty as violated, and conſequently made null, and in that caſe he ſhould retire to his camp, and take his meaſures accordingly, which would then be to diſpatch an

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

an expreſs to don John, the ſpaniſh general to acquaint him, that he was ready, and prepared to join his forces to his, to act in conjunction againſt the arms of France; the cardinal thought this only an high mode of expreſſing himſelf, and aſked my lord ambaſſador in banter, whether his excellence had ſlept well the preceding evening, or whether he was yet entirely awake? the ambaſſador aſſured him of both, and coldly drew out his inſtructions in the hand-writing of the protector: the aſtoniſhed cardinal, who knew Oliver's deciſive manner of acting, and which was above all the fineſſe of his arts, began now to liſten with the utmoſt attention; and endeavoured, but in vain, to ſoften the peremptory demand of the ambaſſador; who, with the utmoſt coolneſs replied, that he ſhould be obliged to religiouſly obey the injunctions of his maſter; his eminence perceiving his firmneſs, was obliged to comply, and give up the place, within the allotted time; wherefore the french troops again evacuated the town, and ſir William and his forces took poſſeſſion of the place in the name of his highneſs the protector; he himſelf having the honor to receive the keys in perſon from Lewis XIV*. who in return for Dunkirk, received Mardyke: thus did the engliſh gain the poſſeſſion of Dunkirk, with ſcarce any expence of men or treaſure, and whoſe worth was little inferior to Calais, for it equally gave the engliſh the command of the channel: but that invaluable jewel was ſhamefully bartered away by k. Cha. II. for a ſum of money to ſupport his gallantries; it

---

* This is a much more probable relation of obtaining Dunkirk, than that given by the author of the hiſtory of England during the reigns of the Stuarts. And the Lockhart family muſt certainly have the beſt information of this tranſaction from ſir William himſelf.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

would be unpardonable not to ſtop here to commend the conduct of ſir William, who acted both in the capacity of ambaſſador and general during this important buſineſs; lord Fauconberg, in a letter to Thurloe, dated may 29, 1658, ſays, that the duke de Crequi, chevalier Grammont, and other illuſtrious perſons, had viſited his lordſhip, and 'that they infinitely eſteemed my lord Lockhart, 'for his courage, care, and enduring the fatigue 'of the camp beyond all men they ever ſaw; 'theſe,' continues his lordſhip, 'were their own 'words;' nor muſt ſo fair an opportunity eſcape of doing that ample juſtice to the valor of my countrymen, which foreigners were laviſh in commending, for don John was ſo aſtoniſhed at their intrepidity and deſperate valor, that he exclaimed he was beaten by 'raging wild beaſts, rather 'than men;' and the great Conde declared, 'he 'had never ſeen ſo gallant an action as that day's 'performance by the engliſh was.' This important place which ſir William's good conduct had obtained, was entruſted to his care; yet, though he had the government of it, and was declared general of all the engliſh forces in France, his civil department as ambaſſador was ſtill continued to him; he took vaſt pains to ſecure and ſtrengthen Dunkirk, by making various additions to the fortifications, eſpecially the citadel; nor did he neglect his other employment, but continued during Oliver's protectorate, to have the ſame ſway in the court of France; and it is certain, no ambaſſador ever knew the french court better, nor was more feared and courted than him, both from the dread that nation ſtood in of Oliver, as well as their ſenſibility of the merit, attention, and watchfulneſs of his repreſentative: this was obvious to all Europe, from the abſolute command he bore in the french court, where he not only protected the engliſh merchants

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

merchants in the moſt determined manner from all attempts to injure them, either at ſea or in their connexions with the mercantile towns of France; but by protecting the proteſtants in that kingdom, and obliging the haughty and bigotted Lewis to procure the ſame indulgence for them in Piedmont, from their cruel and tyrannic ſovereign, the duke of Savoy.

Sir William was continued in all his employments by the protector Richard; but upon his reſignation, he acquieſced in the reſtoration of the republic, partly, we may ſuppoſe from intereſted motives, and alſo from policy, as knowing he had too much offended majeſty, to be eaſily pardoned; beſides, he might entertain no ſmall prejudice againſt the perſon of the exiled king, from whom he had received ſo great a ſlight; from ſome, or all theſe reaſons, he not only ſubmitted to the powers then in being, but received a renewed commiſſion, dated july 4, 1659, conſtituting him ambaſſador extraordinary to Lewis XIV. with plenipotentiary power, ſigned by the ſpeaker Lenthall, and appendant to it is the great ſeal of the reſtored common-wealth; ſo conſiderable a perſon as ſir Will. was highly prized; the parlement took every means of gratifying him; all his great poſts were continued to him; nor did he ſeem ungrateful for theſe favors, for dec. 31, following, he wrote a congratulatory letter to the ſpeaker, Lenthall, upon the parlement's re-entering upon the exerciſe of their authority, and promiſed to give up himſelf entirely to be diſpoſed of by them as became him, declaring that he really was, without reſerve, their moſt faithful and obedient ſervant; and that he had to expreſs his joy for their repoſſeſſing their power, cauſed the great guns, both by ſea and land, to be fired; and alſo declared his admiration of God's providence, in bringing them back, which was

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

almoſt miraculous, and likely to be attended with happineſs to the three nations; the parlement was ſo pleaſed with theſe expreſſions of attachment, that they ſent him and the other officers, a letter of thanks. During his government at Dunkirk, whilſt he was abſent in England upon ſome particular buſineſs, a ſpecial meſſenger waited upon him to acquaint him, that the garriſon had mutinied; another meſſenger alſo came to inform him, he was wanted at court; without returning any anſwer to the latter, he inſtantly ſet off for Dunkirk, and was obliged to ſcale the wall; which he did before he was noticed by the centinel, and marching immediately to the parade, where all the officers were aſſembled together; he ſingled out the ring-leader, of whoſe conduct he had been previouſly informed, and drawing his ſword, ſheathed it in the culprit's body, who fell dead at his feet; then turning to the others, he ſaid, 'Gentlemen, 'return to your duties, and you will all be for'given.' Thus, by a deſperate ſtroke, he ſaved this place, and having made the proper diſpoſitions in the garriſon, immediately returned to London, and made an apology for not having attended ſooner the command he had received from court.

The parlement was extremely ſenſible of his merit, and appointed him their plenipotentiary to attend the treaty of the Pyrenees, where he ſerved his maſters ſo ably, that though Britain was convulſed with faction and anarchy, yet k. Cha. II. who came to St. John de Luz (a ſmall town upon the frontiers of France and Spain, where the treaty was held) could not obtain of don Lewis de Haro, the ſpaniſh ambaſſador, permiſſion for the duke of Ormond to deliver any meſſage to him, but only to ſpeak to his excellency accidentally as he paſſed along; and cardinal Mazarine went ſtill further, for he declined taking the leaſt notice of the king, or

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

or his ambaſſador, telling his grace, that France was not in a capacity to break with the common-wealth, and conſequently could do nothing but compaſſionate his maſter; on the contrary, the cardinal received the engliſh plenipotentiary in the moſt pompous manner, ſending his coaches and guards a day's journey to receive him, and gave him his right hand, which he refuſed to crowned heads.

After the peace was concluded, he went to Dunkirk, and from thence paſſed into England, and took all imaginable pains to penetrate the deſigns of general Monk; but as he ever perſiſted in proteſting in the moſt ſolemn manner to be true to the common-wealth, and an enemy to the royal family, ſir William was inclined to believe his ſincerity; therefore, when he received a letter from his friend, ſir Geo. Middleton, then in the court of k. Cha. II. telling him, that the anarchy with which the kingdom was over-run, would end in the reſtoration of monarchy in the perſon of k. Charles, and aſſured him, that he might make his own terms, by inviting his majeſty to Dunkirk. He replied, 'I am truſted by the common-wealth, 'and cannot betray it.' His majeſty having been adviſed by Monk to go from Flanders, and wiſhing to avoid Holland, by going to Dunkirk, ſent to Lockhart, by a perſon of honor, offering him his own terms, if he would declare for him; but he was ſo deceived by the artifice and duplicity of Monk, that he declined doing it; and was ſoon after ſurprized by the three nations uniting in their recal of their exiled ſovereign: ſir William now ſaw his error; he had procured ſo many perſonal affronts to be put upon Charles, that he might juſtly dread feeling the effects of his reſentment; to ſoften which, may 11, 1660, he made his ſubmiſſion, by diſpatching col. Lillingſton

ſton to general Monk, with an addreſs, ſigned by himſelf and his garriſon, declaring his, and their ſubmiſſion to, and acquieſcence in the reſolutions of the convention parlement, relating both to his majeſty, and all other things that might in any manner fall under their conſideration: this was too late to afford him any real ſervice; but had he made a timely ſubmiſſion, he might have aſked honors and wealth, both for himſelf and his friends. He was ſuperſeded by ſir Edw. Harley, in his government; a moſt ſenſible mortification it muſt have been, to quit the command of what he had conquered with ſo much bravery, and governed with ſuch conſummate prudence; and to be obliged to quit the brave garriſon, who almoſt idolized him; however, he retired to Britain a private man, ſtripped of his honors and great employments; nobly refuſing a marſhall's ſtaff of France, with other great offers which cardinal Mazarine made him, if he would betray his truſt, and deliver up the places under his government to the crown of France. The loſs of rank and office were the leaſt of the mortifications he dreaded; however, he found a reception better than he could have imagined; the earl of Middleton, the miniſter of Scotland, was his particular friend, and the earl of Clarendon was far from being an enemy to him, his lordſhip extremely admiring the fineneſs of his underſtanding and his addreſs in buſineſs; the earl of Lauderdale alſo profeſſed a regard for him, but he was a perſon whoſe actions were almoſt ſolely ſwayed by pecuniary motives; and the ſteady loyalty of ſir James, his father, was of much ſervice to him at this criſis: king Charles, himſelf, is ſaid to have ſpoken of him with tenderneſs, and expreſſed his regard for him as a man of honor; nor had his majeſty been long at Whitehall, before he was introduced to him, and permitted

Lockharts.
Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

to kiſs the king's hand; at which time he made his apologies for his conduct, endeavouring to ſoften the tranſactions he had been engaged in as much as poſſible; his majeſty accepted the excuſes ſir William made, bidding him go home and live quietly, and not engage in any deſign againſt his perſon or government, and he might rely upon his protection. Sir William knew how little dependence was to be placed in mere words, he therefore ſeized the preſent opportunity of obtaining an indemnification for all the tranſactions he had been employed in, either in England, France, or Spain, excepting any thing relating to the violent death of k. Cha. I. or the iriſh rebellion; theſe exceptions gave ſir William no alarm, for he was not any ways acceſſory to depriving that ſovereign of life; but, on the contrary, much attached to his cauſe, and deſirous of his ſafety; and it was well known, that he was not in Britain, but reſided in France when the iriſh rebellion commenced.

Having now in ſome meaſure ſecured himſelf, he retired into Scotland, courting privacy and retirement, amuſing himſelf in firſt teaching his countrymen the engliſh method of agriculture, which was at that time entirely unknown to them; and he had the ſatisfaction to ſee his good intentions and care crowned with ſucceſs; but as his father was ſtill living, and he could not upon that account reſide at Lee, he made it an excuſe for retiring into England, for Scotland was then ruled with a rod of iron, and thoſe who had been entruſted with any power during the king's exile, were treated with a ſeverity that nothing could excuſe; what then was the nephew of Oliver, and the ambaſſador, that under his ſanction had driven out the royal family from France, and occaſioned ſuch great ſlights to be put upon his majeſty himſelf,

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

to expect ? his ſituation was torturing to exceſs; he therefore left his native kingdom, and, with his family, ſeated himſelf in Huntingdonſhire, where he took a leaſe of an eſtate, ſituated amongſt his lady's relations; here he lived in much ſplendour, but without courting popularity; yet he ſo won the affections of his neighbours, that it was with difficulty he prevailed upon them not to elect him a knight to repreſent the county at a general election; it being his aim to remain in privacy, unleſs called forth by his ſovereign. Whilſt he remained in this deſirable ſituation, he was ſurprized one morning by having the houſe ſurrounded by a detachment of horſe, the commander of whom acquainted him, that he had orders to conduct him to London, upon a charge of high treaſon; ſir William knowing his own innocency, immediately ſurrendered himſelf a priſoner, and was conveyed to London, and accuſed as an acceſſory in a plot of the republicans; ſir William's accuſer pretended that he had been one of his officers, and that he had conſented to the deſign, promiſing them to command the army they were to raiſe: ſir William was examined before the council, where he manifeſted his innocence in the cleareſt manner, requeſting that the perſon might be confronted to him, declaring that no perſon of that name had ever been an officer under him, which he could prove by producing liſts of all the officers that he had ever commanded, profeſſing that if this man's name could be found in any one of them, he would confeſs himſelf guilty; but there was little occaſion for this, as upon their aſking the accuſer what kind of man ſir William was in ſize and complexion, he replied low and ſwarthy; whereas he was quite the reverſe in both reſpects; and when he was admitted to the council at the time ſir William was preſent, he did not know

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

him; therefore finding himſelf detected, he fell at ſir William's feet, confeſſing, that his party had agreed to declare ſir William would be at their head, to give themſelves conſequence, imagining, that by its being ſuppoſed that a perſon of his importance would ſupport the undertaking, government would be impreſſed with a greater idea of their ſtrength and power, and conſequently would be more cautious of inquiring and puniſhing thoſe of their party, for fear of alarming ſo conſiderable a body of men, and occaſion them to put themſelves upon their own defence; it is much to the judgment of Charles, that he never believed ſir William capable of ſo wild and extravagant a project, ſaying he had too much ſenſe and experience to be engaged in ſo deſperate and ill-concerted a ſcheme with ſuch low and mean men.

As ſir William was exculpated even by his accuſer, he was ſoon ſet at liberty, and inſtead of leſſening, it heightened him in his majeſty's good graces; but yet there was a political cloud hung over him, which he could not diſperſe, for when a foreign miniſter requeſted his majeſty that he might impart his buſineſs to him, the king replied, 'that he believed Lockhart would be true to 'any body but himſelf.' But fortunately in 1671, the duke of Lauderdale, then ſecretary of ſtate, who thought from his diſagreeable ſituation, he ſhould be able to make him the creature of his ambition, introduced him again to the court a London, whither he went, not from any deſire to be employed, but for his own ſafety. In a ſhor time afterwards, upon a levee day, his grace o Lauderdale acquainted the ſovereign, that the re giment of foot which his majeſty had ordered to b raiſed in Scotland, was come to Newcaſtle, but th officers above the rank of captain, were not y named, and requeſted that he would be pleaſed to ap

poi

point them; his majeſty, after ſome ſhort ſilence, looking round him, perceived ſir William, and told him he had a regiment to diſpoſe of, which he would beſtow upon him, if he choſe to accept of it; which he inſtantly did, and kiſſed the king's hand upon his promotion, with proper expreſſions of his gratitude and fidelity; and upon his aſking whom his majeſty would be pleaſed to name as lieut.-colonel and major, the king replied, 'I 'leave it to your own choice,' when he mentioning ſir Will. Banatyne and capt. Windram, both experienced officers in Dumbarton's regiment, their commiſſions were immediately expedited: probably all this was previouſly agreed upon between Charles and his miniſter; however that was, ſir William made rapid advances in court favor, for a few days after, aſking permiſſion to have another battalion added to his regiment, his requeſt was granted, and the officers being named, they were raiſed in eight or ten days, in the environs of Edinburgh; his majeſty was ſo ſenſible of his great knowledge in continental affairs, that he was frequently cloſeted reſpecting them; and ſoon after he had been reſtored to the royal favor, he was ſent envoy extraordinary to the proteſtant princes of Germany, to juſtify his majeſty's declaring war againſt Holland; this commiſſion he executed with ſo much ſatisfaction, that he was appointed, in 1672, again ambaſſador to France; this was one of the moſt acceptable things the court did, for the people's juſt apprehenſions reſpecting the ſecret friendſhip between Lewis and Charles, had cauſed great animoſities, which in a great meaſure ſubſided when they found ſir William, who had acted with ſo much ſpirit at that court, was ſent again thither. His public entrance into Paris was extremely magnificent, and though he had not as before, an unlimitted allowance, yet

NU. XXIII.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

his

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

his ſalary was double to what had been uſually given to his predeceſſors in that high office; and though k. Charles II. was a ſovereign of a very different character to the protector Oliver, yet ſir Will. procured, by his own merit, great deference and attention to be paid him as an eminent character, though but little as the repreſentative of a ſupreme monarch; for, ſir William told biſhop Burnet, that when he was ſent ambaſſador to France by that prince, he found he had nothing of that regard that was paid him in the time of Cromwell; however, he ſtill bore ſo great an aſcendency, that Genoa, when they had incurred the diſpleaſure of Lewis, applied to him to moderate that haughty monarch's vengeance; the republic was ſo much pleaſed with his excellency, and grateful for the ſervices he rendered them, that they preſented him with a very rich and curious ſet of hangings of arras, and recorded his ſervices in a moſt honorable manner in their archives; Coſmo, the eldeſt grand prince of Tuſcany (afterwards Coſmo III.) in his tour through ſeveral kingdoms in Europe, became perſonally acquainted with ſir William, and had ſo high an eſteem for his prodigious abilities, that he committed all his affairs at the french court to his management, and his highneſs ever after retained ſo high an idea of his merit, and of the obligations he had laid upon him; that when a relation of the ſame name paid his reſpects to this prince at Florence, the grand duke expreſſed himſelf in the nobleſt manner, expreſſing in the warmeſt terms, the eſteem and gratitude he had for ſir William; out of compliment to whom, he paid his relation all the honors of his court. Lewis XIV. was ſo ſenſible of the merit of his excellency, that he diſtinguiſhed him above all the ambaſſadors at his court; ſir William was unſucceſsful only in his negociations with the

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

the elector of Brandenburgh, and the duke of Lunenburgh, whom he endeavoured, but in vain, either to enter into an alliance with the crown of Britain, or at leaſt to free them from thoſe apprehenſions they juſtly dreaded from the policy of k. Charles II.

In 1673, the duke of Monmouth, one of the natural ſons of k. Cha. II. was ſent over to command a body of britiſh troops in the ſervice of France; and his majeſty knowing ſir William's military merit, directed him to attend the army and give the duke, who was then very young, his advice and direction, at the ſiege of Maeſtricht, where his grace was repulſed at the head of his troops; but the ambaſſador advancing to him, ſaid, the king of Great-Britain's ſon, and the ſoldiers under him, muſt not be foiled; when rallying the men, he led the duke and thoſe his grace commanded, on to the attack, and they carried the breach: ſir William ſhewed his cool and collected courage during this ſiege, by ſettling his worldly concerns; it is written with ſo much devotion, that it is a convincing proof, that even amidſt the buſtle of camps and courts, 'he kept up an high intercourſe with heaven.' Sir James Lockhart, his father, dying in 1674, his majeſty would not permit any one to ſuccced to his place as juſtice-clerk, but ſir William, though great intereſt was made for ſeveral others; and this his excellency continued to enjoy with his embaſſage to his death, which happened march 20, 1675-6*, when a patent was making out to create him a peer: his death was owing, it is ſuppoſed, either to a pair of poiſoned gloves, or elſe to chagrin and diſappointment, in diſcovering the ſecret negociations

---

* A MS. I have, ſays, ſir Will. Lockhart died at the Hague.

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

carried on between k. Cha. II. and Lewis the french king, to which he was moſt averſe; and his ſovereign was ſo well aware of it, that nothing of the kind was diſcoverable in his inſtructions, when he went to France, as biſhop Burnet witneſſes, who ſaw the original; but theſe ſhameful tranſactions could not long eſcape the penetration of a perſon of ſir William's wonderful ſagacity: however, though he was apprized of the undue influence of the french court over that of London, yet he always acted in ſuch a manner as ſecured the honor of the britiſh crown, during the whole of his ſtay in France; regardleſs of the diſpleaſure of either the ſovereign whoſe perſon he repreſented, or him to whom he was ſent; two inſtances will evince the truth of this: the french taking advantage of our neutrality during the dutch war, took many engliſh ſhips, ſome of them extremely valuable, pretending they were dutch under engliſh colors, the merchants complained loudly, as the ſhips and cargoes were valued at a million ſterling, and at laſt claimed one, proving in the council that it was engliſh property; this was told to ſir Will. and he preſſed it ſo cloſe to the french miniſter that he procured an order to ſurrender it up; but, in the interim, the king of Great-Britain was prevailed upon by ſecretary Pepys, to acquaint the french ambaſſador, that he did not concern himſelf about the ſhip, and that 'he believed the merchants were ſuch rogues 'that they could bring witneſſes to prove any 'thing, and therefore the french court might do 'as they pleaſed reſpecting the veſſel.' This was communicated to the court of Verſailles, the conſequence was an order to ſtop the ſhip then in the port of Dunkirk; ſir William hearing of it, complained in the moſt pointed manner, and to his great ſurprize was told the meſſage they had received

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

received from the king his maſter; but inſtead of being diſcouraged, he acted up to the dignity of his elevated employment, by anſwering them reſolutely, that the king only ſpoke by him; this uſage of the britiſh court he ſo much reſented that he requeſted to be recalled, as he could ſerve no longer with honor, after he had been ſo diſowned; Charles ſeemed to have as little regard for the national honor, as ſir William was determined it ſhould not be ſullied by his means; and if his conduct had not ſuch an effect upon his ſupine ſovereign as it ought, yet his majeſty found it neceſſary to his affairs to excuſe the matter, which he did in a letter written by himſelf, juſtifying ſir William's conduct; and a ſecret order was iſſued for the veſſel's immediate diſcharge. The other inſtance which I ſhall mention of ſir William's firmneſs whilſt ambaſſador in France was this, one of his french ſervants when at the point of death, ſent to have the ſacrament adminiſtered to him according to the rites of the romiſh church, which they were going to do, not privately, but with all the idle ceremonies of proceſſion uſed by them, which ſo offended ſir William as the ambaſſador of a *(ſuppoſed)* proteſtant monarch, that he ordered his gates to be ſhut; and when the enraged populace were going to force them open, he ordered all his family to ſtand to their arms, and repel force by force; ſeeing his determined reſolution they deſiſted; but perhaps nothing made a greater noiſe, and conſidering the bigotry of the french king, a bolder action could not be done; conſcious of the reſentment he ſhould receive from Lewis, he determined to complain firſt; ſo going to court, he expoſtulated upon the affront he had received, obſerving, that his houſe was the king his maſter's, and that a public triumph was attempted

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

over his ſovereign's religion; declaring, that if the prieſt had brought the ſacrament privately he would have connived at it; but as they had acted ſo contrary, he demanded reparation for the inſult: This ſo ſenſibly touched Lewis, who had a blind attachment to the religion of Rome, that he was offended in the higheſt manner, declaring it was the moſt public indignity that his God had ever received in his reign, and diſpatched a meſſenger after his excellency to acquaint him, that he would uſe force to prevent any of the ſubjects of France to ſerve him; ſir William replied to this menace, that he would order his coachman to drive the quicker to Paris to prevent it, leaving Pompone to gueſs the meaning; but which was ſoon diſcovered, for immediately upon his arriving at his own houſe, he ordered all his french ſervants to be paid off and diſmiſſed; and his britiſh majeſty, whatever real ſentiments he might entertain, was obliged, in decency, to juſtify the matter, and even wrote him a public letter of thanks for his conduct; the haughty monarch of France was neceſſitated to digeſt this affair as he would, though he never forgave what he judged ſo direct an inſult to his religion, but ever after behaved to ſir William with evident coolneſs.

It is ſuperfluous to ſay much in praiſe of this great character; his penetration, aſſiduity, and fidelity, are as univerſally acknowledged, as his conſummate prudence and valor; and he certainly would have rendered the nation the higheſt ſervices in his laſt, as he had done in his former embaſſy, had he been the ſervant of a patriotic ſovereign. The whole nation bore teſtimony of his uncommon worth, for when the news of his death reached London, the parlement, that was then ſitting, ordered a committee of the houſe to wait upon the king, to condole the loſs his majeſty had received by

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

by being deprived of ſo able and faithful a miniſter; declaring that they were ſenſibly touched for the misfortune the whole kingdom had experienced by his death: biſhop Burnet calls him, and I think with the utmoſt juſtneſs, the greateſt man Scotland ever gave birth to in the age in which he lived, with a ſingle exception in favor of ſir Rob. Murray; perhaps many of my readers would have thought his lordſhip might have even omitted ſir Robert. The particulars of his embaſſies would fill a conſiderable volume of themſelves; they were as honorable to his employers as to himſelf; his firſt embaſſage is fully related in his numerous letters given in Thurloe's ſtate papers: and his conduct at the treaty of the Pyreenes has been done by a foreign hand*; nor is it neceſſary to ſay more of his great worth: the beſt proof of his abilities and his virtues, is Oliver's ſelecting him for the huſband of his near relation, no one formed a truer judgment of the merit of others, and it may be obſerved, that by his judiciouſly marrying his female kinſwomen, he greatly advanced them in rank, or elſe fixed upon ſuch perſons, who, by their own peculiar merit, or from the caſt of the times, muſt (with his patronage) advance themſelves, as well as materially ſerve both himſelf and the public. Sir William's remains were brought over from Paris with all poſſible ſolemnity to Leith, where they lay in the church for ſome time, from whence, with

---

* Monſieur de Wicquefort, privy-counſellor to the duke of Brunſwick and Lunenburg-Zell, in his 'Ambaſſador and his functions,' has given a relation of the embaſſy of mr. Lockhart, miniſter of England, at the Pyrenean treaty; with many others of the moſt celebrated of the engliſh nation; about the year 1715, mr. Digby tranſlated the work into engliſh. I never met with it.

Lockharts. Sir Will. Lockhart, knt ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

great funeral pomp and ceremony, they were carried to Lanerk, and interred in the church amongſt his anceſtors. There is a portrait of ſir Will. at lord Aberdeen's, and the family poſſeſs a miniature of him painted by Cooper; it is extraordinary that we have no engraving of this truly great man.

Sir William had two ladies, the firſt he married after his return into Scotland from Poland, ſhe was a miſs Hamilton, daughter of ——— Hamilton, eſq. of Orbiſtown, one of the ſenators of the college of juſtice, and lord-juſtice-clerk in the reign of k. Cha. I. by her he had one ſon, James, who died unmarried at the age of 20 years; ſir William's ſecond lady, was Robina, the daughter of John Sewſter, eſq. by Anna, ſiſter of the protector Oliver; for whom he had the higheſt eſteem and regard, and which her amiable behaviour and prudence entirely deſerved: ſhe ſurviving him, was left guardian, and had the care of the education of his children; he alſo gave her the ſole adminiſtration of all his affairs: ſhe executed her truſt with the greateſt care and fidelity; her memory is ſo precious to the family, that her name has been conſtantly retained by her deſcendants: ſhe retired into England, where ſhe died, but at what time or place is not known; ſhe was living ſo late as 1684. It appears by Thurloe's ſtate papers, that ſhe was near dying of a lying-in, when in France during her huſband's firſt embaſſy: ſhe was, it is evident, much beloved by her uncle the elder protector, over whom ſhe had much influence; ſhe requeſted, and probably obtained of his highneſs, a company in her huſband's regiment, for her brother-in-law Lockhart. 'She was a lady of great wit and ſpirit.' By lady Robina, ſir Will. had 3 daughters and 7 ſons, 1.

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, knt. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

Robina, married to Archibald Douglas, earl of Forfar, whoſe only ſon, a moſt lively youth, was appointed envoy in 1715 to the court of Pruſſia; but the rebellion unhappily breaking out, he came poſt from London, to Scotland; moſt unfortunately he received a dangerous wound in the battle of Sherry-muir, fought nov. 13th in that year, of which he languiſhed until dec. 15th following, when he died univerſally lamented. 2. Martha, ſhe had ſome employment in the bed-chamber to q. Mary II. and had a penſion for life granted her after the death of her majeſty; ſhe, and mrs. Cutts, ſiſter of lord Cutts, had apartments in the palace of Somerſet-houſe: ſhe was living at her brother James' death, and appointed by him executrix of his will. 3. Elizabeth, who died young and unmarried. 4. Cromwell, who, as his half-brother James died a bachelor before his father, ſucceeded to the family eſtates; he married twice, firſt Ann, daughter of ſir Daniel Harvey, who had been ambaſſador to Conſtantinople; ſhe was niece to the duke of Montagu; and ſecondly, to Martha, only daughter of his uncle ſir John Lockhart; by neither of whom he had any child: it is ſingular, that he had ſo great a diſlike to have any hereditary honor in his family, that he limited his eſtates in ſuch a manner, that if any of his heirs ſhould accept of any dignity of that kind, it ſhould prevent their enjoying the family eſtates. 5. Rich. who ſucceeded his brother as laird of Lee; he had no iſſue by Jean, daughter of ſir Patrick Houſton, of that Ilk, bart. 9. Julius, who was killed at Tangiers; he was a bachelor. 7. William, who alſo never married. 8. Geo. he likewiſe died ſingle. 9. John was a captain in a company of dragoons, he died ſept. 6, 1707,

Lockharts.

Sir Will. Lockhart, kn^t. ambaſſador to the court of France, from his uncle the prot. Oliver.

1707, having married Eliz. daughter of ſir Tho. Scot, of Scotſhall in Kent, by whom he had an only child, Robina, who married Edw. Alſton, profeſſor of botany in the college of Edinburgh, whoſe only child is alſo named Robina, and is now living; ſhe is married to ——— Birnie, of Broomhill, in Lanerkſhire, eſq. 10. James, who ſucceeded to the family eſtate of Lee, he was a commiſſioner of the equivalent, and member in the firſt parlement of k. George I. for the county of Lanerk, in which ſtation he continued until his death, which happened ſuddenly in 1718, leaving the character of being a 'perſon of great ability and integrity:' by his wife Dorothy, daughter and co-heireſs of ſir Will. Lockyn, of Waltham-abbey, in Eſſex, bart. he had four ſons and three daughters, all of whom died young, except John, and Ann, his eldeſt daughter, who married to captain John Pollock, ſon of ſir Rob. Pollock, of that Ilk; ſhe had an only child named Robina, married to ſir Hugh Crawford, of Jordan-hill, bart. now living, and the mother of many children: and John Lockhart, eſq. the third but only ſurviving ſon of Ja. Lockhart, eſq. ſucceeded to the family eſtate, which had been enjoyed by the Lockharts, his anceſtors, for 600 years, and what is ſtill more extraordinary, he was the eighteenth perſon in lineal deſcent, if my authority is good; an inſtance, perhaps, unparalleled. Mr. Lockhart married twice, firſt, Jean, daughter and ſole heireſs of Rob. Alexander, of Blackhouſe, in Airſhire, eſq. and ſecondly, Mary, eldeſt daughter of John Porterfield, of Falwood, in Renfrewſhire, eſq. but he leaving no child by either of them, at his death, which happened in 1775, the intailed eſtate of Lee, with others,

deſcended

deſcended to the heir of a younger brother of ſir Will. Lockhart, the ambaſſador.

As I have been ſo highly favored by the Lockhart family, as not only to have had a memoir of the ambaſſador's life, with an account of his deſcendants, but alſo of his two younger brothers, I will requeſt leave to mention them, and their children; and I am the more inclined to this, as I am enabled to give ſome new materials to thoſe ſent me.

Sir Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, knt. ſon of ſir Ja. Lockhart, and younger brother to ſir Will. Lockhart, knt. the ambaſſador.

Sir Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, a younger brother of ſir William's, was bred to the bar, and became advocate to his highneſs Oliver; he was returned for the ſheriffdom of Lanerick, in 1658-9; after the reſtoration he was knighted, and became lord-preſident of the court of Seſſion; by his profeſſion (of which he was at the head) he amaſſed a great fortune: he was ſhot dead as he came from a church in Edinburgh, on Eaſter-day, in 1689. Sir Geo. married the lady Philadelphia, daughter of Phil. lord Wharton, and ſiſter to the duke of that title; ſhe ſurviving him, re-married to captain John Ramſey, ſon to the biſhop of Roſs: ſhe died july 3, 1722: ſir Geo. by this lady had two ſons, and one daughter; 1. Geo. of whom below. 2. ——— who died unmarried. 3. ——— whoſe name is unknown.

Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, eſq.

Geo. Lockhart, eſq. a commiſſioner for ſettling the articles of union between the kingdoms of England and Scotland, he was a true patriot, as his memoirs witneſs; he died about 1732, having married lady Euphemia Montgomery, daughter to the earl of Eglintoun, by whom he had 5 ſons and 3 daughters; 1 Geo. of whom preſently. 2. Alexander, born in 1701, and died in 1782, he was the greateſt barriſter Scotland ever produced; by Margaret Pringle, of Edgefield, whom he

NU. XXIII.
Lockharts.

married in 1725; he had 5 ſons and 4 daughters, the eldeſt died young. Tho. the 2nd, repreſented the boroughs of Kintore, Bamff, Cullen, Elgin, and Invecurie, from the year 1768, until his death; he left no iſſue by his wife, the daughter of —— Danby, of Swinton, in Yorkſhire, eſq. Alex. the 3rd ſon, was killed at the battle of Minden. Will. the 4th ſon, lately married —— daughter of ſir Rob. Henderſon, of Fordell, in Fife. Rob. the 5th ſon, is at Bencoolen, in the Eaſt-Indies. Rebecca, the 6th, married to lord Boyd, ſon of the amiable, but unfortunate lord Kilmarnock, and became ſince earl of Errol, by the death of his aunt; they have a daughter married to general Scot. Flaminia, the 7th, is unmarried; as is Suſan, the 8th. Ann, the 9th, married to the hon. Cha. Boyd, eſq. 2nd ſon of the laſt earl of Kilmarnock, ſhe is ſince dead leaving no child. 3. William, who is ſtill living and unmarried. 4. James. 5. Philip, both of whom died bachelors. 6. Grace, married to the earl of Aboyne, by whom ſhe had three ſons, the preſent earl of Aboyne, married firſt to Margaret, daughter of the earl of Galloway, the iſſue of which marriage is a ſon and a daughter, lord Strathaven, and Margaret, married to William Beckford, of Fonthill, eſq. lord Aboyne's 2nd counteſs was Mary, daughter of the earl of Morton, by whom he has one ſon, the lord —— Douglas*, John 2nd ſon of the firſt mentioned earl of Aboyne, died a colonel in the army, leaving 3 ſons and 2 daughters, by miſs Clementina Lockhart, his couſin-german, by his mother. John in the Eaſt-

---

* The earl of Aboyne leaving his 2nd lady a widow, ſhe re-married Fra. lord Down, eldeſt ſon of the earl of Moray, by whom ſhe had the preſent earl of Moray; and Euphemia, who died unmarried. The preſent earl of Moray, by Jean, daughter of lord Gray, has three ſons and four daughters.

India company's ſervice at Calcutta. Geo. a midſhipman in the navy. James who died young. Clementina, and Grace, both unmarried. Lockhart, third ſon of the earl of Aboyne, married miſs Wallop, ſiſter to lord Portſmouth. 7. Euphemia, married to the earl of Wigtown, who died without any iſſue; and Mary, married to John Rattray, eſq. brother to ——— Rattray, in Anguſhire; ſhe had only Mary, who is unmarried.

Geo. Lockhart, of Carnwarth, eſq.

Geo. Lockhart, eſq. died in 1761; by Ferguſia, daughter and heireſs of ſir George Wiſhart, of Clifton-hall, he had ſix ſons and two daughters; 1. Geo. who engaging in the rebellion in 1745, was attainted; he died in Paris in 1761, leaving no child; 2. James, of whom hereafter, as continuator of the eldeſt branch of the Lockhart family; 3. John; 4. Alexander; 5. William, all of whom died young; 6. Charles, born feb. 28, 1740-1, he married aug. 17, 1762, Eliz. daughter and heireſs of John Macdonald, of Largie, in Argyleſhire, a family of much reſpect and ſufficient fortune; and in conſequence of this lady's being an heireſs, he has added her family name to his own; the iſſue of their marriage has been Geo. who died young; John, whoſe death was occaſioned from fatigue at the ſiege of Mungalore, upon the Malabar coaſt; James, Alexander, Norman, Eliz. Helen, who died young; Clementina, Matilda, Mary, Charles-Sarah, and Euphemia; 7. Clementina, who married the hon. John Gordon, ſecond ſon of the earl of Aboyne, her couſin-german; and 8. Euphemia, who died unmarried; 9. Ann-Matilda born in november, 1774.

Gen. James Lockhart, of both Lee and Carnwarth.

James Lockhart, eſq. born nov. 16, 1727, who, from his brother's imprudence, ſucceeded to the Lee and Carnwarth eſtates, and is now the repreſentative of this very ancient family; when

young,

young, he entered into the ſervice of the dutch; but about 1752, he went into the auſtrian army, and became lieutenant-general, was alſo created count of the holy roman empire, and chevalier de l'ordre de Marie Thereſe; and is the only proteſtant that has been ſo honored; it was conferred upon him in conſideration of his ſignal military ſervices; his income muſt be very large, as beſides the great emoluments of his high poſts abroad, he poſſeſſes the largeſt eſtate in his own county except the duke of Hamilton; he married firſt Matilda, ſecond daughter of John Lockhart, of Caſtle-hill: ſhe died at Piſa, in 1768; and ſecondly, Mary-Ann, daughter of —— Murray, eſq. allied to the family of Stormont; this unfortunate lady died lately: the iſſue by the former of theſe wives, is a ſon and a daughter, and by the latter two ſons and a daughter; 1. Geo. who died young; 2. Thereſa, born jan. 19, 1764; 3. Joſeph, who died young; 4. Cha. born may 6, 1778; and 5. Mary. Having taken all the deſcendants of ſir George Lockhart, of Carnwarth, I ſhall ſpeak of John, the youngeſt brother of him, and alſo of ſir Will. Lockhart, the ambaſſador to France.

Sir John Lockhart, of Caſtle-hill, knt. youngeſt brother of ſir Will. Lockhart, knt. the ambaſſador to France.

Sir John Lockhart, knt. youngeſt ſon of ſir James Lockhart, was ſeated at Caſtle-hill; he ſerved for the ſheriffdoms of Dumbarton, Argyle, and Bute, in the parlement called by the protector Oliver in 1656, and for the city of Glaſgow, and the boroughs of Lanerick, Ruthlergen, Roothſay, Renfrew, Ayre, Trevyn, and Dumbarton, in 1658-9. King Charles II. knighted him, and appointed him one of the ſenators of the college of juſtice, and lord-juſticiary: he left an only child, Martha, who married twice; 1ſt, her couſin Cromwell Lockhart, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Will. Lockhart, the lord ambaſſador, by his ſecond lady Robina,

bina, niece to the protector Oliver; but he dying young, ſhe re-married to ——— Sinclair, of Stevenſon, eſq. by the latter huſband ſhe had three ſons; 1. ——; 2. John; and 3. Rob. Sinclair, ſheriff of Lanerkſhire, and unmarried; John, the ſecond ſon, ſucceeded to the eſtate of Caſtle-hill; he had only three daughters; Ann, married to Tho. Millar, of Barſkimming, the preſent lord juſtice clerk of Scotland, by whom ſhe has no iſſue. Matilda was the firſt wife of general Lockhart, of Lee. Iſabella, married to Will. Morehead of Hertfordſhire. As the eſtates were deviſed to heirs male, they went upon the death of John Sinclair, the father of theſe daughters, to his brother's eldeſt ſon, who is ſir John Sinclair, of Stevenſon, the ſecond ſon of whom has changed his name from Sinclair to Lockhart, to enjoy the eſtate of Caſtle-hill; he has one ſon and three daughters*.

---

* The hiſt. of ſir Will. Lockhart, is chiefly taken from a memoir written at the deſire of his grandſon, and moſt obligingly communicated to me, with other information, by mrs. Lockhart, and Cha.-Lockhart Macdonald, eſq. various hiſtories of England, Thurloe's ſtate papers, ſeveral lives of Oliver lord protector, &c.

No. XXIV.

The hiſtory of the Diſbrowe family, allied to the Cromwells by the marriage of John Diſbrowe, eſq. one of Oliver the protector's lords, with Jane, ſiſter to that ſovereign.

NU. XXIV. Diſbrowes. Arms.

THE family of Diſbrowe are of a genteel, rather than an ancient or honorable deſcent; it is probable that though they had aſſumed arms, they were not intitled to that diſtinction, for in the laſt viſitation of Cambridgeſhire, though there is an entry that they had taken, or, on a bend gules, three bears heads couped and muzzled argent, yet there is this memorandum oppoſite to it: 'Mr. 'Diſbrowe vouched his arms to be or, a feſſe gules, 'charged with three bears heads eraſed argent, 'muzzled of the ſecond; but, on his gold ring 'he gives it with a feſſe between three bears heads 'eraſed. Qu. Ergo for no right appears to either 'bearing*.'

—— Diſbrowe, gent.

The Diſbrowes ſeated themſelves at Eltiſley, in Cambridgeſhire, which manor and advowſon they poſſeſſed. ——Diſbrowe, gent. was the common anceſtor of all of thoſe who have riſen to eminence; he had at leaſt two ſons; from John, the eldeſt, came the major-general, and the lord chancellor of

---

[*] Gwillim's 4th edition ſays, 'Argent a feſſe between three 'bears heads couped ſable, muzzled or; which is the ſeal of 'the hon. John lord Diſbrowe, one of his highneſs's privy coun'cil, and major general of the weſt.' So here are three bearings uſed, which looks as if they had no right to any.

of Scotland, and from the youngeſt, a numerous family.

Diſbrowes.
John Diſbrowe, gent.

John Diſbrowe, gent. the eldeſt ſon, was buried at Eltiſley, may 24, 1610; he had ſeven ſons and two daughters; 1. William, who died an infant; 2. John, who died at the age of twenty years, and unmarried; 3. James, the father of the two celebrated perſons mentioned above; 4. Laurence, who died an infant; 5. Joſeph, who by Ann his wife, had a daughter named Dinah; 6. Iſaac, who, by Mary his wife, had ſix ſons and three daughters; 7. Sarah; and 8. Joan.

Ja. Diſbrowe, gent.

James Diſbrowe, gent. the third, but the eldeſt ſurviving ſon of John Diſbrowe, was alſo lord of the manor of Eltiſley, where he was buried oct. 23, 1638, aged 56; by Eliz. his wife, who alſo was buried at Eltiſley, jan. 26, 1628-9, he had iſſue eight ſons and five daughters; 1. James, baptized jan. 4, 1606-7, and who ſucceeded his father in his eſtates at Eltiſley; 2. John, the major-general, of whom below; 3. Bruno, bapt. aug. 18, 1613, and buried aug. 27, following; 4. Bruno, baptized oct. 26, 1616, and buried july 17, 1618; 5. Samuel, who became lord chancellor of Scotland, whoſe life will be given after that of his brother John's, the major-general; 6. Matthew, baptized feb. 23, 1622-3, and buried march 1, following; 7. Iſaac, baptized march 20, 1624, he was one of the protector Oliver's aſſeſſors of Cambridgeſhire; he had a family; 8. Tho. bapt. oct. 25, 1625; 9. Rebecca, baptized may 9, 1615, ſhe married nov. 15, 1631, to mr. Geo. Green; 10. Ann; 11. Sarah; 12. Ann, all of whom died children; and 13. Elizabeth, baptized jan. 7, 1628-9.

Ja. Diſbrowe, eſq.

Before I proceed to the life of John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, who was the ſecond ſon, I ſhall ſay ſomewhat of James, the eldeſt: he

NU. XXIV.

Diſbrowes.

was remarkably diſaffected to the monarchical, as well as epiſcopal government, and he rendered Eltiſley, the place of his reſidence, memorable for being an aſylum for the moſt extravagant phanaticiſm, having placed over that pariſh mr. H. Denne, an ambitious time-ſerving clergymen, whom he had (through the intereſt of the all-powerful mr. Cromwell) releaſed from priſon; this man, to pleaſe his patron, and the loweſt of the rabble, fell in with all the ridiculous folly that ſo much diſgraced the æra of liberty. Pſalm ſinging was as heinous a ſin at Eltiſley, as bending the knee to Baal, and it was then as much noted for the *devout exerciſes* practiſed there, as any other canting place in the kingdom; ſo great a patron of the godly was ſure of gaining the friendſhip of the party; he was appointed a ſequeſtrator, an office he was peculiarly well qualified for; and Oliver nominated him one of the aſſeſſors of his monthly payments. Mr. Diſbrowe, july 13, 1630, married Ann Proby, by whom he had iſſue; his deſcendants remained lords of the manor and patrons of the church of Eltiſley, until the beginning of this century, when the rev. Ja. Diſbrowe, of that place, dying in 1703, leaving two daughters his co-heireſſes; (Eliz. one of them, married the ſucceeding year to mr. Rob. Shipſea) they diſpoſed of the manor of Eltiſley to ——— Barron, of Everſden, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq.

John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

John Diſbrowe, eſq. the ſecond ſon of James Diſbrowe, gent. and the brother of the above Ja. Diſbrowe, eſq. was baptized at Eltiſley, nov. 13, 1608; he was bred an attorney, with which profeſſion he cultivated an eſtate of 70l. per ann. bequeathed him by his father, until the civil wars broke out, when he quitted the pen and the ſpade for the buſtle of the camp. At the age of 28, he

NU. XXIV.
Diſbrowes.
John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

he married Jane the daughter of Rob. Cromwell, eſq. and ſiſter to mr. Oliver Cromwell, afterwards ſo celebrated; he joined the parlement in their diſpute with k. Cha. I. and firſt became a captain in his brother-in-law Cromwell's troop of horſe; but he ſoon diſcovered that as an officer he deſerved a ſuperior poſt; the parlement was ſo well pleaſed with his gallantry at Woodſtock, that they gave him 100l. and the thanks of the houſe; he continuing to merit their favors, obtained a colonel's commiſſion of horſe; he rendered the army moſt important ſervice, by being greatly inſtrumental in quelling the levellers, and in 1648, he roſe to be a major-general; he was one who took up the petition againſt the eleven members of the houſe of commons, and was named one of the commiſſioners of the high court of juſtice to try the king, but refuſed to ſit.

The commonwealth appointed him governor of Yarmouth; and, in 1650, he had the care of the Weſt entirely given to him: Whitlock ſays he gave great contentment in this poſt; that he viſited in that year, Taunton, and all the garriſons from Weymouth to Pendennis-caſtle, and put them in a poſture of defence; the ſame author alſo commends him for a charge he delivered at the ſeſſions at Exeter, which in ſome meaſure contradicts the aſſertion, that he made no proficiency in the law line, and that this had occaſioned his going into the army. King Charles II. was near falling into his hands after the battle of Worceſter, when his majeſty was not far from Saliſbury, and at that time diſguiſed as a ſervant, riding before a female relation of col. Windham's, conducted by col. Philips; but though they were obliged to paſs through a regiment of horſe, and met Diſbrowe and four others, and the road was

NU. XXIV.

Diſbrowes. John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

full of ſoldiers, yet Charles eſcaped even ſuſpicion, either becauſe his perſon was not known by the colonel, or becauſe the king was ſo diſguiſed in the ſervant, that majeſty could not be reconnoitred. In the ſame year he was declared one of the council of ſtate, and a commiſſioner of the treaſury ; in jan. 1652-3, he was appointed and acted as one of the commiſſioners who tried and condemned Theobald viſcount Mayo, to be ſhot to death, upon a charge exhibited againſt him of ſeveral murders committed during the rebellion in Irelend : in this year he was, during the dutch war, declared one of the four generals of the fleet, a member of the council, and he was one of thoſe who were voted to ſit in that parlement which gave Oliver the government of theſe nations ; but he was ſo entirely a republican, that though nearly allied to, and greatly courted by Cromwell, yet he was always an enemy to the office of protector ; as to regal dignity, he could not bear the idea of it ; and it was chiefly through him, that Oliver did not take the crown, as he procured a petition from the army againſt his aſſumption of the title of king ; which, unknown to the latter, was preſented to the parlement : his conſcience, however tender it might be, was not ſo delicate, but that he accepted of many places of truſt, as well as of great power and emolument, under Oliver's government ; for, he was declared one of his privy council in 1653 ; he was returned a member of parlement for the counties of Cambridge and Somerſet, and for Totneſs, in the year 1654 ; one of the ſcotch council in 1655 ; a commiſſioner with admirals Blake and Montagu, to ſuperintend naval affairs ; a commiſſioner of the treaſury ; a lord of the Cinque-Ports ; a viſitor of the univerſity of Cambridge ;

major-

Diſbrowes. John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

major-general of the counties of Wilts, Dorſet, Somerſet, Devon, and Cornwall; in 1656, he repreſented the county of Somerſet, the city of Glouceſter, and the town of Lynn; and in 1657, he was removed to the other-houſe, where he took his ſeat without making any objections. The protector Richard endeavoured to win him to his intereſt, by appointing him one of his privy-council, and chancellor of Ireland, but without effect: he ſubmitted with unwillingneſs to Oliver; and as he was conſcious his ſon did not poſſeſs his abilities, and that he was courted by Richard only from fear, he joined with the Wallingford junto to dethrone him; add to this, perhaps, an haughtineſs that could not brook to ſee any other his ſuperior.

Lord Broghill ſays, that as a means to effect the ruin of the protector Richard, he propoſed, in the great council of officers, that as *the Lord* had been ſo gracious to them, to ſecure his favor, they ſhould admit none but the ſaints; wherefore he would recommend them to purge the army, by propoſing a teſt, 'that every one ſhould ſwear 'that he did believe in his conſcience, that the 'putting to death the late king Charles Stuart, 'was lawful and juſt;' the lords Howard and Fauconberg, deſerted the aſſembly, as fearing no good could be effected; however, lord Broghill remained and defended the government of Richard, which was intended to be deſtroyed by this propoſition; and his lordſhip to effectually counteract the other's intentions, propoſed an oath to defend the eſtabliſhed government under the protector and the parlement, which his lordſhip ſaid was reaſonable, ſince their political exiſtence depended upon it; and lawful, becauſe it would defend and preſerve the preſent government;

Diſbrowes.

John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

declaring, that ſhould the propoſition be rejected there, he would move it in parlement, where he knew it would be well received; this was ſo acceptable to colonels Whalley and Gough, perſons eaſily moved, that they in the moſt forceable manner, declared for the laſt teſt; which obliged both the major-general and Fleetwood, to compromiſe the matter, and they thought themſelves happy in having neither of the engagements inſiſted upon.

Upon the reſignation of his nephew, the reſtored parlement gave him a colonel's commiſſion; but, as he leaned more to the intereſt of the army than the parlement, and only meant to make them the dupes of the former, they ſo far reſented his accepting the rank of commiſſary-general at the time when the army tumultuouſly declared Fleetwood their general, and were ſo much alarmed at his conduct, that they deprived him of his regiment: his conduct was ſo prepoſterous and ſo violent, that both he and Fleetwood were ridiculed by all parties; and his own regiment had ſuch a diſlike to his perſon, that it revolted. The parlement, however, fearful of exaſperating him too much, elected him one of the council of ſtate, and one of the ten who were to conſider of fit ways to carry on the affairs of government, and likewiſe appointed him governor of the iſland and fort of Plymouth, all in the year 1659; but he continuing to cabal with the army, the parlement confined him to his ſeat, fartheſt removed from the capital, but releaſed him upon his ſubmiſſion and promiſe to live peaceably; his rudeneſs, perhaps, as much provoked them as his reſtleſſneſs; for the former he is thus lampooned in one of the loyal ſongs:

Diſbrowes. John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

And Deſborough's gotten into his Farm,
With a Hey-day, &c.
Until they do him need,
Meant the Houſe no harm,
But took it for a Barn,
His Lord and he's not agreed*.

Upon the proſpect of the reſtoration he endeavoured to leave the kingdom, but was arreſted by the ſheriff of Eſſex, near the coaſt, and confined again by the parlement, which excepted him out of the act of indemnity, but not to extend to the forfeiture of life. He was ſcarce ſet at liberty, but he was again ſeized in London, and ſent to priſon, under a ſuſpicion of being engaged in an aſſaſſination plot againſt the royal family; but as the plot itſelf never, in all probability, exiſted, he ſoon obtained his freedom. Finding himſelf ſuſpected of diſaffection, he wiſhed to ſpend the remainder of his life upon the Continent in quietneſs; but in this he was diſappointed; the court was ſtill jealous of him, upon an idea, that he and others of the old party would aſſiſt in reviving the republican ſpirit; and as the exceſſes of majeſty never were greater than during the reigns of the two royal brothers, Charles and James, we

---

* It has been before obſerved, that Diſbrowe had employed himſelf, before the civil wars, in agriculture, which the preceding ſtanza alludes to, as well as the two following verſes of different ſongs:

Who can gain-ſay that it was a ſtrong F-rt
Which blew the Lord Deſborough back to his Cart,
And taught ſilly Fleetwood of crying the Art,
Which nobody can deny.
Janizary Deſborough then look'd pale,
For, ſaid he, if the Rump prevail,
'Twill blow me back to my plow tail,
Which nobody can deny.

cannot

NU. XXIV.

Diſbrowes.

John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

cannot wonder at their apprehenſion, that thoſe ſevere judges would take advantage of their conduct to revive their beloved commonwealth, and eſpecially, as they were encouraged in it by the dutch; the court, to prevent any ſuch deſigns, determined to ſecure his perſon, with the other heads of the party*; to effect which, they ſet forth a proclamation, in 1665, to require him, with ſeveral of his friends, to be in England before july 23, in the following year, and ſurrender himſelf into the hands of ſome juſtice of peace in that county where he ſhould land in, on pain of being declared a traitor; in conſequence of this, he came over from Oſtend, yet although he ſo readily obeyed the proclamation, he was committed a priſoner to Dover caſtle, july 18, 1666, until the king's pleaſure ſhould be further known; how long he continued there does not appear, but he regained his liberty, and was again ſummoned by a proclamation publiſhed by k. James II. april 21, 1686, requiring him to return again into this kingdom by july 22 following, or he would be ſubject to the ſame penalties as were expreſſed in the former one.

What became of him after this is uncertain; but, probably, he ſurvived the revolution, and ſpent the latter part of his old age in his native land: that event muſt have given him the greateſt pleaſure; it would not, indeed, come up to his idea of liberty; but to ſee driven from the throne an unfortunate family, who were particularly odious to him, from the injuries he had done to, and the hardſhips he had experienced

---

* The other gentlemen who were commanded to return into England with major-general Diſbrowe, in 1665, were colonels Kelſay and White, major Grove, ſir Rob. Honeywood, jun. and capt. Nichols.

under

Diſbrowes.
John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

under them, muſt have been ſuch as can only be known to a perſon of his diſpoſition. Diſbrowe poſſeſſed a great deal of turbulence, pride, avarice, and ambition, but had not a capacity ſufficient to raiſe himſelf to the head of a party *; his perſon and addreſs were little likely to inſpire reſpect, or gain affection; Granger ſays, 'he 'was clownish in his manners, and boiſterous in 'his behaviour;' this alſo is pointedly expreſſed in two ſtanzas of the loyal ſongs, entitled, 'the 'committee of ſafety,' and the ſecond part 'of 'the Gang, or the Nine Worthies:'

Deſborough's a Clown, of whom it is ſed,
That to be a ſtates-man he never was bred,
For his ſhoulders are far better proof than his head,
Oh bleſſed reformation!

Deſborough was ſuch a country ſwain,
With a hey down, down, a down down.
An Eaſter ſun ne'er ſee
He drove on amain
Without any brain
Such a jolt-head knave was he,
With a hey down, &c.

There is a portrait of him on horſeback, ſold by Stent, 4to ſize, and a wooden cut of giant Diſbrowe, a great club in his right hand, jointly with Lambert, leading the meek knight, i. e. Rich. the protector, given in the comical hiſtory of Don Juan Lamberto, and which, perhaps,

---

* Under the protectors the major-general enjoyed places, whoſe annual amount was many thouſand pounds, and he acquired a prodigious property, conſidering his ſlender beginning.

Diſbrowes.

John Diſbrowe, eſq. the major-general, brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

did not a little help to ſell the book*. The major-general had, I apprehend, a ſecond wife, as a M. S. in the Britiſh Muſeum, ſays he married Bolton's wife's ſiſter, and with her had 2000l. but probably there was no iſſue of this marriage; by his firſt wife, Jane, ſiſter to the elder protector, he had a daughter, who died unmarried, and ſeven ſons; 1. John, the eldeſt, was baptized at the church of St. John the Baptiſt, in Huntingdon, april 27, 1637; it muſt be he who is thus handſomely ſpoken of by Lockhart, in a letter to Thurloe, dated from Paris, may 2, 1657: 'mr. Diſ'browe is really a very ingenious gentleman, and 'I am confident will anſwer the height of all 'your expectations concerning him.' It appears he was ſent to France to qualify him for foreign embaſſages, the protector greatly wanting fit perſons for that office; as few of his own relations were in all reſpects equal to that employment; the other ſons are not named, except Rich. and the two youngeſt, Valentine and Benjamin; I will firſt ſpeak of the former of theſe two ſons, and his deſcendants.

Val. Diſbrowe, eſq.

Valentine Diſbrowe, eſq. the ſixth ſon of the major-general, was ſeated at Bocking, in Eſſex; he was the father of two ſons and four daughters; 1. John, who probably died unmarried; 2. Valentine, who died a youth; the names of the two eldeſt daughters only are known.

Mary, daughter of Val. Diſbrowe, eſq. and the families deſcended from her.

The Davys.

Mary, married in dec. 1694, to mr. Rob. Davy, by whom ſhe had a ſon and two daughters; Rob. who died young; Eliz. married to mr. Ely, of Dedham, in Eſſex; mr. Tho. Ely, their eldeſt ſon, by miſs Peacock, has left many deſcendants.

---

* In the 2nd impreſſion of the above book was a 2nd part added, before which was a portrait of col. Hewſon, who had been a cobler.

Elizabeth

The Parkers.

The Brights.

Elizabeth, the daughter of mr. Ely, by miſs Davy, married to mr. Will. Parker, a clothier, of Dedham; Will. their only ſon, left alſo an only child, Will. Parker, now a minor. Sarah, the younger daughter of mr. Davy, married mr. Bright; from this marriage there were at leaſt 2 ſons and a daughter; one of whom was mr. Edward Bright, a grocer at Malden, in Eſſex, ſo well known by the name of the *Great Bright*, as the fatteſt man that has been known; of this very remarkable man, the beſt account extant is in this letter written by dr. T. Coe, phyſician at Chelmſford, in Eſſex, to dr. Cromwell Mortimer, ſecretary to the Royal Society, dated from Chelmſford, april 16, 1751, and read to the ſociety, may 9 following:

‘SIR,

‘I now ſend you a plain, but true and authentic account, of an extraordinary man, whom you yourſelf have ſeen, and whom I have known ever ſince he was a boy, viz. mr. Edward Bright, grocer, late of Malden, in Eſſex, who died there the 10th of november laſt, in the thirtieth year of his age. He was a man ſo extremely fat, and of ſuch an uncommon bulk and weight, that I believe there are very few, if any ſuch inſtances to be found in any other country, or upon record in any books; at leaſt I have never heard or read any genuine account of a man, who was equal, or even came near to him in weight. I know that dr. Allen, in his Synopſis univerſæ medicinæ practicæ, quotes Sennertus for a woman of 450 pounds, and for a man, who weighed 600 pounds; and Chambers, in his dictionary, mentions the ſame preciſely in the ſame way; which, therefore, I ſuppoſe he took from Allen. But the numbers are falſely printed in Allen; for, as they ſtand in Sennertus,

cap.

cap. de corpulentia nimia, the weight of the woman is 480 pounds, and that of the man ſeveral pounds more than 400.

‘ If the following ſtory of mr. Bright ſhould exceed the faith of any in this preſent age, there are a great many witneſſes, who can atteſt it; and if poſterity ſhould find themſelves at a loſs to believe it, upon this bare relation, they may have further evidence, if they will be at the pains to conſult a public record of the corporation, made by the order of the preſent magiſtrates; and alſo the regiſter of the pariſh of All Saints, in Malden, where he was buried; in both which they will find the main facts properly vouched.

‘ Mr. Bright was deſcended from families greatly inclined to corpulency, both on his father's and his mother's ſide. Many of his anceſtors and relations have been remarkably fat, though very far inferior to him in bulk. He was always fat from a child, and yet very ſtrong and active, and uſed a great deal of exerciſe, both when a boy, and after he became a man, which he continued to do till within the laſt two or three years of his life, when he became too unwieldy. He could walk very well, and nimbly too, having great ſtrength of muſcles; and could not only ride on horſeback, but would ſometimes gallop, after he was grown to between thirty and forty ſtones weight. He uſed to go to London about his buſineſs, till the journey of forty miles, and going about there, became too great a fatigue to him; and he left it off for ſome years before he died. But he was grown to ſuch a ſize before he left it off, that he was the gazing-ſtock and admiration of all people, as he walked along the ſtreets. In the laſt year or two he could walk but a little way, being ſoon tired and out of breath, and travelled abroad but little, and that in a chaiſe. He was ſo large and fat

fat a boy, that at the age of twelve years and a half, he weighed ten ſtones and four pounds horſeman's weight, i. e. 144 pounds.* And he increaſed in bulk, as he grew up, ſo that in ſeven years more, that is, before he was twenty, he weighed twenty four ſtones, or three hundred and thirty ſix pounds. He went on increaſing, and probably in pretty near the ſame proportion; for the laſt time he was weighed, which was about thirteen months before he died, his weight was forty two ſtones and twelve pounds, with only his waiſtcoat, ſhirt, breeches and ſtockings on; and theſe cloaths being afterwards weighed, were found to be ſixteen pounds; ſo that his neat weight at that time was forty one ſtones and ten pounds, or five hundred and eighty four pounds. What his exact weight was at the time of his death, cannot be told; but as he was manifeſtly grown bigger ſince the laſt weighing, which he himſelf, and every body about him, were ſenſible of, if we take the ſame proportion, by which he had increaſed for many years upon an average, viz. of about two ſtones a year, and only allow four pounds addition for laſt year, on account of his moving about but very little, while he continued to eat and drink as before (which allowance is, perhaps leſs than might be granted) this will bring him to forty four ſtones, or ſix hundred and ſixteen pounds neat weight. And that I find by the judgment of the moſt reaſonable people, who knew him well, and ſaw him often, is reckoned a very fair and modeſt computation, and the loweſt, that can be made.

---

* 'There is at this time (1751) at Malden, a boy not fourteen years old (no relation to mr. Bright) who weighs as much. Tulpius Obſ. medic. lib. 3, cap. 55, tells us of a boy of vaſt bulk and ſtrength, who at five years of age, weighed 150 pounds: but does not ſay what became of him afterwards.'

'As to his meaſure, he was five feet, nine inches, and a half high. His body round the cheſt, juſt under the arms, meaſured five feet ſix inches, and round the belly ſix feet eleven inches. His arm in the middle of it was two feet two inches about, and his leg two feet eight inches.

'He had always a good appetite, and when a youth, uſed to eat ſomewhat remarkably; but, of late years, though he continued to eat heartily, and with a good reliſh, yet he did not eat more in quantity than many other men, who, we ſay, have good ſtomachs.

'As to his drink, though he did not take any liquor to an intoxicating degree, yet perhaps upon the whole he drank more, than might have been adviſeable to a man of his very corpulent diſpoſition. When he was a very young man, he was fond of ale and old ſtrong beer; but for ſome years paſt his chief liquor was ſmall beer, of which he commonly drank about a gallon in a day. In other liquors he was extremely moderate, when by himſelf, ſometimes drinking half a pint of wine after dinner, or a little punch, and ſeldom exceeding his quantity; but when he was in company, he did not confine himſelf to ſo ſmall an allowance.

'He enjoyed, for the moſt part of his life, as good health as any man, except that in the laſt three years, he was two or three times ſeized with an inflammation in his leg, attended with a little fever; and every time with ſuch a tendency to mortification, as to make it neceſſary to ſcarify the part. But by the help of ſcarification and fomentations, bleeding largely once or twice in the arm, and purging, he was always ſoon relieved. I ſay bleeding largely, for it was always the cuſtom with him, to have not leſs than two pounds of blood taken away at a time; and he

was

Diſbrowes.

was no more ſenſible of the loſs of ſuch a quantity, than another man is of 12 or 14 ounces.

‘ He married when he was between twenty-two and twenty-three years old, and lived a little more than ſeven years in that ſtate; in which time he had five children born, and left his wife with child of the ſixth, near her time.

‘ There was an amiable mind in this extraordinary over-grown body. He was of a chearful temper, and a good-natured man, a kind huſband, a tender father, a good maſter, a friendly neighbour, and a very fair honeſt man. So that he was beloved and reſpected by all who knew him, and would have been as much lamented by his acquaintance, as any man in any ſtation of life ever was, had it not been, that they looked upon him for ſeveral years as a man, who could not live long; and out of regard and compaſſion to him, conſidered his life as a burthen, and death as a happy releaſe to him, and ſo much the more as he thought ſo himſelf, and wiſhed to be releaſed.

‘ His laſt illneſs, which continued about fourteen days, was a miliary fever, as I am well informed by the apothecary who attended him. It began with pretty ſtrong inflammatory ſymptoms, a very troubleſome cough, difficulty of breathing, &c. and the eruption was extremely violent. For ſome days he was thought to be relieved in the other ſymptoms by the eruption; but it ſeems to be no wonder at all, that his conſtitution was not able to ſtruggle through ſuch a diſeaſe, which proves ſo fatal to many, who appear to be much more fit to grapple with it.

‘ His body began to putrify, very ſoon after he was dead; ſo that notwithſtanding the weather was cool, it became very offenſive the next day, before they could get a coffin made. As the corpſe was of a ſurpriſing bulk, the coffin muſt be

ſo

NU. XXIV.

Diſbrowes.

ſo too. It was three feet ſix inches broad at the ſhoulders, two feet three inches and a half at the head, twenty-two inches at the feet, and three feet one inch and a half deep.

‘ Great numbers of people came to ſee the coffin while it was making; and at the funeral there was a vaſt concourſe, not only of the town, but from the country for ſeveral miles round about, out of curioſity to ſee, how ſuch a corpſe could be got to the ground. It was drawn to the church on a low wheel'd carriage by ten or twelve men, and was let down into the grave by an engine fixed up in the church for that purpoſe.

I am, ſir,
Your moſt humble ſervant,
T. COE.’

There have been engravings of mr. Bright.

Jane, daughter of mr. Val. Diſbrowe.

Jane, the daughter of mr. Val. Diſbrowe, is anceſtreſs of many families; I ſhall, therefore, be as particular as poſſible, fearing the reader may not otherwiſe well comprehend me: ſhe was married to mr. John Walford, a wealthy clothier in Eſſex, as were moſt of his deſcendants; by whom ſhe had two ſons and a daughter, William, Richard, and Jane; mr. Will. Walford, the eldeſt ſon, was alſo a clothier; he married miſs Mary Bacon, and died in 1766, leaving 3 ſons and 4 daughters: 1. William, who married miſs Ann Ruggles, by whom he had only the rev. Will. Walford, of Terling, in Eſſex; who married miſs Sarah Tweed, and has by her two infant ſons. 2. Tho. who died in 1766; by Mary, his wife, he had Tho.-Will. and Mary, who is unmarried. 3. John, who married twice; firſt, miſs Maria Sworder; and, ſecondly, miſs Mary Cook; the iſſue of theſe marriages were, John, Maria-Ann, Iſabell-Jane, and Frances (the only child of the ſecond marriage).

riage). 4. Mary, married to mr. Arthur Tabrum, by whom ſhe had mr. Arthur Tabrum, who is married, and has an infant daughter; Will. Tabrum died young; Rob. Tabrum and Jane Tabrum, now unmarried. 5. Jane, married Joſ. Green, a merchant in London, by whom ſhe has Joſ. Green (who by miſs Cowell, has an infant ſon) Will. John; Jane married to Iſaac Le Fevre, eſq. but has no iſſue; Mary, married to mr. Luke-William Walford; Douglaſs, Fra. Ann and Charlotte are unmarried. 6. Eliz. died young. 7. Fra. married mr. Rich. Daniel, but died without iſſue in 1780. I now return to John, ſecond ſon of mr. John Walford, and Jane Diſbrowe; John was bred to the church, and became vicar of Great-Bardfield; he died about the year 1770: by miſs Goldſtone his wife, he had 2 ſons and 4 daughters; 1. Luke-Will. Walford, who, by his relation, miſs Mary Green, has Will. Joſ. John and Jane. 2. John unmarried. 3. Mary, alſo unmarried. 4. Jane, married to mr. Dick, by whom ſhe has Geo. John, Tho. Jane, Mary, Ann, Eliz. and Fra. 5. Elizabeth, died unmarried. 6. Ann unmarried. Jane, the only daughter of mr. John Walford by Jane Diſbrowe, married Rob. Tweed, of Halſted, in Eſſex, eſq. ſhe died in 1781; the iſſue of this marriage was John Tweed, who died young whilſt at the univerſity; and Jane, who married J. B. Whalley, of Colcheſter, eſq. by whom ſhe has John, unmarried. Jane the wife of the rev. ——— Pooley, of Boxtead-Hall, in Suffolk, who has one ſon, an infant; and Ann Whalley unmarried. Another of the daughters of Valentine Diſbrowe, married mr. Bowtle, by whom ſhe had two daughters, Eliz. and Jane; Eliz. the eldeſt, married mr. Martin Lane; their iſſue is 2 ſons and a daughter; 1. Lionel Lane, who has had no child by either of his wives, miſs Ann May, or by the widow of

Diſbrowes.

The Tabrums.

Greens.

Le Fevres.

Walfords.

Dicks.

Tweeds.

Whalleys.

Pooleys.

Bowtles.

Lanes.

Diſbrowes.

Rays.

Rous'.

mr. Parker. 2. Martin Lane, who, by Eliz. daughter of mr. Walford, of Witham, has two daughters, Eliz. and Jane, both unmarried; and 3. Eliz. married to mr. Hen. Ray; they have had four children, Hen. Eliz. Jane and Mary; Eliz. died young, the others are unmarried. Jane Bowtle, the youngeſt daughter of mr. Bowtle by the daughter of Val. Diſbrowe, married mr. Rous, by whom ſhe had Simon, Ja. Jane, Eliz. and Fra. ſeveral, if not all, of whom have married.

Youngeſt daughter of Val. Diſbrowe.

Of the youngeſt daughter of Val. Diſbrowe, I have not been able to obtain any information.

Benj. Diſbrowe, eſq. 7th ſon of the major-gen. Diſbrowe.

Benj. Diſbrowe, the ſeventh ſon of the major-general, received from his father, half of Weſt-Thurrock, in Eſſex, of which county he was ſheriff in 1689; he died feb. 21, 1707-8, and was buried in Downham church, in Eſſex. He married thrice: 1ſt. Eliz. daughter of —— Armſted, of Thorelby, in Lincolnſhire. 2nd. Sarah, daughter of Rob. Norden, and widow of Andrew Sanc, a merchant of Dort, in Holland (by whom ſhe had an only child named Rob.) and alſo widow of Cornelius Vanden Anker, of London, merchant; ſhe died apr. 9, 1692, and is alſo buried in Downham church. 3rd. Mary Norden, ſiſter of his ſecond wife; ſhe was buried at Downham, april 22, 1728: by the firſt wife he had one ſon, and by the laſt, five daughters. Before I proceed to ſpeak of them, and their deſcendants, I ſhall obſerve, how fortunate this mr. Diſbrowe was in his alliances, for Sarah, his 2nd wife, had, by the will of mr. Vanden Anker, the whole of his perſonal eſtate, and the manor of Trimnalls, or Hernnels, in the pariſh of Downham, which he had purchaſed for 3100l. and three parts of the manor of Weſt-Thurrock, alſo in Eſſex; which he had purchaſed of ſir Rob. Clayton, knt. (part of the money had been paid at the time of mr. Vanden Anker's death, but the deeds had not been ſealed;

however the purchaſe was afterwards completed) all theſe premiſes were left free of all incumbrances, except the payment of his debts, and 1500l. to the child that ſhe was then bearing, when of age, but it was to be educated at her expence: the poſthumous child was Cornelia, who afterwards married Cromwell Diſbrowe, Benjamin's heir. Mr. B. Diſbrowe, jointly with his wife, levied a fine of the manor of Trimnalls, to the uſe of Sarah for life, remainder to Cornelia, and the heirs of his body, remainder to Rob. Norden, brother to Sarah, and his heirs and aſſigns for ever; but he ſold the eſtate of Weſt-Thurrock to Caleb Grantham, a gentleman of Yorkſhire. It will appear that he muſt have obtained a very conſiderable fortune from only one of his three wives; but there is the greateſt reaſon to ſuppoſe he had much with the others. I ſhall now mention his children: they were Mary, Sarah, Eliz. who died a child, Eliz.-Jane, and Cromwell, of whom below.

Cromwell Diſbrowe, eſq.

Cromwell Diſbrowe, eſq. this, his only ſon, by the marriage of Cornelia Vanden-Anker, enjoyed the eſtate of Trimnalls, he joined with his wife to ſuffer a recovery, and bar the intail to their iſſue, as they by will ſhould appoint, and, in default, to Platt their eldeſt ſon; he died march 4, 1717-8, in the 44th year of his age, and was buried in the abbey-church of Bath. His widow ſurvived him many years, and was buried at Downham, april 14, 1750; their iſſue was ſeven ſons and two daughters; 1. Platt Diſbrowe, eſq. born in 1699 or 1700, ſucceeded to the eſtate of Trimnalls for want of any appointment to the contrary by his father and mother; he died there a bachelor nov. 22, 1751; and was buried in Downham church-yard. 2. Cha. died young before his father. 3. Benj. died a bachelor, and was buried aug. 13,

NU. XXIV. 1714, at Downham. 4. John, buried at the ſame
place, oct. 28, 1722; he alſo never married. 5.
Diſbrowes. Nehemiah, died young before his father. 6.
Cromwell, ſurvived his father, but died before
he was of age in the Eaſt-Indies, whither he
went as a writer in the ſervice of the company.
7. Samuel, died of the ſmall-pox in London,
but was brought down and buried at Downham,
ſept. 7, 1729. 8. Mary, baptized may 12, 1717,
at Downham, ſhe was married to John-Cha.
Deſmadrylls. Deſmadryll, of All-Saints, Barking, in London,
jan. 25, 1741-2; he died at Trimnalls, and was
buried at Downham, oct. 8, 1763, aged 63 years,
ſhe died nov. 12, 1770, and was buried at Camberwell,
in Surry; the iſſue of this marriage was
three ſons and one daughter: Cha. Deſmadryll, a
merchant; he died a bachelor at the age of 40, at
Coggeſhall, where he was buried may 29, 1782.
Rich. Deſmadryll, went to ſea; he died a bachelor
at the age of 23, at Chelmsford, and was buried
at Downham, nov. 23, 1767. John Deſmadryll,
of London, merchant, born in 1748; he
married in 1776, Ann Deman, of Helſton, in
Cornwall, by whom he has John Deſmadryll, an
infant: and Louiſa Deſmadryll, married april 4,
1778, to the rev. Hen. du Cane, of Coggeſhall,
in Eſſex, by whom ſhe has two daughters, Louiſa,
and Anna-Maria. 9. Cornelia Diſbrowe, the
youngeſt daughter of Cromwell Diſbrowe, was a
poſthumous twin with her ſiſter Mary, I apprehend,
as they were both baptized at the ſame
Lunns. time; ſhe married Will. Lunn, of Cambridge,
ſurgeon, ſon of Will. Lunn, D. D. archdeacon of
Huntingdon, and rector of Elſworth, they had
no iſſue; he died feb. 2, 1769, aged 69 years;
' whoſe integrity and ſkill in his profeſſion joined
' to a chearful, amiable, and pious diſpoſition,
' juſtly rendered him reſpected whilſt living, and

' no

‘ no leſs lamented at his death.’ Cornelia, his widow, ‘ after a few years bewailing this ſeparation, ‘ was again united to him in feb. 11, 1775,’ when in the 65th year of her age; they are buried in the church of Elſworth; part of the inſcription upon their grave-ſtone I have here copied; their arms are alſo cut upon it. The eſtate at Trimnalls, valued at 200l. per ann. was ſold about 20 years ago for 6000l. for the co-heireſſes, mrs. Mary Deſmadryll, and mrs. Cornelia Lunn, after a long, tedious, and expenſive law-ſuit*.---Having taken the life of the maj.-gen. John Diſbrowe, and what deſcendants I could obtain, I ſhall now ſpeak of his brother Samuel, the lord chancellor of Scotland.

Sam. Diſbrowe, eſq. keeper of the great-ſeal of Scotland.

Sam. Diſbrowe, eſq. was the fifth, but third ſurviving ſon of James Diſbrowe, of Eltiſley, where he was born nov. 30, 1619; but little of his life is known until the civil war had ſubſided, only that he reſided ſome years in New-England, whither he went probably to enjoy his religious opinions; and from whence he returned in 1650-1, in which year he was ſent to Scotland, in ſome employment under the ſtate, through the intereſt of his brother, and Oliver Cromwell, the general; when he arrived in Scotland, he ſent a preſſing letter to know whether he might expect a permanent ſettlement there, that he might be certain of procuring a ſuitable proviſion for himſelf, his wife, and children; he was choſen to repreſent the city of Edinburgh in parlement; and at a council held at Whitehall, may 4, 1655, he was appointed by the protector Oliver, one of the nine counſel-

---

* A friend of mine ſays, the manſion at Trimnalls was large, ſurrounding a court; and where he has ſeen the major-general's buff-coat, and hat of the ſame materials, lined with an iron plate, with the furniture he left behind him, and alſo two good three-quarter portraits of mr. and mrs. Vanden Anker.

NU. XXIV. Diſbrowes.

lors for the kingdom of Scotland; in the following year he was returned a member of the britiſh parlement, for the ſheriffdom of Mid-Lothain; he ſo well pleaſed the protector, that ſept. 16, 1657, he gave a patent for the office of keeper of the great-ſeal of Scotland to him, or his deputy, during his natural life, with all fees due from may 1, preceding, ſubject only to ſuch regulations, in reſpect of fees, or otherwiſe, as ſhould be made by his highneſs, or his ſucceſſors, with the advice of the privy-council of England; he was continued in all his employments by the protector Richard: he prudently embraced the royal proclamation ſent from Breda: in the preſence of general Monk, he ſigned his ſubmiſſion to his majeſty, may 21, 1660, and he alſo obtained the king's warrant, october 24, following, to the attorney or ſolicitor-general, to prepare a bill for the royal ſignature of a pardon of all ſuch offences, but with ſuch reſtitution of lands and goods, and ſuch exceptions and clauſes in all things, as were expreſſed in the form of a pardon prepared for that purpoſe, and remaining with them under the ſignet and ſign manual; and he obtained his pardon in conſequence of this, dec. 12, in the ſame year. After this he retired to his ſeat at Elſworth, in Cambridgeſhire, which, with the manor and advowſon of the church he had purchaſed of Tho. Wendy, eſq. (whoſe anceſtor, Tho. Wendy, phyſician to k. Edw. VI. had received a grant of them from that ſovereign, to be held in capite): he remained here in privacy until his death, which happened dec. 10, 1690, and was buried upon the ſouth ſide of the communion rails in the chancel of Elſworth church, over whoſe remains is a black marble ſlab: the rev. mr. Lunn thinks he had either three or four wives; he married his laſt wife, in 1655, ſhe was Roſe, widow of Samuel

Diſbrowes.

muel Pennyer, of London, merchant; prior to which, march 26, in the ſame year, there was a deed executed, by which it was agreed, that both he and ſhe ſhould give 1000l. each, within ſix months, to the truſtees, who were the right hon. John Diſbrowe, Will. Hobſon, of London, eſq. and Will. Pennyer, of London, merchant, to be laid out in purchaſes to the uſe of them for life, then to their children, remainder to him in fee, and a bond was given by him in the penalty of 3000l. to perform the agreement. ‘ This virtuous ‘ and pious lady’s ſoul returned to God who gave ‘ it,’ march 4, 1698, in the 83d year of her age; ſhe is buried on the north ſide of the communion rails in Elſworth chancel, oppoſite to her laſt huſband, mr. Diſbrowe; as appears by her grave ſtone; the arms upon both her’s and his are very erroneouſly cut. The iſſue that mr. Diſbrowe had by his former wives, I apprehend all died unmarried; by his laſt, he had,

Dr. James Diſbrowe, a phyſician, who reſided at Cheſhunt, in Hertfordſhire, where he is buried; he married Abigail, the daughter of John Marſh, of Garſon, Herts, eſq. immediately after whoſe marriage, march 9, 1678, his father, in conſideration of her fortune, which was 1500l. ſettled the manor and advowſon of Elſworth, with a walk for 500 ſheep, to Samuel for life, without impeachment of waſte, with remainder to James, in fee; and a meſſuage, with fifty acres of arable, four of paſture, and five of meadow, to Roſe, his wife, for her life, with the remainder to James, in fee; and by a deed of ſettlement, dated oct. 14, 1681, the manor, &c. of Elſworth, was ſettled upon James and Abigail, for their joint lives, and the ſurvivor of them, with remainder to the heirs of their body, in fee; by which limitation the eſtates at Elſworth, and, I think, at Fenny-Draiton, came

NU. XXIV.

Diſbrowes.

to Elizabeth, their only daughter, who married to Matthew Holworthy, eſq. the dates of their deaths, and thoſe of their deſcendants, will be ſeen by the following inſcription, which I copied from an elegant mural monument, with the arms of the Holworthys impaling thoſe of the Diſbrowes over it, placed above the door of the dormitory, on the north ſide of Elſworth chancel.

To the Memory
of *Eliz*th. and *Matthew Holworthy* late Lord and
Lady of this Manor,
whoſe exemplary Piety, liberal & extenſive Charity,
Probity, Humanity, & Candour, were
equalled by few;
To them and their Deſcendants, whoſe Remains are
depoſited within this Dormitory,
this Monument is erected by *Sam*^{l}. *Holworthy*, Eſq.
y^{e} 17th of Mar. 1756.
Matthew Holworthy, Eſquire,
only Son of Sir *Matthew Holworthy*, of great
Palgrave, in Norfolk, Knt.
died the 18th of May, 1728, aged 54 years:
Elizabeth Holworthy, Relict of *Matthew Holworthy*,
Eſq. & Daughter of *James Diſbrowe*, Eſq.
Doctor of Phyſick,
died the 19th of Aug^{ſt} 1749, aged 67 years.
Matthew, ſon of *Matthew* & *Elizabeth Holworthy*,
died the 4th of June, aged 1 month.
Diſbrowe ſon of *Matthew* & *Elizabeth Holworthy*,
died y^{e} 22d of May, 1721, aged 21 years.
Suſanna, daught^{r}. of *Matthew* & *Eliz*th. *Holworthy*,
died the 2d of June, 1721, aged 16 years.
Elizabeth Heathcote, daught^{r}. of *Matthew* & *Eliz*th.
Holworthy,
died y^{e} 6th of May, 1726, aged 27 years.

Mrs. Heathcote, to whom the eſtates at Elſworth came, having no iſſue by mr. Heathcote, (who

(who was a merchant of London) deviſed them to Matth. Heathcote, eſq. ſon of her ſiſter Suſanna, with an injunction that he would take the name of Holworthy, which he did; his ſon, —— Holworthy, eſq. is the preſent poſſeſſor; he married a daughter of mr. Diſbrowe, ſurgeon, of Huntingdon, deſcended from the family at Eltiſley. Mr. Holworthy poſſeſſes three portraits of the Diſbrowes, who lived in the laſt century; they are ſaid to be the repreſentations of three brothers; one is certainly the lord chancellor of Scotland, as it agrees in the likeneſs to an invaluable miniature of that perſon by Cooper; by both the portrait and miniature, he appears to have been, when in the middle age of life, of an oval face, with ſmall whiſkers, and a lock of hair beneath the lower lip; he has an engaging countenance, and ſuch as beſpeaks great ſenſe. There is at Elſworth, the travelling cheſt of the major-general, as it is called, and there lately was a cloak, alſo ſaid to have been his; but I ſuppoſe they belonged to his brother, the lord-keeper; but what are moſt obſervable, are two large cheſts, that evidently belonged to k. Cha. I. when prince of Wales, and which he brought out of Spain, where they were made; they are moſt curiouſly carved, many parts of which are alluſive to his reception there, and the intended marriage between him and the infanta. I have dwelt perhaps too long upon the lord chancellor of Scotland's hiſtory, eſpecially as he did not ally himſelf to the blood of the Cromwells; but I thought every particular of ſo memorable a perſon worthy recording*.

---

* The hiſtory of the Diſbrowe family is taken from the regiſters and funeral monuments of the churches of Eltiſley, Elſworth, and Downham, laſt viſitation of Cambridgeſhire, ſelect papers communicated by L. Brown, eſq. —— Holworthy, eſq. the

No. XXV.

Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the prot. Oliver, and the deſcendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngeſt ſiſter of that ſovereign.

NU. XXV.

The life of dr. French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver.

OUR hiſtories are ſilent reſpecting the life of dr. Peter French, more than that he was educated at Emanuel-college, in Cambridge; he was of puritanic principles, and was incorporated a bachelor of divinity, dec. 16, 1650; and upon his brother-in-law's raiſing himſelf to the ſovereignty of theſe kingdoms, he was preſented by

the rev. Will. Walford, the rev. Hen. du Cane, the rev. Rob. Maſters, mr. Longmate, and other friends; Thurloe's ſtate papers; ſecret hiſt. of Europe; mr. Morant's hiſt. of Eſſex; Clarendon's hiſt. of the rebellion; Whitlock's memorials, and other contemporary hiſtorians. The major-general, and the chancellor, no doubt aſſiſted to improve the fortunes of many of their relations: Nathaniel Diſbrowe, eſq. married Letitia, eldeſt daughter of Adam Loftus, viſc. Ely, lord-chancellor of Ireland, and widow of lieut.-col. Phi. Fernly, another Nathaniel Diſbrowe, eſq. married Ann, daughter of ſir John Corbet, of Stoke, created a baronet by k. Cha. I. theſe gentlemen were, probably, the ſons of Iſaac Diſbrowe, gent. uncle to the major-general; and of —— Diſbrowe, the younger ſon of the mr. Diſbrowe, with whom the genealogy commences. John Diſbrowe, eſq. by act of parlement changed his name to Spencer; he died may 31, 1730: and —Diſbrowe, of Staffordſhire, eſq, who changed his name for Smith: Cha. Diſbrowe, eſq. an old ſea officer, and ſome time capt. of the Fubbs yatch, died in march, 1723. From the regiſters of Wicken, it appears, that Alice Diſbrowe, widow, was buried nov. 8, 1680; and Benj. Diſbrowe, oct. 19, 1693; as was Ann his wife. may 20, in the ſame year; they had James, born 1684, who died a child; Benj. born in 1688, Mary in 1679; probably they were drawn there by Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieutenant.

The life of dr. French, &c.

him to the canonry of Chriſt-church, in the univerſity of Oxford, upon the ſhameful ejection of dr. Edw. Pocock[*]; he was one of the commiſſioners, or delegates, during the abſence of dr. Owen, the vice-chancellor of the univerſity of Oxford; in december 1653, he was diplomated doctor of divinity at Oxford, and appointed one of the protector's chaplains, and frequently preached at Whitehall: having arrived at the height of his honors and preferments, he died june 17, 1655; from our knowing ſo little of him, we may conclude, that it was his marriage, more than his literary merit, that occaſioned his riſing in the church[†].

Some particulars of dr. John Tillotſon, archbiſhop of Canterbury, nephew by mar. to Ol. lord prot.

There was no other iſſue of this marriage than an only daughter, Eliz. who was married, in 1664, to mr. afterwards dr. John Tillotſon, who became lord archbiſhop of Canterbury; one of the greateſt ornaments that the church of England ever had, and of whom it may be obſerved, that he was bred a puritan, was conſecrated primate when only a dean, and that he was the third in that exalted dignity that was married.

---

[*] Dr. Pocock was ejected for not taking the engagement; he was one of the greateſt ornaments to literature that this country has produced; he would have been expelled from his living at Childrey, for *ignorance and inſufficiency*, had he not been ſaved by dr. Owen — ſuch was the profound *wiſdom* of the parlement viſitors.

[†] There was a John French, of Broughton, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford, who practiſed phyſic in the parlement army; he died in 1657, near Boulogne, in France. He had a brother named Will. French, of Caius-college, in Cambridge, who was alſo ſuppoſed to be a doctor of phyſic, and acted in that capacity, in the ſcotch army, and died in the beginning of 1650: Alderman French was a committee-man for the univerſity of Cambridge: probably theſe were allied to the brother-in-law of the prot. Oliver.—Wood's Athen. Oxonienſes, and ordinances of parlement.

NU. XXV.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

Antiquity of the Tilſtons or Tillotſons.

This great, and truly good man, was deſcended from the Tilſtons, ſeated at a place of that name in Cheſhire; the anceſtor of whom was Nicholas de Tilſton, eſq. lord of the manor of Tilſton, from whom deſcended another Nich. de Tilſton, who was living in the 9th year of the reign of k. Edw. III. his grandſon and heir was Roger Tilſton, eſq. who was alive in the reign of k. Hen. V. he married Catharine, ſecond daughter of ſir John Leigh, of Baguly, in Cheſhire, knt. Tho. Tilſton, his ſon and heir, by Eliz. daughter and heireſs of Hugh Heath, of Huxley, in that county, had iſſue two ſons; Richard, the ſecond ſon, married Maud, daughter of Rich. Boſtock, by whom he had ſeveral children; Ralph the third ſon, ſettled at Newport, in Shropſhire; and married Eliz. the ſecond daughter of Will. Leighton (2nd ſon of ſir Tho. Leighton, of Wattleſborough, in Cheſhire, knt. Thomas, their third ſon, was ſeated at Wookliff, in the pariſh of Craven, in Yorkſhire, and altered the orthography of the family name to Tillotſon; he left a ſon named George, who by Eleanor, daughter of Ellis Nutter, of Pendle-Foreſt, in Lancaſhire, had Robert, his ſon and heir, father of the archbiſhop.

Mr. Rob. Tillotſon.

Mr. Rob. Tillotſon, was a conſiderable clothier of Sowerby, in the pariſh of Halifax, in Yorkſhire, and was extremely attached to the tenets Calvin taught, which he ſtrenuouſly perſiſted in, and it was with difficulty his ſon, who became archbiſhop of Canterbury, could wean him from theſe ſentiments*; he had the ſatisfaction to live to ſee the doctor, dean of Canterbury, dying ſome time after, may 1679: mr. Tillotſon was remarkable

for

---

* Archbiſhop Tillotſon's family ſeem much inclined to diſſent from the eſtabliſhed church; mr. Nath. Tillotſon, an eminent quaker-ſpeaker, was nearly allied to his grace.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

for an uncommon knowledge in the ſcriptures, and for an excellent underſtanding; he married Mary, daughter of Tho. Dobſon, alſo of Somerby, gent. ſhe was a moſt amiable perſon, but to the grief of all her friends loſt her ſenſes many years before ſhe died; the iſſue of their marriage was three ſons: 1. John, afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury. 2. Joſhua, who was a wet and dry-ſalter, or oilman, in London, he died ſuddenly ſept. 16, 1678, by a vomiting of blood; which very greatly affected his eldeſt brother, who immediately wrote to mr. Timothy Bentley, their relation, to break the matter to his father, and to intreat him 'to bear it with patience, and ſubmiſ-'ſion to the will of God, and to comfort himſelf, 'as, ſays he, I deſire to do, with the hope of 'meeting and enjoying him in a better life.' He left a ſon named Robert, whom the archbiſhop's widow generouſly out of her ſmall income, brought up for ſome time at Clare-hall, in Cambridge, but being unable longer to ſupport the expence, he was ſupplied with every thing neceſſary to continue there, chiefly by lord chancellor Somers, who out of regard to his uncle's memory, honored him with his particular notice, which he acknowledged in a latin letter to his lordſhip; he received the ſinecure of Elme, of conſiderable value, in the iſle of Ely, upon his entering into holy orders: this preferment was given him by the archbiſhop's executors to whoſe diſpoſal that option was left. 3. Iſrael, whoſe grandſon the rev. Joſhua Tillotſon, M. A. 'the worthy and learned ſurmaſter of 'St. Paul's ſchool, in London;' communicated to dr. Birch the pedigree of the Tilſton, or Tillotſon family, drawn out in 1682, and compared with one in the herald-office, from which, with other information contained in dr. Birch's hiſtory of the life

life of the archbiſhop, theſe pages are chiefly borrowed.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

Dr. John Tillotſon, archbiſhop of Canterbury, was born in the end of ſeptember, or the begining of october 1630, in the pariſh of Sowerby, and baptized oct. 3, in that year; one of his godfathers was the rev. Joſhua Witton, a native of that village, and afterwards rector of Thornhill, in Yorkſhire; but he loſt that preferment by the Bartholomew act in 1662; mr. Tillotſon, his father, though he poſſeſſed but a ſmall eſtate, gave this ſon the beſt of educations, for which he was always ſo ſenſible, as it was the ſole cauſe of his attaining the high rank that he afterwards held, that he ever ſhewed his gratitude by kindneſſes to the whole of his family; deſirous to make it appear how much he wiſhed to compenſate them for the ſums expended upon him in the beginning of his life, looking upon it as taken, in ſome meaſure, from the ſhares of his brothers, and as having deprived his father of more money than he could ſpare without inconveniencing himſelf; probably his father was induced to this liberality from the vaſt facility with which he attained a knowledge of the latin and greek languages; for april 23, 1647, when only ſeventeen years of age, he was admitted a penſioner of Clare-hall, in Cambridge; matriculated july 1, following; commenced bachelor of arts at midſummer, 1650; and was elected fellow of Clare-hall, in 1651, in the room of his tutor, the rev. David Clarkſon, B. D. author of 'No evidence of dioceſan epiſcopacy in the primitive times;' and other books in behalf of preſbyterianiſm; and who, by retaining theſe ſentiments, loſt his preferment of Mortlack, in Surry, in 1662, but whoſe piety and learning made him always highly valued by his pupil: mr. Tillotſon, in 1654, took a maſter

NU. XXV.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

maſter of arts degree; and, in 1656, became tutor to the ſon of Edm. Prideaux, of Ford-abbey, in Devon, eſq. attorney-general to the protector Oliver; but, at the death of his highneſs, mr. Tillotſon was in London, and probably out of employment.

Though born of a father who was a rigid preſbyterian, and educated by, and amongſt perſons of thoſe ſentiments, yet it is well known he early imbibed a diſlike to their opinions, and an utter averſion to their writings, as exceſſively heavy and tireſome; however, he was too great a friend to human nature not to value the good of every perſuaſion, and no one ever acted with more caution, and tenderneſs to thoſe whoſe conſcience would not ſuffer them to comply with the practice of the national church. It is ſingular, that the time of his ordination, and by what biſhop he was ordained, are unknown; conforming to the church of England at the reſtoration, he became curate to dr. Hachet, vicar of Cheſhunt, in Herts, but after promoted to the biſhopric of Lichfield and Coventry: here, by his mildneſs and eloquence, he won many of the ſectaries to the church; in 1662, he declined accepting the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury, upon the deprivation of mr. Calamy, but excepted of the rectory of Keddington, in Suffolk, in 1663, to which he was preſented by ſir Tho. Barnardiſton, knt. that living having become vacant by the refuſal of mr. Sam. Fairclough to conform; nov. 26 following, he was elected preacher of Lincoln's-Inn; in 1664, he was appointed Tueſday-lecturer of St. Lawrence-Jewry; and, in 1666, he took a doctor of divinity's degree.

At this time, perhaps, few perſons were more popular than dr. Tillotſon, not only as the reformer of the dull and pedantic declamation that diſgraced the pulpit, but as the moſt modeſt and candid of

NU. XXV.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

any of his brethren; ſetting himſelf againſt the two reigning evils of the day, atheiſm, and popery; and recommending moderation and chriſtian charity amongſt all men, eſpecially the proteſtants, as the only mean to defeat the deſigns of the court of Rome, whoſe aim was viſible to every eye; his popularity increaſing, he continued to riſe equally rapid, for, in 1669, he was preferred to a canonry of Chriſt's-church, in Canterbury, and to a prebend of St. Paul's in 1675; from thence he was removed to the deanery of Norwich, which he exchanged for that of Canterbury.

At the revolution he was looked upon with particular favor, on account of his moderation; and he was appointed, ſucceſſively, reſidentiary of St. Paul's, clerk of the cloſet to their majeſties, and dean of St. Paul's, all in the year 1689; and upon the deprivation of dr. Sancroft, in 1691, he was (much againſt his own inclination) raiſed to the archiepiſcopal throne, which he filled with the greateſt honor to himſelf, and advantage to the church. His grace died at his palace of Lambeth, nov. 22, 1694, in the arms of his beloved friend, the pious Rob. Nelſon, eſq. having lived 65 years: his remains were buried upon the left ſide of the altar of the church of St. Lawrence-Jewry; to whoſe memory an handſome monument is erected. King William ſo ſeverely lamented his death, that he never mentioned him, but with ſome teſtimony of ſingular eſteem for his memory; and he uſed often to tell his ſon-in-law, mr. Chadwick, 'I loved your father, I never knew an ho-'neſter man, and I never had a better friend.'

The lady of the archbiſhop ſurvived him, whom he left in a very indifferent ſituation, as he himſelf had foreſeen; for, when he was preſſed by k. William to accept of the primacy, amongſt other objections, he urged, that he knew he ſhould not be able to ſave any thing; and, as his private fortune was ſmall, he ſhould leave a poor widow of Canterbury; his majeſty promiſed then, that if ſhe ſurvived him, he would obviate that inconvenience, which he faithfully performed: his grace having, from the expences of coming to the archiepiſcopal ſee, and the repairs and improvements he had made in the palace, died worth ſo little, that even his debts would not have been all paid, had not the firſt-fruits been forgiven him; and his family had nothing but what the copy of his manuſcript ſermons ſold for (which was 2500 guineas.) his majeſty therefore compaſſionating mrs. Tillotſon, granted her, may 2, 1695, an annuity of 400l. during her natural life; and, as her grand-children were left deſtitute by the death of her ſon-in-law, mr. Chadwick, who died inſolvent, the king gave mrs. Tillotſon, a further annuity of 200l. both of which were continued until her death, which happened jan. 20, 1701-2; and becauſe no diminution or delay ſhould be made, his majeſty always from his own hands, punctually ſent the quarter's allowance, as ſoon as it became due.

The archbiſhop, by Oliver the protector's niece, (his only wife) had three children: 1. A ſon who died when juſt arrived at the age of manhood; whoſe loſs the archbiſhop deplores in a letter to mr. Hunt, a friend of his grace's. 2. Elizabeth, who died, unmarried, in the ſummer of 1681; of whoſe loſs, he ſays, in anſwer to mr. Nelſon's condolence, ‘ I thank you for your compaſſionate ſenſe ‘ of my loſs, which went very near me; but God's ‘ will is always beſt, and I have no doubt, but ſhe ‘ is infinitely more happy and ſafe than ſhe could ‘ have been in any condition in this world.’ 3. Mary, who married to Ja. Chadwick, eſq. ſhe died in nov. 1687, this loſs, as he acquainted mr. Nelſon, deeply pierced his heart; ‘ but I endeavour, ‘ he he ſubjoins, to do as becomes me, and as I know I ought.’ However, it made ſo great an impreſſion upon him that he retired to Canterbury. Probably the death of one or both theſe children, is alluded to by his grace in his letter to lady Ruſſel, dated april 19, 1689, in which, after expreſſing his fears, that the king ſhould appoint him ſucceſſor to archbiſhop Sancroft, he ſubjoins, ‘and now I will tell your ladyſhip the very bottom of my heart; of late God has been pleaſed by very ſevere ways, but in great goodneſs to me, to wean me perfectly from the love of this world.’ It is much to the honor, both of the archbiſhop and of his ſon-in-law, that the one never aſked, and the other never requeſted him, to petition for any place at court, nor did the latter ever interfere in eccleſiaſtical affairs, or receive any place under the primate; it would be doing them injuſtice not to give the archbiſhop's own words upon this ſubject, in a letter to mr. Nelſon; ſpeaking of mr. Chadwick, he ſays, ‘my ſon hath no place at court, nor did I ever mention him to the king, but only to beg leave of his majeſty for him to attend upon him into Holland, where he met with my lord and lady Durſley*. I never aſk any thing of the king, unleſs upon the account of charity for perſons in diſtreſs, and whom he had reaſons to conſider, as the poor french and iriſh proteſtants; or for ſome poor widows, whoſe huſbands have died in his ſervice, and for whom nobody elſe will ſpeak, or elſe to do ſome good office for a friend, which coſts the king nothing; and this but very rarely. And indeed I have no occaſion to aſk any thing of him, who hath done for me what

---

* Cha. lord Durſley was in 1689, created baron Berkley, of Berkley, and ſent envoy-extraordinary into Holland.

‘ I was ſo far from deſiring, that I did for paſt a year and an half decline it with all my might. And yet I have no reaſon to doubt, but that upon the leaſt intimation of my deſire he would give my ſon any place that is fit for him: but as well as I love my ſon, I can hardly aſk any thing. I had much rather the king would prevent me, or if he do not, I believe the queen will. And I ſhould not be a little pleaſed to have him one of the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, for which he is much fitter, than for any other place that I know. And I am the more deſirous to have ſomething done for him, not only for the ſake of my grand-children, but becauſe he is ſo very kind to us, and conſiders ſo well what becomes him and me, that though he is ſtill willing to live with me, he will not only take no place from me, but has not ſo much as ſpoken to me for any perſon whatſoever; nor will he ever intermeddle either in ordering my family, or in any of my affairs as archbiſhop.’ I apprehend mr. Chadwick was afterwards appointed one of the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms; however praiſe-worthy this moderation might be in not ſoliciting ſomething proper to ſupport the family according to their ſituation in the world, yet it was near involving the deſcendants of the primate in abſolute want and beggary, for mr. Chadwick, dying in 1697, when in the middle age of life, and but indifferently provided for, his affairs were exceedingly involved, the whole of his eſtates being ſpent, except what had been ſettled upon his wife, ſo that his younger ſon, and his daughter, had not any fortune whatſoever, but depended wholly upon mrs. Tillotſon, their grandmother, whoſe ſituation was rendered the worſe by mr Chadwick's having given no declaration of truſt for 1000l. of her's, which he had put into the

Archbiſhop Tillotſon.

the Bank in his own name, though ſhe had often deſired him to give her a proper acknowledgment: but what added ſtill to mrs. Tillotſon's perplexity, was, that the eſtate mr. Chadwick poſſeſſed in the foreſt, called Valentines, near Wanſted, in Eſſex, being copyhold, and only purchaſed for his life at 300l. was obliged to be paid for again, and the houſe which ſhe had at his importunity built at a great expence, was by his death rendered too large for her. The lord-chancellor Somers, compaſſionating the misfortunes of the archbiſhop's family, out of reverence for his memory, interceded with his majeſty k. William, who, as I have before mentioned, augmented mrs. Tillotſon's penſion, by adding 200l. to the 400l. before given; but it is probable, that had not mrs. Tillotſon been obliged to ſolicit dr. Sherlock, to get a proviſion for the archbiſhop's nephew, whom ſhe had, before theſe misfortunes, ſupplied with ſufficient ſums to defray the expences of an univerſity education, it had never been known what misfortunes ſhe and her grandchildren were involved in; but her two friends, dr. Sherlock and mr. Nelſon, faithfully, and without ſolicitation, or perhaps her knowledge, acquainted the chancellor with their pitiable ſituation; it is greatly to her honor, that ſhe conſtantly, from a grateful reſpect and veneration for the memory of her huſband, always ſhowed the utmoſt attention and kindneſs to all his relations. The iſſue of mr. Chadwick, by the archbiſhop's daughter, were three children: 1. Geo. Chadwick, eſq. who received his education at Catherine-hall, in Cambridge, and was under the tuition of mr. Benjamin Hoadley, then fellow of that hall, and who afterwards became biſhop of Wincheſter; mr. Chadwick, retired from college to his paternal eſtate in Nottinghamſhire, which was of no higher value

value than 300l. per annum; he died young, leaving a ſon, Evelyn Chadwick, eſq. 2. John Chadwick, the other grandſon of the archbiſhop, became a turkey merchant, he died about 1735. 3. Mary, the grand-daughter of archbiſhop Tillotſon, became the wife of mr. Edw. Fowler, ſon of dr. Fowler, biſhop of Glouceſter; mr. Fowler was a conſiderable linen-draper in Cheapſide, London; he died june 29, 1710, and his wife may 9, 1728, when nearly 42 years of age: they are buried in a vault on the north corner of the church at Hendon, in Middleſex; biſhop Fowler's monument is within the church, and theirs on the outſide; the latter is an altar-tomb and ſarcophagus with two weeping boys; it was erected by John Chadwick, and Tho. Mansfield, eſqrs. the executors of her will. By this monument it appears, that ſhe left by mr. Fowler, two daughters, Anna-Maria, and Elizabeth*.

---

* The hiſt. of dr. French, and archb. Tillotſon, and his family, is taken from Wood's Athen. Oxon. various hiſt. of Engl. lives of the prot. Oliver, information communicated by mr. Longmate, dr. Birch's life of archb. Tillotſon; and another by F. H. M. A. who compiled it from the minutes of the rev. mr. Young, dean of Saliſbury, to whom dr. Burnet promiſed to give ſome further account of his grace's family, but unfortunately he died immediately after; non-conformiſt memorial; lives of illuſtrious perſons who died in 1712, and gent. magazine.

No. XXVI.

The life of dr. Wilkins, biſhop of Cheſter, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver.

NU. XXVI.

The life of dr. Wilkins.

DR. John Wilkins was the ſon of mr. Walter Wilkins, a goldſmith and citizen of Oxford; this ſon was born at Fauſley, near Daventry, in 1614, in the houſe of his maternal grandfather, the rev. John Dod, the celebrated decalogiſt*; The arms of the Wilkins are, arg. on a bend engrailed between two plain cottices, ſable 3 martlets, or. Dr. Wilkins received the firſt rudiments of learning from mr. Edw. Sylveſter, who kept a private ſchool in Oxford, and where he made ſo great a progreſs, that at eaſter term 1627, when he was no more than thirteen years old, he was admitted a ſtudent at New-Inn, in that univerſity; after a ſhort ſtay there, he was removed to Magdalen-Hall, and placed under the care of mr. John Tombes, the celebrated anabaptiſt diſputant; that gentleman's leaving the univerſity in 1630, occaſioned his pupil's not taking his firſt degree at the regular time, for he did not receive that of bachelor of arts till michaelmas term, oct. 20, 1631; in act term 1634, he became maſter of arts; at this time he was 21 years of age, and taking holy orders, was immediately appointed chaplain to Will. lord viſc. Say and

---

* John Dod was born at Shortledge, in the county of Cheſter, where his father had a competent eſtate: he was educated at Jeſus's college, Cambridge; and was, ſays Fuller, 'by nature, 'a witty; by induſtry, a learned; by grace, a godly divine.' He ended his miniſtry at Fauſley in Northamptonſhire, of which he was vicar, and was buried there aug. 19, 1645.

Sele; and afterwards ſucceſſively ſerved lord Berkley, and pr. Cha. count-palatine of the Rhine, whilſt he reſided in this kingdom in the ſame capacity; a mutual love for the ſtudy of the mathematics was the cauſe why he obtained this laſt honor; whilſt he attended upon the prince, he omitted no opportunity of improving himſelf in this his favorite ſtudy. The dr. (then mr. Wilkins) was early biaſſed in favor of the puritans, and therefore complied without any reluctance, with the order of the parlement, in taking the ſolemn league and covenant, to qualify himſelf to retain his chaplainſhip. As the univerſities were clouded with the bigotry of the times, and little improvement could be obtained there, by the aſſociation of men of equal liberality with himſelf, he propoſed a philoſophical meeting in London, which gave the firſt hint to the royal ſociety.

The parlement committee for the reformation of the univerſity of Oxford, wiſely viewing him as one of the greateſt and moſt reſpectable of their party, choſe him, in 1648, to be warden of Wadham-college; to qualify himſelf for which, april 12, he took his degree of bachelor of divinity, and the day following, was put in poſſeſſion, upon the ejection of the rev. John Pitt, B. D. dec. 18, in the ſame year, he obtained the degree of doctor of divinity, and ſoon after took the engagement 'to be true to the commonwealth of 'England, as it was then eſtabliſhed without a 'king or houſe of lords.' Being obliged to quit London to reſide in his college, he endeavoured to eſtabliſh a meeting of the learned there, upon a ſimilar plan of that in the capital, which met at dr. Petty's lodgings, until that gentleman left this kingdom to reſide in Ireland; after which time the members conſtantly came to Wadham-college

NU. XXVI.

Bp. Wilkins.

as long as he remained warden; ſo that it might be juſtly ſaid, that wherever he came he was the patron of the ſciences. In the year 1656, he became the brother-in-law to the ſovereign of theſe kingdoms, by marrying Robina, the widow of dr. French, and ſiſter to the protector Oliver*, who granted him a diſpenſation to retain his wardenſhip, though it was contrary to the founder's ſtatutes to be held by a married man; this favor was all that he received of that protector; Richard, his nephew, alſo gave him a like diſpenſation, and knowing his univerſal benevolence, promoted him, in 1659, to the maſterſhip of Trinity-college, in Cambridge, upon the death of dr. Arrowſmith, as thinking he would be as ſerviceable in that, as he had been in the other univerſity: Richard not only loved, but truſted him; for he appointed him one of his cabinet council, and, with lord Broghill and col. Philips, took his advice upon moſt affairs. The uſe he made of his alliance with the Cromwell family was the moſt noble; inſtead of aggrandizing himſelf and his friends, he made it only ſubſervient to the great wiſh of his heart, the promotion of learning, then threatened to be overcome by bigotry and ſanaticiſm; for this reaſon it was that he opportunely interpoſed to ſhelter Oxford from the moroſeneſs of Owen and Goodwin.

The reſtoration threatened him with ruin; he was equally odious to the miniſter and the archbiſhop; his conformity to the legal eſtabliſhment was leſs thought of, than his complying with the parlement ordinances; but even this was trifling in

---

* It is moſt probable that dr. Wilkins well knew his lady in her firſt huſband's life time; for we muſt ſuppoſe them to have been very intimate acquaintance, as they were two of the commiſſioners, or delegates, during the abſence of dr. Owen, the vice-chancellor of Oxford.

NU. XXVI.

Bp. Wilkins.

in compariſon of his having allied himſelf to the intruding family. So great a divine and philoſopher, however, could not long languiſh in diſgrace: the honorable ſociety of Gray's-Inn, ſo well calculated to judge of merit, choſe him their preacher, ſo early as 1660. It was a ſenſible pleaſure for him to be called to the capital, where he had an opportunity of promoting the philoſophical meetings, which he took every means of advancing; and, by his care, it ſoon came to have ſome appearance of a permanent ſociety; as in the latter end of this year, it was reſolved, that himſelf, and as many as were profeſſors of Greſham college, as were of the ſociety, ſhould be joined to them, and that any three, or more, ſhould be a committee to receive experiments. Upon the promotion of dr. Seth Ward to the biſhopric of Exeter, in 1662, the living of St. Lawrence-Jewry becoming void, his majeſty preſented him with it; the following year he was elected one of the council of the royal ſociety, then finally eſtabliſhed, and became a noble contributor to it. Government now began to view him with greater confidence and regard; he was promoted to the deanery of Rippon: and the biſhopric of Cheſter falling vacant, by the death of dr. Geo. Hill, in 1668, he was, through the intereſt of the duke of Buckingham, fixed upon to ſucceed him; and, nov. 15, he was conſecrated at Ely-houſe, by drs. Coſin, Laney, and Ward, lord biſhops of Durham, Ely, and Sarum; and a ſermon was preached upon the occaſion by his ſon-in-law, dr. Tillotſon. In this year biſhop Wilkins was appointed, by the lord-keeper, in conjunction with mr. Burton, chaplain to the keeper, to hold a conference with dr. Manton, dr. Bates, and mr. Baxter, about a comprehenſion, and a toleration of the preſbyterians, independents, and others,

others; the latter certainly might be done, and it might be a humane and politic thing to do it, but the former was an impoſſibility: his lordſhip drew up the lord-keeper's propoſals. In his epiſcopal character he obtained the love and eſteem of all, by continuing invariably his accuſtomed moderation to every deſcription of men, however widely differing from him; romaniſts and fanatics, with which his dioceſe was crowded, were treated with equal humanity and benevolence. He held this ſee to his death, which happened in London, nov. 19, 1672, occaſioned by a ſtoppage of urine; when he was acquainted with his approaching end, he replied, ‘I am prepared for the great ‘experiment.’ His remains were depoſited in the church of St. Lawrence-Jewry, and his funeral ſermon was preached by dr. Lloyd, afterwards biſhop of Worceſter; the great number of coaches that attended his funeral ſufficiently beſpoke the eſtimation he was held in; for, though it was a rainy day, yet more than 400 coaches and ſix followed the hearſe, beſides a great number of other carriages. As a token of his regard to Wadham college and the royal ſociety, he bequeathed to the former 200l. and to the latter 400l. though, it muſt be confeſſed, it was a liberality ill-timed, as he did not leave his widow ſufficient to ſupport herſelf as ſuch: his lady, during her widowhood, reſided with dr. Tillotſon, and died at his houſe, whilſt he was dean of Canterbury.

His lordſhip obliged the world with many publications, all excellent; ſeveral of them are peculiarly whimſical; the moſt ſo, is his ‘diſco‘very of a new world,’ in which he endeavours to prove, that the moon may be habitable; but what is moſt extraordinary, he pretends, that it is poſſible for a man to go there; it was printed in 1638: when the ducheſs of Newcaſtle ſaid to him, ‘Where am I to find a place for baiting at in the way up to that planet? he replied, Madam, of all the people in the world, I never expected that queſtion from you, who have built ſo many caſtles in the air, that you may lie every night at one of your own*.’ Had dr. Wilkins been fortunate enough to have lived to the æra of the air balloons, he would certainly have himſelf attempted to find a paſſage to his favorite planet, the moon. We have three engravings of him; the firſt is by Blooteling, large half ſheet, from a picture painted by M. Beale; the ſecond is by White, in the frontiſpiece to his ‘principles and duties of natural religion,’ 1675, 8vo. and the third by Sturt of the ſame ſize.

The avowed moderation of this great and good man to the proteſtant diſſenters, and his principle —that it is the duty of all to ſubmit to whatſoever power gains the government, procured him the greateſt abuſe; which, both from his virtue and learning, he ill deſerved; even the captious Anth.-à-Wood allows, that ‘there was nothing

---

* The other literary works of the very learned and romantic dr. Wilkins, are, ‘a diſcourſe concerning a new planet, printed in 1640.—Mercury, or the ſecret and ſwift meſſenger, 1641, a book of great merit.—Eccleſiaſtes, or a diſcourſe of the gift of preaching, 1646.—Mathematical magic, or the wonders that may be performed by mechanical geometry, 1648.—A diſcourſe concerning the beauty of Providence, in all the rugged paſſages of it, 1649.—A diſcourſe concerning prayer, 1653.—An eſſay towards a real character and philoſophical language, 1668.—A ſermon preached before k. Cha. II. on Proverbs iii. 16. printed in 1669.—Another ſermon, preached before that king, upon Eccleſ. xii. 13. printed in 1670.—Alſo another ſermon, preached before that monarch, from Eccleſ. xii. 14. printed in 1671. Dr. Tillotſon, his truſtee, publiſhed in 1675, his principles and duties of natural religion: and, in 1682, a volume of ſermons, preached upon various occaſions.

NU. XXVI.

Bp. Wilkins.

‘ deficient in him, but a conſtant and ſettled ‘ mind;’ the biſhop of Sarum had a proper ſenſe of his worth; for he ſums up his character, by ſaying, ‘ he was naturally ambitious, but he was ‘ the wiſeſt clergyman I ever knew. He was a ‘ lover of mankind, and had a delight in doing ‘ good.’ Granger ſpeaking of him, ſays, ‘ he ‘ was a very able naturaliſt and mathematician, ‘ and an excellent divine,’ and that this ‘ excel- ‘ lent perſon's character’ was ‘ truly exemplary, as ‘ well as extraordinary*.’

---

* For a more minute life of dr. Wilkins, ſee the Biographia Britannica, under that article.—Biſhop Wilkins had a brother named Timothy, who was ‘ bedel of divinity, formerly a ‘ capt. in the parl. army, afterwards one of the ſtout defendants ‘ of Pontefract-caſtle againſt Cromwell's army. He died at his ‘ houſe in Holy-well, oct. 4, 1671, aged 54, and was buried, ‘ according to his will, in the remoteſt part of Holy-well ‘ church-yard, i. e. near the ſouth door that leadeth there- ‘ unto.’ M.S. of Anth. a-Wood's remarks de com. Oxon. p. 122, and Guillim's diſplay of Heraldry, 6th edition.

No.

No. XXVII.

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of k. Cha. I.'s judges, and lord-deputy of Ireland.

NUMBER XXVII.

Henry Ireton, eſq. lord-deputy of Ireland, ſon-in-law to the prot. Oliver.

HENRY Ireton, ſo well known for his republican principles, and the great ſway he bore in the diſtractions of his country, was the eldeſt ſon of German Ireton, of Attenton, in the county of Nottingham, eſq. and was born in the year 1610. He was entered a gentleman commoner of Trinity college, Oxford, in 1626, and ſo early as june 10, 1629, took the degree of bachelor of arts. From college he removed to the Middle-Temple where he ſtudied the common-law; but the civil war breaking out, put a ſtop to his purſuits in that line, and led him to ſerve in the parlement army; where he made ſo great a proficiency in the military art, that ſome have not ſcrupled to ſay that Cromwell himſelf learned the rudiments of it from him. In the year 1646, he married Bridget, eldeſt daughter of mr. O. Cromwell (afterwards protector) which, with his own merit, ſoon gained him a captain's commiſſion of horſe, and almoſt immediately after, that of colonel: and upon the new-modelling the army in 1645, he was raiſed to the rank of commiſſary-general. He greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Naſeby, in which his ardor having led him too far from his men, he was taken priſoner by the royaliſts: but in the confuſion that ſoon after enſued in the king's

Lord-deputy Ireton.

king's army, he made his eſcape. In 1647*, he joined his father-in-law, and the independents, in profeſſing an inviolable attachment to his majeſty, in oppoſition to the preſbyterians, whom they greatly hated, fearing that Charles ſhould cloſe with their propoſitions. He at this time either was, or pretended to be, exceedingly ſtrenuous for his ſovereign's intereſt, expreſſing an entire affection for his perſon, and a keen ſenſe of his ſufferings, declaring, that rather than 'the king 'ſhould continue thus enſlaved by the preſbyterian party, if but five men would join with him, 'he would venture his life in order to his redemption,' adding, that he would 'purge and 'purge again, till they had brought the houſe of 'commons to ſuch a temper as would do his majeſty's buſineſs; and rather than fall ſhort of theſe 'promiſes, he would join with french, ſpaniard, 'cavalier, or any other who would concur with 'him to force them.' Notwithſtanding theſe profeſſions, he was, perhaps, more than any other, the cauſe of the king's death; which is ſaid to be owing to his intercepting a letter ſent from his majeſty to the queen, in which both his deſtruction was fixed, as alſo that of his father-in-law †; he therefore ceaſed to liſten to any terms

---

* Perhaps, in 1647, Ireton was in the long-parlement, as he was returned for Appleby, but not until ſome time after the parlement met in 1640; however, he was a committee man for Nottinghamſhire ſo early as 1643, and continued ſo during the civil war.

† Cromwell and Ireton, finding, by their ſpies, that his majeſty had written to his queen, and that it was ſent in the ſkirts of a ſaddle, they dreſſed themſelves as troopers, and met the man carrying the ſaddle into an inn, in Holborn, when, after telling him that they were ſent there to ſearch all that came, added, that as he ſeemed a very honeſt fellow, they would not give him that trouble, and would only take the ſaddle for forms ſake, which he readily permitted, not knowing its value: having ſearched it, they diſcovered the fatal letter.

of

NUMBER XXVII.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

of accommodation with his ſovereign; and reſolved, be the conſequence what it would, to deſtroy the perſon of the king, and with him the monarchy. Biſhop Burnet ſays, Cromwell was wavering whether to put the king to death or not, but that 'Ireton, who had the principles and temper of a Caſſius, ſtuck at nothing that might 'have turned England into a commonwealth,' hoping, 'by the king's death, that all men concerned in it would become irreconcileable to 'monarchy, and would, as deſperate men, deſtroy all that might revenge that blood.' We cannot wonder then, at finding his name as attending moſt of the ſittings, both public and private, in the high-court of juſtice, that he ſentenced his ſovereign to die, and that his name is in the warrant for his execution.

Upon the eſtabliſhment of the commonwealth, he was, june 1649, appointed to go into Ireland, next in command to Cromwell, and embarked for that kingdom the auguſt following. In jan. 1649-50, he was made preſident of Munſter; and, laſtly, upon the departure of his father-in-law, in the following june, was declared lord-deputy: and what is obſervable, he almoſt finiſhed the reduction of that iſland, without fighting a battle, which was more owing to fear of his cruelty, than his valor. Amongſt many inſtances of the former, this will be ſufficient; the inhabitants of an iriſh barony having revolted a ſecond time, he determined to deſtroy man, woman, and child, but lord Broghill would not leave him until he had perſuaded him to lay aſide ſo horrid a reſolution. Whilſt in this laſt appointment, in the height of his moſt proſperous ſucceſſes, he was ſeized, nov. 15, 1651, before Limerick, with the plague, which carried him off on the 26th of the ſame month; and, if we believe ſir Philip War-

Lord-deputy Ireton.

wick (who had it from a perſon that was preſent) that he died raving, crying out ‘ I will have more ‘ blood, blood, blood!’ His remains were brought to England for interment, they were landed at Briſtol, dec. 17, and as ſoon as the mayor of that city knew, that the ſhip, in which the corpſe was, had ſailed into the river, he ſent a boat, with a tilt covered with black, and brought the body into the city, where a hearſe was provided, and it was accompanied to the caſtle by him, the aldermen, and council in their formalities; the governor, officers, and great number of the people alſo attending; during the ceremony the great guns were fired from both the caſtle and the fort; afterwards it was conducted to London, and laid in ſtate in Somerſet-Houſe. The room in which Ireton's body lay at Somerſet-Houſe, was hung with black, and an atchievement over the gate of that palace, with this motto, ‘ Dulce eſt pro patria mori;’ which a wag thus engliſhed, ‘ It is ‘ good for his country that he is dead.’ Dr. Goodwin preached his funeral ſermon: a ſtately tomb, with the effigies of himſelf and wife, was placed over his grave, which was mutilated ſoon after; and, at the reſtoration, entirely deſtroyed; upon it was an epitaph to his praiſe, written in a ſtile much above the common cant of the times; it is too long for inſertion. The body was, on feb. 6, depoſited with great funeral pomp, in k. Hen. VII.'s chapel, in Weſtminſter-abbey; O. Cromwell, afterwards protector, walked as chief-mourner, attended with the members of parlement, in black; who firſt ſhewed his ambition and ſtate over others, in this pompous funeral of his ſon-in-law: at the reſtoration the lord-deputy's body was taken up, and indecently expoſed upon a gibbet at Tyburn, the trunk was there buried, and the head ſet upon a pole.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

Ireton was the moſt artful, dark, deliberate man of all the republicans, by whom he was in the higheſt degree beloved; they revered him as a ſoldier, a ſtateſman, and ſaint; there is no one but will allow him to be an able, though not a virtuous ſtateſman; few will now regard him as a ſaint; if we believe the following anecdote, his perſonal courage may be queſtioned, or elſe his adherence to his religious principles was very great; for when he had groſsly affronted mr. Hollis in parlement, the latter challenged him, but he refuſed it, ſaying, it was againſt his conſcience; and when mr. Hollis pulled him by the noſe, and told him, that if his conſcience would not keep him from giving men ſatisfaction, it ſhould keep him from provoking them; yet he ſilently put up the affront. It muſt, however, be obſerved, that the independents greatly ſet themſelves againſt duelling. It muſt be ſaid in his praiſe, that though he had no objection to the delicacies of high life*, yet he abſolutely perſiſted in refuſing grants of the public money; nor had his family the 2000l. a year offered him out of the confiſcated eſtate of the duke of Buckingham, until his death, when the parlement out of gratitude for the ſervices he had done them, and to oblige Cromwell, ſettled it upon his widow and children. He has been called the 'ſcribe,' from his ſkill in drawing up declarations, petitions, &c. the remonſtrance in behalf of the army for juſtice againſt the king, the agreement of the people, the ordinance for the trial of the unfortunate monarch, and the precept for proclaiming the high-court of juſtice,

---

* Ireton, though he hated the kingly office, from its ſtate and expences, yet indulged himſelf in a coach and four, which coſt him 200l. this was rather too luxurious for a ſaint, particularly when we reflect the difference between the middle of the laſt century, and the latter end of the preſent.

Lord-deputy Ireton.

are all ſuppoſed to be his. We have the following engravings of Ireton, mentioned by mr. Granger; General Ireton; Cooper p. Houbraken, ſc. 1741; Illuſt. Head, in the poſſeſſion of David Polhill, eſq. The lord-deputy Ireton, ſold by Walton, whole length, large 8vo. Henry Ireton, &c. Vandergucht, &c. 8vo. There is a medal, ſuppoſed to be deſigned for him from its great reſemblance, by Simon; it is of ſilver, and repreſents his buſt in a circle, and the neck without any drapery; the inſcription is *quid tibi retribuam*; the reverſe ſhews a ſoldier climbing up a rock, near the ſea, and reaching with a torch to an eagle's neſt, which he endeavours to ſet on fire; the motto is *Juſtitia neceſſitaſq. jubet.*

The children of the protector's daughter Bridget by Ireton.

1. Hen. Ireton, eſq. who married Cath. daughter of the right hon. Hen. Powle, eſq. ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, and maſter of the Rolls: there was no iſſue of this marriage.

2. Eliz. eldeſt daughter of the lord-deputy Ireton, was married to Tho. Polhill, eſq. or, as the family anciently wrote it Polley, of Deeley, in the pariſh of Hollingborne, in Kent, but more latterly of Otford, in the ſame county, where this gentleman reſided*; the iſſue of this marriage was 3 ſons; 1. David Polhill, of Cheapſted, in Kent, eſq. he was a member of parlement for the city of Rocheſter, and keeper of the records of the Tower, at the time of his death, which happened

---

* The family of Polhill were friends to k. Cha. I. David Polhill, eſq. and mr. Swan, were ſent priſoners, in 1643, from Kent, for inciting others againſt the parlement; he, however, procured his liberty, but at the expence of a fine, to be levied by the deputy-lieutenant of Kent, as the ſequeſtrators ſhould order.

NUMBER XXVII.

Deſcendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

jan. 15, 1754, in the 80th year of his age; he was buried with his anceſtors in Otford church, where there is an elegant mural monument, with his buſto before a pyramid of grey marble, and at the top, the arms of the deceaſed and his three wives; as part of the inſcription is ſo expreſſive of his worth, I here give it: 'he was ever active, 'and ſteady in promoting the true intereſt of his 'ſovereign, and defending the juſt liberties of the 'ſubject, both civil and religious, with which 'laudable view, he generouſly hazarded his own 'ſafety, by being one of the Kentiſh petitioners 'in the reign of k. Will. III. His humanity to 'his dependants, generoſity to his relations, ten'derneſs and affection to his family, ſteadineſs and 'ſincerity to his friends, added to a moſt bene'volent temper, merited, and gained him a very 'general approbation, and eſteem.' He married three wives; 1. Eliz. daughter of Tho. Trevor, of Glynd, in Suſſex, eſq. 2nd. Gertrude, ſiſter of the moſt noble Tho. Holles, duke of Newcaſtle, by neither of whom he had any iſſue; and laſtly, Eliz. daughter of John Borret, of Shoreham, in Kent, eſq. by her he had 4 ſons and 1 daughter, viz. Cha. Tho. John, ——— and Eliz. Cha. Polhill, of Cheapſtead, eſq. the eldeſt, married twice; firſt, Penelope, daughter of ſir John Shelly, bart. by whom he has a daughter, and by his ſecond wife he has one or more ſons. 2. Henry, who died before his father. 3. Charles, who was born oct. 3, 1679; 'the early part of his life he ſpent 'at Smyrna, in a ſteady application to buſineſs as 'a merchant; on his return to England, he was 'appointed one of the commiſſioners of Exciſe, 'which office he executed many years with dili'gence and integrity.' He married Martha, daughter of Tho. Streatfield, of Sevenoaks, in

NUMBER XXVII.

Deſcendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

Kent, eſq. by whom he left no iſſue: ſhe died in may 1741, aged 55; he ſept. 30, 1755; their lives were in a ſtate of friendſhip, and mutual affection; his body was buried in Otford church, near his wife's remains; and where, by his will, he ordered that a monument ſhould be erected to their memories; and, accordingly, a magnificent one was placed there, incloſed in an iron railing; it gives the ſtatue of mr. Polhill, ſtanding, as large as life, leaning againſt an urn of Sicilian marble, above him is a medallion of his wife, upon the ſides of the ſarcophagus ſit the figures of faith, and hope beautifully executed, and upon a tablet of black marble at the baſe, is an inſcription in gilt letters, which I have before in part copied.

3. Jane, the eldeſt daughter of the lord-deputy Ireton, married Rich. Lloyd, eſq. the iſſue of this marriage was Jane, an only child, who married Nich. or Hen. Moore, eſq. by whom ſhe had, 1. David. 2. Hen. 3. Nich. 4. Daniel. 5. Eliz. married to —— Oyle, M. D. and mother of Eliz. the wife of mr. Sam. Codrington: 6. Jane, married to mr. Burroughs; and 7. Ann, married to mr. Roberts.

4. Bridget, the 2nd daughter of the lord-deputy Ireton, who was one of the moſt extraordinary beings that ever lived; if the reader wiſhes to know what kind of a figure Oliver the protector, her grandfather, would have made in petticoats, I would recommend him to read this lady's character, drawn by various hands, and given in future pages, which I have put ſeparately, to prevent too great a break into this genealogy: ſhe was married to Tho. Bendyſh, of Gray's-Inn, Middleſex, and of Southtown, in Suffolk, eſq. deſcended of a very ancient, and reſpectable family; one of whom was ſir Tho. Bendyſh, bart.

Deſcendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

ambaſſador from both k. Cha. I. and the prot. Oliver; the Bendyſh' were attached to the parlement, for Tho. Bendyſh, eſq. was a committee-man for the county of Cambridge; they bore for their arms, arg. a chevron ſable, between 3 rams heads, erazed azure, he died april 27, 1707, aged 61, and was buried in the church of Yarmouth*. Mrs. Bendyſh died in 1727, or 1728; they had three children, who lived to the age of manhood; 1. Tho. who married twice, his ſecond wife was miſs Cath. Smith, of Colſkirk, near Fakenham, in Norfolk, with whom he had an eſtate at that place; he died in the Weſt-Indies, where he had a conſiderable property, and to which he was obliged from his extravagance to retire†; he left one ſon, by the firſt marriage, named Ireton Bendyſh, who enjoyed a place under government; he died in 1730, un-

---

* The inſcription upon the monument of mr. Bendyſh, ſays he was deſcended from ſir Tho. Bendyſh, bart. the ambaſſador; that Bridget, his wife, was the daughter of Henry Ireton, of Ireton, in Derbyſhire, eſq. ſometime lord-lieut. in Ireland: but I do not think he was deſcended from, though nearly allied to, the ambaſſador; probably the Iretons took their name from a village of that name in Derbyſhire, but it had not been poſſeſſed by them ſo late as the 17th century. Hen. Ireton, eſq. was never lord-lieut. but lord-deputy of Ireland.—At Bower-hall, in Binneſtead, in Eſſex, is the original appointment of ſir Tho. Bendiſh, ambaſſador to the Porte, with many other writings and pictures of that family; in the church of Binneſtead, is a very fine monument of ſir Hen. Bendyſh, the laſt heir male; and another of his ſiſter, mrs. Pike, who limited the eſtate with many remainders, ſeveral have dropped; it is now poſſeſſed by a gentleman whoſe name was Biſhop, but who has changed it to Bendyſh in compliance to the will of mrs. Pile.

† There was a Tho. Bendyſh, a clerk of the Inner-Room, in the treaſury, in the reign of q. Ann. Query, Was it the above gentleman?

Deſcendants of lord-deputy Ireton.

married, and greatly lamented, as 'he was in 'his perſon, temper, and breeding, a very amiable young gentleman.' 2. Bridget, who reſided in the ſeat at Southtown; ſhe died unmarried, long after her mother. 3. Henry, who reſided in Bedford-row; he married Martha Shute, ſiſter to the amiable lord viſc. Barrington, whom ſhe reſembled 'in her perſon, in her voice, in 'the grace and politeneſs of her addreſs, and in 'the extent of her underſtanding.' Henry died about the year 1740, leaving three ſons and two daughters; 1. Henry Bendyſh, of Chingford, on Epping-foreſt, Eſſex; but chiefly at the Salt-pans, or Southtown, in Suffolk, in the latter part of his life, where he had a patent place under the lord-chancellor; he died, unmarried, at Tempſford, in Bedfordſhire, in june, 1753. 2. Tho. 3. Geo. 4. Mary, married to Will. Berners, of Hanover-ſquare, and Wolverton-park, Suffolk, eſq. he died ſept. 1783, and ſhe juſt before him; they had iſſue Cha. Berners, alſo of Hanover-ſquare, and Wolverton-park, eſq. who married Cath. daughter of ——— Laroche, eſq. by whom he has ſeveral children; and the rev. Hen. Berners, rector of Hambleton, in Bucks, unmarried in 1775. 5. Eliz. who married march 27, 1756, to John Hagar, of Wareſley-park, in Huntingdonſhire, eſq. ſon of the admiral of that name.

5. Mary, the fourth and youngeſt daughter of the lord-deputy, married to a mr. Nathaniel Carter, a wealthy merchant of Yarmouth, feb. 21, 1677-8, in the licence ſhe is called Fleetwood, and not Ireton, as thinking it better to paſs for the daughter of her mother's ſecond, than firſt huſband; the reaſon is obvious, Ireton was a chief in k. Cha. I.'s death, Fleetwood had no concern whatſoever in it: ſhe had no iſſue by mr.

mr. Carter, who ſurvived her: his death is ſuppoſed to have happened about 1722*.

No. XXVIII.

Various anecdotes of the extraordinary Mrs. Bendyſh, by different hands.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, grand-daughter of Oliver lord-prot. by mr. Say.

THE character of mrs. Bridget Bendyſh, grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell, written in 1719, on occaſion of the cloſing words of lord Clarendon's character of her grandfather, 'he, Cromwell, will be looked upon as a brave 'wicked man,' by mr. Say, a diſſenting miniſter, dr. Brookes, and mr. Hewling Luſon. 'The character of Oliver ſeems to be made up of ſo many inconſiſtencies, that I do not think any one who was not perſonally and thoroughly acquainted with him, or at leaſt, with his grand-daughter, mrs. Bridget Bendyſh, capable of drawing it juſtly. She was the daughter of his ſon-in-law, Ireton: a lady, who, as ſhe exactly reſembled the beſt picture of Oliver, which I have ever ſeen, and which is now at Roſe-hall, in the poſſeſſion of

---

* The hiſt. of the lord-deputy Ireton is taken from his life in the Biogra. Britan. with other books of the ſame kind, as alſo from the writers of the engliſh hiſtory during the reigns of k. Cha. I. and the prot. Oliver; his deſcendants are taken from Hughes' letters, and various papers, given in the London magazine, relating to the Cromwell family, and its alliances, in 1774 and 1775. Swinfen's hiſt. of Yarmouth, and materials communicated by miſs Cromwell, and mr. Longmate.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendyſh

of ſir Rob. Rich*, ſo ſhe ſeems alſo exactly to reſemble him in the caſt of her mind. A perſon of great preſence and majeſty, heroic courage, and indefatigable induſtry; and with ſomething in her countenance and manner, that at once attracts and commands reſpect the moment ſhe appears in company; accuſtomed to turn her hands to the meaneſt offices, and even drudgeries of life†, among her workmen from the earlieſt morning to the decline of day; inſenſible to all the calls and neceſſities of nature, and in a habit and appearance, beneath the meaneſt of them, and neither ſuiting her character nor ſex: and then immediately, after having eaten and drank almoſt to exceſs, of whatever is before her, without choice or diſtinction, to throw herſelf down upon the next couch or bed that offers, in the profoundeſt ſleep: to riſe from it with new life and vigor; to dreſs herſelf in all the riches and grandeur of appearance, that her preſent circumſtances, or the remains of better times, will allow her; and about the cloſe of evening, to ride in her chaiſe, or on her pad to a neighbouring port‡, and there ſhine in converſation, and to receive the place and precedence in all company, as a lady who once expected at this time, to have been one of the firſt perſons in Europe; to make innumerable viſits of ceremony, buſineſs, or charity; and diſpatch the greateſt affairs with the utmoſt eaſe and addreſs, appearing every where as the common friend, advocate, and patroneſs of all the poor, and the miſerable in any kind; in whoſe cauſe ſhe will receive no denial from the great and rich; rather demanding than requeſting them to perform their duty; and who is generally

---

* The reader, by referring to the life of the late mr. Hollis, may ſee an engraving of her.

† 'Salt-works.'

‡ 'Yarmouth.'

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendyſh

received and regarded by thoſe who know her beſt, as a perſon of great ſincerity, piety, generoſity, and even profuſion of charity. And yet poſſeſſed of all theſe virtues, and poſſeſſed of them in a degree above the ordinary rate, a perſon of no truth, juſtice, or common honeſty (I am tempted to ſay) who never broke her promiſe in her life, and yet, on whoſe word no man can prudently depend, nor ſafely report the leaſt circumſtance after her. Of great and moſt fervent devotion towards God, and love to her fellow creatures, and fellow-chriſtians, and yet there is ſcarcely an inſtance of impiety, or cruelty, of which ſhe is not capable. Fawning, ſuſpicious, miſtruſtful, and jealous without end, of all her ſervants, and even of her friends, at the ſame time that ſhe is ready to do them all the ſervice that lies in her power, affecting all mankind equally, and not according to the ſervices they are able to do her, but according to the ſervice their neceſſities and miſeries demand from her, to the relieving of which neither the wickedneſs of their characters, nor the injuries they may have done herſelf in particular, are the leaſt exception, but rather a peculiar recommendation.

'Such are the extravagancies which have long appeared to me in the character of this lady, whoſe friendſhip and reſentment I have felt by turns for a courſe of many years acquaintance and intimacy; and yet, after all theſe blemiſhes and vices, which I muſt freely own in her, he would do her, in my opinion, the greateſt injury who ſhould ſay, ſhe was a great wicked woman; for all that is great and good in her ſeems to be owning to a true magnanimity of ſpirit, and a ſincere deſire to ſerve the intereſt of God and all mankind; and all that is otherwiſe, to wrong principles, early and ſtrongly imbibed by a temperament

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendyſh

perament of body (ſhall I call it) or a turn of mind to the laſt degree enthuſiaſtic and viſionary. It is owing to this, that ſhe never hears of any action of any perſon, but ſhe immediately mingles with it her own ſentiments, and judgment of the perſon and the action, in ſo lively a manner, that it is almoſt impoſſible for her to ſeparate them afterwards; which ſentiments, therefore, and judgment, ſhe will relate thence-forwards, with the ſame aſſurance that ſhe relates the action itſelf. If ſhe queſtions the lawfulneſs or expediency of any great, hazardous, and doubtful undertaking, ſhe purſues the method which, as ſhe ſays, her grand-father always employed with ſucceſs; that is, ſhe ſhuts herſelf up in her cloſet, till by faſting and praying the vapours are raiſed, and the animal ſpirits wrought up to an unuſual ferment, by an over intenſeneſs and ſtrain of thinkiug; and whatever portion of ſcripture comes into her head at ſuch a ſeaſon, which ſhe apprehends to be ſuitable to the preſent occaſion (and whatever comes in ſuch circumſtances is ſure to come with a power and evidence, which to ſuch a heated imagination appear to be divine and ſupernatural) thence forward no entreaties nor perſuaſion, no force of reaſon, nor plaineſt evidence of the ſame ſcriptures alledged againſt it; no conviction of the impropriety, injuſtice, impiety, or almoſt impoſſibility of the thing, can turn her from it, which creates in her a confidence and induſtry that generally attains its end, and hardens her in the ſame practice for ever; "ſhe will truſt a friend that never deceived her." This was the very anſwer ſhe made me, when, upon her receiving a conſiderable legacy at the death of a noble relation*, I urged her to ſuſpend her uſual acts of piety, generoſity, and cha-

---

* Moſt probably lady Fauconberg, aunt to mrs. Bendyſh.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

rity upon ſuch occaſions, till ſhe had been juſt to the demands of a poor woman, and had heard the cries of a family too long kept out of their money; for "how," ſaid I, "if you ſhould die and leave ſuch a debt undiſcharged, will it be paid, as no one will think himſelf obliged to pay, after the deceaſe of a perſon from whom they have no expectations." She aſſured me ſhe would never die in any one's debt. "But how is it poſſible you ſhould be aſſured of that, who are for ever in debt to ſo many perſons, and have ſo many other occaſions for your money than diſcharging of your debts, and are reſolved to have ſo many as long as you live." Her anſwer was as before mentioned (*added after her death*) and the event juſtified her conduct, if any thing could juſtify a conduct, which reaſon and revelation muſt condemn. Such was this grand-daughter of Oliver, who inherited more of his conſtitution of body and complexion of mind, than any of his deſcendants and relations with whom I have happened to be acquainted; and I have had ſome acquaintance with many others of his grandchildren; and have ſeen his ſon Richard, and Richard's ſon Oliver, who had ſomething indeed of the ſpirit of his grandfather, but all his other diſtinguiſhing qualifications ſeemed vaſtly inferior to the lady, whoſe character I have ſincerely repreſented as it has long appeared to S. S.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh grand-daughter of Oliver lord prot. by mr. Brooke.

'The old lady (mrs. Bendyſh) was a very ſingular character, and there was ſomething in her perſon when ſhe was dreſſed, and in company, that could not fail of attracting at once, the notice and reſpect of any ſtrangers that entered the room where ever ſhe was, though the company were ever ſo numerous, and though many of them might be more ſplendid in their appearance. Splendid, indeed, ſhe never was, her highеſt

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendyſh

higheſt dreſs being a plain ſilk, but it was uſually of the richeſt ſort; though, as far as I can remember, of what is called a quaker's colour; and ſhe wore beſides a kind of black ſilk hood, or ſcarf, that I rarely, if ever, obſerved to be worn by ladies of her time; and though hoops were in faſhion long before her death, nothing, I ſuppoſe, could have induced her to wear one. I can ſo far recollect her countenance, as to confirm what is obſerved by mr. Say, of her likeneſs to the beſt pictures of Oliver; and ſhe no leſs reſembled him in the qualities of enterprize, reſolution, courage, and enthuſiaſm. She looked upon him as the firſt and greateſt of mankind, and alſo as the beſt; in talking of herſelf, on the mention of any good quality, ſhe would ſay ſhe learned it of her grandfather, and would add, if ſhe had any thing valuable, ſhe learned it all from him. She muſt certainly have had an engaging and entertaining turn of converſation, or ſhe could not have fixed the attention of myſelf, when a boy of twelve or fourteen, and of another ſtill younger, and as volatile; and have made us often happy in liſtening to her diſcourſe, whether it concerned the hiſtory of herſelf and her own times, or whether it conſiſted of advice and inſtruction to us, or was a mixture of both. It is impoſſible to ſay what figure ſhe might not have made in the world, had ſhe been placed in an elevated ſtation, and been honoured with the confidence of a prince or miniſter; and I believe there is no ſtation to which her ſpirit would have been unequal. In the circumſtances, therefore, in which ſhe was left, with an income, I think, of 2, or 300l. a year, it was natural that ſometimes as far, or rather farther than her fortune would admit, ſhe engaged in projects of buſineſs of different kinds, by which I have been

told,

Anecdotes of Mrs. Bendyſh

told, ſhe was much oftner a loſer than a gainer. One into which ſhe entered, was the grazing of cattle; her going to fairs to buy them, in the only equipage ſhe had, a one horſe-chaiſe, afforded exerciſe at once for her courage and enthuſiaſm; travelling in the night was to her the ſame as in the day; and in the worſt roads and weather, as in the beſt; nor could ſhe encounter any dangers, in which it would be too little to ſay ſhe was perfectly fearleſs; it comes nearer to her character to ſay, which ſhe would moſt enjoy. I have heard her ſay, that when in the darkeſt night, on a wild open heath, with the roads of which ſhe was quite unacquainted, ſhe has had to encounter the moſt dreadful thunder ſtorm, ſhe has then been happy, has ſung this or that pſalm, and doubted not that angels ſurrounded her chaiſe, and protected her. She was as little fearful of encountering other dangers; in particular, ſhe delivered a relation from impriſonment for high-treaſon, on account of the Rye-houſe plot, by a bold and well concerted ſtratagem, though perfectly ſenſible of the vindictive ſpirit of the king and duke, and that her own life muſt have paid the price of his eſcape, had ſhe been detected. I have heard that ſhe was privy to this plot when it was hatching, and you know it never came to more. I have alſo heard from herſelf, and it was confirmed by my father, and others, from good authority, that ſhe was in the ſecret of the revolution; that ſhe would go into ſhops in different parts of the town, under a pretence of cheapening ſilks and other goods, and in going out to her coach, would take the opportunity to drop bundles of papers, to prepare the minds of the people for that happy event. For ſhe might ſafely be truſted with any ſecret, were it ever ſo important. This art of ſecret keeping, I have heard her ſay, ſhe learned

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

from her grandfather; for that when ſhe was only ſix years of age, ſhe has ſat between his knees when he has held a cabinet-council, and on very important affairs; and on ſome of them objecting to her being there, he has ſaid 'there was no ſecret he would truſt with any of them, that he would not truſt with that infant.' And to prove that he was not miſtaken, he has told her ſomething as in confidence, and under the charge of ſecrecy, and then urged her mother and grandmother to extort it from her by promiſes, careſſes, and bribes, and theſe failing, by threatenings and ſevere whippings; but ſhe held ſteady againſt all with amazing diſpaſſionate firmneſs, expreſſing her duty to her mother, but her greater duty to keep her promiſe of ſecrecy to her grandfather, and the confidence he had repoſed in her. I have heard both my father and mr. Say, and others mention this; and I know they had no doubt of the truth of it: I recollect too, that archbiſhop Tillotſon introduced her to q. Mary, in order that a penſion might be ſettled upon her, to ſupport her in ſome degree of dignity to what ſhe had known in the beginning of her days; but the death of that excellent prelate following ſoon after, and the queen's the month ſucceeding to it, all hope was defeated. Happening to travel in a London ſtage, in company with two gentlemen who had ſwords on, ſhe informed them of her deſcent from Oliver, and, as uſual, was extolling him with all that rapture to which her idolizing him to enthuſiaſm led her; when one of her fellow-travellers deſcended ſo much below the man, though his appearance was that of a gentleman, as to treat his memory with groſs indignity and abuſe, ſhe anſwered it with all the ſpirit that was inherent in her, till the coach ſtopped and they got out, on which ſhe inſtantly drew the other gentleman's ſword,

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

ſword, called this a poltroon and a coward, for behaving as he had done to a woman, and now challenged him to ſhew himſelf a man, told him ſhe was prepared to treat him as he might expect from his inſolence, were ſhe a man; and inſiſted, if he would act like ſuch, on his not taking ſhelter under pretence of her ſex. In a violent fever, being thought paſt recovery, and inſenſible to any thing that might be ſaid, her aunt, lady Fauconberg, and other company being in the room, and her ladyſhip, though Oliver's daughter, giving too much way to things ſaid in diſhonor of his memory by ſome preſent, to the aſtoniſhment of all, ſhe raiſed herſelf up, and with great ſpirit ſaid, "if ſhe did not believe her grandmother to have been one of the moſt virtuous women in the world, ſhe ſhould conclude her ladyſhip to be a baſtard; wondering how it could be poſſible that the daughter of the greateſt and beſt man that ever lived could be ſo degenerate, as not only to ſit with patience to hear his memory ſo ill-treated, but to ſeem herſelf to aſſent to it." I have often heard her ſay, that "next to the twelve apoſtles, he was the firſt ſaint in heaven, and was placed next to them:" on evenings that ſhe has ſpent at my father's, ſhe has ſeemed to be in enthuſiaſtic raptures, when religion made part of the ſubject of converſation; and ſeldom would leave the room, though it were twelve at night, or later, without ſinging a pſalm; ſhe then would go into her chaiſe in high joy, to return to her houſe, which was a conſiderable way from the town where my father lived. My account of mrs. Bendyſh's poſterity is not ſo exact as I could wiſh; but a letter which I expect in a few days from my friend mr. Luſon, who is one of the beſt and moſt amiable men I know, will, I hope, enable you to place in your collection, and tranſmit to poſterity, a complete character of this

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

very extraordinary woman, who wanted only to have acted in a ſuperior ſphere to be ranked by hiſtorians amongſt the moſt admirable heroines. Had ſhe been in the ſituation of a Zenobia, ſhe would have ſupported her empire, and defended her capital with equal ſkill and reſolution; but ſhe would never have lived to decorate the triumph of an Aurelian, or have given up a ſecretary of the fidelity and abilities of a Longinus to ſave herſelf. If ſhe had been in the ſituation of Elizabeth, ſhe would, without ſcruple, have cut off the heads of twenty Marys, who, by ſurviving her, might have overturned the happy eſtabliſhment ſhe had formed, and would as glorioſly have defended her kingdom againſt a ſpaniſh armada, or any hoſtile force whatever, and have rather inwardly triumphed, than been intimidated at the moſt formidable preparations againſt her. On re-peruſing mr. Say, I find I have ſaid ſomething ſimilar of this lady, to what is ſaid by him; but it was from my own original ideas of her, and not from having read his account. J. BROOKE.*'

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh the grand-daughter of Oliver, lord protector, by mr. H. Luſon.

'Says mr. Hewling Luſon, in a letter to dr. Brooke, 'I find, ſir, that mr. Say's character of mrs. Bendyſh, has much engaged the public notice; the firſt ſight I had of this character was about twelve years ago, when it was put into my hands at London, by a lady who aſked me my opinion of it, becauſe ſhe knew I was well acquainted with Yarmouth and its neighbourhood. The copy which was ſhewn to me, was taken, as I was informed, from a manuſcript in the library of ſir Rich. Ellys. Cromwell was ſo great in his courage, in his parts, in his hypocriſy, in his politics, and in his fortune, and theſe conjoined, produced effects in his own days, ſo aſtoniſhing, and even down to

---

* This letter is dated Norwich, april 28, 1773.

our

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

our times ſo intereſting, that the public curioſity is naturally excited to trace the fate of his own family from his time to our own. He ſucceeded in giving the mortal wound to *monarchial tyranny*; it was wounded, but did not expire; it languiſhed indeed, yet lived through the two ſucceeding reigns, till at length, exhauſted by the waſting wound of the republican hero, it finally gave up its horrid ghoſt, with the abdication of James. This, and no more, was the merit of Cromwell. Nothing could be more remote from national freedom, than the politics and government of the uſurper, unleſs it were the principles and manners of the times; theſe were too warlike, too vindictive, and too illiberal, to receive a conſtitutional eſtabliſhment of public liberty. Cromwell conquered tyranny, but he did not eſtabliſh freedom.

Mr. Say's character of mrs. Bendyſh is perfectly juſt; in my opinion, it is well drawn, and exhibits a ſtriking likeneſs. Mr. Say, with whom I was perfectly well acquainted, was a moſt ingenious, modeſt, worthy man; he ſought his happineſs, and found it in domeſtic peace and contemplative retirement: his wife was one of the beſt of women; he married her out of the family of mr. Carter, a wealthy merchant at Yarmouth, to whom mr. Say was nearly related*: this mr. Carter married the daughter of general Ireton, and the ſiſter of mrs. Bendyſh; ſo that mr. Say, being thus connected with the family, had every poſſible advantage for an accurate examination of mrs. Bendyſh's character. This ſon-in-law of Ireton died at a very advanced age, about the year 1723; I well remember his perſon, but his wife died long before my time. There was no iſſue from this

---

* She died in 1744-5, within a year after her huſband.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

marriage*. I was young, not more than ſixteen, when mrs. Bendyſh died, in 1727, or 1728; yet ſhe came ſo often to my father's houſe, that I remember her perſon, her dreſs, her manner, and her converſation (which were all ſtrikingly peculiar) with great preciſion; and I have heard much more of her than I have ſeen; ſhe was certainly, both without and within, in her perſon and in her ſpirits, exactly like her grandfather the protector; her features, the turn of her face, and the expreſſion of her countenance, all agreed very exactly to the excellent pictures I have ſeen of the protector, in the Cromwell family; and whoever looks upon the print, prefixed to the octavo "life of Cromwell," ſaid to be publiſhed by the late biſhop Gibſon, about the year 1725, which exactly agrees with theſe pictures, will have a clear idea of mrs. Bendyſh's perſon, if their imaginations can add a female dreſs, a few years in age, and a very little ſoftening of the features; I refer to that print, be-

---

* 'When I was a boy, ſays mr. Luſon, they uſed to ſhew a large chamber in the houſe of mr. Carter, which had alſo been the houſe of his father, in which, as the tradition went, the infamous murder of Cha. I. on the ſcaffold was finally determined. A meeting of the principal officers in the army was held in this chamber; they choſe to be above ſtairs for the privacy of their conference; they ſtrictly commanded no perſon ſhould come near the room, except a man appointed to attend; their dinner, which was ordered at four, was put off, from time to time, till paſt eleven at night; they then came down, took a very ſhort repaſt, and immediately all ſet off poſt, many for London, and ſome for the quarters of the army. This ſtory, ſir, I give you from the very doubtful authority of tradition, for it has no better foundation.' This, though it no ways materially concerns mrs. Bendyſh, was too curious to be omitted, particularly as it was ſo ſhort. It is generally ſaid, that the violent death of k. Cha. I. was finally determined upon at Windſor; but there can be little doubt, that ſo momentous a circumſtance would require more than one, probably many meetings.

cauſe

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh.

cauſe the fine engraving of Cromwell in the Houbraken collection bears very little reſemblance to the pictures in the Cromwell family, and no reſemblance at all to mrs. Bendyſh.

'Mrs. Bendyſh had as much of Cromwell's courage as a female conſtitution could receive, which was often expreſſed with more ardor than the rules of female decorum could excuſe. That enthuſiaſm, in which Cromwell was generally but an actor, in her was ſincere and original; ſhe had not merely the courage to face danger, but ſhe had alſo that perfect undiſturbed poſſeſſion of her faculties, which left her free to contrive the beſt means to repel or to avoid it. Mrs. Bendyſh lived through, what the diſſenters but too juſtly called, "the troubleſome times," by which they meant the times when the penal laws againſt conventicles were ſtrained to their utmoſt rigor: the preaching of this ſect was then held in the cloſeſt concealment, whilſt the preachers went in momentary danger of being dragged out by ſpies and informers to heavy fines and ſevere impriſonments. With theſe ſpies and informers ſhe maintained a perpetual war. This kind of buſtle was, in all reſpects, in the the true taſte of her ſpirit; I have heard many ſtories of her dealings with theſe ungracious people; ſometimes ſhe circumvented and outwitted them, and ſometimes ſhe bullied them; and the event generally was, that ſhe got the poor parſon out of their clutches. Upon theſe occaſions, and upon all others, when they could expreſs their attachment to her, mrs. Bendyſh was ſure of the common people; ſhe was, as ſhe deſerved to be, very dear to them; when ſhe had money, ſhe gave it freely to ſuch as wanted; and when ſhe had none, which was pretty often the caſe, they were ſure of receiving civility and commiſeration: ſhe was not barely charitable; ſhe practiſed an exalted

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

humanity; if in the meaneſt ſick room, ſhe found the ſufferer inſufficiently or improperly attended, ſhe turned attendant herſelf, and would ſit hours in the pooreſt chamber to adminiſter ſupport or conſolation to the afflicted: in this noble employment ſhe paſſed much of her time. As mrs. Bendyſh was thus beloved by the poor, to whom ſhe was beneficent, ſhe was reſpected by the richer ſort of all parties, to whom, when ſhe kept clear of her enthuſiaſtic freaks, ſhe was highly entertaining. She had ſtrong and maſculine ſenſe, a free and ſpirited elocution, much knowledge of the world, great dignity in her manner, and a moſt engaging addreſs. The place of her reſidence was called the Salt-Pans, whilſt the ſalt-works were carried on there, but the proper name is South-Town, i. e. ſouth of Yarmouth: in this place, which is quite open to the road, I have very often ſeen her in the morning, ſtumping about with an old ſtraw hat on her head, her hair about her ears, without ſtays, and when it was cold, an old blanket about her ſhoulders, and a ſtaff in her hand; in a word, exactly accoutred to mount the ſtage as a witch in Macbeth; yet if, at ſuch a time, ſhe was accoſted by any perſon of rank or breeding, that dignity of her manner, and politeneſs of her ſtile, which nothing could efface, would inſtantly break through the veil of debaſement, which concealed her native grandeur; and a ſtranger to her cuſtoms might become aſtoniſhed to find himſelf addreſſed by a princeſs, while he was looking at a mumper.

Mrs. Bendyſh reſembled the protector in nothing more than in that reſtleſs, unabated activity of ſpirit, which, by the coincidence of a thouſand favorable circumſtances, conducted him to the ſummit of power and of fame, and entangled her generally, unfavored by ſucceſs, in a thouſand

embarraſſments

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

embarraſſments and diſgraces, yet ſhe never fainted or was wearied; "One proſpect loſt, another ſtill ſhe gain'd;" and the enthuſiaſm of her faith kept place with, or to ſpeak more truly, far out-ran the activity of her mind. Perhaps warm enthuſiaſm of all kinds, and in all tempers, by attaching the temper ſolely to the attainment and fruition of its object, either entirely overlooks, or lightly eſtimates every objection, however invincible, and every obſtacle, however inſurmountable, which may ariſe in the neceſſary path of its progreſs. Thus it was with her, and the habit of her mind and her temper concurred to render her inflexibly obſtinate, and incurably deaf to every ſuggeſtion in oppoſition to her reſolves. Mrs. Bendyſh had, however, one conſtant, never-failing reſource againſt the vexation of diſappointments; for, as ſhe determined, at all events, to "ſerve the Lord with gladneſs," her way was to rejoice at every thing as it arrived: if ſhe ſucceeded, ſhe was thankful for that; and if ſhe ſuffered adverſity, which was generally her lot, ſhe was vaſtly more thankful for that; and, ſhe ſo managed, that her ſpiritual joy always increaſed with her outward ſufferings. Happy delirium of pious enthuſiaſm!

'Mrs. Bendyſh's religion was in the higheſt ſtrain of calviniſtic enthuſiaſm; and dr. Owen, in his writings, was her ſpiritual guide. She never doubted the validity of her election to the kingdom of heaven. But mrs. Bendyſh's enthuſiaſm never carried her to greater lengths of extravagance than in the juſtification of her grandfather, of whoſe memory ſhe was paſſionately fond. It, however, unfortunately happened, that her fancy led her to defend him exactly in that part of his character which was leaſt defenſible. She valued him, no doubt, very highly, as a general and politician; but ſhe had got it fixed in her head,

that

NUMBER XXVIII.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

that this kind of fame was vain and worthleſs, when compared with the gracious glory of Oliver's ſaintſhip. "A choſen veſſel," he was, "a regenerated child of God, divinely inſpired," and much more jargon of this ſort, ſhe was perpetually attempting to tranſlate from her own imagination into her auditors; now, it could not but happen, that, for five hundred who might be prevailed with to receive Oliver as a great general, not five could be found who would admit him as a great ſaint; and this conſtant kicking againſt Oliver's ſaintſhip, wrought the lady ſore travail. On ſuch occaſions her friends gave way to her whims, or laughed them off; but, when her faith in Oliver was gravely conteſted by ſtrangers, great and fearful was her wrath. Mrs. Bendyſh gravely inſiſted in converſation with her friends, that Oliver was one day ſeeking the lord, with ſuch fervor of devotion, and ſtriving for a gracious anſwer with ſuch vehemence of ſpirit, that the tears were forced from him in ſuch abundance, as to run under the cloſet-door into the next room. This, to be ſure, was ſnivelling to ſome purpoſe. A gentleman, to whom this information was particularly addreſſed, obſerved, in reply, "that it was difficult to ſay preciſely, what abundant fountains of tears might fill up and run over the lord's choſen veſſels; yet he could not help ſuſpecting, that the flood under the cloſet-door, occaſioned by the protector's ſtruggles, was derived from ſome other ſource than his eyes." This ſhe bore pretty well. But it happened in a ſtage coach, where ſhe was not known, mrs. Bendyſh fell into a violent diſpute in behalf of the protector: the opponent was as hot and as violent as the lady; and if, towards the end of the ſtage, their anger ſubſided, it was not for want of wrath, or of words to keep it up, but for want of breath

to

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

to give it utterance. After they went out of the coach, and had taken ſome refreſhment, the old lady very calmly and reſpectfully deſired to ſpeak apart with the gentleman who had been the opponent in the diſpute. When ſhe had him alone, ſhe told him with great compoſure, “ he had, in the groſſeſt manner, belied and abuſed the moſt pious man that ever lived; that Cromwell's blood, that flowed in her veins, would not allow her to paſs over the indignities caſt on his memory in her preſence; that ſhe could not handle a ſword, but could fire a piſtol as well as he, and that ſhe demanded immediate ſatisfaction to the injured honor of her family.” The gentleman was exceedingly amazed at the oddneſs of this addreſs; but, as he happened to carry about him good ſenſe enough to teach him how to act upon the ſpot, he immediately told her, “ there were many great qualities in Oliver, which he honored as much as ſhe could; that, if he had known, or ſuſpected, her relation to him, he would not have ſaid a word on the ſubject to give her offence, and that he ſincerely aſked her pardon.” This ſubmiſſion compleatly ſatisfied her, and they finiſhed their journey with much pleaſure and good-humour; but ſaint Oliver was not again brought upon the tapis. The truth of this ſtory I never heard queſtioned.

As the whole of mrs. Bendyſh's perſonal œconomy was not of the common form, her hours of viſiting went generally out of the common ſeaſon. She would very frequently come and viſit at my father's at nine or ten at night, and ſometimes later, if the doors were not ſhut up. On ſuch viſits ſhe generally ſtayed till about one in the morning. Such late viſits, in thoſe ſober times, were conſidered by her friends as highly inconvenient, yet nobody complained of them to

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh

her. The reſpect ſhe univerſally commanded gave her a licence in this, and many other irregularities. She would, on her viſits, drink wine in great plenty; and the wine uſed to put her tongue into very briſk motion; but I do not remember that ſhe was ever diſgracefully expoſed by it. There was an old mare, which had been the faithful companion of mrs. Bendyſh's adventures during many years. The old mare and her manuœvres, were as well known at Yarmouth, as the old lady. On this mare ſhe was generally mounted; but towards the end of her life, the mare was prevailed with to draw a chaiſe, in which mrs. Bendyſh often ſeated herſelf. Mrs. Bendyſh would never ſuffer a ſervant to attend her in theſe night viſits; "God," ſhe ſaid, "was her guard, and ſhe would have no other." Her dreſs on theſe viſits, though it was in a taſte of her own, was always grave and handſome. At about one in the morning, for ſhe never finiſhed her round of viſits ſooner, ſhe uſed to put herſelf on the top of the mare, or into the chaiſe, and ſet off on her return. When the mare began to move, mrs. Bendyſh began to ſing a pſalm, or one of Watts's hymns*, in a very loud, but not a very harmonious key. This I have often heard: and thus the two old ſouls, the mare and her miſtreſs, one gently trotting, and the other loudly ſinging, jogged on the length of a ſhort mile from Yarmouth, which brought them home.'— I could not ſhorten theſe curious and well-written anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, without doing an injuſtice to theſe memoirs.

---

* Dr. Watts was well known to mrs. Bendyſh, and her family; for in the Horæ Lyricæ of the doctor's, is a copy of verſes, dated 1699, to mrs. B. Bendyſh againſt tears: another, dated ſept. 3, 1701, intitled, the Indian Philoſopher, addreſſed to mr. Hen. Bendyſh, her ſecond ſon, upon his marriage; and a third called, the life of ſouls, dated 1704, to dr. Tho. Gibſon, the

protector

No. XXIX.

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. lord-lieut. of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law, the protector Oliver's lords.

Fleetwoods.

THE Fleetwoods are ſprung from an ancient family, formerly ſeated in Lancaſhire, and from the offices many of them held, and the honors ſo liberally beſtowed upon them, eſpecially by k. Ja. I. and k. Cha. I. it might have been expected that all of the name would have been eminently loyal; but the particular ſubject of theſe pages, with others of his relations, were much attached to republican principles. It will not, I preſume, be unacceptable to my readers, to have the hiſtory of this family precede the life of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood, as it will be curious to mark the difference of ſentiment, as well as employments of the Fleetwoods.

Antiquity. Genealogy.

John Fleetwood, of Little-Plumpton, in Lancaſhire, gent. lived in the reign of k. Edw. III. his eldeſt ſon and heir was Hen. Fleetwood, of the ſame place, gent. who was living 3rd k. Hen. VI. he left Edm. his ſon and heir, of Heſketh, in the ſame county, gent. living 13th k. Edw. IV. he married Eliz. daughter of Rob. or Roger Holland, eſq. their eldeſt ſon was Will. Fleetwood, alſo of Heſketh, eſq. who married Helen, daughter of Rob. Standiſh, eſq. by her he had 4 ſons and 2 daughters; 1. John Fleet-

---

protector Richard's ſon-in-law. A paper, ſigned I. D. in the London magazine for 1775.

wood,

Fleetwood's of Penwortham, in Lancaſhire.

wood, of Penwortham, in Lancaſhire, eſq. who obtained a confirmation of the following arms from Will. Harvey, eſq. clarencieux, party per-pale, nebule, azure and argent, 6 martlets counterchanged; and they have ſince added for a creſt, a wolf trippant, regardant, or, wounded in the ſhoulder proper. Rich. the grandſon of this John, was ſeated at Calwicke, in Staffordſhire, and was created by k. Ja. I. a baronet; he was a roman-catholic, and one of thoſe whom the houſe of Commons in 1641, petitioned k. Cha. I. to ſecure as a recuſant; this, however, did not diſcourage him from following the royal banner, under which he was taken priſoner at the relief of Namptwich, in 1643: the title is ſtill enjoyed by his deſcendant, who is alſo of the church of Rome: if I am rightly informed, this branch is much impoveriſhed by ſupplying the unfortunate part of the royal family upon the continent with very large ſums of money; the eſtate at Calwicke is diſpoſed of, and the ſeat of theſe baronets is now in Cheſhire. 2. Tho. of whom below. 3. Rob. of Penwortham, eſq. whoſe deſcendants were alſo loyaliſts; John Fleetwood, of that place, eſq. was fined for his attachment to k. Cha. I. 641l. 3s. 4d. his ſon Edward was ſet down a knight of the royal oak, his eſtate was then valued at 1000l. per ann. The Fleetwoods, of Wiſham, in Lancaſhire, were alſo deſcended, I ſuppoſe, from Rob. of Penwortham; but the moſt memorable of this family was ſir Will. his natural ſon; who was called to the degree of ſerjeant-at law, in 1580, and in 1592, appointed queen's-ſerjeant; he was alſo knighted, and made recorder of London. Sir Will. was a great wit, as well as a good antiquary and hiſtorian, which ſeveral valuable literary works evince; but he was a ſycophant to the court, the worſt actions of which he juſtified; ſir

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods of Great-Miſſenden, Bucks.

ſir Will. purchaſed an eſtate at Great-Miſſenden, in Bucks, where he was buried; his death happened feb. 28, 1594-5; by Mariana, daughter of John Barley, of Kingſley, in Bucks, eſq. and widow of Rich. Serjeant, of Kimble, in that county, eſq. he had 2 ſons and 2 daughters; ſir Will. was knighted at the Charter-houſe, by k. Ja. I. may 11, 1603; he repreſented the county of Bucks, in the 1ſt, 18th, and 21ſt, of k. Ja. I. and the 3rd of k. Cha. I.'s reign: This ſir Will. married Ann, daughter of ſir Ranulph Barton, of Smethels, in Lancaſhire, eſq. Sir Tho. Fleetwood, knt. ſon of ſir Will. the elder, was of the Middle-Temple, and attorney-general to Hen. prince of Wales. Sir Will. the elder's daughters were, Cordelia, married to ſir David Foulis, bart. and Eliz. married to ſir Tho. Chaloner, knt. tutor to prince Henry, by whom ſhe had ſeveral children; three of the ſons were, ſir Will. Chaloner, created a baronet by k. Cha. II. Tho. and James, two of k. Cha. I.'s judges. 4. Edm. Fleetwood, 4th child of Will. of Heſketh, was a Monk at Sion, in Middleſex. 5. Agnes, married to John Jellibrand, of Chorley, in Lancaſhire, eſq. and 6. Janet, who became the wife of John Blackledge, of Leyland, alſo in Lancaſhire, eſq.

Tho. Fleetwood, of the Vache, Bucks, eſq.

Tho. Fleetwood, eſq. 2nd ſon of Will. was born at his father's ſeat of Heſketh, but purchaſing the manor of the Vache, in Bucks, he ſettled there; he was treaſurer of the royal mint, in Southwark, and ſurveyor of the poſſeſſions of k. Edw. VI. in Cheſhire, a member of parlement for Bucks, 5th q. Eliz. and alſo ſheriff for that county and Bedford; he died nov. 1, 1570, aged 52, having married twice; 1ſt. Barbara, who was an heireſs; and, 2ndly, Bridget, daughter of ſir John Spring, of Lavingham, in Suffolk, knt. (ſhe ſurviving him, re-married to ſir Rob. Wingfield, of Letheringham, in Suffolk, knt.) the iſſue

Fleetwoods.

Fleetwoods of Roſhall, in Lancaſhire.

iſſue by theſe marriages were 18 children by the former wife, and 14 by the latter; the names of ſuch as ſurvived him, that I have met with, were, 1. Everard Fleetwood, eſq. member for Chipping-Wycomb, 43rd q. Eliz. (who, by Joan Cheney, had a ſon named John, and other children). 2. Rob. 3. Fra. (both of them minors at their father's death). 4. Mary, married to Peter Dormer, eſq. theſe were by Barbara his firſt lady: from the ſecond marriage came, 5. ſir Geo. Fleetwood, knt. 6. Sir Will. Fleetwood, knt. 7. James, lord biſhop of Worceſter. 8. Edw. 9. Mich. 10. Hen. ſeated at Longby, in Bucks, a member for Chipping-Wycomb in that county, 43rd of q. Eliz.'s reign, he married Eliz. daughter of Edw. Fuſt, of London, eſq. 11. Edm. anceſtor of the Fleetwoods, of Roſhall, in Lancaſhire. 12. Bridget, married to ſir Will. Smith, of Hill-Hall, in Suſſex, knt. anceſtors of the baronets of that place. 13. Joyce, married firſt to ſir Hewit Oſborne, knt. anceſtor of the dukes of Leeds; and 2ndly. ſir Peter Frechville, of Stavely, in Derbyſhire, knt. The three ſons of this marriage, ſir Geo. ſir Will. and dr. Ja. Fleetwood, require to be particularly mentioned; I ſhall defer noticing ſir Will. until I have given the hiſtory of the others, as he was the anceſtor of Cha. lord-lieut. of Ireland; and I will notice the biſhop before his brother ſir Geo. ——

Dr. Fleetwood, biſhop of Worceſter.

Dr. Ja. Fleetwood, ſon of Tho. Fleetwood, by his 2nd lady, was celebrated for his loyalty, which occaſioned his being ejected from all his eccleſiaſtical preferments, then very conſiderable; after this he became chaplain to the earl of River's regiment, and had the care of the two eldeſt princes at the battle of Edgehill; for his ſervices there, he was, by ſpecial command of k. Cha. I. honored with a doctor of divinity's degree, appoint-

ed

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

ed chaplain to Cha. pr. of Wales, and was preſented to the rectory of Sutton-Coldfield, in Warwickſhire; being deprived of which, he became tutor to the earls of Lichfield, Kildare, and and Sterling, and afterwards to Eſme, duke of Richmond and Lenox, and to Cha. who ſucceeded to thoſe ducal honors; with the former of theſe dukes he retired into France, and returned at the reſtoration; when k. Cha. II. in reward for his ſufferings gave him many preferments, and ultimately, the biſhopric of Worceſter: his lordſhip died july 17, 1683, aged 81 years, leaving a family.—— Sir Geo. Fleetwood, knt. another ſon of Tho. Fleetwood, eſq.* was ſeated at the Vache, in Bucks, he was a member of parlement for Chipping-Wycomb, 28th q. Eliz. and was knighted by k. Ja. I. at the Charter-houſe, may 11, 1603; he died dec. 21, 1620, and was buried at the church of Chalfont St. Giles near his ſeat: ſir Geo. married Cath. daughter of Hen. Denny, of Cheſhunt, Herts, eſq. (by Honora, daughter of Will. lord Grey, of Wilton, and ſiſter of ſir Edw. Denny, earl of Norwich) ſhe died march 9, 1634-5, and was buried near her huſband; they had 8 ſons and 5 daughters; 1. Arthur. 2. Sir Edw. Fleetwood, knt. a commander, in 1624, of a regiment of foot, in the expedition under count Mansfield, for the recovery of the Palatinate; he was alſo an adventurer for cultivating Virginia. 3. Cha. of the Vache (who by Ann, his wife, had a daughter Honoria, married to Sam. Cradock, eſq.) 4. Geo. who alſo became poſſeſſed of the manor of the Vache, he died may 28, 1628; having married Ann,

Fleetwood of the Vache, Bucks, continued.

---

* Probably ſir Geo. Fleetwood, knt. was the eldeſt ſon of the 2nd marriage, as he had the family ſeat of the Vache, and it is not unlikely that the male deſcendants of the firſt marriage became extinct in his time.

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

ſiſter of ſir David Watkins, knt. ſhe was buried at Chalfont St. Giles, june 3, 1673; by her he had Geo. Fleetwood, of the Vache, eſq. (who by Heſter his wife, had Cha. Geo. Rob. and Eliz. the two former died infants) and David Fleetwood, alſo of the Vache, eſq. buried at Chalfont, jan. 26, 1692-3. 5. Tho. 6. Henry. 7. James. 8. Will. 9. Sibel. 10. Bridget, married to Lawrence Aſhburnham, of Bromham, eſq. father of ſir Denny Aſhburnham, created a bart. 11. Ann. 12. Honoria. and 13. Joyce.

Sir Will, Fleetwood, of Crandford, Northamptonſhire, knt.

Sir Will. Fleetwood, a ſon of the 2nd marriage of Tho. Fleetwood, of the Vache, eſq. ſettled at Cranford, in Northamptonſhire; he was knighted, and appointed receiver of the court of Wards. Sir Will. by Joan, daughter of Will. Clifton, eſq. and ſiſter of Gervace lord Clifton, the relict of —— Copleſtone, eſq. had 6 ſons and 5 daughters. 1. Sir Miles Fleetwood, of Aldwinckle, in Northamptonſhire, knt. alſo receiver of the court of Wards; he repreſented Hyndon, in Wilts, in the long-parlement: By Ann, daughter of —— Luke, eſq. he had ſir Geo. Fleetwood, knighted by k. Cha. I. june 3, 1632, who was in the royal army before the civil war, but ſubmitted to the protector Oliver, and was appointed by his highneſs in 1657, one of the committee of Bucks; Will. Roger, Cha. Dorothy, Ann, Martha, and Eliz.

Fleetwoods of Crowley, in Northamptonſhire.

2. Sir Gervace Fleetwood, of Crowley, in Northamptonſhire, knighted by k. Ja. I. at the ſeat of his brother ſir Will. he was returned a member of parlement for Chipping-Wycomb, 4th of that reign: and adhering to k. Cha. I. he was fined by the parlement 566l. 13s. 4d. He married Eliz. daughter of —— Lambert, eſq. 3. Tho. 4. Sir John Fleetwood, knt. alſo member for Chipping-Wycomb, 4th k. Ja. I. 5. Sir Will. of whom ſee below. 6. Geo. lord Fleetwood, in

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

Sweden, whither he went, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſo much in the army under the illuſtrious k. Guſtavus-Adolphus, that he was declared a general, and created a baron of that kingdom; his lordſhip was well known, and much eſteemed by the protector Oliver, to whom he applied in 1655-6, requeſting men and money to aſſiſt his ſovereign, k. Cha. X. to which his highneſs conſented, if the treaty then carried on with the ſwediſh ambaſſador came to a good concluſion; in that caſe, it being ſtipulated, that he ſhould have commiſſions to raiſe 2000 men, in addition to the 4000 already granted, whom he deſigned to form into two regiments, and to command both of them himſelf: by a ſwediſh lady, named Gylenſtierna, he had Guſtavus-Miles, 2nd lord Fleetwood; Geo.-Will. Fleetwood, and Adolphus-Jacobus Fleetwood, naturalized in England, in 1656. 7. Heſter. 8. Bridget. 9. Cath. 10. Joan. and 11. Eliz.

Sir Will. Fleetwood, jun. knt. ſeated at Aldwinckle and Woodſtock.

Sir Will. Fleetwood, of Aldwincle and Woodſtock, knt. 5th ſon of ſir Will. Fleetwood, of Cranfield, was knighted by k. Ja. I. when that monarch honored him with a viſit in 1603; to which ſovereign, and his ſucceſſor, k. Cha. I. he was cup-bearer, and comptroller to both of them, of Woodſtock-park. Sir Will. was a member of the long-parlement for the borough of Woodſtock, and retained his loyalty to k. Cha. I. but when his majeſty retired from Oxford, he was obliged to ſurrender himſelf a priſoner to col. Rainſborough, and threw himſelf upon the mercy of the parlement, who ſent him a priſoner to Warwick-caſtle, and fined him 510l. he ſurvived the reſtoration, and again repreſented the ſame place as he had done in the long-parlement, and was reſtored to his place of cup-bearer. Sir Will. had two wives; his firſt lady's name is unknown, his

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

2nd was of the family of Harvey; by the former, he had three ſons, by the latter ſeveral. 1. Sir Miles Fleetwood, of Aldwinckle, knighted by k. Cha. II. who left deſcendants. 2. Colonel Will. Fleetwood. 3. Geo. a col. in the parlement army, one of k. Cha. I. judges, and a lord of the protector Oliver's other-houſe: his life has been ready given in vol. I. 4. Charles, ſon-in-law of the elder protector, whoſe hiſtory will be given in the ſucceeding pages, and ſeveral other children.

From this hiſtory it appears, that the Fleetwoods, from a very private family in Lancaſhire, made a rapid progreſs in honors, acquiring in a ſhort time, the hereditary titles of baron of Sweden, and baronets in England; gave a biſhop to Worceſter (as they have ſince to Ely*) with many knights: excluſive of theſe, were Oliver the protector's lords, Cha. and Geo. the former of whom was ſon-in-law to that ſovereign, who appointed him to the government of Ireland, and after his death he was declared commander in chief of the britiſh army.

Charles Fleetwood, eſq. ſon-in-law of the protector Oliver, in contradiction to the ſentiments of moſt of his family, early eſpouſed the cauſe of the ſubjects againſt k. Cha. I. which ſo pleaſed the parlement, that upon their depriving ſir Will. Fleetwood, his uncle, of the receiverſhip of the court of Wards, they gave it to him; an ordinance for that purpoſe was paſſed by both houſes at Weſtminſter, in the beginning of 1644. He was one of thoſe gentlemen of the Inns of court who learnt the military duties, and formed themſelves into a guard to protect the perſon of the earl of Eſſex, the parlement general; in march,

---

* Dr. Will. Fleetwood, was elected biſhop of St. Aſaph's, and was tranſlated from thence to Ely, where he ſat until his death, in 1723.

1644-5,

Fleetwoods.

1644-5, he was a trooper under that nobleman; ſoon after he obtained the rank of colonel of foot, had the government of Briſtol given him upon its reduction by the parlement; and, in october, in that ſame year, he was conducted to the houſe of commons in triumph, as one of the returned knights for the county of Bucks. The parlement appointed him, in june 1647, one of their commiſſioners to treat with the king; but from the temper of both parties, it was attended with no good effect; though he was ſo partially diſpoſed to the intereſt of the army, he was no ways concerned in the violent death of the ſovereign; after that unhappy cataſtrophe, he was inferior to few in the power he had in the army, ſo that he poſſeſſed ſome of the firſt places under the commonwealth; he was raiſed to the rank of lieutenant-general, and made one of the council of ſtate. He particularly diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle near Worceſter, in which k. Cha. II. ſuffered a total defeat; and he and Lambert ſo won the regard of Cromwell that day, that it was with difficulty that he was prevented from knighting them.

Upon Ireton's death, Cromwell fixed upon him to marry his widow, not only on account of his own intereſt, but alſo for that of his numerous relations, ſeveral of whom were perſons of no ſmall weight in the army, particularly Lambert*. As he was now the ſon-in-law of the lord-general Cromwell, he procured him, in june, 1652, the poſt of commander in chief of all the forces in Ireland; and, at the ſame time, got him inveſted with a commiſſionerſhip for the civil department; and this that he might pave the way

---

* Beſides the relations of mr. Fleetwood, mentioned in the pedigree, Lambert, col. Scudamore, mr. Fairclough, and many others, then conſpicuous perſons, were allied to him.

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

for his intended grandeur: he embarked for that kingdom in ſeptember following*, and ſo entirely ſecured the iſland to the intereſt of his father-in-law, that the council was prevailed upon to proclaim him protector of Ireland, as well as England, which ſo pleaſed Oliver, that he declared him lord-lieutenant. But, notwithſtanding his compliances to the protector, he joined with Diſbrowe and Lambert, in violently oppoſing his taking the title of king, though the parlement, in 1657, offered it him: he was certainly greatly attached to a republican form of government; and which, ſome ſay, he imbibed from the prejudices his wife entertained againſt the kingly office: his affection to a commonwealth, and to the ſectaries, how wild ſo ever their tenets were, particularly the anabaptiſts, was well known to the Cromwell family; and it is curious to ſee how artfully they endeavoured to deceive each other, particularly the father, and the ſon-in-law; Oliver, not thinking it ſafe to truſt him in Ireland, where there were ſo many diſaffected perſons to his government, and the preſbyterian worſhip, wrote him a moſt canting letter, to excuſe ſending his ſon Henry over; who, indeed, only went with a military commiſſion; but, in fact, was to watch and guard his conduct till an opportunity ſhould offer to ſuperſede him in that government, which ſome time after offered. To ſweeten this diſgrace, he was, in december following, made one of the new created lords,

---

* Whilſt mr. Fleetwood was in Ireland, he was elected, in 1654, member for Woodſtock and Marlborough; it was cuſtomary during the protectoral governments, as may have been obſerved by the reader, to return the ſame member for various places: the ſame happened to Fleetwood in 1656, when he ſat as member for the counties of Oxford and Norfolk, and the borough of Marlborough.

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

and placed in the other-houſe: he had before been appointed principal of the major-generals, which were ſet over England and Wales, and to whom the government of the nation was arbitrarily committed: the counties he preſided over were numerous; they were Norfolk, Suffolk, Eſſex, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Oxford, Bucks, and Hertford; the three latter he governed in perſon, the others were left to the care of his deputy, major Haynes*.

He wiſhed to be declared commander in chief in Scotland; but the ſame reaſons forbad that as occaſioned his recal from Ireland: he was a diſcontent during the latter part of Oliver's protectorſhip, but much more ſo in Richard's; however, there is no truth in what either Heath or Bates ſay, that he refuſed to go to Whitehall, which was the more obſerved, one of them pretends to remark, becauſe he lived ſo near, and his ſiſter Claypoole was then dying, and all the family were bewailing ſo great a calamity — but ſo far is this from being the caſe, that he conſtantly attended both during her's and the protector's illneſs, and gave Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, conſtant, and even tender relations reſpecting the ſituation of their diſorders. He had (to keep him from abſolute revolting) been cajolled by Oliver, with the hopes of ſucceeding to the ſovereignty; and, probably, he had been once appointed his ſucceſſor, for Thurloe, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, dated auguſt 30, 1658, ſays, that he did not think his father had declared a

---

* A perſon of the name of Farr wrote a letter to Haynes, and directed it to 'To the right rev. Father in God, right hon. 'in his highneſs the lord protector's council, right worſhipful 'in his country, and right worthy in himſelf, major-general 'Haynes.' Fleetwood ſhewed this letter to Oliver, who replied 'They will jeer us! Has he any fleece upon his back?' 'No.' 'Then we had better take his jeſts, and let him alone.'

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

ſucceſſor; though, before he was the ſecond time inſtalled, it is certain that he had, and ſealed it up in form of a letter, and directed it to Thurloe, but kept both the name of the perſon and the paper himſelf, and that after he fell ſick at Hampton-court, he ſent mr. John Barrington for it, telling him it lay upon the ſtudy table at Whitehall, but it was not found there, nor elſewhere, though it had been narrowly looked for.—Some think, that one of the protector's daughters, knowing its contents were in his favor, deſtroyed it.

Richard knowing his chagrin, and the extenſive power he had in the army, durſt not take upon him the government till he had aſked and obtained his conſent to be declared protector; and he ſigned the proclamation for that purpoſe, only becauſe he thought he ſhould rule him, as Richard was entirely unacquainted with public buſineſs. He was continued in all thoſe places the protector Oliver left him poſſeſſed of, and honored alſo with being named one of his highneſs Richard's privy counſellors, and appointed (with Diſbrowe) one of the lords of the Cinque-ports, and conſtable of Dover; but, as the protector knew his ſentiments, with regard to himſelf, and diſliked him alſo for that over-righteouſneſs, which was by no means his own diſpoſition; he never favored him with any of his confidence, but treated him with caution, if not diſlike: perceiving this, he was determined to dethrone Richard, in hopes of attaining to what he pretended he could never be ſatisfied in his conſcience in permitting another to enjoy, however near to him; but the ſectaries, perhaps, led him into this idea, by flattering him, 'that 'a truly godly man, that had commanded them 'in the wars, was to be preferred to ſuch a one 'as Richard, whom they conceived to have no 'true godlineſs.' To effect his purpoſe, he obliged

the

Fleetwoods.

the protector to diſſolve his parlement; and, in the end, to ſign his own quietus: upon the reſtoration of the rump-parlement, and with it the republic, he was appointed one of the council of ſtate, and next month lieutenant-general; but the parlement perceiving that his aim was to again ſubject the nations to the rule of the army, recalled their commiſſion, which they gave to ſir Anth.-Aſhley Cooper; fearful, however, of exaſperating him, they made him one of the commiſſioners to govern all the forces; they alſo gave him a company of horſe, and another of foot, and complimented him with the rangerſhip of St. James's park: all this, however, was not ſufficient to ſatisfy his ambition, or to atone for the affront he thought they had put upon him: he, therefore, forcibly withheld the members from going to the houſe, by which he ſuſpended their authority, ſo that the government became again veſted in the army: to oblige him, or rather Lambert (whoſe abject tool he was) they made him a member of their general council of ſtate, commander in chief, and one of the ſeven who were to conſult about a new form of government—weak man! he now thought he had near brought his ſchemes to bear; when the nation, effectually tired of the almoſt weekly revolutions, thought that the only way to give the nation quietneſs and peace, was to recal the exiled king.

Alarmed at the danger, and finding his intereſt rapidly decline, he wiſhed much to reſtore the government to the long-parlement; but, perceiving that in vain, he turned his thoughts upon making his peace with his ſovereign; and it is certain, that had he acted with boldneſs and reſolution, in favor of the reſtoration, he might have not only ſecured his pardon, but have acquired honor and riches, as his ſituation made him, at this time, of

no

Fleetwoods.

no ſmall importance; he did, indeed, profeſs great duty and reſpect to his majeſty, and promiſed that, upon the landing of either the king, or the duke of York, in any part of England, he would openly declare for monarchy; but this was ſcarcely ſaying any thing, when ſo many were forward to offer their ſervices; he ſhould have thrown aſide all parleying, and embraced the moment, that, when loſt, was never to be regained. Whitlock, who had great penetration, and the beſt intelligence, urged his declaring openly for the king, and even undertook to be the meſſenger; and had, at one time, obtained his promiſe to ſend him, but the next moment came in Vane, Diſbrowe, and Berry, who giving him contrary advice, timid and irreſolute, he declared he could not do it without Lambert's conſent; and, though Whitlock told him that there was neither time nor reaſon for waiting Lambert's anſwer,* yet he could not prevail. The folly of not following Whitlock's advice was near coſting him his life: the well-known hatred he had for monarchy, and the intereſt he had in the army, made the court anxious to have him taken off; but, through the interpoſition of lord Lichfield, he was, with difficulty ſaved, but not without being ſubject to ſuch pains, impriſonment, and confiſcation, as a ſubſequent act of parlement ſhould adjudge: happily for him, he experienced ſo much mercy as to be ſet at liberty, and permitted to ſpend the remainder of his life in the moſt contemptible obſcurity, amongſt his friends at Stoke-Newington, near London, where he died ſoon after the revolution; the taking place of which muſt be highly acceptable to one who ſtood in ſo much fear of that dreadful monſter prerogative: he had the courage to continue a non-conformiſt (I think of the preſbyterian perſuaſion) for which he underwent many hardſhips, particularly

particularly in the year 1686, when the informers againſt thoſe who frequented meeting-houſes broke in upon him at Stoke-Newington, and levied a very heavy fine*.

Fleetwood was indebted neither to his ſkill in the military line, or to the depth of his capacity, for his grandeur: his influence in the camp was owing entirely to his gift of praying; which, in an army compoſed of religious fanatics, muſt make the poſſeſſor of ſuch a powerful accompliſhment, however elſe ridiculous, of no ſmall conſequence; it is almoſt incredible to what exceſſes his devotion carried him: praying he thought the beſt means of oppoſing an enemy: it was better, he ſaid, than truſting to ‘carnal weapons,’ or ‘exerting the arm of the fleſh;’ if his pious rhapſodies were not heard, he reconciled it by ſaying, that ‘God had ſpit in his face, and would not hear him†;’ and when the diſſenſions in the army were ſo high as even to render his perſon in danger, he would be upon his knees, and it was with difficulty that he was rouſed from his devout reveries, by the moſt earneſt entreaties of his deareſt friends. The cavaliers thought it proceeded from another motive, fear‡. He was over-bearing and

---

* The fines at Stoke-Newington, from Fleetwood, ſir John Hartopp, and others, amounted to 6000l. or 7000l.

† Alluding to this expreſſion of his, the poet in the ſong of the rump, thus ſpeaks:

Then ſuddenly Fleetwood fell from his grace,
And now cries, *Heaven has ſpit in his face*,
Tho' he ſmelt it came from another place.

‡ It is certain, that Fleetwood, though he diſplayed on ſeveral occaſions perſonal courage, has been taxed with cowardice —the ſongs of the ‘committee of ſafety,’ and of the ‘cobler's laſt will and teſtament, or the lord Hewſon's tranſlation,’ thus records his valor;

Charles

adventurous in proſperity, ruining that intereſt which alone could have kept him from contempt; but, in the hour of diſtreſs, he loſt all firmneſs, making at one time mean ſubmiſſions to that very parlement, which juſt before he had treated with the greateſt ſcorn; and, at another, ſurrendering himſelf tamely, upon their proclamation, before his party was ruined. He was religious, and had the greateſt veneration for civil liberty; but his ideas of both were ſo romantic, fantaſtical and erroneous, that they were blemiſhes, inſtead of ornaments to his character: he had formed better notions of the vanity of accumulating money; he thought 'God's bleſſing with a little, great riches*,' the kindneſs which he ſhewed to the Cromwell family, after their fall, proceeded more from policy than real goodneſs: he only held them forth to affright the republican parlement; he had both too much feared and injured them to have a real value or regard for them.

The lord-lieutenant Fleetwood married two wives, his firſt was Frances, ſole daughter, and in the end heireſs of Tho. Smith, of Winſton, in

Charles Fleetwood is firſt, and leads up the van,
Whoſe counterfeit zeal turns cat in the pan,
And dame *Sankey* will ſwear he's a valiant man.
Oh bleſſed reformation.

Firſt to the new lords I would give *all*,
But that (like me) they're like to fall,
Though heartleſs Fleetwood has no *gall*.

[*] Letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, dated jan. 18, 1658-9, given in Thurloe's ſtate papers; and in which he alſo ſays—'you know my ſtate and condition, I cannot make an 'advantage of my public employments, as many have, or 'others ſuppoſe I doe.'

Norfolk, eſq*. by whom he had two ſons and one daughter (of whom in a future page) the former were Smith, and Charles, who was buried at Stoke-Newington, oct. 12, 1675; the eldeſt ſon, Smith Fleetwood, of Winſton, and Feltwell-St.-Mary, both in the ſame county, eſq. was born in 1644, as appears by the regiſter of Feltwell-St.-Mary, in which is this item, ‘Anno dom. 1647, Smyth Fleetwood (Smyth) the ſon of Charles Fleetwood and Frances his wife, was baptized july 29, nomine dedito per Simonem Smyth armig. Idem Smyth Fleetwood, filius ejuſdem Caroli Fleetwood Armig. natus erat apud Feltwell, feb. 9°, 1644.’ He was buried at Stoke-Newington, feb. 4, 1708-9; by Mary, daughter of ſir Edw. Hartopp, bart. whom he married oct. 15, 1666, at Feltwell, and who was buried at Stoke-Newington, jan. 21, 1680-1, he had two ſons and ſix daughters†. 1. Cha. Fleetwood, of Armingland-Hall, and Winſton, eſq. who died unmarried. 2. Smith Fleetwood, of the ſame places, and alſo of Wood-Dalling, eſq. where he was buried oct. 28, 1726, aged 52; by miſs Eliz. Athill (who re-married to John Gibſon, eſq.) he had only Eliz. his ſole heireſs, who was alſo buried at Dalling, dec. 2, 1732, aged 22: ſhe was married to Fountain Elwin, of Thurning, in Norfolk, gent. (where he was buried in 1735); by whom ſhe had Fleetwood Elwin, who died young, and was buried at Thurning. 3. Mary, married to the rev. Abraham Coveney, of Oulton, in Norfolk: by whom ſhe had no child; ſhe was buried at Dalling, in 1720. 4. Frances, died unmarried, and was buried at Stoke-Newington, april 14, 1749. 5. Eliz. who alſo died ſingle, and was buried at the ſame place, june 30, 1728. 6. Caroline, who likewiſe never married; ſhe was alſo buried at Stoke-Newington, april 18, 1744. 7. Ann, married to Will. Gogney; ſhe died at Boſton, leaving no child. 8. Jane, died ſingle, and was buried nov. 7, 1764, at Stoke-Newington. Theſe ſiſters, by the death of their great nephew, Fleetwood Elwin, became co-heireſſes; Jane, the youngeſt, deviſed the whole of the eſtates the Fleetwoods held in Norfolk, to her diſtant couſin miſs Hurlock.

---

* Tho. Smith, eſq. was the ſon of Simon Smyth, of Beccles, in Suffolk, eſq. by the daughter of ——— Roberd: Tho. married ——— Crampton, and by her he had mrs. Fleetwood, and two ſons, Simon and Nicholas, the former of them was ſeated at Winſton, and Feltwell, in right of his wife Eliz. daughter and heireſs of ſir Edw. Mundeford, of that place, knt. it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that neither of the brothers had iſſue, as the eſtates came to their ſiſter, or her children.

† It is ſuppoſed mr. Smyth Fleetwood re-married, and by the laſt wife had a ſtill-born child, buried at Stoke-Newington, jan. 31, 1683-4, and that Ann, the mother, was alſo buried there feb. 29, 1683-4.

Elizabeth, the only daughter of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood, by miſs Smyth; has been ſuppoſed by her deſcendants to have been by the ſecond marriage, but, upon a careful examination, it is certain ſhe was not; for ſhe was married nov. 8, 1666, as appears by the regiſter of Feltwell-St.-Mary, and, ſuppoſing her the eldeſt child of the ſecond marriage, ſhe could not at the very moſt, be more than thirteen years of age at that time, which I think is ſcarce credible. The lord-deputy Ireton died in 1651, we cannot, therefore, allow leſs time than two years for his widow's marriage, and the birth of her firſt child by her ſecond huſband, which will place her birth in 1653, ſuppoſing her to be the firſt child of this ſecond marriage, and to have been born within the firſt year. Another, though no direct, yet a ſtrong preſumptive proof, that Eliz. was the daughter of Fleetwood, by miſs Smith, is, that

Fleetwoods.

no notice is taken of any deſcendants of the ſecond marriage, in the many additions made by miſs Cromwell, to their pedigree; however, as it may be curious, I will add the deſcendants of this daughter of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood; ſhe married ſir John Hartopp, bart. the third of that title*; he thrice repreſented the county of Leiceſter in parlement, during the reign of k. Cha. II. ſir John's only ſiſter was the wife of Smith Fleetwood, eſq. this baronet died april 1, 1722, in the 85th year of his age; his lady nov. 9, 1711; they were both buried in a vault in Stoke-Newington church: their iſſue was four ſons and eight daughters. 1. Cha. born june 5, 1672. 2. Edw. buried jan. 25, 1675-6†. 3. John, buried may 28, 1679, theſe three ſons died infants. 4. Sir John Hartopp, bart. of whom below. 5. Ann, buried may 8, 1674. 6. Helen, buried dec. 8, 1691; they both died in their infancy‡. 7. Martha, buried feb. 15, 1738-9.

---

* The Hartopps are an ancient family, ſeated in Leiceſterſhire ſo early as the reign of k. Rich. II. Sir Edw. Hartopp, was created a baronet, by k. Ja. I. in 1619; by Mary, daughter of ſir Eraſmus Dryden, bart. he had ſir Edw. Hartopp, his ſucceſſor; who by Mary, daughter of ſir John Cook, of Melburn, in Derbyſhire, knt. principal ſecretary of ſtate to k. Cha. I. had the above ſir John Hartopp, bart. and mrs. Fleetwood: ſir Edw. Hartopp, the ſecond baronet, was a ſtrenuous parlementarian, leaned much to a republican form of government, and was a bigotted diſſenter; theſe ſentiments were always cheriſhed by his deſcendants.

† All the children of ſir John Hartopp, except the eldeſt, were buried at Stoke-Newington.

‡ No IX. of the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, has given Mary, as another daughter to ſir John Hartopp, and ſays, ſhe was buried at Stoke-Newington, jan. 2, 1648-9, obſerving, that there are few inſtances where there is a ſpace of 90 years diſtance between the deaths of two ſiſters; but Mary could not poſſibly be the daughter of ſir John Hartopp, by miſs Fleetwood, as ſhe was buried ſeveral years before they were married.

8. Eliz.

Fleetwoods.

8. Eliz. buried march 15, 1754. 9. Ann, buried april 6, 1764. 10. Bridget, buried jan. 15, 1741-2. 11. Dorothy, buried april 23, 1755. All of whom died unmarried. 12. Frances, died nov. 15, 1711, ſurviving her mother only ſix days; ſhe married to Nath. Gould, of Stoke-Newington eſq. a Turkey merchant, and governor of the Bank in that and the following year, and was after her death knighted; he had a conſiderable eſtate at Stoke-Newington by inheritance and purchaſe, and greatly enlarged his ſeat there, or rather built another adjoining to it, in which he died july 20, 1728; and was buried near his wife, by whom he had two daughters; Mary, married to ſir Fra. St. John, of Longthorpe, in Northamptonſhire, bart. their deſcendants are given in a former page of this volume; and Eliz. who died jan. 15, 1763, aged 63, and is buried at Stoke-Newington; ſhe married Tho. Cooke, of Stoke-Newington, eſq. alſo a governor of the Bank, and a Turkey merchant; he was for ſome years in the commiſſion of the peace for Middleſex. Mr. Cook died at Stoke-Newington, aug. 12, 1752; whilſt a governor of the Bank, he gave 1000l. amongſt the clerks; he directed that his body ſhould be conveyed to Morden-college, upon Black-heath, of which he was a truſtee, and that he ſhould there be taken out of his coffin (which was to be laid by for the uſe of the firſt penſioner that might want it) and that his corpſe ſhould be ſet upright in the ground, cloſe to a ſtile very near the college, which whimſical requeſt was complied with; his two children by miſs Gould, were Frances, who was buried in the church of Stoke-Newington, nov. 3, 1728, aged ſix years; and Margaret, alſo buried there, nov. 20, 1749, aged 23 years, and unmarried.

Fleetwoods.

Sir John Hartopp, the fourth baronet, inherited his father's title, as eldeſt, and indeed only ſurviving ſon; he died jan. 15, 1762, aged 82, and is buried in Stoke Newington church. He married twice; his firſt lady was Sarah, daughter of ſir Joſeph Woolfe, of Hackney, knt. an alderman of London; ſhe died ſept. 12, 1720, aged 35 years, and was buried at Stoke-Newington. Many years after her death he re-married mrs. Marſh, by whom he had no child, and who did not long ſurvive him; and from want of heirs male by theſe ladies, the title is become extinct. The daughters, his co-heireſſes, were Sarah and Eliz. the latter married about december 1759, to Timothy Dallowe, M. D. who is dead, leaving her a widow, and without iſſue; ſhe reſides at Epſom in Surrey. Sarah, the eldeſt ſiſter, died march 27, 1766, aged 47, and was buried at Stoke-Newington; ſhe married to Joſ. Hurlock, eſq. governor of Bencoolen. They had only one child, an heireſs, Ann, born at Stoke-Newington april 1, 1756*; ſhe married aug. 8, 1777, to Edmund Bunny, of Leiceſter, eſq. who obtained an act of parlement to take the ſirname of Cradock for the eſtates his mother poſſeſſed; and alſo Hartopp for thoſe of his wife. He is ſeated at Newbold, and Aſton-Flamville in Leiceſterſhire, and at Merivale-priory in Warwickſhire. Their iſſue has been, 1. Edm.-Joſeph, born at Florence, july 8, 1778; he died at Bath, march 29, 1779, and is buried at Aſton-Flamville. 2. Anna-Maria, born at Pynes-houſe, Devon, feb. 8, 1780. 3. Caroline, born

---

* She became heireſs, and the repreſentative of the very reſpectable families of Hartopp and Fleetwood; and by the will of mrs. Jane Fleetwood, her relation, ſhe came into the poſſeſſion of the eſtates of that family in Norfolk.

NUMBER XXIX.
Fleetwoods.

born ſept. 14, 1781. 4. Emilia, both of whom were alſo born at the ſame place, may 26, 1783. 5. Frances, born at Merivale, july 27, 1784.*

Having now taken all the deſcendants of the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood by his firſt wife, though not deſcended from the Cromwells, I muſt obſerve, that it is moſt probable that he had alſo iſſue by his ſecond wife, Bridget, eldeſt daughter of the protector Oliver, and widow of the lord-deputy Ireton; eſpecially as he mentions that ſhe was in an increaſing way in ſeveral of his letters, written in 1654 and 1655. I think it highly probable, mr. 'Charles Fleetwood, the ſone of eſq^r. Fleetwood,' who was buried at Stoke-Newington, '14 may, 1676,' was his ſon by the protector's daughter, as perhaps was Ellen Fleetwood, buried in the ſame place in a velvet coffin, 23 july, 1731; if ſo, ſhe muſt have been, at the time of her death, upwards of 70 years of age.

---

* The following extracts from the regiſter of Stoke-Newington are too curious to be omitted. 1711, dame Elizabeth Hartopp was buried in woollen the 26th day of november, according to an act of parlement made, *one*, that behalf atteſted before mr. Goſtling, minor Canon of St. Paul's, London, ſir John Hartopp, bart. was buried in the church april 11, 1722, and paid information money. My lady Hartopp was buried in a velvet coffin, ſept. 22, 1730, in the church; ſir John Hartopp bart. 28 jan. 1762. Over the laſt ſir John and his lady is a grave-ſtone inſcribed, dame Sarah Hartopp, daughter of ſir Joſeph Woolfe, knt. ob. ſept. 12, 1730, æt. 35. Sir John Hartopp, bart. ob. jan. 15, 1762, æt. 82. Mr. Gaſkin's obligingly obſerves to me, that he finds no inſcription in the church relative to the former ſir John and dame Eliz. nor does he believe they were buried in the ſame grave with the latter, eſpecially as the ſexton told him, that when the vault where the manorial family has uſually been buried, was opened for the interment of mrs. Abney, a coffin or coffins were viſible, with an inſcription denoting that they were Hartopps, and probably one of theſe coffins contained the body of the former baronet.

NUMBER XXIX.

Fleetwoods.

It appears by the life of Tho. Hollis, eſq. that the Simons modelled or engraved a portrait of Fleetwood, ſon-in-law of the protector Oliver, as alſo his ſecond wife, daughter of that ſovereign, and her firſt huſband; there have been theſe engravings of him, Walker, p. Houbraken, ſc. 1740, as lieutenant-general; this belongs to the ſet of illuſtrious heads, from a painting in the collection of Tho. Cook, eſq. and two of him as lord-deputy, one a whole length, in armour, the other on horſeback.

I cannot diſcover what relations to the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood theſe three gentlemen were. Captain Fleetwood, who was in Jamaica in 1657; lieutenant-colonel Fleetwood, whom Lockhart recommended to the protector Oliver, in june 1658, and Will. Fleetwood, eſq. clerk of the privy-ſeal*.

---

* The hiſtory of the Fleetwoods is taken from materials communicated to the author by the earl of Sandwich, the biſhop of Peterborough, ſir Hugh Palliſer, bart. Edm. B. H. Hartopp, eſq. the rev. C. T. Smith, rector of Eaſton, mr. Geo. Gaſkin of Iſlington, and mr. Longmate; viſitations of ſeveral counties, Cole's eſcheats, various authors who have written hiſtories of England during the reigns of k. Cha. I. the interregnum, or the reign of k. Cha. II. lord Clarendon's, Thurloe's, Ruſhworth's, and Nalſon's ſtate papers, with ſeveral biographical writers, eſpecially the lord-lieutenant Fleetwood's life, by dr. Birch, No. ix. of the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, Baronetage, Whitlock's memorial, liſts of the loyaliſts who compounded for their eſtates, Magna Britannia, Wood's Athenæ Oxonienſes, M.S. hiſt. of Dinton by B. Willis, M.S. catalogue of k. Ja. I.'s knights, Walkely's knights of k. Cha. I. Willis Not. Parliamentaria, Val. Green's hiſt. of Worceſter, admiral Smith's hiſtory of Virginia, the protector Oliver's acts publiſhed by Field, journals of the houſe of commons, and trials of the regicides.

No. XXX.

The hiſtory of the Claypooles, eſpecially the life of John Claypoole, eſq. ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of his lords, and alſo maſter of the horſe to both Oliver and Richard, with his deſcendants by Mary, the favorite daughter of the elder protector.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

Ja Claypoole, eſq.

I SHALL commence the hiſtory of the Claypoole family in the perſon of James, who was a yeoman of conſiderable property, and making great additions to his paternal inheritance, thought his fortune ſufficient to ſupport him as a gentleman. He therefore applied to, and had a grant of arms from Robert Cooke, clarencieux, dated june 17, 1588, viz. topaz, a chevron, ſapphire between 3 hurts, and for a creſt they have taken on a wreath a fleur-de-lis, enfiled with a ducal coronet or. He purchaſed in 1571, for 440l. of Edm. Elves of Walton in Northamptonſhire, gent. Walham-parks, containing about 75 acres of fenny land, lying in the pariſh of Eaſt-Deeping, alias Deeping St. James's, in that county; and in the following year he bought for 500l. of John Brown of London, draper, the manor of Norborough or Northborough, in Northamptonſhire, with certain premiſes belonging to, and lying in that lordſhip, which he had occupied long before; it is ſingular, that in the title deeds to theſe eſtates he is called only yeoman, when in 1588, in the grant of arms he was ſtyled gentleman. Beſides theſe eſtates he added ſome inconſiderable purchaſes within the manor of Norborough.

Claypooles.

borough. In the latter part of his life he was appointed receiver of the taxes of a great part of the county of Northampton; in the commiſſion for which he was complimented with the title of eſq. but he loſt this place ſome little time before his death: he was buried at Norborough oct. 16, 1599, to whoſe memory is erected a very magnificent monument in the chancel of that church; his coat of arms appears thrice upon it; I apprehend that he himſelf cauſed it to be ſet up; my reaſons are, becauſe it has no other inſcription than, 'All 'good bleſſings unto man, cometh of the free gift 'of God. Ja. Cle. 1594,' which is 5 years before his death. The ſentence ſeems to allude to his gratitude to Providence for his ſingular good fortune*. By Joan his wife, who was buried at Norborough nov. 14, 1598, he had two ſons and four daughters; 1. ſir James Claypoole, who was ſworn in 1594 ſurveyor of the royal ſtables, under the earl of Eſſex, and was knighted by k. Ja. I. at Greenwich, june 18, 1604; in the following year he conveyed the eſtates, which his father had poſſeſſed, and left to him, to his brother Adam, it is therefore reaſonable to ſuppoſe that he either never married, or at leaſt had no children; probably he died in London attending the court. 2. Adam, of whom hereafter. 3. Ann, married oct. 19, 1573, to John Norton of Northamptonſhire, eſq. 4. Dorothy, married ſept. 30, 1577, to Maurice Blount. 5. Bonye died unmarried in 1567, and 6. Hella, who alſo died ſingle in 1575.

Adam Claypoole, eſq.

Adam Claypoole, eſq. the ſecond ſon of James, and heir to his brother Sir James, was of Gray's-Inn, where he ſometimes reſided during

---

* Mr. Tho. Simkins of Peterborough moſt obligingly ſent me a drawing of this monument, together with others of the ſeat, and church of Norborough, which are proofs of his ſkill and taſte in that pleaſing art.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

the former part of his firſt marriage; at others, at Norborough or Maxey. Upon an inquiſition taken upon his death in 1634, it appears he poſſeſſed not only the manor of Norborough and eſtate of Waldram-parks, but alſo the manor of Lolham. His firſt wife was Dorothy, daughter of Rob. Wingfield of Upton in Rutlandſhire, eſq. (by Eliz. daughter of Rich. Cecil, eſq. and ſiſter to William, lord Burleigh) a connexion that led the Claypooles to have intereſt at court; ſhe was buried at Norborough, nov. 7, 1619. His ſecond wife was Jane Bird, whom he married at Norborough, ſept. 25, 1620*; by the former he had 10 children, and by the latter three. 1. James, born in 1588, who died in his father's lifetime, leaving no child. 2. Edward, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon was, at the time of his father's death, more than thirty-ſix years of age; it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe that he had diſpleaſed his father, as Norborough was left from him; but it is ſuppoſed he had Lolham, but perhaps only that for life; as, upon his death, without iſſue, the whole of the eſtates devolved to his next brother. 3. John, of whom below. 5. Wingfield, born in 1593-4. 6. Rich. born in 1594, who died in 1673. 7. Rob. born in 1599; he died an infant. 8. Henry, born in 1608-9. 9. Rob. born in 1613. 10. Joanna, born in 1602. 11. Dorothy, born in 1605. 12. James, born in 1621. 13. Adam Claypoole, of Weſt-deeping in Lincolnſhire, eſq. was born in 1622. He was a loyaliſt, and was fined for his delinquency 600l. He died in 1660. And 14. Jane born 1623†.

---

* Mrs. Claypoole, the ſecond wife of Adam, is ſuppoſed to have been of a Weſt-deeping family, as Tho. Bird, of that place, ſtruck a token in the laſt century.

† Edw. and John, ſons of Adam Claypoole, eſq. were probably baptized in London whilſt their father reſided at Gray's-Inn;

Claypooles.

John Claypoole, eſq.

John Claypoole, of Gray's-Inn, eſq. where he chiefly reſided, which accounts for the baptiſms of his children not appearing in the regiſters of Norborough or Maxey; it plainly appears that he was the favored ſon, as his father in 1622, upon his marriage with Mary, the daughter of Will. Angell of London, eſq. conveyed to him in fee, with power to ſettle upon his wife, the manor and lands of Norborough, and thirty-two acres, part of Waldram-parks; the whole of which was worth about 200l. per ann. the lady's fortune was 1500l. Her brother John is mentioned in the ſettlements. The ſentiments he entertained reſpecting the then ſtate of the nation, were probably the ſame as thoſe which mr. O. Cromwell (afterwards protector) poſſeſſed, when he firſt gained a ſeat in the long-parlement; and as he had ſuffered hardſhips from k. Cha. I.'s deſpotiſm, it might occaſion an intimacy that ended in an alliance between the families, it is not unlikely that he and Oliver might be ſtudents of the law together, which might alſo promote this union. He was ſummoned in 1637 before the ſtar-chamber, and the attorney-general was ordered to commence a proſecution againſt him for refuſing to concur in the payment of ſhip-money, which the court demanded; it cannot therefore be wondered at, that he declared for the parlement when the civil war broke out. In 1643, 1644, and 1647, he was appointed one of the aſſeſſors for the county of Northampton; he was a juſtice of the peace, and, probably ſheriff for his own county in 1655, as major-general Boteler recommends him to Thurloe, in a letter to him, dated nov. 16, He was a member of parlement in 1654, for the

---

ſon; the births of Wingfield, Henry, and Dorothy, with the deaths of Rich. and Adam, are taken from the regiſter of Norborough; the births of the others from that of Maxey.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

county of Northampton, and for Carmathenſhire in 1656; in the following year he was made a commiſſioner with his ſon, for levying the taxes upon the county of Northampton. The protector appointed him clerk of the Hanaper in the court of Chancery, created him a knight, and ſoon afterwards gave him a patent for a baronet, dated july 16, 1657; and march 13, 1659-60, he had a new grant, jointly with dr. Tho. Clarges, M. D. of the place of clerk of the Hanaper during their lives, and the ſurvivor of them. The whole of his eſtates were worth about 450l. per ann. and the ſame premiſes do not now bring in more. He ſurvived his wife, who died april 10, 1661, and was buried the day following at Norborough; his name appears in the court rolls of that place until the year 1664; three or four years before which he had granted his manor of Norborough to his eldeſt ſon John: mr. Claypoole is ſuppoſed to have died and been buried in London; he left 8 ſons and 4 daughters. 1. John, of whom preſently. 2. Rob. who died an infant. 3. Wingfield, who became an officer in Ireland in the army of the protectors Oliver and Richard; he and another of his brothers had done ſomething wrong, as the lord Claypoole, their eldeſt brother ſays, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, dated april 16, 1658, ‘ I wiſh he (Wingfield) had not preſumed upon your goodneſs in ſo long an abſence, and requeſted the lord-deputy's pardon on his behalf, yet he deſired he might be reprehended, and that his other brother might be reproved, as he feared he would ſtand in too much need of it.’ 4. Chriſtopher, who was alſo in the army, and was ſent by the protector to the Hague in 1658. 5. Henry, ſeated at Peakirk and Glinton, in Northamptonſhire, he writes himſelf gentleman

Claypooles.

tleman in his will, which is dated april 21, 1670, and was proved oct. 22 following, he appoints his brother Rob. ſole executor, and gives ſmall legacies to his ſiſter Patrick, and her children, Jane, Fra. Edw. Eliz. and Joanna; he alſo mentions his nephew Shield, his niece Holled, and nephews Ja. Benj. Norton, and Cromwell Claypooles; and he gives to mr. Stoughton, the rector, any book out of his library that he ſhall chooſe. 6. Rob. 7. Gravely. 8. Norton, all of them living in 1678. 9. Mary, married dec. 26, 1655, to Will. Shield, eſq*. 10. —— married to major Staples. 11. ——— married to mr. Patrick, and 12. ——— to mr. Holled.

John Claypoole, eſq. ſon-in-law, to the protector Oliver, and one of his lords.

John Claypoole, the eldeſt ſon and heir of the above gentleman, of both his names, was alſo bred to the law; in 1645-6, he was married to Mary, the ſecond, and moſt favored daughter of Oliver Cromwell, then of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. but afterwards lord protector of theſe kingdoms, with this lady he had a fortune of 1250l. his father, at the ſame time, gave him the manor of Lolham, with the lands and tenements appertaining thereto, and ſeven acres and three roods of meadow adjoining, called Nunton-Holm, which then, and now is worth about 200l. per ann. this was ſettled upon miſs Cromwell, in caſe ſhe ſurvived him, and as a proviſion for the eldeſt ſon of the marriage. He was certainly very young when he married (but more than fifteen, as the Annual Regiſter for 1738 mentions) however, probably, he was not twenty.

---

* Mr. Shield is ſuppoſed to have been the ſon of mr. Mark Shield of Preſton, in Rutlandſhire, of an ancient family, ſtill ſeated there. Mr. Shield, by miſs Claypoole, had many children; their grand-daughter married to mr. Belgrave, whoſe ſon now reſides there.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

The firſt mention I have found of him in a public capacity, is, his having permiſſion, aug. 20, 1651, to raiſe a troop of horſe, of ſuch as ſhould voluntarily come to him, in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln, or elſewhere, and they were to be paid by the parlement, according to the eſtabliſhment of the army; and, in 1647, he was one of the parlement committe for the former county. When his father-in-law was inveſted with the title of protector, he received from him the office of maſter of the horſe; and as ſuch led the horſe of ſtate at the inauguration, going bare-headed on one ſide of the protector's body-coach, with Strictland, captain of the guard to his highneſs; he acted in the ſame capacity at the ſecond, or more magnificent inveſtment, when he ſtood immediately behind the protector during that ceremony. He was a member of Oliver's parlement, in 1654, for the county of Northampton, and alſo in 1656*; in the latter he oppoſed the power of the major-generals, the particulars of which I will give in Ludlow's words; 'Mr. 'Claypoole ſtood up in the houſe, which was 'unuſual for him to do, and told the houſe, he 'could but ſtart the game, and muſt leave it to 'them that had more experience to follow the 'chace; and, therefore, ſhould only ſay, that he 'had formerly thought it neceſſary, in reſpect of 'the condition in which the nation had been, that 'the major-generals ſhould be entruſted with the 'authority which they had exerciſed; but in the 'preſent ſtate of affairs, he conceived it inconſiſtent with the laws of England, and liberties 'of the people, to continue their power any

---

* Major-gen. Whalley ſays, in a letter, dated aug. 9, 1656, that if his couſin Claypoole would offer himſelf for Lincoln, and acquaint him with it in time, he thought he could procure his return. Thurloe's ſtate papers.

'longer,

Claypooles.

'longer. This ſpeech (adds Ludlow) was a 'clear direction to the ſycophants of the court, 'who being clear that Claypoole had delivered 'the ſenſe, if not the very words of Cromwell in 'this matter, joined as one man in oppoſing the 'major-generals, and ſo their authority was 'abrogated.' His mild and gentle diſpoſition rendered him unfit for any ſervices of Cromwell's, but ſuch as were of the peaceable kind, and which he was laviſh in giving him, both as the huſband of his favorite child, and as a moſt amiable perſon; Oliver nicely adapted the places to the perſons he employed; inſtead therefore of appointing mr. Claypoole to be a major-general, where ſeverity and rigor were neceſſary, he gave him places of great honor and emolument, but of ſuch a nature as the moſt ſcrupulous might accept, even during an uſurpation; perhaps he had a further deſign in this, that he might not feel the effects of any future revolution, which might endanger his fortunes, and conſequently thoſe of his deareſt daughter; her delicacy too in theſe matters might alſo have its weight; from ſome, or all theſe cauſes, we do not ſee him employed in any office of magiſtracy.

He was appointed by his father-in-law one of the lords of his bed-chamber, ranger of Wittlewood, or Wittlebury foreſt, in Northamptonſhire, where he built a lodge, which now belongs to his grace of Grafton, the firſt duke having had a grant of the foreſt in 1685, with the title of hereditary ranger; to ſtill raiſe him further above the rank of a private gentleman, he was made one of the lords, and placed in his father-in-law's other-houſe. The grand-daughter of mr. Claypoole's cook, ſays, that Oliver, his father-in-law, uſed to come and ſpend his chriſtmas at Norborough; it is not at all improbable that he ſhould

paſs

Claypooles.

paſs that time at the ſeat of the huſband of his favorite daughter; but this muſt have been before his exaltation to the protectorſhip: the ſame perſon alſo remembers to have heard, that the plate of k, Cha. I. uſed to grace the ſide-board at Norborough. I have ſeen no other tranſaction of his during Oliver's life time, except that he was ſent by him to receive the dutch ambaſſadors upon their return to London, in march 1654; and that he entruſted him to go to Lilly, the aſtrologer, to aſk for advice; which that conceited coxcomb ſays, Oliver frequently ſent for, and which he honeſtly gave him, without any gratuity whatever; but the moſt wonderful is, that the protector ſhould act as Lilly directed; I rather think that he was an inſtrument to further Cromwell's artful ſchemes; and it is pretty certain, that by his conjuration he got rid of Whitlock, by ſending him into an honorable baniſhment to Sweden. During the ſhort reign of his brother-in-law Richard, he retained all his places at court, and carried the ſword of ſtate when his highneſs went to open his parlement.

As he had never during the whole of his relations holding the helm, done any action that could even inconvenience an individual, at the reſtoration he found not an enemy, but in every one a friend; and he had the humanity, as well as courage, to give an aſylum to his mother-in-law, the relict of the protector Oliver, until the time of her death.

He by ſome means had fallen into debt, for he was obliged to diſpoſe of Lolham manor, with the eſtates he had belonging to it, which he was in treaty to ſell to lord Fitzwilliam; but that nobleman objecting to the price, he ſold it to mr. Clitherow. About this time he had a diſpute with the rev. John Stoughton, rector of Norborough, NUMBER XXX. Claypooles.

rough, for in the regiſter of that pariſh remains the following item, after the laſt entry of baptiſms in 1670, 'The reaſon of this defect in the regiſ-'ter was, becauſe one mr. John Claypoole, a 'factious gentleman, then living in the pariſh 'of Northborough, cauſed the regiſter to be 'taken away from me Jo. Stoughton, their rec-'tor, for which I was by the eccleſiaſtical court, 'then holden at St. Martin's, adjudged for ſatiſ-'faction, the ſum of two pounds ten ſhillings. 'The money was pd. at the charge of the pariſh 'by Rob$^{t.}$ Cooke, then churchwarden — Sic teſta-'tur Joannes Stoughton—Rect$^{r.}$ ibm*.' Perhaps his being involved in debt might make him fix upon a rich widow for his ſecond wife, who was Blanch, the widow and executrix of Lancelot Staveley, of London, merchant, whom he married march 21, 1670; this did not retrieve his affairs, for in 1677, he reſigned up the manor of Norborough, to his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent, together with the premiſes he held in that lordſhip, with Waldram-Parks, for 1500l. which then was incumbered with a heavy mortgage; and when theſe eſtates came again to him by the will of his ſon, he was obliged, in 1682, to diſpoſe of them for 5600l. to William lord Fitzwilliam, 4765l. of which was to be paid to the mortgagee, ſir Rob. Dacres, and 400l. to remain in his lordſhip's hands, as a ſatisfaction for the claim of dower which Blanch his preſent wife might have in thoſe eſtates, if ſhe refuſed to join in levying a fine to bar dower, or ſhould ſurvive him; the ſmall remainder too was charged with the payment of the debts and legacies of his deceaſed ſon, the

---

* The rev. John Stoughton was preſented in aug. 1660, to the rectory of Norborough, by the dean and chapter of Peterborough. Biſhop Kennet's chronicle.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

the teſtator, ſo that he could have little, or nothing, remaining of the purchaſe money.

When the court and the country vied with each other, which could invent the moſt improbable and ridiculous plots, he, the moſt unlikely man in the three kingdoms, was fixed upon to be the head and contriver of one againſt the royal family, in concert with the old republican party. Upon this pretence he was apprehended in june, 1678, and ſent to the Tower: obtaining an habeas corpus to the King's-Bench, he thought to procure bail; but though many perſons, to whom no objections could be made, offered themſelves for that purpoſe, yet chief-juſtice Scroggs, who was the tool of the court, ſet the penalty ſo high, that his friends thought proper to decline it; he was, therefore, removed back to the Tower; but the next term, as no evidence appeared againſt him, and what was, perhaps, much more fortunate for him, a counter-plot began to work, he was diſcharged. 'His only (political) crime, ſays an hiſtorian, 'ſeems to be his having married one 'of Cromwell's daughters,' which k. Cha. II. would gladly have done, if he could by it have recovered his crown.

It might have been ſuppoſed, that he would have returned to his eſtate in Northamptonſhire, where he reſided when he was taken into cuſtody, and there have ſpent the remainder of his life in a happy tranquility, which his former virtues deſerved, and which, from his taſte for ſtudy, he certainly might do, without ever looking back to thoſe gay ſcenes his youth had been ſpent in, eſpecially as he had a taſte for mathematics, and probably, for architecture, as he was the intimate friend of mr. (afterwards ſir Chriſtopher) Wren*;

---

* Mr. (afterwards ſir) C. Wren, when dining with mr. Claypoole, was ſurprized by the protector Oliver's coming into the room,

but this was by no means the caſe, for, inſtead of living in the country, he made London his reſidence; and an unhappy diſunion between him and his ſecond wife taking place, he ſeparated from her, and lived entirely with a woman of the name of Ann Ottee, who had obtained the moſt abſolute dominion over him; this connexion, ſo injurious to his character and fortune, continued for ſome years and until his death, which happened june 26, 1688, at which time he was of the Middle-Temple, London, and was buried no doubt in that city, probably near his father and other relatives; in religious ſentiments he was a preſbyterian, and in that communion died; in mr. Vertue's engravings of Simon's works, is a medal of him, which has no reverſe; there is no ſtriking feature in his face. Mr. Snelling has copied it in his engliſh ſeries.

By the protector's daughter he had, at leaſt, three ſons and a daughter, 1. Cromwell, to whom his father reſigned the manor of Norborough, with Waldram-Parks, which, however, was greatly mortgaged; and, as the ſum of 1500l. was to be paid as a conſideration, it ſeems to have been but a very moderate favor; he was buried may 28, 1678, in the chancel of Norborough church, as near to the body of his grandmother Cromwell as convenience would admit, according to his own expreſs direction; there

---

room, and (without the leaſt notice being taken) ſitting down and eating with them; during the repaſt turning to mr. Wren, he ſaid, 'you have a relation who has long been in the Tower, he may have his liberty if he chooſes it.' 'Will your highneſs give me leave to acquaint him with what you ſay.'—'Yes.' Mr. Wren went with great joy to the old biſhop of Ely; but his anſwer was, 'this is not the firſt intimation of the ſame kind, but I ſcorn to receive my liberty from a tyrant and uſurper.' And he remained a priſoner until the reſtoration ſet him free.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

is a grave-ſtone with ſome little remains of a rude inſcription upon it; in his will, as he died a bachelor, he left his eſtates, after bequeathing ſome legacies, to his father; and, as he had no brother or ſiſter that would regard the valuables once belonging to his mother, he bequeathed them all to her relations; as I have been indulged with a copy of this will, I cannot omit giving it entire, it being every way worthy attention*. 2. Henry, is ſuppoſed went into

---

* In the name of God, amen, I Cromwell Claypoole, of Norborough, in the county of Northampton, Gentn. doe make and ordaine this my laſt will and Teſtament in manner and form following. Imprimis, I give and deviſe unto S^{r}. Will. Ellis, Knt. and mr. Tho. Percival, of Newmarkett, Attorney, their heirs and aſſigns, all my Mannors, Meſſuages, Lands, Tenem^{ts}. and Hereditam^{ts}. whatſoever, in Norborow aforeſaid, or elſewhere in the countyes of Northampton and Lincolne and all my right, title, equity of redemption, claime, and demand, of, in, and to, the ſame, upon ſpecial truſt and confidence that by ſale of the ſame or any part thereof, or otherwiſe, they, or the ſurvivour of them, and the heirs of the ſurvivour, ſhall with all convenient ſpeed, rayſe moneys for the payment and diſcharge of the debts charged upon the ſame; and all other debts of mee the sd Cromwell Claypoole, And after the s^{d}. debts ſhall be payd and ſatisfyed I give the reſidue of the s^{d}. mannors and premiſes unto my honoured father John Claypoole, Eſq. and his heirs, and will that the ſame be conveyed unto him and his heirs by any perſon or perſons ſtanding ſeized thereof: upon truſt and confidence that the s^{d}. premiſes ſhall be charged with and liable to the Legacies herein after mentioned, Item, I give to my loving unkle Gravely Claypoole, the ſum of 100l. Item, to my uncle Norton Claypoole the ſum of 50l. Item to mr. Percivall the ſum of 50l. Item to Rich. Kipwell the ſum of 20l. Item to John Peacocke the ſum of 5l. Item to my ſervant Rich. Deane the ſum of forty ſhillings with my wearing apparell. Item to my Cozen Elizabeth Ruſſell I bequeath my pearl necklace with the picture of my Grandmother and mother†. Item to my Cozen S^{r}. Will. Ruſſell I bequeath my Grandfather's medall of gold, being a three pound piece, in a black caſe‡.

† It is much to be wiſhed that theſe ſelect miniatures were engraved: query, in whoſe poſſeſſion they now are.

‡ Probably the larger medal ſtruck upon the death of Oliver lord protector.

Item

the army, where he died; but it muſt have been before his brother Cromwell's death, as no mention of him is made in his will; the ſame reaſon ſhews that he had no children, and, probably, never married. 3. Oliver, who died juſt before his mother, the grief for whoſe loſs haſtened, we may ſuppoſe, her death. 4. Martha, of whom we have the following remarkable circumſtance; it having been repreſented to the protector, that the Oceana,* which was then in the preſs, was a reflection upon his government, it was ſeized by his order; Sir Ja. Harrington, the author of it, alarmed for the ſafety of his manuſcript, determined to apply to lady Claypoole, becauſe, 'ſhe

---

Item to my couſin Oliver Cromwell of Hurſley, I bequeath my young bald horſe (bought of mr. Underwood) with my piſtols and holſters. Item to my cozen Henry Ireton my young horſe called Crickett. Item. to my good friend mr. Tho. Jorden I bequeath my black gelding that was lately put to graſs by Richardſon, with my beaver hatt, which I lately bought of mr. Griſe haberdaſher. All which Legacyes and ſums of money aforeſayd I will ſhall be payd out of the s$^{d.}$ premiſes within ſix months after my deceaſe. And finally I do nominate, conſtitute and appoint my s$^{d.}$ father executor of this my will: Willing alſo that my body be carried in a hearſe to Norborow and interr'd as near my Grandmother Cromwell as convenience will admitt, and that at my interr$^{mt.}$ tenne pounds be given amongſt the poor people of Norborow. In witneſs whereof I have hereunto put my hand and ſeale the tenth day of may, in the year of our Lord 1678 — Cromwell Claypoole.
— Signed, ſealed and publiſhed as the laſt will and teſtament of the s$^{d.}$ Cromwell Claypoole, and atteſted in his preſence by us — Henry Panton, George Shaw, John Kenton.

* The Oceana was a political romance, recommending a republican form of government. It is the chimera of a man intoxicated with liberty, and the plan of a government which never can be put in practice. The protector ſaid that he had gained his power by his valor, and he would not be beaten out of it by a little paper ſhot.

NUMBER XXX.

Claypooles.

'acted the part of a princeſs, very naturally obliging all perſons with her civility, and frequently interceding for the miſerable:' flattering himſelf that by her aſſiſtance he ſhould regain the work. As lady Claypoole was entirely a ſtranger to him, he was led into her antichamber; whilſt he waited the return of one of the ſervants of the palace, with an anſwer to his humble requeſt, that ſhe would admit him into her preſence, ſome of her women came into the room followed by her little daughter, about three years old, who regarding the ſtranger, permitted the women to leave the room without following them; ſir James entertained the child ſo divertingly, that ſhe ſuffered him to take her up in his arms, till her mother came, when ſtepping towards her, and ſetting the child down at her feet, ſaid, 'Madam, 'tis well you are come at 'this nick of time, or I had certainly ſtole this 'pretty little lady.' 'Stolen her?' replied the mother, 'pray, what to do with her? for ſhe is 'yet too young to become your miſtreſs.' 'Madam,' ſaid he, though her charms aſſure her 'of a more conſiderable conqueſt, yet I muſt 'confeſs, it is not love, but revenge that prompted 'me to commit this theft.' 'Lord,' anſwered the lady again, 'what injury have I done you, 'that you ſhould ſteal my child?' 'None at all,' replied he, 'but that you might be induced to 'prevail with your father to do me juſtice, by 'reſtoring my child that he has ſtolen.' But ſhe urging it was impoſſible, becauſe her father had children enough of his own, he told her at laſt, it was the iſſue of his brain, which was miſrepreſented to the protector, and taken out of the preſs by his order. She immediately promiſed to procure it him, if it contained nothing prejudicial to her father's government: and he aſ-

Claypooles.

ſuring her that it was ſo far from containing any treaſon againſt her father, or even any paſſage that could diſpleaſe him, that he hoped ſhe would acquaint his highneſs he deſigned to dedicate it to him; and promiſed that ſhe herſelf ſhould be preſented with one of the firſt copies; the lady was entirely ſatisfied, and ſo well pleaſed with the manner of introducing himſelf, that the whole that was ſeized was ſoon after reſtored to him. But to return to Martha — ſhe died young and unmarried, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Norborough, jan. 14, 1663-4. Mr. Claypoole, her father, by his laſt wife Blanch, whom he again left a widow, had John, who died a child, and Bridget, who probably was ſo named from mrs. Fleetwood, who might be her godmother; ſhe was fourteen years of age at her father's death, who moſt unnaturally left neither this his daughter, nor her mother any thing by his will; but made Ann Ottee, then of St. Clement's Danes, Middleſex, his ſole executrix, leaving her all he had to diſpoſe of; her mother therefore filed a bill in Chancery, in which ſhe was made a party, as ſole heireſs of her father, to compel lord Fitzwilliam to give the particulars of the eſtate, his lordſhip had purchaſed of the truſtee of her late huſband, in which ſhe ſet forth that he had by the ſubtleties, wiles, and intrigues of Ann Ottee, prevailed upon, and ſeduced him to forſake her, and cohabit with the ſaid Ann, which he had done for ſeveral years before his deceaſe; that ſhe was worth upon her marriage with mr. Claypoole, 10,000l. and more, and that he had promiſed, in caſe ſhe ſurvived him, he would leave her that ſum and a great deal more, yet ſhe and her daughter were both of them likely to be ſtripped, and defeated of all the real and perſonal eſtates, of her ſaid late huſband by the contrivance of this Ann Ottee, and her confederates, who had prevailed upon him to ſign a will, made by him in favor of his miſtreſs, and had even ſo contrived that his ſaid widow knew nothing of his death, until a fortnight after it had happened; and having compelled lord Fitzwilliam to give the particulars of thoſe eſtates he had purchaſed of mr. Claypoole, ſhe brought a writ of dower againſt his lordſhip, and recovered her thirds of them, which indeed had not been refuſed to be allowed her, but only an objection had been made to her eſtimate. At this period it will be impoſſible to determine what were the reaſons that induced mr. Claypoole to deſert his wife: his attachment to another woman would have exculpated her, if ſhe had not betrayed ſome immodeſty of behaviour, as was probably the caſe, for no other reaſon can be aſſigned for his abandoning the daughter, which ſhe bore after his marriage with her; and unleſs ſomething of that kind had been preſumed, ſure her brother Cromwell Claypoole, and her uncle Henry Claypoole, would have mentioned her in their wills. Bridget became the wife of Cha. Price, a col. in the guards, and ſurviving him, died in oct. 1738, of a cancer in her breaſt, in the 64th or 65th year of her age. I believe there are deſcendants of this marriage, but as they have none of the Cromwell blood, I have not thought it neceſſary to trace them.

The ſeat of the Claypooles at Norborough, is in part ſtanding, and uſed as a farm houſe, but the wings are pulled down; the gateway, which is the entrance to the houſe, conveys the idea of great antiquity; the north view ſhews that the manſion is as ancient as the gateway, and was built probably long before the Claypooles owned it; two of the windows are very large, and have

ſtone

ſtone diviſions, and are in the manner of our gothic churches, the ſtables have been very elegant, and ſpacious enough to contain more than twelve horſes with convenience. Ja. Claypoole was an admired friend of the famous Will. Penn, the quaker; there are many Claypooles now in Lincolnſhire of this family, but they are rather below than above the middle rank of life. Thoſe of Tallington, in that county now ſpell their name Claypon*.

---

* The hiſtory of the Claypooles is taken from very valuable information, communicated to me through the lord biſhop of Peterborough (to whom I cannot too warmly expreſs my very many and great obligations) from mr. Smith, the rev. mr. Layng, rector of Maxey; Wm. Strong, eſq. rev. Hen. Freeman, mr. Landen, of Milton, near Peterborough, F.R.S. a gentleman well known to the literary world, as a mathematician; and another gentleman of taſte whoſe name I am ſorry to be forbidden to mention; Vertue's engravings of Simon's works; Ruſhworth's collections; ordinances and journals of the houſe of commons; lives of the prot. Oliver; Ludlow's memoirs; Wood's faſti: mr. Pennant's tour from Cheſter to London; perfect politician, or life of O. Cromwell; Thurloe's ſtate paper's; Lilly's life of himſelf; hiſt. of the civil wars of Great-Britain, containing an exact hiſtory of the occaſion, original progreſs, and happy end of the civil war, by an impartial pen, London, 1661; ſecret hiſt. of Europe; hiſt. of Engl. during the reigns of the Stuarts; Toland's life of Harrington, prefixed to his Oceana; Biographia Britannica, under the article of dr. Wren, biſhop of Ely; hiſtorical regiſter for 1738; and the hiſtory of Rutlandſhire.

No. XXXI.

The life of Thomas, viſcount, afterwards earl Fauconberg, who married Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXXI.

The life of earl Fauconberg, ſon-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

THOMAS, viſcount Fauconberg, was deſcended from an ancient family in the north of England, of the name of Bellaſyſe: ſir Tho. Bellaſyſe, baronet, his grandfather, was created by k. Cha. I. baron, and afterwards viſcount Fauconberg, of Henknowle, in the county palatine of Durham[*]; and ſon of Henry, who died in the life time of his father, the firſt viſcount, by Grace, daughter and co-heireſs of ſir Tho. Barton, of Smithalls, in the county of Lancaſter, knight. This nobleman's youth alone prevented his embarking in the royal cauſe, as all his relations had done (lord Fairfax excepted) they having ſhewed themſelves much attached to k. Cha. I. in oppoſition to his parlement; but, perceiving that the monarchy was diſſolved, and no proſpect of its reſtoration, he caſt his eyes upon that quarter where power only could be obtained; this was the effect of his ruling paſſion, ambition: the death of his firſt lady[†] paved the

---

[*] Thomas, the firſt viſcount Fauconberg, very eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the army of k. Cha. I. but leaving that monarch's ſervice in 1644, he returned to Hamborough; and died ſo late as 1652; he had a younger ſon, John, who, for his exemplary loyalty, was created by k. Cha. I. lord Bellaſyſe, of Worlaby, in the county of Lincoln: he died in 1689.

[†] The firſt lady of Thomas, the ſecond lord Fauconberg, was Mildred, daughter and co-heir of Nicholas Sanderſon, viſcount Caſtleton.

way

way for his attaining the height of his wiſhes, in becoming ſon-in-law to the chief magiſtrate of the kingdom.

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

Whilſt he was abroad in the beginning of 1656-7, he endeavoured to ingratiate himſelf into the favor of Oliver, and ſtrove to convince him how much he was attached both to his perſon and government*, which was the more wondered at, becauſe, not only his lordſhip's relations, but moſt of his own order, wiſhed to expreſs their diſlike (if not a ſtudied contempt) for both. He came to court with every advantage from his rank, the antiquity and intereſt of his family, their connexions and alliances, his education, improved by travel, fine perſon, and addreſs, a behaviour winning and conciliating affection; and, beſides all theſe, a ſolid and ſtrong underſtanding, as we may well judge from the character both Lockhart and Thurloe gave of him: the former ſays, ' in his humble opinion, he is a perſon of ' extraordinary parts; and hath, appearingly, all ' theſe qualities, in a high meaſure, that can fit ' one for his highneſs and country's ſervice.' The ſecretary remarks of him, that ' he is a ' perſon of very great parts and ſobriety.' Theſe

valuable

---

* Upon lord Fauconberg's return from Italy to Paris in 1656-7, Lockhart, the protector's ambaſſador at that court, in two letters, dated in march, acquaints Thurloe of his lordſhip's being there: in the latter, he ſays, that nobleman ' owns a particular zeal for both his highneſs and his country's ſervice;' and that he ſeemed ' much troubled for a report he heard, ' that the enemy,' (the loyaliſts) ' gave him out to be a catholic, ' and did purge himſelf from having any inclinations that way. ' He deſires his highneſs may cauſe ſtrict inquiries to be made ' after his carriage in England; and hoped, by that means, ' his innocency would be vindicated, and the malice of his ' enemies diſcovered. He is of opinion, that the intended ' ſettlement' (the eſtabliſhment of Oliver's government) ' will ' be acceptable *to all the nobility and gentry of his country*, ſave ' a few, who may be biaſſed by the intereſt of their relations.'

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

valuable qualifications were not loſt in the ſight of the protector, or his daughter, lady Mary: his highneſs reflected, that ſuch a nobleman would be a very deſirable match for his daughter; for, beſides ſecuring ſo powerful, deſerving, and accompliſhed a gentleman in his intereſt, the marriage would tend to conciliate the affections of the nobility, whoſe good wiſhes he was anxious to engage, and was what he ſedulouſly courted; and, likewiſe, he was ſecuring to his child an huſband, who, had a fortune of five thouſand per annum, and would raiſe her to the rank of a viſcounteſs.

Such conſiderations were too weighty to be rejected by ſo wiſe a man as Oliver: his lordſhip, therefore, did not long ſue in vain, but obtained the lady, from the hands of her father, in the ſame year; and, to honor the wedding, even the gravity of the times were ſuſpended for near a week; and, to do his lordſhip ſtill further honor, his rank of viſcount was allowed him*. It is impoſſible to ſeriouſly read what lord Clarendon has written of this marriage: his lordſhip avers, that he was 'the owner of a very fair 'eſtate in Yorkſhire, and deſcended of a family 'eminently loyal. There were many reaſons to 'believe that this young gentleman, being then 'of about three or four and twenty years of age, 'of great vigor and ambition, had many good 'purpoſes, which he thought that alliance might 'qualify and enable him to perform†.' It may

---

* As the title of viſcount had been given to the family of Bellaſyſe, ſo late as jan. 31, 1642-3; and, conſequently, after the civil war broke out: neither the parlement, nor the commonwealth, would allow its legality.

† Sir Philip Warwick, ſpeaking of the earl of Fauconberg's marriage with the protector's daughter, ſays much more to the purpoſe: 'he was a nobleman of great parts; and, by

'his

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

readily be believed his lordſhip had ambition, but Jerry White would probably have ſtrongly diſſented from the noble author reſpecting his vigor; the good purpoſes the viſcount thought this marriage would enable him to perform were to riſe at court, by being the ſon-in-law of the protector; to ſuppoſe any thing elſe is to ſuppoſe the greateſt nonſenſe, for he accepted every place and employment his father-in-law choſe to honor him with, as is evinced in the ſubſequent part of his life.

In the year 1657, he was placed in the new houſe of peers; and when the french king and cardinal Mazarine came oppoſite Britain, Oliver ſent his lordſhip ambaſſador, to congratulate his majeſty upon the occaſion, fixing upon him to honor that prince the more, as his lordſhip was ſo near a relation, and the beſt qualified of any of the protectoral family for ſuch an embaſſy, from the ſuperior advantages of his education and knowledge of the world*; and as the honors he received will ſhew how far the haughty Lewis ſtooped to court one whom he thought an uſurper, I will give a particular relation of his reception. The protector, to pay the greater compliment both to his moſt chriſtian majeſty, and to his ſon-in-law, gave him more than an hundred perſons to attend in his train; and that grandeur and utility might be united, the ambaſſador preſented his majeſty with a letter, written by the protector himſelf to the king, and another to the cardinal, earneſtly deſiring the conqueſt of Dunkirk,

---

'his friends, ſuppoſed not to have wanted therein an ambition 'to ſerve the king, at leaſt he ſaid ſo:' both lord Clarendon and ſir Philip call him lord Falconbridge.

[*] Some writer remarks, that Cromwell had no other relation, who was capable of viſiting France as ambaſſador, except lord Fauconberg; but this is certainly a miſtake.

kirk, as it was an harbour to pirates*. Lord Fauconberg was received with all the honors due to a ſovereign prince: all rules in the ceremonials were paſt over: the cardinal received him as he alighted from his coach, and conducted him back to the very gate: honors, my lord ſays, 'particular and unuſual:' ~~his~~ majeſty not only kept bare at his public audience, but, when he made a private viſit, the king remained uncovered for an hour or two; and the proud Mazarine, not to be leſs aſſiduous than his maſter, paid him an homage that had never before been given to any ambaſſador, for diſpenſing with the ſtate of a public audience he came out of his own apartments to meet his lordſhip, and conducted him into his own cabinet; and, after an hour's private conference, his eminence, the cardinal, conducted him down to the very door where his coach ſtood; a ceremony which was never paid by him to any other ambaſſador, nor even to his own ſovereign himſelf; he alſo gave him the right hand in his apartment, which the emperor's ambaſſador, or the pope's nuncio, had never received. This gave great diſpleaſure, not only to the repreſentatives of the firſt civil and eccleſiaſtical power in Europe, but to all the other foreign miniſters at that court. During the time his lordſhip remained at the french court, which was five days, he was royally treated, both by the ſovereign and his prime miniſter; and two handſome tables were provided, at the public expence, for the ambaſſador and all his retinue. At the audience of leave his majeſty preſented him with a gold box, inlaid with diamonds; upon the

---

* The original inſtructions that lord Fauconberg received from his highneſs the protector, are in the hands of mr. Railie, who alſo poſſeſſes the original inſtrument of Oliver, for diſſolving his firſt parlement.

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

lid on the outſide was the arms of France, compoſed of three large jewels; in the inſide was that monarch's picture, alſo ſet round with diamonds; the whole valued at five thouſand crowns. Gold medals were given to ſeveral gentlemen of his train, and one thouſand louis d'ors diſtributed amongſt the ſervants. From the cardinal his lordſhip received a preſent of a dozen pieces of the richeſt genoeſe velvet; and, in return for two ſets of engliſh horſes of eight each, which the ambaſſador, in the protector's name, had preſented his majeſty with, he received for his father-in-law, a magnificent ſword, as characteriſtic of the prince to whom it was deſigned, valued at ten thouſand crowns; and the cardinal, who had alſo received one ſet of horſes, preſented his highneſs, by the hands of his ambaſſador, a ſet of tapeſtry hangings, made in the Gobelins, in Paris, in the perſian ſtyle; his lordſhip (in the letter written by him to his brother-in-law, and given in Thurloe's ſtate papers) ſays, 'in ſumme, 'through all their actions, not the leaſt circum'ſtance was omitted that might witneſſe the truth 'of theſe reſpects they beare his highnes and the 'engliſh nation;' and, to exceed all, the french king ſent an embaſſy to return the compliment, that, if poſſible, exceeded that of lord Fauconberg's in ſtate and grandeur; at which time the ambaſſador, the duke de Crequi, firſt lord of the bed-chamber, preſented the keys of Dunkirk to the protector, with this handſome compliment, 'My maſter takes pleaſure in parting with them 'to the greateſt captain upon earth.'

Lord Clarendon prepoſterouſly pretends, that this nobleman was, by no means, attached to his father-in-law: the noble hiſtorian's words are, 'Cromwell plainly diſcovered that his ſon Faulconbridge's heart was ſet upon an intereſt de'ſtructive

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

‘ ſtructive to his, and grew to hate him perfectly.’ It is eaſy to aver any thing; but there is not the leaſt reaſon to believe what my lord chancellor has affirmed, much leſs any proof for it: the death of ſir Henry Slingſby, uncle to lord Fauconberg, was, no doubt, very diſtreſſing to him; whoſe life, both by the intereſt of his lady, the protector's daughter, and other friends, he endeavoured to ſave; but this made no breach between the father and ſon-in-law; ſo far from it, that his lordſhip accepted this embaſſy after the decapitation of ſir Henry*; and, upon the death of the protector, he ſtyles him, ‘ the greateſt ‘ perſonage, not only our own, but any other age ‘ ever produced,’ and places him, for his virtues, in the ‘ firmament of happineſs.’ Lord Clarendon, by ‘ another intereſt,’ evidently means king Charles II.'s, but the viſcount had then no predilection for his majeſty, we may be aſſured; for, upon the protector Oliver's death (which was ſoon after his return from France) he was ſworn of the privy-council of his highneſs, Richard, his brother-in-law, whom he ſupported to the utmoſt of his power. I have before obſerved, that his lordſhip's grand feature was ambition; and would he not then conclude it more for his honor to be ſo near a relation to the ſovereign, than to ſink into only a ſimple nobleman.

Theſe certainly were his ſentiments, for he was the trueſt friend to the protectoral family† they

---

* Sir Henry Slingſby was a loyal roman-catholic, univerſally beloved, and his death as greatly lamented: he ſuffered with the unfortunate dr. Hewitt: their deaths were determined upon by Oliver, that it might prevent every attempt againſt his government, by ſhewing that none, however befriended, muſt expect mercy, who roſe againſt him.

† Lord Fauconberg's regiment was one of the eight that the protector Richard could depend upon. It is obſervable, that the republicans were ſo jealous of him on account of his at-

Life of earl Fauconberg.

had, and particularly to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, between whom there was the moſt cordial and brotherly amity; and, from their epiſtolary correſpondence, given in Thurloe's ſtate papers, it appears, he remained with Richard till that prince's imprudencies, want of policy, and the turbulency of his republican relations, were preparing the way, by haſty ſtrides, for that revolution that ſoon enſued. Unable to ſtem the torrent that was, he perceived coming, he prudently retired to his own domain in the north, where he was received in a manner the moſt flattering, and ſuch as beſpoke the regard the people in that part of the kingdom had for the protector, and a nobleman of lord Fauconberg's merit; for he was received in Yorkſhire by above one thouſand gentlemen on horſeback, beſides many others, who met him near the city of York; and to do him ſtill greater honor, the lord-mayor and aldermen, in their robes, attended to congratulate his lordſhip upon his coming there. This was july 20, 1658; a very different ſcene was tranſacted in a very little time after; for, as he foreſaw, ſo it happened, that the feeble Richard was depoſed, and the republicans, who were jealous of his lordſhip upon every account, ſent him to the Tower, where he remained from ſeptember 26, to november 2 following, when he regained his liberty only by promiſing not to moleſt their government. As he found all hopes of reſtoring the Cromwell family at an end, he determined to aſſiſt in the re-eſtabliſh-

---

tachment to the Cromwells, ſo early as march 1657, that Diſbrowe, with others, prevented his then gaining a place in the army.

* The peerage hints that lord Fauconberg was one of the relations of the protector Richard that betrayed him; but much to his lordſhip's honor, the preceding pages exculpate him from that baſe charge.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

re-eſtabliſhment of monarchy, where he ſuppoſed he ſhould be better received than by the four republicans, who looked upon him with jealouſy, and from whom he had experienced hardſhips; his ſentiments were not unknown to general Monk*, who for that reaſon gave him Haſilrigge's regiment, and entruſted him with the ſecret of reſtoring his majeſty, which he promoted to the utmoſt. His zeal towards the reſtoration made his marriage with the uſurper's daughter forgotten; his majeſty received him with pleaſure, and july 27, 1660, gave him the lieutenancy of the biſhopric of Durham, and the ſame year conſtituted him lord-lieutenant and cuſtos-rotulorum of the north riding of Yorkſhire, and ſent him ambaſſador extraordinary to Venice, to the duke of Savoy and grand-duke of Tuſcany; upon the ſurrender of his lordſhip's uncle, John lord Bellaſyſe, of Worlaby, in 1672, he ſucceeded him in the poſt of captain of the band of penſioners; and when his majeſty declared he was determined to no longer govern by a ſingle miniſter, at the expence of the ſubjects freedom, he was ſworn, april 21, 1679, a privy counſellor. In the following reign, when none that were not pliant enough to profeſs the royal faith were truſted, he loſt his influence at court; and, in 1687, his place of cuſtos-rotulorum; this

---

* The hiſtory of England, during the reign of the Stuarts, acquaints us, that lord Fauconberg went to Monk into Scotland, under pretence of advancing Richard the protector's intereſt, but in fact to conſult with Monk about the reſtoration. I do not find by any other author that his lordſhip did go into Scotland at all. Ludlow ſays, that lord Fauconberg and colonel Howard were the two chief inſtruments againſt the parlement, though before they went into the north (which they did, becauſe it was in the neighbourhood of Scotland where Monk was) they attended upon Fleetwood to aſſure him of their reſolution to acquieſce in the late change.

did

Life of earl Fauconberg.

did not, however, prevent his conſtantly declaring his attachment to that unfortunate miſguided monarch; even after the prince of Orange had landed, he proteſted, that he would oppoſe all that were enemies to his majeſty; yet, no ſooner were k. William and q. Mary ſeated upon the throne, than he ingratiated himſelf ſo far into their favor, that he was immediately ſworn of their moſt honorable privy-council; and march 29, 1689, reſtored to the place the abdicated king had deprived him of; and as a ſtill further mark of their royal regard, he was created an earl, by patent. This nobleman died dec. 31, 1700, and was buried at Cockſwould, in the county of York. The epitaph upon his monument, erected over the vault in which the body was depoſited, is given in Le Neve's monumenta anglicana; it is very long. I have elſewhere obſerved that his lordſhip had no child, at leaſt that lived, by the protector's daughter, who left all ſhe had from the Bellaſyſe family, even the houſe ſhe reſided in, ſtanding in Soho-ſquare, called Fauconberg-houſe, and adjoining to what is now called Fauconberg-court. The preſent earl of Fauconberg poſſeſſes ſome valuables, which were the firſt nobleman's, of that title, and preſented to him by his highneſs, his lordſhip's father-in-law; amongſt theſe are a ſabre worn by the protector Oliver at Naſeby; his head is engraved upon the blade, with this inſcription, 'Oliver Cromwell, general, for the engliſh parlement, 1652;' above it 'Soli Deo Glorior;' below it 'Fide ſed cui vide;' on the other ſide of the blade is the ſame head and inſcription as above, and a man on horſeback, with the inſcriptions, 'Spes mea eſt Deo;' below it 'Vincere aut mori.' A broad ſword alſo of Oliver's, with the ſame head and inſcription except the 'Spes mea eſt Deo' is omitted, and in its ſtead is 'Pro aris et focis:' Alſo a gold watch, which was worn by the ſame protector; it

is

NUMBER XXXI.

Life of earl Fauconberg.

is in a chagreen caſe, richly ſtudded, with a viſcount's coronet upon the back, and a heart tranſfixed with two arrows; appendant to it is a ſeal of a lion rampant, double-tailed, alſo given by Oliver, but it is improperly repreſented; the creſt of the Cromwell's is a demy lion, double tailed, holding a gem ring in his fore gamb. I ſhall alſo obſerve here, that mr. Tho. Beckwith, of York, painter, and F.A.S. has a knife, fork, and ſpoon, in a ſhagreen caſe; the latter is ſilver gilt, as are the hafts of the others, they are very ſmall and neat; they were lady Fauconberg's, who ſaid they were the elder protector's; her ladyſhip gave them to miſs Eliz. Plaxton, afterwards the wife of mr. Rob. Edwards; their grand-daughter marrying to mr. Beckwith, brought them to him. Drawings of theſe were preſented to me by my very good friend Samuel Pegge, eſq. Lord Fauconberg has in his Town-houſe a fine portrait of Tho. earl of Fauconberg, and another of his ſecond lady, the protector's daughter, painted both by Walker; and one of them by the ſame hand at his lordſhip's ſeat in the country. There are two engraved portraits of this earl Fauconberg, mentioned by Granger, they are, Thomas Bellaſyſe, lord viſcount Fauconberg, &c. Maria Beale, p. A. Blootcling, ſc. 1676, large h. ſh. ſcarce and fine. Thomas Bellaſyſe (or Bellaſis) viſcount Fauconberg; White, h. ſh. given in Guillim's heraldry. His lordſhip was ſucceeded as viſcount by his nephew Thomas, eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Roland Bellaſyſe, created a knight of the Bath preceding the coronation of king Charles II. anceſtor of the preſent noble viſcount and earl Fauconberg*.

---

* The life of lord Fauconberg, is taken from Jacob's and Collin's peerages; Thurloe's ſtate papers; Whitlock's memorial; lord Clarendon's hiſtory of the civil wars; ſir Philip Warwick's memoirs; and other contemporary writers; the

author

No. XXXII.

The life of the hon. Robert Rich, eſq. (grandſon of the earl of Warwick) the firſt huſband of the lady Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXXII.

The hon. R. Rich, eſq. grandſon of the earl of Warwick, and ſon-in-law to Ol. ld. prot.

THE honorable Robert Rich, eſq. was the eldeſt ſon of lord Rich, and grandſon of Robert, earl of Warwick*, the parlement-admiral, who, by praying with, and laughing at the puritan preachers, gained the eſteem of them and the ſailors; the celebrated Cromwell and he continued friends during all the different fortunes that the latter experienced; this earl did not think it beneath his nobility, both for himſelf and his ſons, to aſſiſt at the inauguration of inveſting him with the protectoral power, he himſelf carrying the ſword of ſtate at that ceremony, in 1657; and was one of the few nobles called to ſit in Oliver's houſe of lords†. The mutual regard between the protector and the earl, produced a

---

author of the hiſtory of England during the reigns of the Stuarts; and ſeveral other hiſtorical books; together with ſome information that lord Fauconberg was pleaſed to honor me with.

* Rob. earl of Warwick, was the ſon of Rob. the firſt earl of the name of Rich, who was grandſon of Richard created lord Rich, of Leeze, in Eſſex, feb. 17, in the firſt year of k. Edw. VI. in which reign he was lord chancellor of England; theſe Riches derived their origin from Richard Rich, who was ſheriff of London, in 1441, and from the mr. Rich, who, to pleaſe a tyrant, ſwore away the life of the very venerable ſir Tho. Moore.

† Echard ſays, that all the other branches of the Rich family 'treated Cromwell's alliance with a perfect hatred; 'and that though the earl and Oliver had little reſemblance 'either in their humours, or natures, yet they were faſt friends; 'and Oliver lamented the death of his ſon-in-law on all 'accounts,

Life of R. Rich, eſq.

marriage, though it was, ſome ſay, very much reprobated by all the relations of the latter: many difficulties aroſe, but the regard of the young people overcame them; and, if we believe Ludlow, it was, at laſt, performed without the conſent of their parents; and ſir Edward Sydenham, who paſſed for the contriver of the match, was, to ſave appearances, for ſome time forbid the court; but this, though ſpoke confidently, is certainly in part erroneous, as the reader may ſee by referring to the life of the lady Frances.

Mr. Rich loſing his mother when very young, was, at her dying requeſt, put under the tuition of dr. Gauden, afterwards biſhop of Worceſter; after remaining ſome time under his care, he was, by his deſire, ſent to Trinity-college, in Cambridge, where mr. Mole, the univerſity orator, was appointed his tutor; here he continued for two years, and then went a ſecond tour into France, under the care of his old tutor dr. Gauden, during which time the reverend pedagogue wrote a large volume for his uſe, but fortunately for his lordſhip's literary reputation (if that could be injured) it was never publiſhed, though he had intended it. Upon his return into England he married the protector's daughter, though at that time he was in a very bad ſtate of health; his diſorder ſoon encreaſing, carried him off two months after his nuptials, and five from the commencement of his illneſs; during his ſickneſs, as he was unable to bear long diſcourſes from the violence of his cough, he directed dr. Gauden, who now attended him as his ghoſtly comforter, to ſend him his advice in writing, that he might, when able, either read or have it read to him, which was done by him with all the

---

'accounts.' The above muſt be taken with ſome latitude, for the lord Sherard, the earl's nephew, aſſiſted with lord Rich, in bearing Oliver's train at his ſecond inveſtment.

Life of R. Rich, eſq.

attention and regard that could be expected from his weak ſtate of body; he alſo would frequently have particular parts of the ſcriptures read to him, and when 'that perſon whom he moſt loved (whoſe tears in reading beſt interpreted, not the text, but her own heart and ſympathies to him) he would pray her to repeat ſome *verſes* once and again, to give *him leave to pauſe* upon them; and ſometimes he ended his meditations and conference with ſuch an humble ejaculation, as 'O how infinite is the mercy of our heavenly father, that hath given us poor ſinners ſuch gracious promiſes to lay hold on!' His diſorder was the king's-evil, as we learn by dr. Gauden; and he was rather ſuffocated by it, than worn down, for it being internal, and not having a ſufficient diſcharge, he was ſuddenly ſuffocated, immediately after he had ſpoken, and removed himſelf, with much ſeeming ſtrength and earneſtneſs; this cataſtrophe happened in his apartments in Whitehall, at four o'clock upon feb. 16, 1657-8, at the early age of twenty-three years, having ſurvived his mother ſeven, and whoſe age, he had uſed frequently to ſay, he ſhould not exceed; but which he did not arrive to by four years. His remains were conveyed from Warwick-houſe, in Holborn, with great funeral pomp, through the city, followed by a very great number of coaches, and in that manner conducted to the family vault at Felſted, in Eſſex, where they were depoſited; the funeral ſermon was preached by dr. Gauden.

Mr. Rich's tutor ſays, that he never was guilty of profaneneſs in any reſpect, and that he wiſhed to have proper books recommended to him by which he might be inſtructed, both in piety and prudence; he ſeems to have been well-diſpoſed, and good-natured without any brilliancy of parts: his untimely death was ſeverely felt, both by his

own,

Life of R. Rich, eſq.

own, and his lady's family; his grandfather the earl of Warwick, ſaid, when he heard of it, that if they would keep the body a little, they might convey his with it; and indeed, he ſurvived only until the eighteenth of april following, when he died ſuddenly; and mr. Rich's father, who ſucceeded to the title of earl of Warwick, died may 29, 1659; ſurviving his father and his ſon only about a year. It would be unjuſt to the memory of mr. Rich not to remark, that his brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, in a letter of condolence, that he wrote to lady Devonſhire, dated feb. 24, 1657-8, ſpeaks highly of him; 'I am ſure, ſays 'he, the loſs of the only ſon of an only daugh-'ter, and the hopes which, madam, you had of 'that bleſſed perſon, cannot but grieve your lady-'ſhip*.'

---

* The life of mr. Rich is taken chiefly from Echard and other hiſtories of England; Thurloe's ſtate papers; Tindal's hiſtory of Eſſex; but more eſpecially from 'Funerals made cordials; in a ſermon prepared and (in part) preached at the ſolemn interment of the corps of the right honorable Robert Rich, heire apparent to the earldom of Warwick, &c. by John Gauden, D. D. of Bocking, in Eſſex.' This is, perhaps, the moſt complete piece of pedantic bombaſt, that diſgraces the engliſh language, it conſiſts of 124 ſmall quarto pages, excluſive of a dedication to the widow; he has alſo added a prayer in order to prepare for death; the return of the phyſicians who inſpected the body of the deceaſed; a long latin epitaph upon mr. Rich's mother by himſelf, and a much happier one in engliſh, by Sidney Godolphin; as a frontiſpiece to this curious ſermon, is a good engraving of the arms of Rich impaling Cromwell, hung upon a tree, whoſe top and branches are cut off; at the firſt and fourth corners are the creſts of Rich, and at the ſecond and third the Cromwells; the demy lion holds the broken javelin in his fore gamb inſtead of the gem ring.

No. XXXIII.

The hiſtory of the baronet family of Ruſſell, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages.

NUMBER XXXIII.

Ruſſells. Their antiquity.

THIS family commences in Thomas Ruſſell, of Yaverland, in the iſle of Wight, where he held the manors and advowſons of Yaverland and Wathe, with the manor of Rouburg, and the caſtle of Cariſbroke, all in capite; he died in the eighteenth year of the reign of k. Henry VI. leaving his ſon, Maurice Ruſſell, eſq. ſeated at the ſame place, who was father of William Ruſſell, of Surry, eſq. who had a ſon William, created a baronet, and of whom and his deſcendants I ſhall be the more particular, as they were ſo often allied by inter-marriages to the Cromwells.

Sir William Ruſſell, the firſt bart.

Sir William Ruſſell was firſt knighted, and afterwards created a baronet, by the name and ſtile of ſir Will. Ruſſell, of Chippenham, in the county of Cambridge, knt. the patent bears date jan. 19, 1629-30: this dignity was conferred upon him for his many years ſervices as treaſurer of the Navy. He was buried at Chippenham, feb. 3, 1653-4. Sir William was thrice married; his firſt lady was Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Francis Cherry, knt. by whom he had no child; ſhe was buried at Chippenham, oct. 14, 1626. 2. Elizabeth, daughter of Tho. Gerard, of Burwell, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. (a younger ſon of the

NUMBER XXXIII.

Ruſſells.

family of that name, ſeated at Flamberds, on Harrow-on-the-Hill, in the county of Middleſex) by this lady ſir William had ſeven ſons and three daughters: the third and laſt marriage of this baronet was with Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Michael Smallpage, of Chicheſter, gent.* and relict of John Wheatley, of Catesfield, in the county of Suſſex, eſq. and a barriſter of the Middle-Temple: the iſſue of this marriage was two ſons. 1. Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart. of whom preſently. 2. Sir William Ruſſell, knt. ſirnamed the black ſir William, to whom k. Charles I. gave the treaſurerſhip of the navy with ſir Henry Vane; he was not ungrateful; he never deſerted his royal maſter, for which he was ſtiled the cream of the Ruſſells; his attachment to his ſovereign occaſioned his impriſonment by the parlement in 1646. He married Ann, daughter of —— Bendyſh, by whom he had an only child, a daughter, who died an infant, near whom he is buried, at Burwell, in Cambridgeſhire†. 3. Gerard Ruſſell, of Fordham, in the county of Cambridge, eſq. was member for the county of Cambridge in the

---

* Catherine, the wife of Michael Smallpage, eſq. and mother of ſir William Ruſſell's laſt lady, was the daughter and co-heir of William Deveniſh, of Hellingleigh, in Suſſex, eſq. deſcended from lord Hoo.

† In the chancel of the church of Burwell is a neat monument of marble, to the memory I ſhould ſuppoſe, of the lady of ſir William Ruſſell, knt. called the black ſir William; and, if ſo, ſhe muſt have lived to a great age. The inſcription is:

Neare this Place
Lyeth the Body
of the Lady Ruſſell,
who departed
this life
Auguſt the 10th.
1717.

Ruſſells.

the parlement called in the 31ſt year of the reign of k. Cha. II. He married twice; firſt, Mary, daughter of ——— Cherry, of Surry; his ſecond, was mrs. Mabel Floyd, to whom he was married at Fordham, aug. 21, 1671; ſhe was buried there ſept. 1, 1674; and he, dec. 7, 1683: by the firſt wife, he had four ſons, Will. Ruſſell, of Fordham, eſq. who was buried there, june 26, 1701; he was one of the parlement-committee for Cambridgeſhire; he married Eliz. daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, ſecond ſon of the protector Oliver; the deſcendants of which marriage will be given in ſubſequent pages of this volume; Gerard*, John, Killephet, who was one of the parlement aſſeſſors for Cambridgeſhire, in the years 1644 and 1645; he was buried at Fordham, aug. 1, 1677. By the laſt wife mr. Gerard Ruſſell had Mabel, who was baptized at Fordham, aug. 15, 1673, and married at the ſame place april 5, 1693, to Rich. Ruſſell, of St. Mary's Woolnoth, London, eſq. ſecond ſon of ſir John Ruſſell, bart. 4. Edward Ruſſell, buried at Chippenham, july 10, 1647. 5. Robert Ruſſell, alſo buried at Chippenham, feb. 17, 1640-1. 6. John Ruſſell, baptized in the pariſh of All-Hallows, Barking, London, jan. 31, 1623-4: who died an infant. 7. John Ruſſell, eſq. baptized in the ſame pariſh, nov. 29, 1624, was a colonel in the parlement army, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf both in the battle of Marſton-Moor, and in Oliver's army employed againſt Spain: he died unmarried. 8. Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter of ſir Will. Ruſſell, bart. who was married firſt to Edward Lewknor, of Denham, in Suffolk, eſq. the iſſue of this marriage was Mary, married to

---

* There was a Gerard Ruſſell, eſq. appointed governor of the ports and forces of Yarmouth, ſept. 26, 1718; who, probably, was the Gerard mentioned above, or his ſon.

NUMBER XXXIII.
Ruſſells.

Horatio the firſt lord viſcount Townſhend: after the death of mr. Lewknor, ſhe became the lady of John Gauden, D.D. afterwards biſhop of Exeter, and laſtly of Worceſter: his lordſhip died at his palace, in his own city, ſept. 20, 1662, aged 57 years, after governing the latter dioceſe only four months. Biſhop Gauden was buried in his cathedral of Worceſter, as was his relict alſo, and near to his remains; ſhe died march 21, 1671, in the 56th year of her age. K. Cha. I. gave this divine the care of examining his Eikon Baſilicon, to which it is ſuppoſed he made ſome alterations or additions; at the reſtoration he pretended, that he wrote the whole, for which he was promoted to a biſhopric: perhaps there is no one thing that has made more diſputes, than this book, for as it has great merit, the enemies of the unfortunate miſguided monarch, not content with taking his head, wiſh to rob him of his credit as an author; it was the moſt conſummate preſumption in dr. Gauden to father it upon himſelf, it being ſo very far ſuperior to any thing he ever wrote; the parts he altered, or added, are more eaſily known by their inferiority, than by the different manner of ſpelling; upon his monument this book is conſpicuous. It was the fate of k. Cha. I. always to truſt to others, though his own judgment was much ſuperior to thoſe upon whom he placed a reliance; his giving dr. Gauden the peruſal of this book is a moſt convincing proof of this obſervation. 9. Ann, the 2nd daughter of ſir Will. Ruſſell, bart. married to John Bodville, of Bodville-caſtle, in Carnarvonſhire, eſq. Sarah, their daughter, was married to John, lord viſcount Bodmyn; and, as he died in the life time of his father, the earl of Radnor, his majeſty granted this lady a warrant to entitle her to the rank and precedency of

Ruſſells.

a counteſs. 10. Sarah, the 3rd daughter of ſir Will. Ruſſell, bart. became the lady of ſir Tho. Chichley, of Wimpole, in Cambridgeſhire; a gentleman who was one of thoſe whom Cha. I. in 1645, agreed to commit the militia to: he was member of parlement for the borough of Huntingdon, 43rd of q. Elizabeth; for the town of Cambridge 12th of k. Ja. I. and for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement: he was, I think, favored by the protector Oliver. 11. William Ruſſell, the eldeſt ſon of ſir William Ruſſell, bart. by his laſt lady, was baptized in the pariſh of All-Hallows, Barking, London, dec. 7, 1621; he died young. And 12. Sir Will. Ruſſell, of Langherne, in Carmarthenſhire, knt. youngeſt child of ſir Will. Ruſſell, bart. was ſirnamed white ſir William; his majeſty k. Cha. II. for his loyalty, created him a baronet, nov. 8, 1660; as he left only a daughter, the title of baronet in this line became extinct. Sir Will. married Heſter, daughter of ſir Tho. Rouſe, of Rouſe-Lench, in Worceſterſhire, bart. their only child, Mary, firſt married to Hugh-Calverley Cotton, eſq. ſecond ſon of ſir Robert Cotton, of Cumbermere, in Cheſhire, bart. and after his death to the lord Arthur, ſecond ſurviving ſon of Henry duke of Beaufort.

Sir Fra. Ruſſell, the 2nd bart.

Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart. ſon and heir of ſir William, the firſt baronet, was returned a member for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement, and was as warm a friend to their intereſt, as he was a ſteady enemy to k. Cha. I. for his activity in the ſervices of the former, he was by them appointed, aug. 20, 1642, deputy-lieutenant of Cambridgeſhire, at which time an indemnity was ordered to be carried from the commons to the lords for him (jointly with mr. Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, and mr.

Valentine

NUMBER XXXIII. Ruſſells.

Valentine Walton) for preventing the removal of the plate from Cambridge to York, and to which the lords aſſented. He was alſo one of the committee of his county for ſequeſtering the eſtates of the delinquent loyaliſts, from the commencement to the end of the civil war. The parlement gave him a colonel's commiſſion upon the breaking out of the wars; they appointed him governor of the iſle of Ely (if not of Crowland alſo) to the former he was ordered in 1646 by his employers, he was likewiſe named governor of the city of Lichfield; which, in 1643, he was obliged to ſurrender to prince Rupert; and afterwards he had the government of the iſles of Jerſey and Guernſey given him. During the protectorſhip of his relation Oliver, he was entruſted with many employments, and was returned a member of parlement for the county of Cambridge in 1654 and 1656; but ſtill to raiſe him to a more elevated ſtation, the protector placed him in his houſe of lords. Sir Francis ſurvived the reſtoration, and was buried at Chippenham, april 30, 1664. His lady was Catherine, daughter and ſole heir of John Wheatley, eſq. (mentioned above) by Eliz. Smallpage, his wiſe, to whom he was married at Chippenham, dec. 19, 1631; by her he had 14 children. 1. Sir John Ruſſell, bart. of whom hereafter. 2. William, baptized at Chippenham, march 9, 1635-6; probably he died young. 3. Robert Ruſſell, of Feckenham, and Mildenhall, in Suffolk, eſq. was born at Chippenham, oct. 21, 1644; he married a widow, who was daughter and co-heir of Tho. Soame, of Thurlow, in Suffolk, a captain of foot in the ſervice of k. Cha. I*. 4. Gerard Ruſſell, eſq. an Hamburgh merchant, born at Chippenham, jan. 2, 1645-6; he married the daughter of ——— Yonker, a merchant of that city. 5. Killephet, born at Chippenham, april 21, 1647, and buried at the ſame place, april 16, 1650. 6. Killephet Ruſſell, of Mildenhall, in Suffolk, eſq. was born at Chippenham, march 11, 1652: he married; his ſon Francis died an infant, and was buried oct. 1, 1680, at Iſelham, in Cambridgeſhire. 7. Edward, baptized at Chippenham, oct. 12, 1653. 8. Elizabeth, married to Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, ſecond ſon of the protector Oliver, their male deſcendants are given in the firſt volume, and their female in this. 9. Sarah, baptized at Chippenham, may 14, 1636; ſhe died an infant. 10. Sarah, baptized at the ſame place, may 3, 1637; ſhe alſo died an infant. 11. Sarah, baptized at Chippenham, aug. 24, 1638. This lady firſt married John Reynolds, of Cambridgeſhire, eſq. a famous officer in the ſervice of the parlement, the commonwealth, and the protector Oliver; in the year 1657, in his paſſage to England from France, he was caſt away*; immediately as it was known, his highneſs moſt humanely diſpatched a meſſenger to this lady, to deſire ſhe would not come up to London, as ſhe intended, with the hopes of meeting her gallant huſband crowned with victory, that the melancholy cataſtrophe might be properly divulged to her. She had no child by him; and though his real eſtates deſcended

---

* There was a ſir Tho. Soame, an alderman of London, who upon the decapitation of k. Cha. I. refuſed to proclaim the

---

the act againſt kingſhip, for which he was called to the bar of the houſe of commons; and upon his declaring that the reaſon why he did not do it, was becauſe 'it was againſt ſeveral oaths which he had taken, as an alderman of London, 'and againſt his judgment and conſcience;' he was diſabled from being a member of parlement, deprived of the office of aldermen, and rendered incapable of any public employments.

* The life of general Reynolds is given in No. 34. in this volume.

NUMBER XXXIII.

Ruſſells.

deſcended to his ſiſter's children, he left her a very rich widow; her brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, then lord-deputy of Ireland, adviſed her, that as the will was perplexed, and as his perſonal eſtate lay chiefly in debenture lands, to compromiſe the affairs with his heirs, by having 5000l. per ann. ſecured to her, and what was due from arrears in Ireland; which, though ſmall, 'by the help of friends might be made conſiderable;' and they doing this, ſhe ſhould give up her right in the debentures, by which his other legatees would have his freehold eſtate of Carrick, and 16000 acres of land, after his debts and her jointure were paid: ſo ample a proviſion procured her the hand of Henry earl of Thomond; ſhe left a family by that nobleman*. Fleetwood, the protector's ſon-in-law, in one of his letters to Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, gives her a great character; and ſhe certainly merited it. 12. Frances, baptized at Chippenham, nov. 18, 1648, ſhe became the wife of John Hagar, of Bourn, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. 13. Ann, baptized at Chippenham, july 14, 1650, was married to Hugh Underwood, of Whittleſey, in the iſle of Ely, eſq. who was one of the deputy-lieutenants of that iſle; ſhe was his ſecond wife†.

---

* The deſcendants of the counteſs of Thomond are given in no. 35, in this volume.

† The Underwoods are a very ancient and reſpectable family, for it appears by the monk Odericus Vitalis, in his hiſtory of Normandy, that Herbrean de Underwood was living in the time of William the Conqueror, and that he was the father of three noble knights, Jordan, William, and Robert, all of whom had the ſirname of Underwood, and a virtuous lady named Avice, married to Walter, lord of Alſage and Hugleville, by whom ſhe had iſſue, Jordan, lord of Alſage, who married Julien, the daughter of Godſcal, who came into England, with Adeliza of Lovain, the queen of k. Henry I. It is remarked by mr. Edw. Gwin, the antiquary, that the name of the father of theſe children ſtands ſeventh in the roll of

14. Catherine, baptized at Chippenham, december 23, 1651; it is ſuppoſed ſhe became the wife of ——— Sheers, of Hertfordſhire, eſq.

Sir John Ruſſell, the 3rd bart.

Sir John Ruſſell, bart. was baptized at Chippenham, oct. 6, 1632; he was firſt a royaliſt,

---

of the names of thoſe chieftains, who accompanied the duke of Normandy when he came to ſeize the engliſh crown; and it is farther ſaid, that having found the diadem, that the unfortunate Harold had worn in the field of battle, he had a grant of theſe arms, 'argent, an oak tree proper, growing 'out of a mountain's baſe, vert; ſurmounted of a lion paſſant 'gules, crowned with the imperial crown, and gorged with an 'open crown; for a creſt the head of one of the roman Cæſar's; 'with this motto, "Be ever mindful;" and for ſupporters, on 'the dexter ſide, a woman attired azure, holding a book in 'her hand or, and upon the ſiniſter, a chevalier armed at all 'points, holding in pale or.' Theſe bearings are no doubt more modern than the norman invaſion by k. William I. nor are they properly expreſſed. A deſcendant of this family was Fra. Underwood, of Whittleſea, eſq. whom I ſuppoſe to be the father of the above Hugh; Francis was a great favorite of Oliver the protector, to whom he was probably known before the civil war broke out; Oliver was ſo pleaſed with his adroitneſs, in the ſurprize of, and maſſacre at Woodcroft-caſtle, that he gave him a commiſſion of a captain of foot of a company conſiſting of 150 men; it is dated dec. 12, 1643, and is given to him by Cromwell in right of his power as governor of the iſle of Ely, to which he had been appointed by his excellency the earl of Eſſex; it is worthy of remark, that the ſeal of arms of the Cromwells to this commiſſion is cut in the vileſt manner, all the quarterings are wrong given, and the proper arms of Williams, alias Cromwell, is put in the third, inſtead of the firſt quarter, probably it was cut by a very bad engraver, and done in great haſte. But to return to mr. Underwood, he roſe to the rank of major, colonel, and laſtly lieutenant colonel; ſo early as june 8, 1648, he was appointed governor of Whittleſea and Crowland, for he is ſo ſtiled in the thanks of the parlement, ſigned by the ſpeaker Lenthall, for ſuppreſſing the forces under Hudſon and Stiles, which were raiſed to favor the royal cauſe; it appears by the papers now in the hands of mr. Maydwell, that he was greatly intruſted by the commonwealth, the protectors, and the reſtored republic, theſe original papers are chiefly letters ſigned by the protector

NUMBER XXXIII.

Ruſſells.

but afterwards a colonel of foot under the earl of Mancheſter, the parlement-general*, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Marſton-Moor, and in the protector's wars in Ireland and Flanders†. He enjoyed the office of chamberlain of Cheſter during theſe times, and probably many others of conſequence; he died in 1669, and was buried at Chippenham, march 24, in that year. He married Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver, and relict of the hon. Robert Rich, eſq. eldeſt ſon of lord Rich, and grandſon of Robert earl of Warwick. The life of this lady has been given before; ſhe long ſurvived ſir John, ſpending the latter part of her life with her ſiſter lady Fauconberg; though ſhe had ſo great a jointure from her firſt huſband, ſhe was a great misfortune to the Ruſſell family,

---

protector Oliver, Thurloe ſecretary of ſtate, Lawrence preſident of the council to his highneſs, Bulſtrode, Whitlock, Johnſton, and Rich. Salwey, preſidents of the council of ſtate, alſo one from Ruſhworth, and another from col. V. Wauton, ſigned Walton. He was certainly a uſeful perſon to his party, but his government was odious from his ſeverity, and by having the cuſtody of many loyaliſts, and others that were ſuſpected to be ſo; his name is yet remembered and reprobated in that part of the kingdom; he was undoubtedly vindictive, and having taken ſome umbrage, quarrelled with ſecretary Thurloe; but the matter was ſettled by the latter's declaring his having no intention to offend him. The family of Underwood poſſeſſed very conſiderable property at Whittleſea, before the commencement of the ſeventeenth century; no doubt it was much augmented by colonel Underwood: his deſcendants continued there for many years.

* Wood in his Faſti, ſays this of the baronet Ruſſell, who married the protector's daughter, but calls him ſir Francis, inſtead of ſir John, ſo query, Whether this belongs to the father or the ſon.

† I apprehend that ſir John Ruſſell, was the mr. Ruſſell, appointed with others, to be arbitrators about the differences between the commonwealths of England and Holland, and the ſhips each nation claimed.

having

Ruſſells.

having diſſipated the greateſt part of the very fine eſtate at Chippenham: the iſſue of ſir John by her, was five children. 1. Sir William Ruſſell, bart. of whom hereafter. 2. Rich Ruſſell; the former name he received from lord Rich: he married his couſin Mabell, daughter of Gerard Ruſſell, of Fordham, eſq. and, after her death, miſs Catherine Barton; mr. Rich Ruſſell was buried at Chippenham, june 13, 1672. 3. John Ruſſell, poſthumous, whoſe life, as he was the continuator of the family, I will reſerve till the eldeſt branch became extinct. 4. Chriſtian, buried at Chippenham, auguſt 28, 1669. 5. Elizabeth, born at Chippenham, november 4, 1664; ſhe married ſir Tho. Frankland, bart*. the deſcendants of which marriage are given in the following pages.

Sir Will. Ruſſell, the 4th bart.

Sir William Ruſſell, bart. who with more patriotiſm than prudence, finiſhed the ruin of his family's fortune, in promoting the revolution, and was obliged to part with the fine eſtate and ſeat of Chippenham, one of the moſt elegant in the kingdom†, was a member of the convention parlement, and voted the throne vacant. As the name of his lady is not given in the baronetage, nor in any of the genealogies ſent me, it is

---

* Vide the deſcendants of ſir Thomas Frankland, bart. by miſs Ruſſell, No. 34, in this volume.

† Chippenham is near Newmarket; the earl of Orford purchaſed it. Le Neve ſays, he was informed that Spinney-Abbey, the ſeat of the ſon of Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, was by the artifice of one Perceval, a lawyer, confounded with it; but it ſeems impoſſible.—Chippenham is now, or late was, the ſeat of George Montgomery, eſq. and Spinney-Abbey is poſſeſſed by the earl of Aylesford; who, in 1779, repaired both the church and manor houſe. I am informed that there are various portraits of the Cromwell family at Chippenham, but I ſhould ſuppoſe it was not ſo.

himſelf,

reaſonable to ſuppoſe, he married much beneath himſelf; lady Ruſſell died feb. 19, 1724-5, ſir William died diſpoſſeſſed of every acre of land, in 1707, leaving two ſons.

Sir Will. Ruſſell, the 5th bart.

1. Sir William Ruſſell, bart. he died unmarried at Paſſage, near Waterford, in Ireland, in may 1738, and was ſucceeded in his title by his only brother,

Sir Fra. Ruſſell, the 6th bart.

2. Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart. who was one of the council, and afterwards governor of Fort-William, in Bengal, in the Eaſt-Indies; in 1725, he married Ann, daughter of ——— Gee, a merchant, by whom he left only one ſon, his ſucceſſor in the title.

Sir Will. Ruſſell, the 7th bart.

Sir William Ruſſell, bart. who was a lieutenant in the firſt regiment of guards, and dying a bachelor in 1757, the title of baronet deſcended to the late ſir John Ruſſell, bart. his ſecond couſin, whoſe deſcent is thus:

John Ruſſell, third and poſthumous ſon of ſir John Ruſſell, the third bart. was born in London, oct. 4, 1670, and became firſt a factor for the Eaſt-India company, at Bengal, and afterwards was governor of Fort-William there; he died at Bath, dec. 5, 1735; having married twice, firſt in Bengal, dec. 17, 1697, Rebecca, ſiſter of ſir Cha. Eyre, of Kew, in the county of Surry, knt. by whom he had one ſon and three daughters; he re-married ſept. 7, 1715, Joanna, ſole daughter and heireſs of ——— Thurban, ſerjeant-at-law, of Checkers, in Bucks, neice to lord Cutts, and widow of colonel Rivett, of the guards, who ſo gallantly diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Malplaquet, where he fell*; by this laſt marriage mr. Ruſſell had only one daughter.

---

* See the particulars of the honorable death of colonel Rivett, in Tindall's continuation of Rapin, and the Tatler No. 65.

1. Charles

1. Charles Ruſſell, eſq. of whom below. 2. Frances, born jan. 6, 1699-1700, bedchamber woman to the princeſs Amelia; ſhe married to John Rivett, eſq. formerly of the guards, only ſon of colonel Rivett, who was killed in the battle of Malplaquet: he died in 1763; ſhe in 1775. As there was no iſſue of this marriage, the Checkers eſtate fell to Mary, his ſiſter, the wife of Charles Ruſſell, eſq. as will be mentioned below. 3. Mary, born aug. 6, 1701, who married to ——— Holmes, eſq. who reſided in the Eaſt-Indies. There was no iſſue of this marriage. 4. Elizabeth, born july 20, 1704; ſhe married to Samuel Greenhill, of the Eaſt-Indies, eſq. he purchaſed Swincombe, in Oxfordſhire, but diſpoſed of it again; their iſſue was two ſons, the rev. dr. John-Ruſſell Greenhill, rector of Cotiſford, in the ſame county, guardian to the preſent baronet, ſir John Ruſſell, who, by miſs Eliz. Noble, of Sunderland, has Robert, now a ſtudent at Chriſt-church-college, in Oxford; Charles, the other ſon of mr. Sam. Greenhill, died young. 5. Ann, the only child of the ſecond marriage: ſhe died an infant.

Ruſſells.

Charles Ruſſell, eſq. born jan. 8, 1700-1; he was appointed a major in the ſecond regiment of guards, dec. 17, 1751; he was in the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the latter, where he commanded the battalion, and was afterwards colonel of the thirty-fourth regiment; he caught a diſorder, when in Minorca with his regiment, that occaſioned his leaving that iſland; he returned to his native clime; but his diſtemper had made too conſiderable a progreſs for it to reſtore him; he died in London, nov. 20, 1754, and his remains were depoſited at Kew. He married, june 18, 1737, Mary-Joanna-Cutts Rivett, daughter of colonel Rivett, who, as has been

NUMBER XXXIII.

Ruſſells.

been mentioned before, was ſlain at Malplaquet; ſhe by the death of her three brothers, John, James, and William, became heireſs of Checkers. She died in may 1764: the iſſue of this marriage was two children. 1. Mary Ruſſell, born dec. 13, 1739, is now bedchamber-woman to the princeſs Amelia, and

Sir John Ruſſell, the 8th bart.

2. Sir John Ruſſell, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet, upon his ſecond couſin ſir William's dying unmarried; ſir John was born oct. 31, 1741; was a ſtudent of Chriſt-church Oxford, and afterwards a barriſter-at-law, in Lincoln's-Inn: he died of an inflammation in his bowels, aug. 7, 1783 (occaſioned by eating melon) at the ſeat of ſir Henry Oxenden, in Kent, univerſally lamented by all who had the honor of his acquaintance; he was a truly amiable character, and had a fine taſte; his library was ſelect, he had alſo a ſmall but choice collection of medals, jems, and other rarities; he married Catherine, daughter of the hon. general Geo. Cary, brother to lord Falkland, by miſs Iſabella Ingram, a rich heireſs of Yorkſhire, whoſe only children were the preſent lady Amherſt (who has no child) and the late Lady Ruſſell, who died dec. 26, 1782, both her ladyſhip and ſir John Ruſſell, bart. are buried at Checkers; their iſſue is only two children. 1. Sir John Ruſſell, the preſent baronet, born in may 1779. 2. George Ruſſell, born in april 1781.

Sir John Ruſſell, the 9th bart.

Checkers the ſeat of this family, is very ancient, but not elegant; there are many valuables in it, eſpecially pictures; in the drawing-room are ſeveral of the Cromwell family, painted by the beſt artiſts.* There are ſome good prints of the pro-

---

* In the gallery at Checkers, are ſome very fine family pieces, eſpecially one over the chimney-piece; there is alſe a valuable piece, as large as the life, of the emperor Charles V. on horſeback, and a fine one in the drawing room of the lady

of

tector Oliver, and a fine impreſſion in ſulphur of the commonwealth, taken from Simon's dye, when it was cracked. I was much hurt that I could not ſee the miniature of the protector Oliver, and a painting upon glaſs of lord Cutts, as they, with other valuables, were locked up. Amongſt the arms painted upon the glaſs in the windows, I obſerved the Hampdens, with the creſcent.

It is with ſingular pleaſure that I acquaint the reader that the preſent baronet will, beſides the eſtate at Checkers, inherit a very ample fortune from the family of the late lady, his mother*.

---

of that lord Cutts, who was the uncle to the maternal grandmother of the late ſir John Ruſſell; ſhe is exquiſitely handſome.

* The hiſtory of the baronet family of Ruſſel I have given very fully, as they more than once intermarried with the Cromwells, and to improve and correct the many errors and omiſſions in the baronetage, which I have been the better able to do, from examining regiſters and other authentic memorials, and from pedigrees moſt obligingly ſent me of this family, by the late lord Grantham, the late ſir Tho. Frankland, bart. miſs Cromwell, dr. Greenhill, the rev. Sam. Pegge, and Sam. Pegge, eſq. I have alſo had recourſe to many hiſtorical books, eſpecially thoſe relating to the engliſh affairs during the reign of k. Cha. I. the government of the republic, and during thoſe of the protectors Oliver and Richard.

No. XXXIV.

The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage.

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds. Antiquity.

THE Reynolds was of a family that could not boaſt either of its antiquity or ſplendor, for it had never been noticed by any of the heralds in their viſitations; the firſt of that name that is known was of Cheſterford, in Cambridgeſhire, he grew rich by agriculture; and by diſſembling with the world (to which he always pleaded poverty) he obtained the ſurname of the beggar; his ſon and heir was ſir Ja. Reynolds, of Camps, alſo in Cambridgeſhire, his eſtate was ſuppoſed to have been 300l. per ann. by his ſecond wife, whoſe maiden name was Mordaunt, he had three ſons, the eldeſt was an officer in the army, the ſecond was Robert, who procured an eſtate of 2000l. per ann. he married thrice; his firſt wife was the daughter of ——— Deards, eſq. the ſecond was the widow of ſir —— Calthorp; and the third the relict of —— Wyndham, eſq. This Robert early diſtinguiſhed himſelf as an advocate for the parlement, who appointed him one of the commiſſioners named to try k. Cha. I. but he prudently declined attending any of the ſittings; he was in ſuch high favor in 1659, that he was appointed attorney-general, and one of the 21 commiſſioners for managing the affairs of the admiralty and navy; alſo one of the 14 perſons who were members of parlement, who met to accommodate matters with the ſuperior officers in the army; he had Abbington-Hall, and lands

to

to the value of 400l. per ann. granted him by the long-parlement, and 2000l. in money*. The third brother was general John Reynolds, whoſe life is given here.

Reynolds.

John Reynolds, of Cambridgeſhire, eſq. took up arms to ſupport, as he ſuppoſed, the liberty of the parlement; he was a captain under lieutenant Oliver Cromwell, afterwards ſo celebrated; he firſt diſtinguiſhed himſelf in 1645, in the ſtorming of Bridgewater, where entering with a forlorn hope of horſe, he ſcoured the ſtreets, and beat the royaliſts out of the firſt town into the other; for which ſervice the parlement ordered him 100l. and after the king's death, in reward for his important exploits, they ſettled upon him 500l. per annum, at the recommendation of the general. In 1647, he was ſent priſoner to Windſor, for attempting to have the king tried as a criminal; but when the army were of the ſame mind, the parlement ſet him at liberty. In may 1649, he defeated and took priſoners the levellers at Banbury, and had it in his power to have put them all to the ſword, but mercifully ſpared them; for this the parlement raiſed him to the rank of a colonel. The ſame year he was ordered, with his troop of horſe, to Ireland, where he gained great honor by his conduct and bravery; in one of his firſt actions in that kingdom, he defeated the marquis of Ormond, took his rich camp, and in it his lordſhip's cabinet, with all his letters, commiſſions, &c. with a prodigious number of priſoners, amongſt whom were many officers and perſons of diſtinction, particularly the marquis's brother, whom he threatened to piſtol, until he

General ſir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

---

* Sir Ja. Reynolds, knt. and Ja. Reynolds, eſq. were committee men for Cambridgeſhire, as was Rob. Reynolds, eſq. for that county and Suffolk.

General ſir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

ſhewed him Ormond himſelf, which he was obliged to do.

After he had defeated the marquis, he was left at Carrick with his regiment of horſe, a troop of dragoons, and two companies; but ſoon after he had the command of ſixteen troops of horſe, and two thouſand foot; being ordered to march to the capital of that province, in his way thither he beat the enemy, and took lord Offory's captain-lieutenant, and another lieutenant of horſe, priſoners; and in his march to Roſs, he reduced Eniſtegoe, a ſmall walled town, about five miles from that place, and removed the garriſon of the iriſh, and then joined the main army under Cromwell. After this, in 1650, he fell into the earl of Caſtlehaven's quarters, and obliged his lordſhip's army to retire into a bog for protection; whilſt he continued watching the earl's motions, he was called to aſſiſt dr. Theophilus Jones, in relieving the governor of Dublin, and marching for that purpoſe back to his own garriſon of Carrick, he repulſed the enemy, who had endeavoured to ſtorm that place; his ammunition being ſoon ſpent, he beat them off chiefly with ſwords and pikes, with the loſs of ſome hundreds of their men. Towards the cloſe of this year he again fell upon the earl of Caſtlehaven, and defeated him a ſecond time, killing 1200 of his men, and taking as many priſoners, which was the cauſe of that nobleman's making ſcarce any further reſiſtance: this ſtruck ſuch a panic into the earl of Clanricarde, that though his army encreaſed, he durſt not engage with him.

He alſo took Bellebeg-caſtle, and diſperſed Dungan's forces; and marching into Caterlough, he took their garriſons, the ſoldiers deſerting two of them, and the third opening their gates the day after ſummoning them to ſurrender; it was the

Reynolds.

General ſir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

the more obſervable, as the whole country was in the iriſh intereſt — a plain proof of the eſtimation his valor and military knowledge was held in: this ſervice was the more important, as one of the forts was the only place in that part of the kingdom which commanded the Shannon. In 1652, he took and garriſoned a fort in the Callowe, and two others bordering upon Ulſter; he alſo, jointly with colonel ſir Charles Coote, beſieged Galway, and obliged general Preſton, the governor, to quit the place, and retire from Ireland; and diſperſed the enemies army at Letrim; in fine, having taken all the proviſions of the iriſh, and driven them into their bogs, he obliged all the rebel commanders to lay down their arms, and, by his permiſſion, to leave the kingdom, excepting ſuch as had been engaged in the horrid maſſacre, or thoſe who were otherwiſe great offenders, whom he detained to ſuffer that puniſhment their enormous crimes deſerved. It was really aſtoniſhing with what rapidity he over-run a great part of Ireland, and the reduction of that kingdom was more owing to his ſervices, than to thoſe of any other perſon, the general's excepted. In 1652, he diſtinguiſhed himſelf when Anthony Young, vice-admiral, attacked and puniſhed a dutch naval officer for not ſtriking his ſail to the engliſh flag upon the italian coaſt.

His merit was ſo well known to Oliver, that he employed him as ſoon as he was declared protector: feb. 8, 1653-4, when his highneſs went to dine in great ſtate at Grocer's-hall, he, with Whalley, led a troop of three hundred horſe: he repreſented the counties of Galway and Mayo, in Ireland, in the britiſh parlement called in 1654: in reward for his merit in the reduction of that kingdom, he had grants of debentures there to a very conſiderable amount. He had alſo 1000l.

Reynolds. General ſir John Reynolds, allied by marriage, to the pro. Oliver.

per ann. out of the duke of Ormond's eſtates, and a grant of dean and chapter lands in Cambridgeſhire, to the annual value of 500l. his highneſs alſo honored him with knighthood in 1655, and diſpatched him to Ireland to accompany his youngeſt ſon, Henry, as one who could give him the beſt information of that country, and its particular intereſt, and what caſt of characters the leading men bore. In 1657, he was ſent over to aſſiſt the french in the war againſt Spain; he landed in Picardy, in the latter end of may, with 6000 foot under his command, with which he was very inſtrumental in taking Mardyke from the ſpaniards; that important place was delivered into his hands december 12, in the ſame year. In his return home, in a dutch pink of one hundred tons, he was, with colonel White, his ſecretary D'Evaux, and others, caſt away in a ſtorm, as is ſuppoſed, near Goodwin's ſands; for his cheſt, ſword, and belt, were found there. His death was greatly lamented by the protector, and the nation in general: Heath, in his chronicle ſays, that his highneſs commanded him home to anſwer to a complaint in having paid too great a reſpect to the duke of York (afterwards k. Ja. II.) at a conference held between Dunkirk and Mardyke; Clarendon, on the contrary, ſays, that ſir John intended to come into England only for the purpoſe of paying a viſit to his friends.

It is far from improbable but ſome perſons had endeavoured to leſſen him in the opinion of the protector, which he took more notice of than it deſerved and perhaps deſired to come over to vindicate himſelf in perſon: this appears plainly by the following well-written letter from ſir Francis Ruſſell to him, when he was general of the engliſh forces in Flanders.

'Sonne

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds. General ſir John Reynolds, allied by marriage, to the prot. Oliver.

‘ Sonne Reynolds,

‘ According to my promiſe, and your deſire, I am now at Whitehall, and have ſolicited his highnes, my lord Fleetwood, and mr. Secretary, for your returne. His highnes told me, that you ſhould have leave granted you very ſuddenly; and mr. Secretary likewiſe ſayed, that himſelfe would wright unto you, to let you know ſo much; but his highnes did ſay, when I wrote unto him about this buſynes, that you muſt not expect to make any long tarrying here from your employment: however, I am glad that your friends have ſome hopes of ſeeing you. Your laſt letter I did receive, and I have tow for your wife, which I intend to ſend downe unto hir by the poſt this night. Within this tow or three days I ſhall return back for Chippenham, for my chiefeſt buſyneſs here was to fullfill that love, which I owe unto you. As for news, this place affords me but little; all our ſtate-affaires are very private; and to enquire or ſearch them out, is not my buſyneſs. I hope all things will goe well; yet tis poſſible, all our ſtate-doctors, are not of one opinion; tis poſſible, the wiſeeſt of them cannot gueſſe at the event and iſſue of things, nor ſay what will be brought to paſſe in a ſhort time. His highnes takes the preſent of your horſe very kindly. I doe believe his love and reſpect towards you is very reall: let therefore no darke thoughts overſhadow your mind; keep but all things cleare and honeſt at home in your owne hart, and that ſun wil ſcatter all thoſe miſts, that others can caſt over your eyes. Expect bad report as well as good to be your portion here below; a wiſe good man is not much concerned at either. Above all things, remember to make a wiſe ſtout warr with all your own enemys within you; for that warfare concernes you moſt;

NUMBER XXXIV.

Reynolds. General ſir John Reynolds, allied by marriage to the prot. Oliver.

and the end of it will be a good happy peace, The Lord bleſſe and keepe you ſafe inwardly and outwardly. I have in this ſent you a letter from your wife; ſhe will be glad to ſee you, and ready to goe along with you to any place you ſhall deſire her.

I am,
deare ſir,
Yours in all faithfulnes,
FRANCIS RUSSELL.*'

WHITEHALL,
Nov. 24, 1657.

No.

---

* The life of general Reynolds is taken from various hiſtories of England and Ireland, Thurloe's ſtate papers, and MSS. in the Britiſh muſeum. I have been more particular in ſpeaking of this commander, as our hiſtorians and biographers have not done his valor juſtice. It is ſingular that dr. Leland has not ſo much as mentioned him in his hiſtory of Ireland.— Whitlock knew his merit, and ſpeaks of him with honor. Charles Longland, the protector's agent at Leghorne, ſays to ſecretary Thurloe, in a letter, ' tis very ſad news the loſs of that worthy great man, ſir John Reynolds.'

No. XXXV.

The hiſtory of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectoral-houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of ſir Francis Ruſſel, bart. and widow of general Reynolds.

NUMBER XXXV.

Hen. earl of Thomond, allied by marriage to Hen. Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland.

HENRY O'Brian, ſeventh earl of Thomond, was deſcended from the ancient kings of Ireland; upon the breaking-out of the civil war he declined giving any aſſiſtance to the parlement, from his fear of offending the iriſh, and injuring his relations; he therefore left Ireland, and came into this kingdom, under pretence of buſineſs; when the parlementarians ſolicited money of him, he excuſed himſelf from advancing any, under pretence of inability; but the ſoldiers in ſearching his ſeat, diſcovered 2000l. buried in the walls, which they appropriated to the public uſe*.

In the year 1660, he married the widow of general Reynolds, whoſe large dower made her no inconſiderable fortune to him; and though he had ſubmitted to bear offices under the Cromwells, yet

---

* The lady Honora O'Brian, the earl's ſiſter, having aſſiſted the royal party after ſhe had ſought the protection of Ireton, the parlement lord-deputy of Ireland, he ſent for her, and ſaid, he expected a more ingenuous carriage from her; to which ſhe replied with tears, that if he would paſs over this fault, ſhe would faithfully promiſe not to trangreſs again; and when he retired, ſhe recommended her cauſe to mr. Ludlow, beſeeching him to intercede for a continuance of the lord-deputy's favor; Ireton replied to him, that 'as much a cynic as I am, the tears of this 'woman moved me;' and he condeſcended to give the protection ſhe aſked, which was next to a miracle.

NUMBER XXXV.
Hen. earl of Thomond, &c.

he profeſſed all loyalty towards the royal brothers, Charles II. and James II. to both of whom he was one of the lords of their moſt honorable privy-council in Ireland; I have mentioned that to the former of theſe ſovereigns he introduced, or intended to introduce, Henry Cromwell, who had been lord-lieutenant in Ireland. His lordſhip died at his ſeat of Billington, in Northamptonſhire, the ſecond of the ides of may, 1691, in the 73d year of his age, having married twice, the lady O'Brien, his firſt couſin, and Sarah, the daughter of ſir Francis Ruſſel, bart. and widow of general Reynolds, by each of whom he had children; the male line failing in the deſcendants of both theſe marriages, the title of earl of Thomond (together with that of Tadcaſter) became extinct*.

It is obſervable, that not a word is mentioned in the peerage, or upon the monument of the earl of Thomond (erected by Sarah his counteſs, who long ſurvived him) that his lordſhip's laſt lady was the widow of general Reynolds;—was it omitted in the peerage from delicacy to the royal family, or upon the monument to the gallant officer, becauſe his knighthood could not be mentioned? Miſs Cromwell has portraits of the earl and his laſt counteſs†.

---

* Upon the death of the laſt earl of Thomond and Tadcaſter, Cha. O'Brien, marſhall of France, col. of an iriſh regiment of foot, and governor of New-Briſac, in Alſace, ſtiled himſelf earl of Thomond; he died in ſept. 1761.

† The hiſtory of the earl of Thomond is taken from the peerages, Le Neve monumenta anglicana, the ſame author's hiſtory of illuſtrious characters who died in 1712, Ludlow's memoirs, and a letter ſent the author by miſs Cromwell.

No. XXXVI.

The hiſtory of the baronet family of Frankland, ever ſince they had been allied to that of the Cromwells, by ſir Tho. Frankland's marrying Eliz. daughter of ſir John Ruſſell, bart. by Fra. youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXXVI.

Franklands, Antiquity. Sir Thomas Frankland, 2nd bart.

THE family of Frankland is of great antiquity, they originally were of Hertfordſhire, but for ſome time have reſided at Thirkeſby, in Yorkſhire. Sir Tho. Frankland, bart. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Will. Frankland, created a baronet by k. Cha. II. and grandſon of ſir Hen. Frankland, knt. married the youngeſt daughter of ſir John Ruſſel, by Fra. the protector's youngeſt daughter, which was a moſt fortunate marriage to him, as his uncle lord Fauconberg*, who had married Mary, the protector's third daughter, was ſo well pleaſed with it, that at the time of the wedding, he ſettled upon him ſeveral conſiderable eſtates, one of them was at Chiſwick, in Middleſex; and his lordſhip left him Sutton-court, a delightful ſeat, in the ſame county, with its fine furniture and valuable curioſities. This diſtinction was due to him from his great merit: he repreſented the borough of Thirſk in ſeveral parlements, and was ever the friend to his country, having eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf in promoting the revolution. His character and employments will be ſeen in this ſketch of him, given by Mackey, in his me-

---

* Sir Will. Frankland, bart. married Arabella, daughter of Hen. Bellaſyſe, eſq. eldeſt ſon of Tho. viſ. Fauconberg.

moirs;

Franklands.

moirs: ‘Sir Thomas Frankland, poſtmaſter-general, is chief of a very good family in *Yorkſhire*, with a very good eſtate; his being my lord *Fauconberg*'s nephew, and marrying a grand-daughter of *Oliver Cromwell*, firſt recommended him to king *William*, who at the *revolution* made him commiſſioner of the *Exciſe*, and in ſome years after governor of the Poſt-office; by abundance of application, he underſtands that office better than any man in *England*. And, notwithſtanding we had no intercourſe with *France* laſt war, he improved that revenue to ten thouſand pounds a year more than it was in the moſt flouriſhing years. He was the firſt that directed a correſpondence with *Spain* and Portugal, and all our foreign plantations, to the great advantage of our traffick; and is turned for greater matters, when the government ſhall think fit to employ him. The queen, by reaſon of his great capacity and honeſty, hath continued him in the office of paymaſter-general. He is a gentleman of a very ſweet, eaſy, affable diſpoſition; of good ſenſe, extremely zealous for the conſtitution of his country, yet does not ſeem over forward; keeps an exact unity amongſt the officers under him, and encourages them in their duty, through a peculiar familiarity, by which he obliges them, and keeps up the dignity of being maſter. He is a handſome man, middle ſtature, towards forty years old.’—This was written in 1713. Sir Tho. died oct. 29, 1726, and his lady in july, 1733: their iſſue was ſeven ſons and three daughters.

Sir Tho. Frankland.

1. Sir Tho. Frankland, bart. of whom in a following page.

Will. Frankland, eſq.

2. Will. Frankland, eſq. F. R. S. who was made page to q. Mary at the revolution, then comptroller of the General-poſt office; and nov. 20, 1714, treaſurer of the Stamp-office, he was alſo

alſo dec. 9, following, appointed conſul in Biſcay; he died nov. 28, 1714: his firſt wife was Marg. daughter and heireſs of ——— Aſcough, eſq. and his ſecond, Eliz. daughter of mr. Bawdowin; by the former he had a ſon and daughter, who both died infants; by the laſt, a daughter, named Eliz. who died unmarried.

John Frankland, eſq.

3. John Frankland, eſq. who died a youth at Hamburg, in Germany.

Hen. Frankland, eſq.

4. Henry Frankland, of Matterſea, in Nottinghamſhire, eſq. He obtained a very conſiderable property in the Eaſt-Indies, in which country he died, aug. 23, 1728. By Mary, daughter of Alex. Croſs, merchant, he had ſix ſons and a daughter; 1. Cha.-Hen. 2. Tho. both of whom became baronets, and will be ſpoken of hereafter; 3. Will. a merchant, and who continued in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company for twenty years, at Bengal, but reſides now at Montham, in Suſſex; was ſheriff for that county in the year 1783, and was alſo a member of parlement for the borough of Thirſk; he has never married. 4. Rich. who died young; 5. Rob. who died a captain of the Yarmouth man of war, at Bombay, in dec. 1757; 6. Frederick, who died in july 1752, at Liſbon; he was major in the Blues, in the britiſh army; he married Meliſſa, the daughter of the rev. —— Laying, who ſurviving him, re-married to Edm.-Cha. Blenberg, eſq. by Meliſſa, mr. Frankland had an only child, alſo named Meliſſa, who married to Peniſton Powney, eſq. ſhe died in 1774, leaving alſo one daughter, named Meliſſa; and 7. Harriot, who died upon her return to England from India, when an infant.

Rich. Frankland, eſq.

5. Richard Frankland, eſq. was educated at Jeſus-college, Cambridge, and was created a doctor of civil law; he was a commiſſioner of the Salt-

office

office, and alſo comptroller of the penny-poſt office many years; he died a bachelor, ſept. 21, 1761.

Fred. Frankland, eſq.

6. Frederic Frankland, eſq. was a barriſter at law, a commiſſioner of the revenues in Ireland, then a commiſſioner of the Exciſe in that kingdom, afterwards a commiſſioner of the Exciſe in England; and laſtly, a comptroller of the accounts in that office. He was returned a member for the borough of Thirſk, in ſeveral parlements; and died, march 8, 1768. His wives were, Ann, relict of Adam Cardonnel, eſq. ſecretary to John, the celebrated duke of Marlborough, who dying jan. 27, 1736-7, he re-married jan. 19, 1739-40, lady Ann Lumley, ſiſter to the late earl of Scarborough, who died march 28, 1739-40; by the former he had two ſons and three daughters; 1. Fred. 2. Arthur, 3. Ann, and 4. Fran. who all died young, and 5. another Ann, who was married in 1754, to the preſent Tho. lord Pelham, of Stanmer, in Suſſex, by whom ſhe has had, four ſons and four daughters; Tho. Hen. Geo. Fred. who died an infant, Henrietta-Ann, married in 1778, to Geo. viſc. Middleton, of the kingdom of Ireland, who died june 26, 1783 (leaving one daughter, named Fra.) Ann, Lucy, and Amelia. Mr. Fred. Frankland had no iſſue by his laſt marriage.

Rob. Frankland, eſq.

7. Rob. Frankland, was ſupercargo (of the governor, his brother's ſhip) from Calcutta to the Perſian-Gulph; and after finiſhing his trading voyage, and being ready to return to Bengal, the natives roſe and murdered him, and all the other europeans, at Juda. The occaſion of this barbarity was, that the bodies of ſome laſcar indians, who died in the ſhips, and had been buried below the high water mark, were waſhed up by the tide, and by the floods brought up the river,

which the people ſuppoſed, or pretended to ſuppoſe, had been butchered in the ſhips; ſo to retaliate the injury, they proceeded to the outrage that involved this gentleman in ruin.

Eliz. married to Rob. Talbot, eſq.

8. Eliz. who married Roger Talbot, of Woodend, in Yorkſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had, 1. a ſon of the ſame names, who married Sarah, widow of ſir Rob. Fagg, of Whiſton, in Suſſex, bart. and left no iſſue. And 2. Arabella married to col. Gee, who was killed at the head of his regiment, at the battle of Fontenoy: their only ſon, Roger Gee, married Cath. Wharton, by whom he left two daughters; Sarah, and Caroline.

Fra. married to Tho. Worſley, eſq.

9. Frances, married to Tho. Worſley, of Hovingham, in Yorkſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had 2 ſons and 4 daughters; 1. Tho. the eldeſt, married Eliz. Liſter, and left 2 ſons, Edw. and Geo. and two daughters, Fran. and Amelia. 2. The rev. Ja. Worſley, married Dorothy Pennyman, and left 4 children; Ja. Ralph, Rich. and Dorothy. 3. Mary Worſley, married to Marmaduke Conſtable, of Waſſand, by whom ſhe had 2 ſons and 2 daughters, Marmaduke, and the rev. Tho. Conſtable (who by miſs Sarah Goulton, has 2 ſons and 3 daughters; Cha. Marm. Fra. Marian, and Sarah). Mary married to Jonathan Aclom, of Wiſtom, in Nottinghamſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe has one ſon and four daughters, Rich. Ann, Mary, Lucy, and Roſe. 4. Eliz. Worſley, married and became the widow of Will. Slaenforth, eſq. 5. Cath. Worſley, now unmarried. 6. Fra. Worſley, married to ſir Tho. Robinſon, knt. of the Bath, created april 7, 1761, lord Grantham, by whom ſhe had 2 ſons and 6 daughters, all born at Vienna, whilſt his lordſhip (then ſir Tho.) was envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary at that court. 1. Tho. the late lord Grantham. 2. Frederic. 3. Frances, both of whom died unmarried

Franklands.

unmarried in 1768. 4. Ann, died an infant. 5. Ann, now unmarried. 6. Mary, died very young. 7. Tereſa, became ſecond wife to John Parker, eſq. who, may 18, 1784, was created lord Boringdon, ſhe was married may 18, 1769, by whom ſhe had John, born may 3, 1772, and a daughter, named Tereſa; mrs. Parker, died ſept. 21, 1775, and was buried at Plympton St. Mary, in Devonſhire, leaving a moſt exalted character, both as an amiable and accompliſhed lady. And 8. Eliz. died an fant. Tho. the late lord Grantham, amongſt others his moſt honorable employments was, ambaſſador to Spain, firſt lord of the board of trade and plantations, and ſecretary of ſtate for the foreign department; his lordſhip married aug. 17, 1780, lady Mary-Jemina Yorke, 2nd daughter and coheireſs of Phil. earl of Hardwicke, by Jemina, marchioneſs de Grey, and baroneſs Lucas of Crudwell in her own right; by this lady, lord Grantham had 3 children, Tho. the preſent lord Grantham, Fred. and Philip.

Arabella Frankland.

10. Arabella, who died unmarried.

Sir T. Frankland, bart.

Sir Tho. Frankland, bart. eldeſt ſon and heir to the baronet of both his names, was in many places of great importance; being appointed a clerk of the deliveries in the Tower, dec. 28, 1714; and of the ordinance ſtores, apr. 7, 1715; comptroller of the penny-poſt office; a commiſſioner of the revenue of Ireland, apr. 8, 1724; one of the commiſſioners for trade and plantations, may 8, 1728; likewiſe ſecretary to the muſter-maſter general, and was many years one of the lords commiſſioners of the admiralty; the borough of Thirſk returned him one of its members in five ſucceſſive parlements. Sir Tho. died in march 1747: his ladies were Dinah, daughter and heireſs of Fra. Topham, of Agelthorpe, near Richmond, in Yorkſhire, eſq. with whom he had a very conſiderable fortune; ſhe died feb. 2, 1740-1; and

Sarah,

NUMBER XXXVI.

Franklands.

Sarah, daughter of mr. Moſely, of Worceſterſhire; ſhe died in oct. 1783; by her he had one ſon born in aug. 1743, who died nov. 27, following; by his firſt lady he had two daughters. 1. Betty, married to John-Morley Trevor, of Glynn-Bourne, in Suſſex, eſq. a member of parlement for Lewes, in that county. There is no iſſue of this marriage. 2. Dinah, ſhe became counteſs to Geo.-Hen. Lee, earl of Lichfield: ſhe died without iſſue in 1772. This was a moſt memorable alliance, as the counteſs was deſcended in the fourth degree from O. Cromwell, and the earl in the ſame degree from k. Cha. I.

Sir Cha.-Hen. Frankland, the 4th bart.

The title of baronet failing in the elder branch, for want of male iſſue, it deſcended to ſir Cha.-Hen. Frankland, nephew of ſir Tho. and ſon of Hen. Frankland, of Matterſea, eſq. Sir Cha.-Hen. was for many years collector of his majeſty's cuſtoms, for the port of Boſton, in North-America; he was afterwards conſul-general to Portugal, and was buried for an hour under the ruins in the great earthquake at Liſbon, nov. 1, 1755, but fortunately he eſcaped death: ſir Tho. returning to his own country, died at Bath after a long illneſs, jan. 11, 1768. He married miſs Agnes Brown, of New-England, in America, who remarried, after his death, to John Drew, of Chicheſter, eſq. a banker in that city: ſhe died at that place, april 23, 1783, of an inflammation in her lungs, aged about 55 years: ſhe accompanied her firſt huſband to Liſbon, and was there with him when the earthquake happened; and what is ſingular, obſerved from her elegant ſeat at Boſton, the battle of Bunker's-hill, after which ſhe returned to Britain. As ſir Cha.-Henry died without iſſue*, he was ſucceeded in the title of baronet by his next brother.

---

* Sir Cha.-Hen. Fleetwood had a natural ſon, to whom he gave the names of Henry Cromwell, who was with admiral Kempenfelt

Franklands. Sir Tho. Frankland, the 5th bart.

Sir Thomas Frankland, the late baronet, was born in july 1718, and brought up to the naval department; he became a captain in july 1740; and in dec. 1744, he was ſo fortunate as to take a french ſhip of great value, off the Havannah, with a ſpaniſh regiſter, homeward bound, after an engagement of ſeveral hours: upon the death of his brother he ſucceeded to the title of baronet; he roſe afterwards to be vice-admiral of the red ſquadron of his majeſty's fleet, and, as ſuch was one of the ſupporters of the canopy at his royal highneſs the duke of York's funeral; and was afterwards an admiral of the white: he repreſented the borough of Thirſk in five ſucceſſive parlements. His lady was miſs Sarah Rhett, grand-daughter of the chief-juſtice of South-Carolina, in North-America, whom he married in that province, in may, 1743; ſir Tho. died at Bath, nov. 21, 1784; he had five ſons and eight daughters. 1. Henry Frankland, who died an infant. 2. Sir Tho. Frankland, the preſent baronet, of whom below. 3. Hugh Frankland, who died an infant. 4. Will. Frankland, fellow of All-Souls, in Oxford, and a member of the Society of Gray's-Inn. 5. Roger Frankland, B. A. a ſtudent at Chriſtchurch-college, Oxford, and deſigned for the church. 6. Mary, married to ſir Boyle Roche, bart. there is no iſſue of this marriage. 7. Sarah, died young. 8. Harriet, unmarried. 9. Ann, married march 24, 1778, to John Lewis, of Harpton-court, in Radnorſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe has Tho.-Frankland Lewis, born may 14, 1779, and Louiſa, born july 8, 1783. 10. Dinah, married to Will. Bowles, of Heale, Wilts, eſq.

---

in the gallant action off the french coaſt, in the navy, nov. 14, 1781; and is very much eſteemed, as I have been told, by gentlemen high in the naval ſervice.

Franklands.

by whom ſhe has one ſon, William, and three daughters, Ann, Lucy, and Charlotte. 11. Catherine, married to Tho. Whinyates, eſq. an officer in India, their iſſue is two ſons, Thomas, and Manners, and alſo ſeveral daughters. 12. Charlotte, married to Rob. Nicholas, of Aſhton-Keams, Wilts, eſq. they have two ſons and one daughter, Edw. Rob. and Charlotte. And 13. Grace, who is unmarried.

Sir Tho. Frankland, the 6th bart.

Sir Tho. Frankland, the preſent and ſixth baronet, was born in ſept. 1750, and was educated at Eton, and Merton-college, in Oxford; he married Dorothy, daughter of ſir Will. Smelt, and niece to Leonard Smelt, eſq. ſub-governor to George prince of Wales: their iſſue is four children, 1. Henry. 2. Rob. 3. Amelia, and 4. Marian*.

---

* The hiſtory of the family of Frankland is taken from the baronetages, various other writers, and corrected and enlarged by information, which I had the honor to receive from the late lord Grantham, the late ſir Tho. Frankland, bart. and the preſent baronet of that name, the rev. dr. Greenhill, the rev. Sam. Pegge, and Sam. Pegge, eſq. It may be neceſſary to correct a paſſage in the hiſtory of the life of the firſt ſir Tho. Frankland in the baronetages; they ſay that the earl of Fauconberg was deſcended from Mary, daughter of the protector Oliver; but his lordſhip married that lady inſtead of being deſcended from her as is ſufficiently proved in theſe memoirs.

No. XXXVII.

The hiſtory of Richard Maijor, eſq. father-in-law to the protector Richard, with ſome particulars of the Dunchs', of Puſey, in Berks.

NUMBER XXXVII.

Maijors, Arms. Antiquity.

THE Maijors are of a reſpectable family, they bore gules, an anchor argent, on a chief or; three roſes of the firſt. The patriarch of the Maijors was ſir Mark Maijor, who ſerved in the wars of k. Henry VII. his ſon was John Maijor, of Handway, in the iſle of Jerſey, eſq. who was the father of Bonaventura Maijor, eſq. whoſe ſon John, was the father of John Maijor, eſq. who was mayor and alderman of Southampton; his ſon was Richard Maijor, eſq. whoſe daughter married to his highneſs Richard lord protector. Mr. Maijor is ſuppoſed to have firſt been ſeated at Sylton, in Dorſetſhire; a manor he owned, but whether from deſcent or purchaſe is uncertain; however it appears from a variety of articles, entered in ſix pages of the account book of mr. Maijor, which is ſtill extant, and in the poſſeſſion of ſir Tho. Heathcote, that he was lord of that manor, from lady-day 1637 until the end of the next year, how much longer he held it, or whether he was poſſeſſed of it before 1637, is uncertain; a memorandum of his, ſhews that a terrier of the parſonage there was put in Blandford court, in the ſummer of 1637. During his reſidence at Sylton, 1637, he had a law-ſuit concerning the common of that place; and, in that, and the following year, he employed himſelf in repairing his houſe, and adding to his ſtock and ſheep.

ſheep. Probably the diſlike he had to that place occaſioned his purchaſing of ſir Gerard Napier, the ſeat of Hurſley, about four or five miles from the city of Wincheſter, together with the manor of Merdon, or Marden, in which Hurſley lies; Hurſley-houſe, or lodge, was an ancient manſion ſituated in a park of the ſame name; this purchaſe was made about 1639; for the firſt entry in mr. Maijor's memorandum-book, concerning this place is dated in that year, and it is ſtill further proved, by his mentioning that he had received ſome information reſpecting the coppices in that manor, by two perſons concerned in the falling of them, in the years 1632, 1633, 1634, 1635, and 1637; a perſon of his apparent attention to his own concerns, would not have wanted information during thoſe years, had he either reſided upon, or even owned the manor, for he was moſt exact in collecting every information relating to Merdon.

NUMBER XXXVII.

Maijors.

He was high-ſheriff of Hants in 1640 or 1641; in the following year he reſided much with his mother, in the town of Southampton; but he informs us, that april 19, 1644, he began houſekeeping, in a houſe rented of John Barton, in that town; may 2, in this year, he had the misfortune to break his leg, for the ſetting of which he gave 6l. 13s. 4d. his health was not reſtored in the july ſucceeding, for he gave 2l. 10s. to dr. Phillips for attending him in his ſickneſs during that month. From ſeptember the nineteenth until october following, he maintained ſix of the parlement general's ſoldiers, but by his own remarks in his memorandum book, he did not any otherwiſe aſſiſt in the civil wars: however, it muſt be obſerved, that in a manuſcript-book, written by his reeve, it is ſaid, he ſet forth horſe and arms in behalf of the parle-

NUMBER XXXVII.

Maijors.

ment cauſe; but as this man was his profeſſed enemy, little reliance can be placed upon what he ſays, in contradiction to his maſter's aſſertion, eſpecially when it is known, that the latter's memorandums were only for his own private ſatisfaction; but it is undoubted, that the parlement looked upon him as their friend, and accordingly appointed him one of their committee in the county of Southampton. It alſo is manifeſt by his own relation, that in conformity to an order of the committee, he had the care of the cures of Hurſley and Otterbourne, from 1646, until the latter end of 1649; during that period he received the whole revenue of thoſe benefices, and paid the officiating miniſters; he was extremely buſy in matters relating to church affairs, for it appears, that he had obtained poſſeſſion of three manuſcripts relating to the biſhop of Winchester's court, which he was obliged to give up, june 30, 1644, to mr. Tho. Baker, of Fareham, who was a ſequeſtrator, and ſteward of that dioceſe, they being adjudged uſeful to the ſtate.

He reſided during the year 1645, chiefly at Southampton; in the latter end of this year he appears to have received the freedom of the city of Wincheſter, as he paid in november 21, 'fees 'for burgeſſe of Wincheſter 10s. town-clerke, 'and to 4 ſergeants 2s. 6d. a piece.' In 1650, he diſpoſed of his farm of Horingford, in the iſle of Wight, for the ſum of 1220l. and nov. 18, in the following year, he purchaſed for 4000l. the eſtate of Chilbolton, which brought in at that time 280l. His daughter's alliance with the Cromwells occaſioned his having great intereſt in the government; july 14, 1653, he was added to the council of ſtate; and when Oliver called a convention (to which he afterwards gave the name of parlement) and it behoved him to be

careful

careful in chuſing ſuch whom he could depend upon, as they were to give him the ſceptre, he procured mr. Maijor, his brother-in-law, to be returned a member for Southampton; and when this parlement gave him the title of protector, he was appointed by his highneſs one of his privy council. In the following year he was named by the protector, an aſſeſſor of the taxes, for both Southampton, and the iſle of Wight; however, it is evident, by a letter written by major-general Goffe, to ſecretary Thurloe, dated from Wincheſter, may 5, 1656, that notwithſtanding Oliver's power, and mr. Maijor's conſequence in the place and neighbourhood, the magiſtrates of Southampton, were againſt him, and the *godly party*. In this year he made an inconſiderable purchaſe of ſome tenements at Southampton, called Bagrow tenements above Bar; this was probably done to keep up his connexions at that place; beſides the eſtates I have already noticed, mr. Maijor alſo poſſeſſed ſome lands at Allington, and a fee-farm rent of 25l. a year iſſuing out of the rectory of Porcheſter; both of theſe places, as alſo Chilbolton, are in the county of Hants.

Mr. Maijor had obtained a commiſſion in the army, and was put in the commiſſion of the peace, but the protectoral power being firmly eſtabliſhed, he was called to the other-houſe, and obtained the title of lord; and upon his ſon-in-law's acceſſion to the ſovereignty he was declared of his privy-council; but his lameneſs from the gout prevented his attending court, which was no little injury to the protector, as he was a man of great capacity and knowledge of men; the miſfortunes of Richard, and the return of royalty, together with his bodily infirmities, terminated his life in the fifty-ſixth year of his age, april 25, 1660; his remains were depoſited in the chancel of the church at Hurſley; over his grave is laid a ſtone upon which is the arms of Maijor, impaling thoſe of the Kingſwells, and this inſcription,

Hic jacet corpus Ricardi Maijor
Armigeri, Dominique
Hujus Manerii de Merdon alias
Marden, Qui obiit 25to. Die
Aprilis, Ano. Dni. 1660.
Ætatis Suæ 56to.

The protector Oliver, when lieutenant-general only, tells mr. Maijor, that it was his family's godlineſs that made him court his alliance, and not any conſiderations about his conſiderable property; he having, he ſays, had many propoſals for his ſon of greater advantage than his; how true this may be, is difficult to determine. In a letter to one of their common friends, Oliver ſays, he perceives, that he was 'wiſe and honeſt, 'and, indeed, much to be valued;' but he immediately ſubjoins, 'ſome things of common 'fame did a little ſtrike;' it is impoſſible to know, at this diſtance of time, what theſe 'things' the world objected againſt him were; but, from the ſeeming attention he paid to money matters, it is not improbable, that it was either exceſſive love of money *ſimply*, or that he had done ſome action to add to his wealth, more than what his honor ought to have permitted; I ſhould therefore ſuſpect, notwithſtanding the elder protector's aſſeveration, that money was the principal inducement that occaſioned him to ſeek the marriage of his ſon to this gentleman's daughter; but, however, it muſt be acknowledged, that if mr. Maijor was thrifty, he was liberal to the poor, as ſeveral entries are made by him of money given to different perſons, or diſtributed amongſt the indigent.

His greateſt enemy, the reeve, allows him to be witty*.

Mr. Maijor married Ann, daughter of John Kingſwell, gent. lord of the manor of Marvel, in the iſle of Wight, with whom he had ſome lands in that and other places in the iſle of Wight; mr. Kingſwell died march 6, 1639, in the ſeventy-ſeventh year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Hurſley church, where there is a flat-ſtone with his arms, gules, a ſaltire between four lions heads, eraſed or, and underneath this inſcription:

> Hic jacet corpus Johiſ. Kingſwell
> De Marvel in Inſula Vectis Gen. Qui obiit
> VI$^{\text{to.}}$ Die Martii Ano. Domi. 1639 An$^{\text{o.}}$ que
> Ætatis Suæ 77$^{\text{o.}}$

Mrs. Major died june 13, 1662, aged fifty-ſix, and was buried near her huſband and father: the grave-ſtone laid to protect her remains has the arms of the Kingſwells, quartering a chevron, between three fleur-de-lis, and this epitaph:

> Hic jacet Corpus Annæ Maijor
> Viduæ, Quæ Maritum Habuit
> Ricardum Maijor de Hurſley Armigerum, et Patrum Johannem
> Kingſwell de Marvell Generoſum
> Obiit 13$^{\text{tio.}}$ Die Junii An$^{\text{o.}}$ Dni.
> 1662 Ætatis Suæ 56.

---

* There was an Edw. Maijor, eſq. who was vice-conſul at Gallipoli, during Oliver's government; he was ill-uſed by the cadee, for which that magiſtrate, upon complaint, was removed; the following perſons names occur as the relations of mr. Maijors, the protector Richard's father-in-law, in the book of his expenditures; his ſiſters Walfris, Wolgar, and Lavington, whether his own, or his wife's, cannot now be determined, and his couſins, Maijor widow, Chaſie, William Smith, Warner, and Harſent; perhaps, alſo, ſome of theſe are likewiſe his wife's relations; but the laſt, mr. Gauntlet ſuppoſes to have been his own.

Mr.

NUMBER XXXVII.

Maijors.

Mr. and mrs. Maijor and mr. Kingſwell's graveſtones lie upon the ground within the rails of the altar, parallel to, and touching each other, mr. Kingſwell's being the middlemoſt.

The iſſue of mr. Maijor, by miſs Kingſwell, was only two daughters; Dorothy, who married to his highneſs Richard, lord protector, and Ann, the wife of John Dunch, of Puſey, in Berks, eſq. as I have given an hiſtory of the Dunchs, in a former part of this volume, I ſhall now give all the particulars I can of this branch, which was ſettled in Berks, eſpecially as they were by this marriage again connected to the Cromwells.

Dunchs, of North-Baddeſley.

Sam. Dunch, eſq.

Samuel Dunch, of North-Baddeſley, in Hants, eſq. was a younger ſon of Samuel Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Bucks, eſq. and brother to ſir Will. Dunch, of that place, knt. who married Mary, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. which lady was alſo aunt to the protector Oliver, the occaſion of mr. Samuel Dunch, junior, ſettling at North-Baddeſley (which is about three miles from Wincheſter) was his marrying Dulcibella, the eldeſt daughter of John More, eſq. a counſellor at law*, who reſided ſome time there, and whoſe only ſon dying unmarried, mrs. Dunch became a co-heireſs, and in the diviſion of the eſtates of mr. More, this manor fell to his ſhare. Mr. Dunch was an active member of the long-parlement, his name frequently occuring in the journals of the houſe of commons, during the years 1643, and 1644; and in 1650 he was appointed one of their committee for Berks, which county he repreſented in 1653; he was much in the confidence of the protector Oliver; who, in 1654, appointed him one

---

* Counſellor More purchaſed the manors of North-Baddeſley of ſir Tho. Fleming, lord-chief-juſtice of the Queen's-Bench, in the reign of q. Eliz. Mr. More died upon the weſtern circuit, and was brought for ſepulture to Baddeſley; his ſon died at Oxford, of the ſmall-pox.

of

Dunchs.

of the viſitors of the univerſity of Oxford. He died in Berkſhire, as did his only ſon and heir, and they were both buried together in one grave in the church of North-Baddeſley, nov. 5, 1668; they were the greateſt patrons of the ejected miniſters of any in their county. Mr. Dunch, by miſs More, had one ſon and five daughters: 1. John, of whom below; 2. Mary, who was the firſt wife of ſir Rob. Pile, of Compton, Berks, bart. by whom ſhe had only Frances, who died young: lady Pile is buried in Puſey church; upon a marble grave-ſtone laid over her remains, is a ſhield of ſir Robert's and her arms, with this motto, Virginis en nobis caſtæ nuptæque coronam; by the epitaph it appears ſhe was born june 25, 1616, married june 9, 1634, and died jan 1, 1638-9. 3. Dulcibella or Iſabella, married to Edw. Wiſeman, of Spanholts-court, Berks, eſq. anceſtor of the baronets of that name, by whom ſhe had four ſons and three daughters; ſhe died november 10, 1656, aged 37 years, and is buried at Steventon church, in Berks. 4. Elizabeth married to John Pittman, of Quarley, in Hants, eſq. 5. Ann, married to Gabriel Beck, of Weſtminſter, eſq. ſolicitor to the council of ſtate during the commonwealth, and whom mr. Dunch, his father-in-law, wiſhed to get into the houſe of commons, in 1656, as a member for ſome place in Berks. And 6. Lucy, the ſecond of four wives of John Twiſtleton, of Horſeman's-place, in Kent, eſq. created a baronet by his highneſs, the elder protector; ſhe died without iſſue, and was buried in Dartford church, where her huſband's body was afterwards depoſited.

John Dunch, eſq.

John Dunch, eſq. the only ſon of Sam. Dunch, eſq. was fortunate in his alliance, for though he received only 1000l. in money, with Ann, the youngeſt daughter of mr. Maijor, at the time of their

NUMBER XXXVII. Dunchs.

their marriage, yet, as ſhe was a co-heireſs, he afterwards divided the ample fortune of his father-in-law; and, beſides this, it introduced him to the particular notice of the ſovereign upon the protectoral throne; for Oliver no ſooner was informed of his marriage, than he invited him to court, by the following letter:

For my loving friend, John Dunch, eſq.

Sir,

I deſier to ſpeake with you, & hearinge a report from *Hurſleye*, that you was goinge to y$^{r.}$ father's in Berkeſhiere, I ſend this expreſſe to you' diſiring you to come to mee at Hampton-court' with my reſpects to y$^{r.}$ father, I reſt

Y$^{r.}$ lovinge friend,

Aug. 27th. 1657. Oliver P.

Such an invitation would not be ſlighted; the protector appointed him a juſtice of peace, and gave him a commiſſion in the army; he was one of the county members for Berks, in the parlements called in the years 1654, 1656, and 1658-9: I have before mentioned his death. By miſs Maijor, he had eight children, all of whom were born at Hurſley, except Dorothy the youngeſt: they were, 1. Maijor Dunch, of whom hereafter. 2. Samuel born ſept. 26, 1652; he was bred to the law, and reſided in Red-lion ſtreet, in London; he was appointed guardian to the laſt male of the Dunchs, of Little Wittenham, by that gentleman's father, who called him couſin; he is buried in the church of the pariſh in which Red-lion ſtreet ſtands. By miſs Sarah Lawyer he had four daughters, three of whom, Mary, Eliz. and Olivia, died unmarried. Sarah the ſecond, married late in life, to Edw. Haylock of Sawſton, in Cambridgeſhire, gent. ſhe died feb. 14, 1773; her character was truly exemplary; unwilling to omit what is ſo greatly to her honor,

I ſhall

Dunchs.

I ſhall give the whole of it as drawn up by mr. Robinſon, who preached her funeral ſermon; but as it would too much break into the genealogy of the family, I will put it in the note*. 3. Edmund, born ſept. 3, 1656, he walked as a mourner at the funeral of mrs. Dorothy Cromwell, the protector Richard's daughter, as her neareſt relation, and to whom ſhe left a legacy, as ſhe alſo did to his brothers Samuel and John; he left a ſon of his name; one of them founded and endowed ſome alms-houſes; the father was a perſon of unbounded benevolence. 4. John, born oct. 5, 1657, was a turkey-merchant; he was a gentleman of taſte and enquiry, for he viſited the city of Jeruſalem, from whence he brought two models of the Temple, and a croſs of cedar, richly in-laid with mother of pearl; he died abroad; his picture, it is ſuppoſed is at Dean, in Kent; by Mary, his wife, he had Will. Dunch, a merchant, who married Dudley, daughter of Geo. Gent, of Moyns-park, at Bumpſtead, in Eſſex, eſq. whoſe father had large poſſeſſions near that place, a part of which are now enjoyed by her nephew, a very worthy gentleman of the ſame names and place; both this mr. Dunch and his father, reſided in Bridgewater-ſquare, and are ſuppoſed to have been both buried in that pariſh; he died very young, leaving four ſons, Edm. Geo. Will. and John; Edmund went abroad and died; Will. and John both died young, and unmarried; Geo. the 2d ſon, was deſigned for the church, and by his learning was well-qualified for that profeſſion; he married Eſther, daughter of John Day, of Cambridgeſhire, eſq. by whom he had a ſon, who died unmarried, and Elizabeth; miſs Dunch reſides at St. Neots, and is the only deſcendant of the name from the North-Baddeſley branch. 5. Dulcibella, born march 29, 1654-5. 6. Ann, born june 22, 1655; ſhe died an infant,

---

* The character of mrs. Sarah Haylock, given by the rev. mr. Robinſon in a funeral diſcourſe, preached at her death, who died the 14th of february 1773. Laſt week died in the 77th year of her age, lamented by all that knew her, mrs. Sarah Haylock, wife of E. Haylock, gent. of Sawſtone in this county. This lady, whoſe maiden name was Dunch, was the laſt ſurviving daughter of —— Dunch, eſq. a younger ſon of an ancient and honorable family of that name in Berkſhire, nearly allied to the dukes of Mancheſter, earls of Shafteſbury, and to ſeveral other noble families. Her agreeable perſon, and great mental abilities, refined by the moſt polite and literary acquirements, and adorned with unaffected piety, rendered her one of the moſt accompliſhed of her ſex. Superior in her early life to the futility of grandeur, ſhe declined the moſt flattering alliances, preferring an uſeful retirement in the country; though ſhe never ſeparated the affability of a well-bred lady from the life of a recluſe. She was ſtudiouſly munificent to the poor, devoting the far greater part of her income to charitable uſes; her liberalities diffuſing themſelves among people of all parties, and extending to the colonies abroad, as well as to numbers of the indigent at home. Her books were few, but well read, the holy ſcriptures being her favorite ſtudy; and her life a conſtant comment on their meaning. Educated a diſſenter, ſhe conſcientiouſly continued ſo to her death, but with a modeſty equal to her ſincerity, was ſo far from preſuming to think for others as from reſigning the noble privilege herſelf. For ſeveral of the laſt years of her life, having loſt her hearing, ſhe avoided all company except her relations, and one diſſenting miniſter (mr. Robinſon of Hauxton) to whom ſhe gave the liberty of repreſenting, and the honor of relieving a number of neceſſitous caſes, No wonder that the evening of ſuch a life ſhould be ſerene, or that her laſt ſhould be her beſt and happieſt moments. She was buried, according to her own directions, in a very plain manner, wiſely applying to the wants of the poor, what her rank might

might have claimed for funeral, pomp, and parade. What of her fortune does not go away at her death—except what ſhe left in charitable legacies, ſhe has divided between her diſconſolate huſband (whoſe loſs nothing can repair) and her neareſt relation, miſs Dunch, of St. Neots.

and is probably buried at Puſey. 7. Ann, born oct. 5, 1659; who married John Hade, of Frampton, in Gloceſterſhire, eſq. ſhe died july 16, 1687, and is buried at Frampton; and 8. Dorothy, who was the ſecond wife of Will. Wright, eſq. recorder of Oxford; ſhe dying may 23, 1686, aged 24 years, was buried in St. Michael's church in that city, and upon her grave-ſtone are the arms of her huſband impaling her own.

Maijor Dunch, eſq. eldeſt ſon of John Dunch, eſq. by miſs Maijor, was born aug. 9, 1651; he was placed under the tuition of mr. Gunter, the ejected fellow of Magdalen-college, in Oxford; mr. Dunch repreſented Appleby and Richmond, in parlement, but unfortunately died prematurely ſept. 27, 1679, when only twenty-eight years of age; and was buried in Puſey church, where his widow ſet up a monument to commemorate his virtue and learning; it is given in mr. Le Neve's monium. anglicana. He married Margaret daughter of Philip lord Wharton, who re-married to ſir Sam. Selyard, of Boxley-Abbey, in Kent, bart. mr. Dunch by this lady had three children, 1. Wharton Dunch, eſq. who died, leaving no child. 2. Margaret, who probably died young and unmarried; and 3. Jane, who became heir to her brother; ſhe married to Francis Keck, of Great-Tew, in Oxfordſhire, eſq. he died ſept. 29, 1728; the iſſue of this marriage was John Keck, of Great-Tew, eſq. who died without children, aug. 13, 1729; Mary, his widow, re-married to John Nicholl, eſq. 2. Anthony Keck, eſq. died unmarried in november 1726: and 3. Mary, married to ſir John Dutton, bart. by whom ſhe had no child.

It is ſingular that this branch of the Dunch family, which ſurvived the eldeſt, ſeated at Little-Wittenham, now has only one remaining,

NUMBER XXXVII.

Dunchs.

a female; there is, I am informed, a family of theſe Dunchs in Scotland, who ſpell their name Dunſh; it is probable they procured ſome appointment in that kingdom during the government of the Cromwells, and probably marrying advantageouſly, ſettled themſelves there. The manor of North-Baddeſley, which the Dunchs poſſeſſed in Hants, is now the property of mr. Dance, in right of his wife, the relict of —— Dummers, eſq. who purchaſed it of mr. Chute, who ſucceeded mr. Nichols, he purchaſed it of mr. Keck.

---

* The hiſtory of the Maijors and the Dunchs, of North-Baddeſley, is taken from a pedigree of the Maijors, ſigned J. Watſon. Regr. extracted out of Brooke, C. folio 101, ſent me by miſs Cromwell, through mr. Field; materials alſo communicated by a lady allied to the Dunchs, the rev. Sam. Gauntlet (chiefly taken from memorandum books written by mr. Maijor, regiſters and funeral monuments) mr. Longmate, and other friends, from various writers of the civil wars, Harris's life of Cromwell, the laſt edition of Collins's peerage, with the ſupplement; baronetage, Willis's not. parliamentaria, Thurloe's ſtate papers, and Le Neve's monumenta anglicana. Mr. ~~Will. Dunch~~ drew out a very full pedigree of his family, which is ſuppoſed to be now in the hands of ſome perſon to whom he lent it; mrs. Dunch, of St. Neots, in Huntingdonſhire, will eſteem it a particular favor to have it returned, and I ſhall be happy if theſe volumes are the means of having it reſtored to the family.

No. XXXVIII.

Of the deſcendants of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

William Ruſſell, of Fordham, eſq. who mar. Eliz. daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland.

ELIZABETH, the only ſurviving daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland was born at Chippenham, june 3, 1660; ſhe was married to William Ruſſell, of Fordham, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. who had a commiſſion in the army; he was ſon of Gerard Ruſſell, eſq. of the ſame place, and grandſon of ſir William Ruſſell, the firſt baronet; a marriage concluded probably from the ſeveral prior alliances between theſe two families of Cromwell and Ruſſell: it however was a moſt unfortunate one for the lady, as mr. Ruſſell lived at an expence far exceeding his income. He kept the firſt company, and had his coach and ſix, which, with other needleſs expences, together with a large family, brought him ſo much in debt, that his creditors became clamorous: fortunately for himſelf, he died in 1701, and was buried, june 26, in Fordham church. His widow, inſtead of endeavouring to retrieve the ſhattered fortunes of the family, ſtrove to keep up an appearance of riches as long as it was poſſible; when, in the night-time, ſhe ſet off in her coach, with as many of her children as ſhe could take, and went to London, much indebted to all the neighbourhood, and died in that city, in the year 1711, of the ſmall-pox, which ſhe caught by keeping ſome of the hair of two of her daughters, who died a little before her of that dreadful diſtemper. She had the numerous family

NUMBER XXXVIII.

Ruſſells of Fordham.

mily of ſeven ſons, and ſix daughters. 1. Obrian-William Ruſſell, who was baptized oct. 17, 1684, at Fordham (as were all his brothers and ſiſters, except the two youngeſt) what became of him, I could not learn, only that he was brought up to no profeſſion. 2. Henry, baptized oct. 10, 1685; he died at ſea. 3. John, baptized dec. 4, 1688; he died march 23, 1694-5, and was buried in Fordham chancel, march 25, 1695; over whom, within the communion-rails, is a black marble ſlab. 4. William, baptized dec. 6, 1689; he was alſo in the ſea-ſervice, in which he died. 5. Francis, baptized jan. 19, 1691-2; he was brought up to the hoſiery buſineſs, which he followed in London. 6. Edward, baptized march 14, 1693-4; he died aug. 18, 1694, and is buried near his brother John, in Fordham church. 7. Thomas, baptized aug. 31, 1695; he was ſet apprentice to his brother Francis: he never married. 8. Elizabeth, baptized may 2, 1683; ſhe married to mr. Robert D'Aye, of Soham, of an ancient family, who having ſpent a good fortune, was ſo reduced, that he died in the workhouſe. The daughters of the protector Richard leſſened the weight of mrs. D'Aye's miſfortunes, by ſending an annual preſent to her, and by leaving her a legacy at their deaths; but this did not prevent her experiencing very great hardſhips from poverty: ſhe died ſo late as nov. 5, 1765, at Soham. The children that lived to the age of manhood, were, Ruſſell D'Aye, whom, captain Smith (pitying his condition) ſent to ſea, when a boy, in which ſervice he died a bachelor, and ſcarce of age: and Elizabeth D'Aye, who was the firſt wife of Tho. Addeſon, of Soham, who, from a ſhoe-maker, has gradually riſen to be a perſon of ſome conſideration; he was in the year 1781, or 1782, high-conſtable of Soham;

his

his honeſty and good ſenſe, have procured him the regard of the neighbouring gentlemen, who have on many occaſions ſhewed the favorable opinion they entertain of him. Mrs. Addeſon died jan. 8, 1779, aged 50; ſhe was mother of three ſons and four daughters; Ruſſell and Thomas, twins, born june 10, and 11, 1767, Thomas died the ſame day in which he was born; William, born in 1770, died 1771; Mary, born in 1759, died in 1764; Elizabeth, born in 1762; Mary-Ruſſell, born in 1764; and Francis, born in 1769, died in the ſame year. 3. —— D'Aye, married one Saunders, a butcher's ſon, who was a fellow-ſervant in the family, in which ſhe lived: there is no iſſue of this marriage. Saunders is an idle, diſſipated man, which obliged his wife to leave him; ſhe is now a ſervant in the Obſervatory in Greenwich-park, and he an auctioneer in London. 9. Frances, baptized dec. 15, 1686. 10. Jane, baptized jan. 15, 1687-8; theſe two daughters went with their mother to London, where they caught the ſmall-pox, and both died of it nearly together. 11. Mary; ſhe died when only three months old, jan. 16, 1690-1, as it is noticed upon a ſmall ſtone, in Fordham chancel. 12. Mary, baptized jan. 18, 1689-90; ſhe became the wife of mr. Martin Wilkins, of Soham, a perſon of good property; ſhe had two children who both died infants. This Mary was left a poor deſtitute forſaken creature at Fordham, where ſir Cha. Wager found her when he purchaſed Fordham-abbey, the eſtate of her anceſtors; ſir Charles, with a humanity, which ought never to be forgotten, educated her, and when ſhe married, gave her a fortune*. 13. Margaret, who lived with her ſiſter,

---

* Sir Cha. Wager was lord of the manor of Soham in 1716, where he built a ſeat, but ſoon afterwards ſold the whole to governor

Ruſſells of Fordham.

mrs. Wilkins. Mr. Wilkins had an improper connexion with her, but to hide it from the world, married her to one of his ſervants, named Peachey, whom he put into a good farm; but the huſband, aſhamed of his conduct, or having ſpent the huſh-money, very ſoon ran away; after which mr. Wilkins ſupported her. She had an only daughter, named Elizabeth, whom ſhe was ſuppoſed to be with child of, by her brother-in-law, at the time of her marriage: this child was brought up as a gentlewoman, and married to mr. Peachey, no ways allied to her nominal father, but a perſon of fortune and education; by him ſhe had, Richard Peachey, who died unmarried, when about twenty-five years of age; William Peachey, who was in 1780, at the univerſity of Cambridge: he will have an eſtate of about 100l. per annum, when he comes of age; and Eliz. Peachey, married to the rev. ——— Ellis, of Milborne, in Cambridgeſhire. 14. ——— married to mr. Nelſon, of Mildenhall, by whom ſhe had a ſon, a jeweller, who went abroad, and a daughter married to a mr. Redderock, an attorney at Mildenhall, who dying in poor circumſtances, mrs. Redderock now keeps a ſchool in that place; ſhe is the mother of Ruſſel Redderock, an attorney there, and many other children.

When we view the great Cromwell in his palace, ſurrounded with his guards, and the kings of the earth ſtriving which ſhould gain his friendſhip by the abjectneſs of their ſubmiſſions, we look with aſtoniſhment at ſeveral of theſe, his deſcendants, almoſt begging their daily bread. Oh Oliver! if you could have ſeen that the gratification of your ambition could not prevent your deſcendants in the ſecond and third generation from fall-

governor Harriſon, whoſe daughter and heireſs, brought it to lord viſcount Townſhend in marriage.

ing

NUMBER XXXVIII.

Ruſſells of Fordham.

ing into the moſt ſevere poverty, you would ſurely have ſacrificed fewer lives to that idol. How much are they to be pitied! the elevation of their anceſtor, but humiliates them the more. In writing their ſtory, and knowing how true it is, from occular demonſtration, I feel the greateſt ſympathy; and I have dwelt longer upon it, that the many affluent, nay, ſeveral noble and right honorable families, to whom they are allied, will remember that ſuch perſons exiſt, and that they have great claims upon them, by a double tye---and even the public at large. The nation thought itſelf honored by giving birth to a Milton, and generouſly ſubſcribed towards the ſupport of his unfortunate deſcendants; if the poet raiſed the fame of Britain by his lyre, ſurely Cromwell raiſed it far higher by his ſword: all nations trembled at his name, and he made that of a briton greater than ever was a roman:---it may be replied to this, that Oliver was an uſurper; to which I rejoin, Milton was his ſecretary, and openly defended thoſe actions which the protector is moſt blamed for; yet, did the royal Caroline patronize the humane diſpoſition of her ſubjects in relieving his grandchildren*.

---

* The deſcendants of Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, is taken from the regiſter of Fordham, and from the teſtimony of many of the inhabitants in and near that place, particularly mr. Addeſon, who married one of them.

XXXIX.

The hiſtory of meſſrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannah, wife of major Richard Cromwell, and others her relations.

NUMBER XXXIX.

Hewlings.

THESE two amiable, but unfortunate gentlemen, of the name of Hewling, were the only ſons of mr. Benjamin Hewling, a turkey-merchant of good fortune, in London, who, happily for himſelf, died before them; they were, after their father's death, moſt carefully brought up by a tender mother, and their maternal grandfather, mr. William Kiffin, who, though very much advanced in years, as well as his wife, ſurvived them both: the Hewlings and Kiffins were proteſtant diſſenters, and the latter (if not the former) were anabaptiſts.

Before I proceed to ſpeak of the young Hewlings, I will mention one or two circumſtances of their maternal grandfather, mr. Kiffin; he was probably a native of Wales, or deſcended from a family in that principality, where the name ſignifies a borderer; he was put apprentice to John Lilburn, of combuſtible memory, who was a brewer in the city during the anarchy and confuſion that the civil war produced; he warmly attached himſelf to the cauſe of the parlement, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf as much by his diſlike to the religious, as the civil eſtabliſhment, ſetting himſelf up as a leader of, and a preacher amongſt the anabaptiſts; but contrary to the practice of moſt of that ſect, he behaved with much moderation and decency: Patience and he travelled into various parts of the kingdom, to eſtabliſh their mode of faith: I think he ſettled in Kent. Mr. Edwards, who was then the preſbyterian

NUMBER XXXIX. Hewlings.

preſbyterian champion, accuſes him of many extravagancies, likening his conduct to that of a mountebank, and charged him with not only praying by the ſick, but anointing them, as is practiſed by the roman-catholic clergy; 'many ſuch 'heatheniſh and atheiſtical paſſages with baſeneſs,' 'ſays Edwards, I could relate of this man, and 'ſome of his members, and ſome others, but it 'would too much intrench upon modeſty and your 'patience;' but it is probable, that this behaviour was nothing more than what men of his ſentiments conſtantly practiſed; it is certain his conduct was the exact reverſe of his accuſer, whoſe bigotry and narrowneſs of mind was exceſſive *;

---

* As a proof of mr. Edwards attachment to his own faith, and hatred to all others, I will quote what he ſays of toleration — 'Toleration will make the kingdom a chaos, a Babel, 'another Amſterdam, a Sodom, an Egypt, a Babylon, yea 'worſe than all theſe; certainly it would be the moſt provoking ſin againſt God, that ever parlement was guilty of in 'this kingdom: it proves the cauſe and fountain of all kinds 'of damnable hereſies, and blaſphemies — Toleration is the 'grand work of the devil, his maſter-piece and chief-engine 'he works by at this time, to uphold his tottering kingdom; 'it is the moſt compendious, ready ſure way to deſtroy all 'religion, lay all waſte and bring in all evil, it is a moſt 'tranſcendant, catholicque, and fundamental evil for this 'kingdom, of any that can be imagined. As original ſin is 'the fundamental ſin, all ſin having the ſeed and ſpawn of all 'in it; ſo Toleration hath all errors in it, and all evils; it is 'againſt the whole ſtream and current of Scripture, both in the 'Old, and New Teſtament, both in matters of faith and manners, both general and particular commands; it overthrows 'all relations, both political, eccleſiaſtical, and œconomical, '&c.' and ſpeaking of the various ſectaries endeavouring to obtain freedom for their religious opinions, he ſays, 'all the 'devils in hell, and their inſtruments, were at work to promote toleration.' The preſbyterians of thoſe times were too fond of theſe perſecuting principles, a practice juſtly condemned in the roman-catholics; probably mr. Edwards himſelf totally changed his opinion reſpecting religious liberty, if he ſurvived the act of uniformity, which followed the reſtoration.

Hewlings.

on the contrary, mr. Kiffin ſhewed a moſt chriſtian patience and forbearance, anſwering all theſe railing accuſations, by a very meek and ſenſible letter, humbly requeſting leave for himſelf and his followers to object to what they ſaw proper in mr. Edwards' preaching. The reader will find other particulars of mr. Kiffin in the ſucceeding pages.

Mr. Benjamin Hewling, the elder brother, made a great progreſs in learning, was well ſkilled in the mathematics, and other parts of philoſophy, and was ſome time in Holland to perfect himſelf in theſe and other ſtudies; when the duke of Monmouth came into England, and laid claim to a crown, which he had not a ſhadow of right to, mr. Hewling, whoſe zeal for the proteſtant intereſt led him to depoſe king James, as a papiſt, upon any terms whatever, joined his ſtandard; the duke gave him a troop of horſe, with which he ſignalized himſelf in ſeveral ſkirmiſhes; and as ill chance would have it, he was diſpatched with a detachment of his own troop and two more, to Minehead, in Somerſetſhire, to fetch cannon to the army; he returned at the very time that the duke of Monmouth was routed at Sedgmore, which he in vain endeavoured to prevent; the loſs of the battle is thought to be greatly owing to his abſence with ſo conſiderable a part of the horſe, and the moſt reſolute of the army.

Mr. William Hewling, was educated with as much care as his brother, and was alſo ſent into Holland for improvement; he returned from thence with the duke of Monmouth, and alſo enliſted under his banner, and bore the rank of lieutenant of foot at the battle of Sedgmore, where he, as well as his brother, behaved with diſtinguiſhed gallantry. After the army diſperſed, the two unfortunate brothers continued together,

and

Hewlings.

and took the firſt opportunity of putting to ſea, but they were driven back again, and with difficulty gained land, by climbing over the dangerous rocks: but the proſpect now before them, was as melancholy as that from which they had juſt fled; the country was filled with ſoldiers, and thoſe who had been raiſed to ſeize upon Monmouth's partizans; wherefore fearing to fall into the hands of the ſoldiery, or the rabble, they ſurrendered themſelves to a gentleman whoſe houſe was near the place they landed at; from whence they were ſent to Exeter priſon, july 12th, and on the 27th following, were put on board the Swan frigate, and conveyed to the Thames, from whence they were taken to Newgate; from which priſon they were removed to Saliſbury, then to Dorcheſter, where mr. Will. Hewling was tried and condemned; and ſent, with ſeveral others, to Lyme, where he was executed ſept. 12, 1685. Mr. Benj. Hewling, was tried and executed with many others, at Taunton, where he was put to death, ſept. 30, ſome days after his brother.

Of all the unhappy victims that died in the Weſt, none were more pitied than theſe two brothers; their youth, their beauty, their being the only ſons of their mother, and ſhe a widow, their extraordinary piety, reſignation, even exceſſive joy at their approaching fate, made all men look up with horror at a throne, which, inſtead of being that of mercy, was not only that of ſevere juſtice, but exceſs of cruelty; for they were flattered with life; though not even one (which was earneſtly deſired) was ſaved: they were treated with the greateſt inhumanity, and even ſhameful barbarity; for, in Newgate, they were loaded with heavy irons, not permitted to be together, nor to have any of their friends ſee them, even in the preſence of the keeper of the priſon; when

NUMBER XXXIX.

Hewlings.

the eldeſt was taken to execution, the ſheriff, callous to every feeling of humanity, would ſcarce permit him and his fellow-unfortunates to take leave of their friends. At the fatal tree, after two of the oldeſt priſoners had prayed, he would not permit mr. Hewling*, to pray apart, though it was particularly requeſted, but aſked him if he would pray for the king, to which he anſwered, 'I pray for all men;' and when the brutiſh sheriff was aſked permiſſion for them to ſing a pſalm, he replied, 'it muſt be with ropes about their necks,' to this they chearfully complied. The ſorrowing ſpectators exclaimed, 'it both broke and rejoiced their hearts.'

The people, as if to reflect upon their ſovereign's flintineſs of heart, ſtrove who ſhould moſt expreſs their pity and regard for them whilſt living, and when dead; the body of the youngeſt was depoſited in Lyme church-yard, attended by two hundred perſons, and accompanied by ſome of the moſt faſhionable young women in the town, though it was the day following his untimely death, and no invitation or preparation made: and moſt of the inhabitants of Taunton, alſo waited upon the remains of William, to the church in that place, where they were depoſited; which was wonderful, when we recollect the horrid butchery that muſt every where preſent itſelf to them under the unfeeling tyrant; and that ſeveral of the dreadful objects died only for affording comfort to thoſe who had been in arms. The dignity and acquieſcence in God's providence under their misfortunes, and the cruely of their deaths, made a great impreſſion upon all ſober men, and the outrages committed in the Weſt, more than any thing, contributed to overturn the throne of a tyrant, which he had diſcolored with the blood of ſo many of his ſubjects, to gratify an inſatiable cruelty.

---

* It was obſerved, that when mr. Benjamin Hewling was ſet upon the ſledge, it was half an hour before the officers could force the horſes to draw, which greatly enraged them, as there was no viſible obſtruction; and, at laſt, the mayor and ſheriffs were obliged to drag the horſes forwards themſelves.

Their characters are thus drawn in the new martyrology, from which the above is taken.--- 'They were both of very ſweet and obliging tem-'pers, as has appeared in their hiſtory, it being 'a very hard matter for their very worſt enemies, 'when they once knew 'em well, not to honour 'and love 'em. Mr. Benjamin, the elder, re-'conciled the *lamb* and the *lion* exactly. In the 'field he ſeem'd made only for war; and any 'where elſe, for nothing but love. He, without 'flattery, deſerved to be called a very *fine man*, 'of a lovely proportion, extreamly well made, 'ſo handſome a mien, and good an air, as per-'haps few in *England* exceeded him.' His picture (a print given in the martyrology) is pretty like him.

'The younger, mr. *William*, ſomewhat taller 'and more ſlender, his face freſh and lively, as 'his ſpirit, being maſter of an extraordinary *vi-'vacity* and *briſkneſs* of temper. Both of 'em vir-'tuous, pious, and courageous, far above their 'years, and indeed, they ſeem'd to be *men* too ſoon, 'one of 'em not being twenty, the eldeſt but 'two-and-twenty, when they dy'd; verifying 'that common obſervation, *that whatever is* PER-'FECT *ſooner than ordinary, has generally a ſhorter 'period prefix'd to it than what's more baſe and ig-'noble.*'

It would, for many reaſons, be improper to omit what mr. Hewling Luſon has ſaid of theſe two young men, and others of this family, to which he was near allied; ſpeaking of Hannah, the

Hewlings.

the wiſe of major Henry Cromwell, he ſays, "this Hannah Hewling, my mother's elder ſiſter, is the perſon ſo often mentioned in the many particular relations which were publiſhed, of the bloody unrelenting perſecutions in the Weſt, after the defeat of the duke of Monmouth's rebellion.

'The two unfortunate brothers of this lady, Benjamin and William Hewling, were the only males of their name, and of their family, which was in the higheſt eſteem and popularity among the ſtaunch whigs and diſſenting proteſtants, at that time ſo numerous and conſiderable in that city. Their parts were excellent, and their education was the beſt that could be given them; their morals were ſpotleſs, their piety exemplary; their zeal againſt popery, the ardour of their courage in the field, and the manly meekneſs and devout reſignation of their deportment, to the laſt, under their ſufferings, concurred with their youth, the one twenty-one*, the other not quite twenty, and the uncommon beauty and gracefulneſs of their perſons, to place them the firſt in the liſt, which was at that time called "the Weſtern "Martyrology," and render the ſeverity of their fate moſt pitied of any who fell a ſacrifice to the popiſh vengeance of James, though there were ſome other ſentences much more unjuſt.

'The father of this unfortunate family was dead; the mother, from her diſtreſs, incapable of acting; ſome of the near friends of the family were themſelves too obnoxious to act, and many more too timid; and as the other ſiſters were hardly out of their childhood, it fell upon this young lady alone to conduct the whole affair, in the priſon for their comfort, and with the court for their pardon.

---

* The Martyrology ſays, mr. Hewling was twenty-two.

'It

‘ It has been ſaid in moſt of the accounts which have been publiſhed, that lord-chief-juſtice Jefferies always treated Hannah Hewling according to his uſual cuſtom, with the greateſt brutality; “ but black as he is, the devil may be blackened!” for Jefferies always treated her with the greateſt politeneſs and reſpect. This inſtance however does not much ſoften the horror of his general character. Jefferies had a relation, from whoſe fortune he had formed great expectations; and as this relation was an intimate acquaintance of the Hewlings, he exerted himſelf very warmly with him on their behalf. He repeatedly proteſted to the chief-juſtice, that “ the continuance of his friendſhip, together with every benefit he might hope would reſult from it, depended entirely upon his uſing every endeavour to ſave the Hewlings.” This Jefferies proteſted he did; with what ſincerity, God only knows; but he always declared the king was inexorable*.

‘ When Jefferies was afterwards priſoner in the Tower, he complained to dr. Scott, author of “ the chriſtian life,” who viſited him under his confinement, of his hard fate, “ I was hated,” ſays he, “ by the kingdom, for doing ſo much in the Weſt, and I was ill received by the king, for not having done more.” He uſed almoſt the ſame words when he was applied to for the Hewlings.

‘ When Hannah Hewling preſented a petition to the king, in behalf of her brothers, ſhe was introduced by lord Churchill, afterwards duke of Marlborough; while they waited in the anti-

---

* Sir John Dalrymple aſſerts, that “ when James knew the cruelties of Jefferies, he gave orders to ſtop them;” but this aſſertion is againſt all evidence; for he knew daily of his conduct, or campaign, as he ſtiled it; was accuſtomed to repeat his infamous tool's cruelties with jocularity; and for his glorious and pleaſing ſervices, he made him, after his campaign, lord-high-chancellor.

NUMBER XXXIX. Hewlings.

chamber, for admittance, ſtanding near the chimney-piece, lord Churchill aſſured her of his moſt hearty wiſhes of ſucceſs to her petition; “ but madam,” ſaid he, “ I dare not flatter you with any ſuch hopes, for that marble is as capable of feeling compaſſion as the king's heart*.' This declaration of lord Churchill adds no ſmall degree of credibility to Jefferies' report of the king's obdurate cruelty.

‘ William Kyffin, the father of mrs. Hewling, was then alive; this man throughout his life had been a merchant, and was poſſeſſed of what was then thought a very large fortune; yet I think he ſometimes gave vent to his piety, by holding forth amongſt the baptiſts. He was, however, in much and general eſteem; his fortune and affluence placed him amongſt the foremoſt of the diſſenters in the city. I believe he never meddled with politics himſelf, but all his connexions were amongſt the warmeſt patriots of thoſe warm times†. Hayes, the banker, who married another of Kyffin's daughters, was tried for his life, in 1684, for remitting money to ſir Thomas Armſtrong, an outlaw. Hayes narrowly eſcaped the halter, which the court, under Charles II. earneſtly deſired to be put about his neck. The trial was curious and important, as it ſtruck at the root of mercantile liberty. A good account is given of it by Burnet*.

---

* This exactly agrees with the opinion that muſt be formed both of James's head and heart, from his own letters, in which, numerous as they are, ſir John Dalrymple obſerves, “ there is ſcarcely one ſtroke of genius or ſenſibility to be found.”

† Mr. Luſon was miſtaken, for mr. Kyffin was intruſted by the parlement, in 1647, to be an aſſeſſor of their taxes, to be raiſed for Middleſex; and he was at the head of thoſe that ſigned a profeſſion of the faith of anabaptiſm, in 1644, in behalf of his congregation; during Oliver's protectorate, he wrote to thoſe of that perſuaſion in Ireland, to requeſt them to live peaceably, and ſubmit to the civil magiſtrate; and alſo ſigned an apology in behalf of himſelf and his brethren, of the ſame judgment, with a proteſtation againſt Venner's fifth monarchy plot, which is called, ‘ the late wicked and moſt horrible treaſon and rebellion in this ‘ city of London,’ and a declaration of their loyalty to the king, promiſing that their practice ſhould be conformable.—In the laſt century the anabaptiſts were powerful and turbulent; at this time they are inconſiderable and peaceable.

'Kyffin was perſonally known both to Charles and James; and when the latter of theſe princes, after having arbitrarily deprived the city of the old charter, determined to put many of the diſſenters into the magiſtracy; under the roſe, he ſent for Kyffin to attend him at court. When he went thither in obedience to the king's command, he found many lords and gentlemen. The king immediately came up to him, and addreſſed him with all the little grace he was maſter of. He talked of "his favor to the diſſenters," in the court ſtile of the ſeaſon, and concluded with telling Kyffin, "he had put him down as an alderman in his new charter." "Sire," replied Kyffin, "I am a very old man, and have withdrawn myſelf from all kind of buſineſs for "ſome years paſt, and am incapable of doing any "ſervice in ſuch an affair, to your majeſty or the "city—beſides, ſir," the old man went on, fixing his eyes ſteadfaſtly upon the king, while the tears ran down his cheek, "the death of my grandſons, "gave a wound to my heart, which is ſtill bleeding, and never will cloſe, but in the grave!"

'The king was deeply ſtruck by the manner, the freedom, and the ſpirit of this unexpected rebuke. A total ſilence enſued, while the galled countenance of James ſeemed to ſhrink from the horrid remembrance. In a minute or two, however, he recovered himſelf enough to ſay, "Mr.

---

* See Burnet's "hiſtory of his own times," vol. I. p. 599. and ſtate trials, vol. III. p. 983.

"Kyffin,

NUMBER XXXIX.

Hewlings.

"Kyffin, I ſhall find a balſam for that ſore," and immediately turned about to a lord in waiting*.'

'When the french proteſtants were driven to England for refuge, this William Kyffin received into his protection a numerous french family of conſiderable rank. He fitted up and furniſhed a houſe of his own, for their reception, provided them with ſervants, and entirely maintained them at his own expence, in a manner which bore ſome proportion to their rank in France; and when this family afterwards recovered ſome part of their ruined fortune, he would not diminiſh it a ſingle ſhilling, by taking any retribution for the ſervices he had done them. Such were the *city patriots* of thoſe times!

'I give theſe ſeveral accounts as I have heard them in the family, I have no doubt of their authenticity; and I inſert them in this letter, I hope not improperly, as they relate to public characters and events.

'It was not I believe above a year after the execution of her brothers, that Hannah Hewling, who died in 1731, married major Henry Cromwell, before mentioned†.'

---

* 'A ſtroke equally unexpected, and equally deſerved, this unfeeling monarch received, at an extraordinary council, which he called ſoon after the landing of the prince of Orange; when amidſt the ſilent company he applied himſelf to the earl of Bedford, father to the executed lord Ruſſell, ſaying, "My lord, you are a good man, and have great influence; you can do much for me at this time;" to which the earl replied "I am an old man, and can do but little;" then, added with a ſigh, "I had once a ſon, who could now have been very ſerviceable to your majeſty;" which words, ſays Echard, ſtruck the king half dead with ſilence and confuſion.'

† "May 28, 1686" ſays dr. Gibbons—Vide the new martyrology, and dr. Hughes's letters.

F I N I S.

BRITISH MUSEUM

d

o
d
of
a
n
as
o-
is
ir
le
es
of

rd
ir
I
a-

ne
g,
n-

his
cil,
ge;
arl
My
can
ied
ith
ery
rd,

har-

PRESERVATION SERVICE

SHELFMARK 981.c.26

THIS BOOK HAS BEEN
MICROFILMED (1989)

MICROFILM NO C.93071

BOUND
1886.